This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

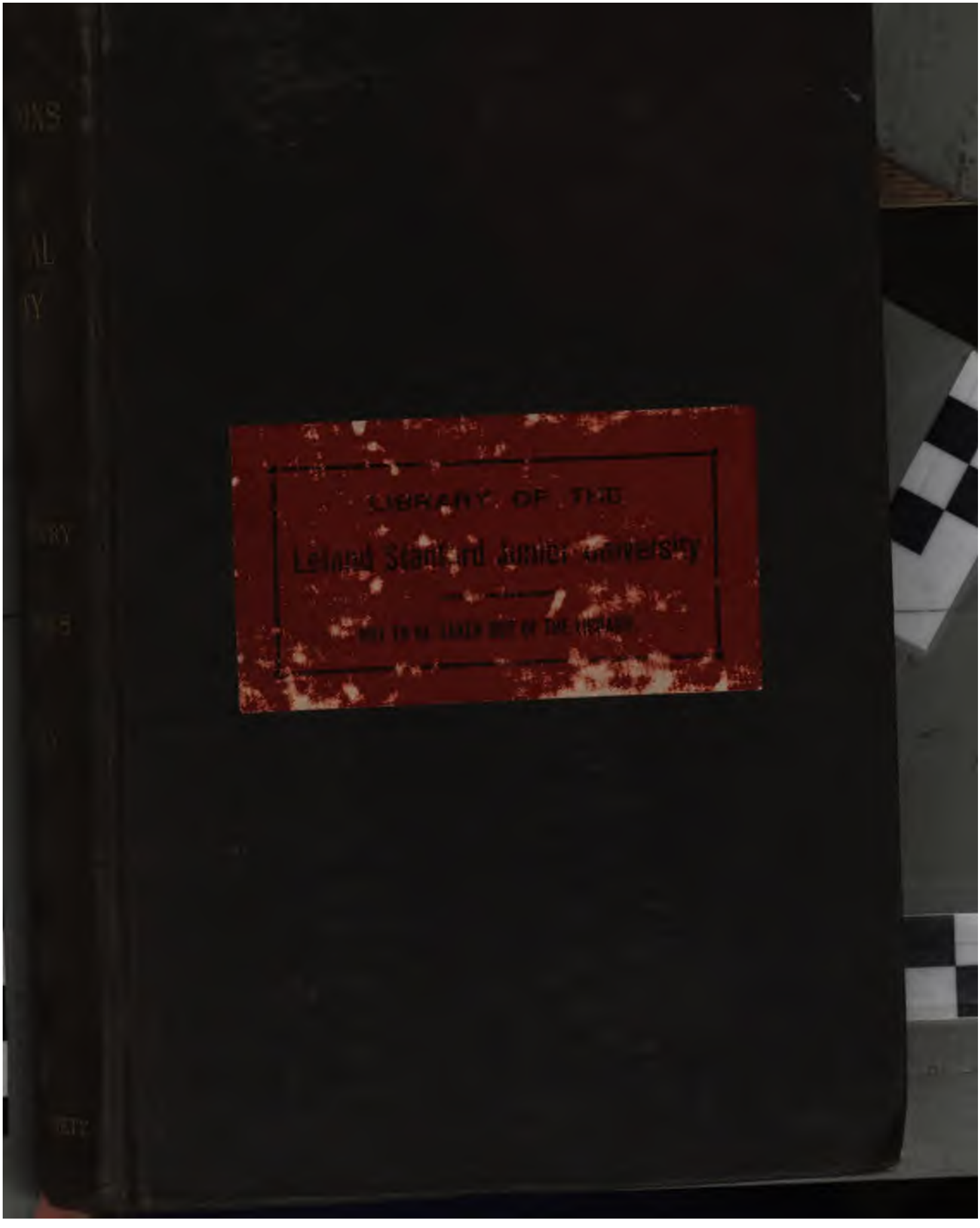
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


LIBRARY OF THE
Leland Stanford Junior University

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SECOND SERIES.

DOCUMENTARY

HISTORY OF THE STATE OF MAINE.

VOL. III.

CONTAINING

THE TRELAWNY PAPERS.

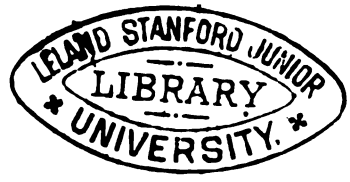
EDITED,

And Illustrated with Historical Notes and an Appendix,

By JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER, A.M.

PUBLISHED BY THE MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AIDED BY APPROPRIATIONS FROM THE STATE.

PORTLAND:
HOYT, FOGG, AND DONHAM.
1884.



A11736

Copyright, 1884,
BY THE MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

University Press:
JOHN WILSON AND SON, CAMBRIDGE.

INTRODUCTION.

THE history of those who have lived in the past never fails to fascinate the reflecting mind, and especially is this true with respect to the history of those whom we regard as ancestors. The minutest incidents of their daily life, from birth to death, — their friendships and rivalries, joys and sorrows, successes and failures, and even the scenes amid which they lived, — engage our attention and awaken our sympathies. Though by some, who take a superficial view of the subject, such studies may be regarded as unimportant, I am sure that those who take a deeper view of it will agree with me that they exert a potent influence upon society, and that to rescue the names and deeds of our ancestors from oblivion is a pious and useful work, tending to foster that respect for the family which is an important factor in forming national character. It is doubtless true that the remarkable veneration which that unique people, the Chinese have ever entertained for their ancestors, has been a conservative force which has given solidity to a nationality which contains within its bosom elements of a nature sufficiently destructive to have disrupted it but for this beneficent and overruling force. In a country like ours, there

should be no tendency in such studies to foster family pride or create class distinctions; indeed, the tendency should be to correct the assumptions of those who are weak enough to desire distinction based upon birth. The social purple is the only thing which can be assumed with us to mark distinctions, and this appears ridiculous enough when a step or two back in the genealogic scale brings to view the ancestor whose mark appears upon some petty document, and whose only coat of arms is the fish-hook, the axe, or the spade. Such a coat, however, may be better than that of the noble Glynn:—

> "A rowle of parchment Glynn aboue him beares,
> Charg'd with the armes of all his ancestors;
> And seems halfe rauisht when he lookes vpon
> That bar, this bend; that fess, this cheueron;
> This manch, that moone; this martlet, and that mound;
> This counterchange of perle and diamond:
> What joy can Glynn haue in that coat, or this,
> Whenas hys owne still out at elboes is?"

The brave man, unlettered and rude though he might have been, who, aspiring to a freer field of action, braved the perils of the ocean to found a home in the wilderness, displayed lofty virtues, which his descendants should be proud to imitate, and it should be deemed as honorable to trace back one's lineage to such an ancestor, though he were but one of John Winter's hardy fishermen, as to William surnamed the Conqueror.

The letters and other documents which are presented to the public under the title of THE TRELAWNY PAPERS, preserve for us many particulars concerning the lives of some of these hardy founders of New England, and present to

us many pictures of their political and domestic life; and though they may appear to some tame and uninteresting, I believe that, like the Diaries of Pepys and Evelyn, they will go down to posterity and increase in value as the years roll on. It has been my purpose in annotating the Trelawny Papers, not only to show their connection with contemporary history, but to present to the reader in somewhat tangible form many of the personages whom they briefly reveal to us like passing shadows. How imperfectly I have accomplished this purpose, no one can know better than myself.

As I have often been asked how the Maine Historical Society came into possession of the Trelawny Papers, perhaps it may be well for me here to answer the question. Some time in the year 1872 the late John Wingate Thornton, of Boston, Massachusetts, while looking over an English Catalogue, noticed a document advertised therein, which was said to bear the autograph of Robert Trelawny, — a name in which he was interested on account of its association with the locality where he was born, which he knew had once been held by Robert Trelawny, a Plymouth merchant, under a patent from "The Council established at Plymouth, in the County of Devon, for the planting, ruling and governing of New England." The original patent was not supposed to be in existence, as we know from Willis, the historian of Portland, who informs us that the wife of a descendant of Robert Jordan, "needing some paper to keep her pastry from burning, took from a chest of papers Trelawny's patent, and used it for that purpose, which thus perished, like many other ancient and valuable manuscripts." [1]

[1] *Vide* Willis's History of Portland, ed. 1865, p. 33.

Mr. Thornton, being an indefatigable antiquary, at once wrote the bookseller to forward him the document named, but was informed that it had been sold to the Rev. C. T. Collins Trelawny, of Ham, near Plymouth. With this gentleman Mr. Thornton opened a correspondence, and learned that he was a descendant of Robert Trelawny, and that in his ancestor's old house at Ham, still owned by the family, was a chest containing his papers. A list of these papers was shortly after sent to Mr. Thornton, who found that they comprised the original patent, and a voluminous correspondence between John Winter, the "Governor" of Trelawny's plantation, and the proprietor, with valuable letters from others, throwing new light upon the early history of Maine. At the urgent solicitation of Mr. Thornton the Rev. C. T. Collins Trelawny presented to the Maine Historical Society these important papers. Thus it will be seen that, but for the perseverance of the antiquary in following up an old document of uncertain value advertised by a London bookseller, these papers, which had been in the old house at Ham for nearly two and a half centuries, might never have seen the light.

Mr. Thornton, upon getting possession of the papers for the Society, of which he was a member, was so rejoiced, that he headed a letter to one of his associates, "Laus Deo!" and began it with these words: "Here is a consummation that has been so devoutly wished for." With a praiseworthy zeal he at once proceeded to have them arranged and copied, and had, indeed, received some sheets from the printer, when death put an end to his labors. The work was then taken up by Mr. John Marshall Brown; but, owing to a pressure of business consequent upon the

death of his father, he was obliged to relinquish it, and the Papers were placed in my hands for editing. A study of the work led me to believe that the interest of the Papers would be enhanced if illustrated by historical notes, and, abandoning the plan of my predecessors, I began the work *de novo*.

When I undertook the task, I had no conception of the labor before me. Had I supposed it to be as great as it has proved to be, I should not have undertaken it; but having concluded the task, I look back upon it with pleasure, having made in its progress many pleasant acquaintances, and, I trust, lasting friends. Among these I cannot refrain from mentioning William B. Trask, the patient antiquarian, whose correction of imperfect copies has been of great assistance to me; John Ward Dean, A. M., ever alert and never weary in helping a fellow worker in genealogical fields; the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A. M., Dr. John S. H. Fogg, and Dr. Samuel A. Green, who have done me many favors; Charles Deane, LL. D., to whose valuable suggestions I am much indebted; Dr. Charles E. Banks, the indefatigable delver in historic mines, who, possessing the broad generosity of the true student of history, has presented me with many things of value; William A. Goodwin and Edward C. Jordan, Civil Engineers, who have greatly aided me in preparing a map embracing the grants to Cleeve and Tucker, Trelawny, Cammock, and others; and Horatio Hight, Esq., who has ever been ready and willing to bring to my assistance his local knowledge in fixing places and determining boundaries in the vicinity of Black Point and the Spurwink, shown upon my map of this locality. Nor should I forget in this connection the Rev. Henry G.

Storer, to whom I have applied for local information, and Hubbard W. Bryant, the Librarian of the Maine Historical Society, who has always been ready to do me a favor. I should also acknowledge my indebtedness to the Rev. M. C. O'Brien for suggestions respecting Indian names, and to W. S. Danforth and W. T. Davis, Esqs., for aid in getting an accurate representation of the seal of the Council of Plymouth, which was attached to the patent of 1629, now in the Recorder's Office at Plymouth, Massachusetts. Across the ocean I have particularly to thank the Rev. Wollaston Goode of St. Budeaux, Devonport, and the Rev. Frederick Browne of Beckenham, Kent, for information respecting the families of Trelawny and Gorges.

Having performed the pleasant duty of acknowledging the favors received from these friends, I close this Introduction to the Trelawny Papers, with the hope that the reader will receive as much pleasure and benefit in perusing them as I have received in preparing them for publication.

JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER.

61 DEERING STREET, PORTLAND, MAINE,
May 1st, 1884.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

MEMOIR OF ROBERT TRELAWNY xvii

THE TRELAWNY PEDIGREE xxx

AUTOGRAPHS xxxii

THE TRELAWNY PAPERS.

PATENT TO ROBERT TRELAWNY AND OTHERS. Dec. 1, 1631 1

PATENT TO THOMAS CAMMOCK. Nov. 1, 1631. 10

POWER OF ATTORNEY TO JOHN WINTER AND THOMAS POMEROY. Jan. 18, 1631 15

CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

THOMAS CAMMOCK TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 23, 1632 18

JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 11, 1633 22

JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 18, 1634 25

INVOICES AND ACCOUNTS ACCOMPANYING THE FOREGOING LETTER . . 34

JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 7, 1634 44

JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Aug. 10, 1634 47

JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Sept. 18, 1634 49

JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Oct. 9, 1634 52

JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 11, 1635 55

NARIAS HAWKINS TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 26, 1635 58

JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 26, 1635 60

BOUNDS OF THE TRELAWNY PATENT 63

INVENTORY OF GOODS AT RICHMOND'S ISLAND AND SPURWINK . . . 66

EDWARD TRELAWNY TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Aug. 10, 1635 71

PAGE

MRS. AMIAS MAVERICK TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Nov. 20, 1635 . . . 76
EDWARD TRELAWNY TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Jan. 10, 1635 78
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 23, 1636 83
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 28, 1636 88
NARIAS HAWKINS TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 28, 1636 94
NARIAS HAWKINS TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 19, 1636 97
SIR FERDINANDO GORGES TO WILLIAM GORGES. Aug. 11, 1636 . . . 98
EDWARD TRELAWNY TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Aug. 12, 1636 100
ROBERT TRELAWNY TO SIR FERDINANDO GORGES. 1637 101
DEED FROM RICHARD VINES TO JOHN WINTER. June 30, 1637 . . . 105
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 8–10, 1637 107
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 11, 1637 116
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 29, 1637 117
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Sept. 20, 1637 121
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY 123
RICHARD GIBSON TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 11, 1638 126
JOHN AMMIRIE TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 2, 1638 129
A WITNESS OF POSSESSION OF 2,000 ACRES OF LAND ON THE NORTH-WEST SIDE OF THE RIVER OF BLACK POINT, BY JOHN WINTER, FOR THE USE OF ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 12, 1638 131
ARTHUR GILL TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 17, 1638 133
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 30, 1638 134
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Aug. 27, 1638 143
INVOICE FROM TRELAWNY, PLYMOUTH, PER THE HERCULES, TO JOHN WINTER, AT RICHMOND'S ISLAND. Sept. 20, 1638 147
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 20, 1639 154
STEPHEN SARGENT TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 8, 1639 157
RICHARD GIBSON TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 8, 1639 159
ARTHUR GILL TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 8, 1639 161
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 10, 1639 162
STEPHEN SARGENT TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 11, 1639 175
AN INVENTORY OF ALL THE GOODS AT THE PLANTATION AT RICHMOND'S ISLAND AND THE MAIN. July 15, 1639 177
ACCOUNTS OF JOHN WINTER. July 15, 1639 181
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Sept. 17, 1639 198
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Dec. 12, 1639 202
GEORGE CLEEVE'S COMPLAINT TO SIR FERDINANDO GORGES. June 24, 1640 206
GEORGE CLEEVE *vs.* JOHN WINTER. June 25, 1640 208

PAGE

JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 27, 1640 215
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Aug. 8, 1640 222
GEORGE CLEEVE *vs.* JOHN WINTER. Sept. 8, 1640 225
GEORGE CLEEVE *vs.* JOHN WINTER. Sept. 8, 1640 228
TESTIMONY RESPECTING THE NAME OF CASCO RIVER. Sept. 8, 1640 . 231
JOHN WINTER'S PRAYER FOR STAY OF JUDGMENT, AND APPEAL TO SIR FERDINANDO GORGES. Sept. 15, 1640 233
EDWARD GODFREY TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Sept. 22, 1640 240
AFFIDAVIT OF RICHARD VINES AND HENRY JOSSELYN. Oct. 3, 1640 . 241
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Oct. 7, 1640 242
MEMORANDA ENCLOSED IN FOREGOING LETTER 250
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Oct. 19, 1640 252
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Oct. 21, 1640 254
A COPY OF MR. JOHN WINTER'S RECOGNIZANCE. April 1, 1641 . . . 255
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. June 21, 1641 257
PETITIONS OF JOHN WINTER TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL THE COUNCILLORS FOR THE PROVINCE OF MAINE, &C. June 25, 1641 260
DEPOSITIONS 264
ARTHUR MACKWORTH *vs.* JOHN WINTER. June 28, 1641 266
AWARD IN THE CASE OF CLEEVE AND WINTER. June 28, 1641 . . . 269
ROBERT TRELAWNY TO JOHN WINTER. June 29, 1641 272
ROBERT TRELAWNY TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW SOMERSETSHIRE. June 29, 1641 275
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 29, 1641 278
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. Aug. 2, 1641 287
ACCOUNTS OF JOHN WINTER. 1639–1640 289
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. May 18, 1642 308
ROBERT JORDAN TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 31, 1642 314
JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY. July 19, 1642 321
ACCOUNTS OF JOHN WINTER. 1641–42 323
INDENTURES BETWEEN ROBERT TRELAWNY AND OTHERS. 1642, 1643 . 336
ACCOUNTS OF JOHN WINTER. 1642–43 344
JOHN WINTER TO MARY HOOPER. June 13, 1644 362
MARY HOOPER TO JOHN KING. June 15, 1644 363
JORDAN'S PETITION TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF LYGONIA. Sept. 22, 1648 365
ORDER OF THE LYGONIA ASSEMBLY. Dec. 18, 1648 370
INVENTORY OF PROPERTY AT RICHMOND'S ISLAND AND SPURWINK. Oct. 10, 1648 372

PAGE

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS. Dec. 16, 1648 377
THOMAS WESCOTT TO JOHN TRELAWNY. Feb. 19, 1675 385
THOMAS WESCOTT TO JOHN TRELAWNY. March 13, 1675 387
ABSTRACT OF TITLE. 1674? 389
JOHN COOKE TO SIR JONATHAN TRELAWNY. Dec. 31, 1692 391
JOHN TRELAWNY TO LORD ———. 1692 392
JAHLEEL BRENTON TO JOHN TRELAWNY. June 10, 1697 393
SAMUEL ALLEN TO COLONEL TRELAWNY. Jan. 14, 1699 394
DAVID WATERHOUSE TO JOHN TRELAWNY. Nov. 21, 1700 397
JOHN TRELAWNY TO BRIGADIER TRELAWNY. Feb. 28, 1701 399
JOHN USHER TO COLONEL TRELAWNY. June 18, 1702 400
THOMAS BANISTER TO LORD TRELAWNY (LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER). Dec. 9, 1712 402
HENRY HOOKE TO LIEUTENANT TRELAWNY. Feb. 10, 1713 405
THOMAS BANISTER TO LIEUTENANT TRELAWNY. Aug. 2, 1715 405
EXTRACT FROM THE BOOK OF EASTERN CLAIMS 406
UNKNOWN TO LORD ———. May 19, 1719 410
SAMUEL WALDO TO CAPTAIN TREFUSE. Feb. 3, 1738 411
PETER KENWOOD TO THE WIDOW OF DR. SAMUEL TRELAWNY. March 17, 1749 414
ABSTRACT OF MRS. TRELAWNY'S TITLE TO LANDS IN NEW ENGLAND . 416
SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY TO PETER KENWOOD. Sept. 3, 1758 . 417
PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY. Sept. 4, 1758 . 419
SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY TO PETER KENWOOD. Sept. 29, 1758 . 421
PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY. Oct. 5, 1758 . 422
PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY. July 28, 1759 . 424
PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY. Sept. 25, 1760 . 427
PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY. Oct. 23, 1761 . 428
PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY. Jan. 13, 1762 . 429
PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY. Feb. 4, 1762 . 429
ABRAHAM OSGOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY. June 21, 1766 431
GODFREY SMITH TO TRELAWNY. Sept. 6, 1767 433
JOSEPH SQUIRE TO SAMUEL TRELAWNY. Oct. 31, 1767 433
SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY TO SIR WILLIAM TRELAWNY. July, 1768 434
INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN SEARS 435
MARTIN & KAY TO PUTT & STEPHEN. July 26, 1770 437
R. PUTT TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY. July 30, 1770 438
SETH HUNT TO GEORGE COLLINS. April 4, 1809 439

APPENDIX.

		Page
I.	The Will of Robert Trelawny, Senior. June 30, 1627	441
II.	Robert Trelawny's First Will. Oct. 26, 1640	445
III.	Robert Trelawny's Last Will. Aug. 27, 1643	450
IV.	Sir Jonathan Trelawny	457
	The Song of the Western Men	458
V.	John Winter to Robert Trelawny. April, 1634	459
	John Winter to Robert Trelawny. May 5, 1634	468
VI.	John Winter's Seal	471
VII.	Charges on Newfoundland Fish	473
VIII.	Pedigree of Sir Ferdinando Gorges	475
IX.	The Great Seal of the Council for New England	477
X.	Accounts of Jordan and Ridgeway	488
XI.	The Will of Robert Jordan	491

INDEX 495

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page
Trelawny Arms	xvii
Map of Ancient Plymouth	xix
Ham, — Home of Robert Trelawny	xxi
Winchester House, — Prison of Robert Trelawny	xxiv
Autographs	xxxii
Coins and Ring found at Richmond's Island	7
Patent to Trelawny and Goodyear	9
Power of Attorney to Winter and Pomeroy	18
Specimen of Invoice	39
Map of Cape Elizabeth and Casco Neck	63
Deed from Vines to Winter	107
Letter of John Winter	117
Merchant's Marks	472
The Arms on Smith's Title-Page	480
Seal of the Council for New England, on the Patent of Jan. 13, 1629	481
Fragments of Seal of the Council for New England, on the Patent to Trelawny and Goodyear, Dec. 1, 1631	482

MEMOIR OF ROBERT TRELAWNY.

ROBERT TRELAWNY, the subject of this memoir, was born at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, on the 25th of March, A. D. 1598. His country residence was Ham, otherwise Weston Ham, in the parish of Pennycross, which he had rebuilt in 1639, within two miles and a half of the town. He was descended from a younger branch of the ancient and distinguished family of Trelawny, which had long flourished in the county of Cornwall, and at the time of the Norman conquest

was represented by Hamelin de Treloen, son of Edwin, who, *tempore* Edward the Confessor, resided at Trelone, in the parish of Alternon in Cornwall, which manor, according to Doomsday Book, with twenty-one other considerable ones, were also at the same time held by him.

It is not too much to say, that this family was not only one of the most ancient, but most eminent in the West of England, and can boast of not a few distinguished characters, who in after ages did their country service.

Such was that illustrious knight, Sir John Trelawny, who in the wars with France, especially at the battle of Agincourt, so greatly distinguished himself, that King Henry V., at Gisons in Normandy, as a just recompense for his services, granted him not only a pension for his life, which Henry VI. was pleased to confirm in the first year of his reign, but also added in augmentation to his armorial bearings, the coat of three oaken leaves, as the symbol of conquest; and under the portrait of the King, that once stood over the gateway of Launceston Castle, was also placed the following inscription:—

"He that would do ought for Mee,
Let hym love well Sir John Trelawnie."

At a still later period lived that illustrious prelate, Sir Jonathan Trelawny, Bart., Lord Bishop of Bristol, who in the memorable year of 1688 had the courage, with Archbishop Sancroft and the five other bishops, to refuse the publication in their churches, as required by King James II., of his "Declaration of Liberty of Conscience," as it was called, but in reality for annulling the Act of Uniformity; and was with the other six bishops committed by the enraged monarch to the Tower, and afterwards brought to a public trial in Westminster Hall, when they were all acquitted, and on the 15th of June of that year released, to the great joy of the whole nation.[1] In Cornwall, the Bishop's committal to prison and trial excited the utmost indignation of the people, and gave

[1] See Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Winchester, Vol. II. p. 196.

Heliotype Printing Co. 211 Tremont St Boston.

occasion for a very popular ballad being written and sung throughout the county, but of which unfortunately nothing has been preserved excepting the chorus:—

"And shall Trelawny die?
And shall Trelawny die?
Forty thousand Cornishmen
Will know the reason why."[1]

In the above two cases has been verified the truth of the ancient Cornish saying with respect to three of her old families, that a *Trelawny was never known to want courage*, a Godolphin wit, or a Granville loyalty.

But to return to the subject of our memoir. The father of Robert Trelawny, also called Robert, had settled at Plymouth in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, where he became a very successful merchant, and by his ability and integrity rose so high in the estimation of his fellow townsmen, that he was thrice called upon to fill the civic chair. He appears also to have been a no inconsiderable benefactor to the town, for on the ceiling of the entrance of the ancient Poorhouse that once stood near the west end of St. Andrew's Church his family arms were emblazoned, and the following inscription added to his honor:—

"MR. ROBERT TRELAWNYE,
THRICE MAYOR OF PLYMOUTH,
A BENEFACTOR TO THIS HOUSE."

This Robert Trelawny died in December, 1627, and was interred in St. Andrew's Church, as appears from a massive stone over his vault.

In 1597, he had married Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Mayne, Esq., of Exeter, by whom he left three sons, Robert, Edward, and John, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Eleanor, besides other children of his second wife, Judith, daughter of John Amydas of Plymouth.

Robert, of whom we shall now speak, succeeded his father

[1] *Vide* Appendix, No. IV.

in 1627, having married in 1623, at the parish church of Mevagissey, Ann Voga, of St. Michael Caerhayes, Cornwall. With his father's estates in Devon and Cornwall he also inherited his father's reputation as a successful and enterprising merchant, for it was early in 1630 that he appears to have directed his speculations to the great American continent, where already the coast of New England was attracting adventurers from the old country, and where numerous settlements were beginning to occupy the land within the Massachusetts jurisdiction.

As early as 1620, King James had granted a charter to what was called the Northern Company. The patentees included, not only the Earls of Arundel and Warwick, and other noblemen, but also Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and other private gentlemen, who where called "The Council established at Plymouth in the County of Devon, for the planting, governing, &c. of New England in America." Under this patent Robert Trelawny obtained a grant of land, including Richmond Island and all Cape Elizabeth, bearing the date of 1st December, 1631, which was signed by the Earl of Warwick, Edward Gorges, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

This grant was made, as stated therein, to Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyear, merchants of Plymouth, and the reason assigned for its being made to them was the having expended great sums in the discovery of those parts, and for their encouragement in settling a plantation there.

Mr. John Winter, who is spoken of as being "a grave and discreet man," was appointed by the patentees as their agent, and he was placed in possession of the tract by Mr. Richard Vines, of Saco, on 21 July, 1632, who seems by an attested commission to have been appointed by Robert Trelawny alone.

It appears also that Robert Trelawny had intrusted some portion of the agency to his brother Edward Trelawny, as letters from him to Robert and a return of goods at Richmond Island and Spurwinke, seem to imply that he was something

Ham.
as built in 1620, by Robert Trelawny, M.P.

more than a mere correspondent at the plantation. But however that may be, Mr. John Winter, in making his annual returns, and in his numerous letters to his employer, shows himself to have been an active and intelligent manager; for in a very short time it appears that he was employing almost a fleet of trading vessels, and some of them of considerable burden,— one of no less than 600 tons and another of 300,— no small tonnage in those early days. Their exports consisted principally of pipe-staves, fish, beaver-skins, oil, &c.; and their imports, from the coasts of Spain and Portugal, of wine, fruit, and other productions of the Peninsula.

It must not be concluded that Robert Trelawny was personally engaged in any of the trading voyages of these ships; but he took the most anxious interest in its success. At home he was far too much occupied with the management of his domestic affairs, of his many estates in Devon near Cornwall, and of his "venture in Ireland," to have allowed himself the leisure of so long a voyage as it used to be across the Atlantic. Confiding as he did so entirely in Mr. John Winter's agency, he found plenty of occupation in his Plymouth counting-house; and, taking as he did an active part in civic affairs, it becomes a matter of surprise that he could have allowed the additional burden to be thrown upon him of thrice discharging the duties of the mayoralty.

And yet his labors did not terminate here. At the eventful period of 1639, when party spirit was already waxing warm, both in politics and religion, and it was well known that his loyalty to the throne was only exceeded by his attachment to the principles of the Established Church, so popular had he made himself with all parties, and such a hold had he acquired on the love and confidence of the people, that even at this critical time was he freely chosen by the commonalty of Plymouth as their representative in the Parliament then assembled.

Having thus become a member of the British Parliament, we are no longer to consider him as a successful merchant or

enterprising colonist, but must view him in his new character as a legislator of the realm. And here we cannot but admire his intrepidity in thus abandoning the quiet of private life, and boldly thowing himself on the troubled waters of the times. To a man of his penetration, it must have been evident that there was already springing up a feverish spirit of sullen discontent, which year by year was rapidly spreading among the people. At first its symptons were not such as to awaken serious alarm. Still there was enough to excite, in the minds of sober-minded men, great anxiety, and Robert Trelawny was no doubt fully alive to the growing dangers of his position, but ready at all hazards to do his duty.

Critical as were the times at the moment of his election, they were speedily followed by sadder still. The cloud that so lately was no bigger than a man's hand had now assumed portentous dimensions. A mighty surge of disaffection towards the Established Church and the throne was fast flooding the land, and threatening the most disastrous consequences to the peace and happiness of England.

Shortly after Robert Trelawny took his seat in the House of Commons, this rebellious spirit showed itself in the tyranny exercised by that House towards all who manifested the slightest opposition to their will. The struggle had already commenced, in 1640, between the unhappy King and his Parliament, which culminated at last, after many conflicts, in open rupture and civil war.

In those sad days, however moderate might be any man's opinions, however careful and guarded he might be in expressing them even in private society, no one was safe. The good and cautious Robert Trelawny did not escape. He soon found himself to be a marked man. His well-known loyalty speedily brought him into trouble, and gave occasion in his case for an exhibition of that bitter spirit of persecution which now pervaded the Parliament of England.

In Lord Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, the treatment Mr. Trelawny received is particularly recorded, and so

well described by that great historian that we cannot do better than transcribe his whole account of it. In the first volume of his folio edition, page 349, he thus writes: —

"In this particular, (in oppressing all those who were of different opinions from them,) their carriage was so notorious and terrible, that spies were set upon, and inquiries made upon all private, light, casual discourses which fell from those who were not gracious to them: as Mr. Trelawny of the House of Commons, and a merchant of great reputation, was expelled the House, and committed to prison, for having said in a private discourse in the city to a friend, 'that the House could not appoint a guard for themselves without the King's consent, under pain of high treason': which was proved by a fellow, who pretended to overhear him; when the person himself, with whom the conference was held, declared that he said, 'it *might* be imputed to them for high treason'; and it was confessed on all parts, that the words were spoken long before the discovery, and some days before the House had resolved 'that they would have a Guard.' And afterwards, upon the old stock of their dislike, when the war began to break out, they again imprisoned this honest gentleman; seized upon all his estate, which was very good, and suffered him to die in prison for want of ordinary relief and refreshment."

The proceedings against Robert Trelawny further appear from the following extracts from the Journals of the House of Commons.

"1641, March 9. — Mr. Whitaker reported from the Committee of Information, two informations against Mr. Trelawny, a member of this House, one given in by Mr. Fletcher, and another by Captain Andrews, subscribed with their own hands. Captain Andrews was called in, being asked, affirmed that the meeting was accidental, that Mr. Trelawny said nothing but upon the question first propounded to him, — that he seemed to speak these things, not as his own opinion, but as the fears of others, — that Mr. Trelawny seemed to be much troubled when he spake these words. Mr. Fletcher was called in, and did confess that the meeting was accidental, and that the question was propounded to him, 'What

News?' and thereupon he made that relation. He did not perceive that he was much troubled when he delivered those words, for he said just before that the House had received a gracious message from His Majesty.

"Resolved upon the question, that the House shall now proceed with the business concerning Mr. Trelawny.

"Resolved upon the question, that Mr. Trelawny shall be forthwith put out of the House, and disabled for sitting as a member of this House during this Parliament.

"Mr. Trelawny was called down to the Bar, and Mr. Speaker pronounced the sentence against him accordingly.

"Resolved upon the question that Mr. Speaker shall issue his Warrant to the Clerk of the Crown in Chancery for sending forth a new writ for electing another Burgess to serve for the Town of Plymouth, instead of Mr. Trelawny, formerly chosen a Burgess to serve for that town, since disabled by a Vote of the House."— Vol. II. p. 473.

"1642, Oct: 17.— Resolved upon the question that Mr. Trelawny shall be forthwith sent for in safe custody at his own charges."— Vol. II. p. 811.

"1642, Novr. 23.— The humble petition of Mr. Robert Trelawny was this day read for his release, but nothing done upon it.

"Ordered, that Mr. Robert Trelawny be forthwith committed to Winchester House, there to remain during the pleasure of the House."— Vol. II. p. 854.

"1643, March 22.— The humble petition of Mr. Robert Trelawny, a prisoner in Winchester House, desiring to be bailed, was read, and the question being put for his bail, it passed in the negative."— Vol. III. p. 14.

In this wretched prison, Winchester House,[1] as it was called, formerly the palace of the Bishops of Winchester, but now

[1] Winchester House was founded by Gifford, Bishop of Winchester, A. D. 1107. In 1426 Cardinal Beaufort lived there, afterwards it was occupied by Bishops Gardiner and Bonner. In 1641, when the civil war broke out, it was converted into a prison for the Royalists. In 1649 it was sold for £4,380 8s. 3d. In 1660 Charles II. restored it to the See of Winchester. In 1814 it was destroyed by fire.

converted into a state prison by the Parliament, was Robert Trelawny confined by the Speaker's warrant. It moreover appears from Lord Clarendon's History that he was twice subjected to this degradation; but how long he remained in his first confinement does not appear. Certain however it is, that he made his last will, dated 24 August, 1643, whilst a prisoner in that house, as his subscription to that will testifies.

At the time this will was executed, Plymouth was enduring the miseries of a siege. Torn as it had been for a length of time by the deadly factions which prevailed between the Royalists and Parliamentarians, Plymouth had unhappily declared for the latter, and in consequence was shortly after invested by the Royalist forces under Prince Maurice. But after a time the siege was abandoned, and not until the spring of 1644 was it again renewed by the same commander, but with little success. In the autumn of that year the King in person appeared before the town, but after many struggles, and little success, his Majesty abandoned the siege, and withdrew his forces.

It cannot be ascertained where Robert Trelawny was buried. It certainly was not at Plymouth, though in his will he requests to "be laid as near his deceased wife as may be." She had died on the 8th of April, 1643, whilst he was yet living, and was interred in the same vault in St. Andrew's Church where the elder Robert Trelawny was buried. The will was proved in London, on the 19th of November, 1644; so that, in all probability, he died in the early part of that year. His petition for release was dated 23d November, 1642, and refused, and on 22d March, 1643, he sent in his second petition for bail, which was also refused. His wife's death took place only a few days after, accelerated, no doubt, by the cruel treatment her husband was then enduring, which carried him also prematurely to his grave.

By such an early death, his country lost an enterprising and devoted citizen, and the Church an attached and faithful son. It is a happy circumstance that by the two wills he left

behind him we can form a very sufficient estimate of his character, as it was influenced and directed in those disastrous days by the love of God and an earnest desire to benefit his fellow creatures. In reading these wills,[1] we cannot but notice the spirit of genuine piety which breathes through both of them, leaving no doubt whatever that a strong religious faith was the basis of his whole character, and the real secret of his commercial success through life. At the very time he was writing his last will in Winchester House, — at the very moment he was enduring all the sufferings of imprisonment, aggravated as they doubtless must have been by his wife's untimely death, by the confiscation of all his estates, and by the barbarous withdrawal, as Lord Clarendon testifies, of "even ordinary relief and refreshment," — at such a time, and smarting under such provocation, not a word escaped of wrathful indignation: his pen gave utterance to only those few plaintive words, "a prisoner, according to the sadness of the times."[2]

Such was the Christian spirit with which he "endured wrongfully the spoiling of his goods," and the further malice of his enemies. It will be seen also from his first will, in 1640, what was in his heart, — how truly beneficent had been his intentions from the first, — devoting no inconsiderable sums of money to pious and charitable purposes, which no doubt, as being repeated in both his wills, would, but for "the sadness of the times" have been faithfully carried out. Especially may be mentioned the legacy he had bequeathed to his friend, the Reverend Thomas Bedford of Plymouth, who, as Lecturer at St. Andrew's Church, had met with similar treatment from the Parliament, and had suffered imprisonment equally with himself.[3] This legacy was, it appears, afterwards paid; but why the conditional bequest of £600 to the town of Plymouth was not carried out, does not appear.

[1] *Vide* Appendix, Nos. II., III.
[2] *Vide* Codicil to his last Will, in Appendix, No. III.
[3] *Vide* Appendix, No. III.

After the death of Mr. Robert Trelawny, Mr. John Winter continued to carry on the plantation for his son and successor John Trelawny, then about ten years of age ; but from various causes, partly the minority, and principally it may be from the want of funds, the commercial character of the plantation from that time began to decline ; added to which the death of John Winter himself, about 1645, and the war which shortly after broke out between the native savages of Casco and the dispersed colonists, all tended to produce a thorough collapse of the Trelawny adventure. The trade once so flourishing declined, or else, to borrow the language of Willis's most interesting History of the Early Settlement of Maine, "sought other channels, until the mouth of the Spurwinke and Richmon's Island became entirely deserted. Their mercantile prosperity is now only to be found among the perishable and almost perished memorials of a bygone age."[1]

In 1648, after Mr. Winter's death, the plantation and all its appurtenances were awarded to Robert Jordan, by a decree of the General Assembly of Ligonia, to secure the payment of a claim which Winter's estate had upon the proprietors. "Jordan married Winter's only daughter," and administered upon the estate. He presented his claims to the Court of Ligonia in September, 1648, by whom a committee was appointed to examine the accounts, and make a report of the state of them. This committee went into a minute investigation, and reported in detail, upon which an order was passed authorizing Jordan to retain all the goods, lands, cattle, and chattels belonging to Robert Trelawny, deceased, within this Province, from this day forward and forever, unless the executors of the said Robert Trelawny shall redeem and release them, by the consent and allowance of the said Robert Jordan, his heirs, &c.

Under this hasty and unjust decision — unjust because it does not appear that the executors of Robert Trelawny had any time allowed them for appeal, or else through the supineness and unfaithfulness of the executors themselves, in the trust

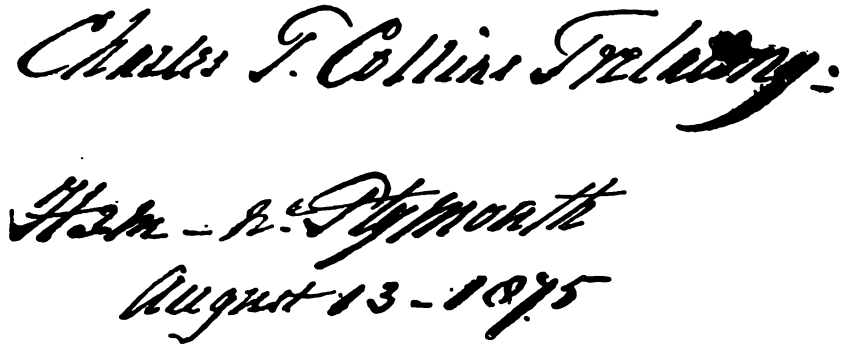
[1] *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. pp. 57 *et seq.*

reposed in them, towards a helpless child — did this once promising property pass away from the family; — a property for which their venerated ancestor had labored so hard, and spent so much, and for the redemption of which very ample funds were at the time in the hands of Robert Trelawny's executors, had they but faithfully done their duty.

In consequence, however, of their unaccountable neglect, the efforts in after times — made first by the son, John Trelawny himself, in 1676, and repeated by him in 1696 and 1700 — then again subsequently by his son, Samuel, in 1719, and again by his son, Samuel Pollexfen Trelawny, as late as 1758 — were all in vain; so that, owing partly to many long minorities, or to the feeble and desultory manner in which the claims had been followed up, their posterity under the Statute of Limitation became debarred from all further attempt at recovery, and must henceforth be content with simply placing among the archives of the State of Maine, as the last record of their loss, this imperfect memoir of one of the earliest of her colonists. And whilst the present representative[1] of that distinguished man has only, with others, to lament the instability of all

[1] The Rev. Charles Trelawny Collins was born at Ham, in Devonshire, April 10, 1792. He was the son of George Collins, Esq., and Mary, only daughter and heir of Samuel Pollexfen Trelawny, Esq., of Ham. He began his education at Peter Blundell's Grammar School in Tiverton, Devon, in 1803. In this school he continued until 1810, in which year he obtained the Peter Blundell Scholarship and a silver medal for superiority in elocution. The next year he was matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, where, in 1815, he took his degree of B. A. Immediately after receiving his degree of M. A., in 1821, he was admitted by the Bishop of Oxford into the holy order of deacons in the Anglican branch of the Reformed Church, and commenced his ministry as curate of St. Pancras Church in the Parish of Pennycross, in the diocese of Exeter. In 1823 he received priest's orders at Oxford, and shortly after was called away from Pennycross to hold a responsible position in Balliol College, where five years before he had obtained a fellowship. Two years later, the rectory of Timsbury, in the diocese of Bath, being vacant, and at the disposal of the Master and Fellows of the College, it was presented to him. In 1831, while rector of Timsbury, he married Elizabeth Ayliffe, the youngest daughter of Edward Boodle, Esq., of London, and in 1833 was appointed to the office of Dean Rural of Bedminster. He succeeded to his mother's estates in 1837, and, in accordance with directions contained in her will, shortly after took by royal

earthly possessions, may he be permitted from this side of the Atlantic, in the kindliest spirit of Christian love and good-will towards those on the other side, to breathe his earnest prayer to the God of their mutual forefathers, that He will ever bless and prosper their respective countries; and that, boasting, as they can, of the same parentage, the same language, the same literature, and inheriting the same liberty and the same religion, they may henceforth and forever be united in the closest bonds of Christian fellowship, peace, and good-will.



license her maiden name of Trelawny, and, resigning his twofold charge in 1841, took up his residence at the family seat in Ham, parish of Pennycross, the curacy of which had been kept open for his acceptance. Here in his native parish, where he began his ministry in 1821, he continued his labors until 1868, when sickness and the infirmities of age compelled him to relinquish the duties of the ministry. His published works are: — 1. A Visitation Sermon, preached at Chew Magna before the Bishop and Clergy in 1838, and published at their request. 2. A Summary and Continuation of Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History, with an Account of some of the many Dissenting Bodies. London, 1822. 2 vols. 8vo. 3. An Appeal to Masters of Families in the Duty of Family Prayer. Plymouth, 1824. 8vo. 4. Peranzabulœ, or the Lost Church Found. Rivington. London, 1836, 7th edition. 1 vol. 12mo. 5. Several Parochial Tracts.

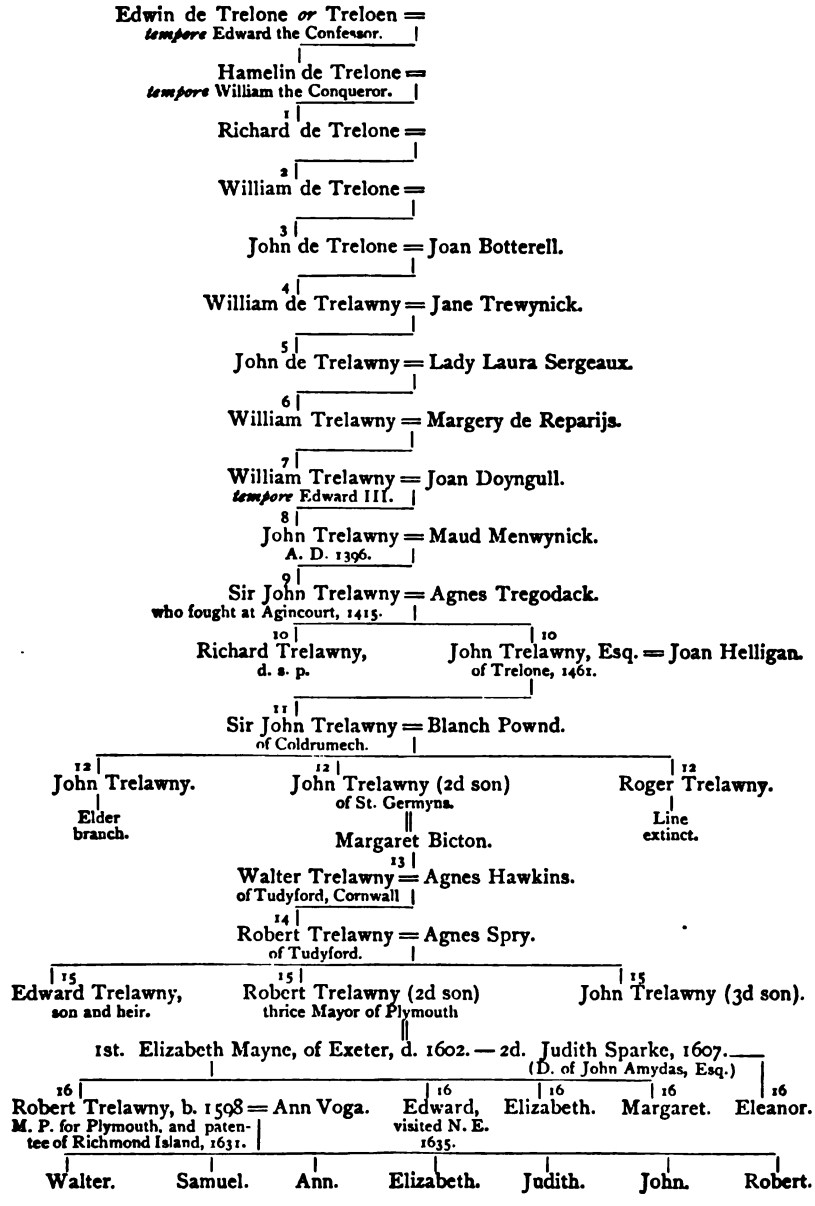
The writer of this brief sketch has been deeply interested in reading the letters addressed to Mr. Thornton by this kind-hearted Christian gentleman, and has experienced keen regret that his death, which took place at Ham, April 19th, 1878, deprived him of the anticipated pleasure of seeing the papers of his revered ancestor in print. Verily, as he said in one of his last letters, quoting the anagram of an ancestor, Edward Trelawny, "We wander, alter, dy." — J. P. B.

PEDIGREE OF THE TRELAWNYS.

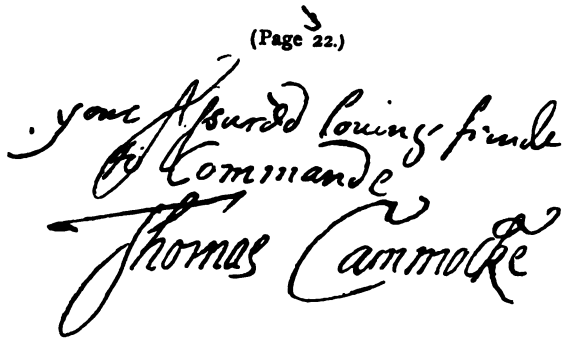
THE following pedigree of the Trelawnys is necessarily imperfect, as I have had to make it up from various items, gathered here and there. I have several times applied to the family for a full pedigree, without success, and but a few weeks since received a letter from Plymouth to the effect that no pedigree was in existence. It would not be difficult, however, with sufficient research, to complete a pedigree of this notable family; and I trust that some writer for the "Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica" will take the matter in hand, and furnish the readers of that valuable magazine with a full Trelawny pedigree.

Walter, the son of Robert Trelawny, died before his father. Robert, the youngest son, and a minor at his father's death, who inherited the New England estate, died unmarried. John, who was also a minor at the time of his father's death, in 1643, inherited the New England estate from his brother Robert.

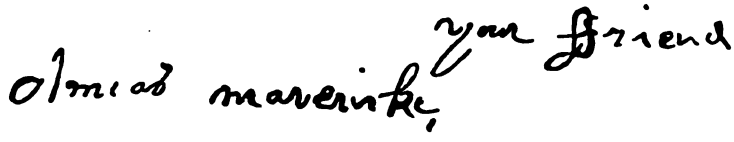
From John Trelawny the New England estate would have descended to his son, Dr. Samuel Trelawny; from him, to Samuel Pollexfen Trelawny, and thence to his daughter, Mary Trelawny, the mother of the Rev. Charles T. Collins Trelawny


Edwin de Trelone or Treloen = tempore Edward the Confessor.
Hamelin de Trelone = tempore William the Conqueror.
1 Richard de Trelone =
2 William de Trelone =
3 John de Trelone = Joan Botterell.
4 William de Trelawny = Jane Trewynick.
5 John de Trelawny = Lady Laura Sergeaux.
6 William Trelawny = Margery de Reparijs.
7 William Trelawny = Joan Doyngull. tempore Edward III.
8 John Trelawny = Maud Menwynick. A. D. 1396.
9 Sir John Trelawny = Agnes Tregodack. who fought at Agincourt, 1415.
10 Richard Trelawny, d. s. p.
10 John Trelawny, Esq. = Joan Helligan. of Trelone, 1461.
11 Sir John Trelawny = Blanch Pownd. of Coldrumech.
12 John Trelawny. Elder branch.
12 John Trelawny (2d son) of St. Germyns. = Margaret Bicton.
12 Roger Trelawny. Line extinct.
13 Walter Trelawny = Agnes Hawkins. of Tudyford, Cornwall
14 Robert Trelawny = Agnes Spry. of Tudyford.
15 Edward Trelawny, son and heir.
15 Robert Trelawny (2d son) thrice Mayor of Plymouth
15 John Trelawny (3d son).
1st. Elizabeth Mayne, of Exeter, d. 1602. — 2d. Judith Sparke, 1607. (D. of John Amydas, Esq.)
16 Robert Trelawny, b. 1598 = Ann Voga. M. P. for Plymouth, and patentee of Richmond Island, 1631.
16 Edward, visited N. E. 1635.
16 Elizabeth.
16 Margaret.
16 Eleanor.
Walter. Samuel. Ann. Elizabeth. Judith. John. Robert.

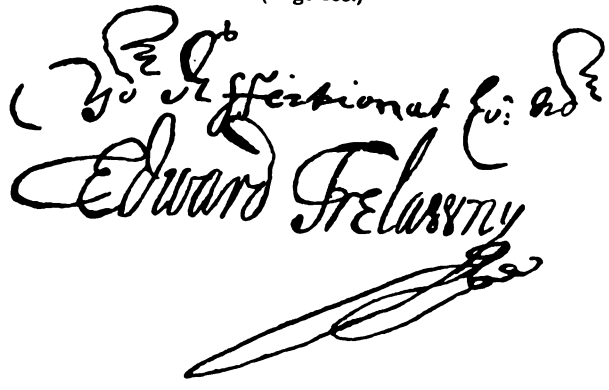
(Page 22.)



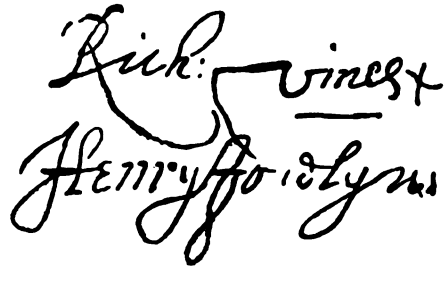
(Page 78.)



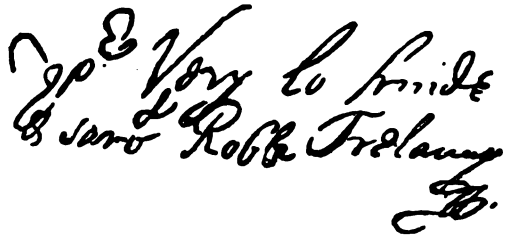
(Page 100.)



(Page 242.)



(Page 278.)



THE TRELAWNY PAPERS.

PATENT TO ROBERT TRELAWNY AND OTHERS.

DECEMBER 1, 1631.

This Indenture made the ffirst daie of December, Anno Domini 1631, And in the Seaventh Yeare of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord, Charles by the grace of God of England, Scotland, ffraunce, and Ireland King, defendor of the faith, &c. **Betweene** the President and Councell of New England, of th'one parte, And Robert Trelawny[1] of Plymouth in the Countie of Devon, Marchant, Moyses Goodyeare[2] of Plymouth aforesaid, Marchant, and their Associatts of thother Parte, **Witnesseth**, That whereas our Soveraigne lord King James of famous memorie, late King of England, Scotland, ffraunce, and Ireland, by his highnes Letters Pattents and Royall graunte vnder the greate Seale of England bearing date the Third daie of November In the Eighteenth yeare

[1] Trelawny signifies, in old Cornish, "the town in the wood." Sullivan says that Robert Trelawny "came over at the instance of Rigby," and "carried on the fishery, and had his store at Richmond Island — he died soon after he came over, and John Winter, who was his agent, obtained administration of his estate, from the government of Lygonia." *Vide* Hist. Dist. Maine, p. 115. This is wrong. Robert Trelawny never came to this country. It will be seen that Edward, a brother, was at the island a short time, and Sullivan may confound them.

[2] Son-in-law of Abraham Jennens, one of the first to establish a fishing station on this coast, and patentee of Monhegan. Smith mentions two of his vessels fishing here in 1622; viz. the Abraham of Plymouth and the Nightingale of Portsmouth. *Vide* New Englands Trials, p. 17, in Force's Tracts.

of his Raigne of England, ffraunce, and Ireland,[1] &c., for the causes therein expressed did absolutly give, graunte, and confirme vnto the said President and Councell and their successors foreuer, All the land in New England in America lying and being from ffortie to ffortie Eight degrees of Northerly latitude, and in length by all that breadth aforesaid from Sea to Sea throughout the Maine land, Togeather With all the Woods, Waters, Rivers, Soyles, Havens, Harboures, Ilelands, and other Comodities whatsoeuer therevnto belonging, with diuers other Priviledges, preheminencies, proffitts, and liberties by Sea and land, As by the said letters Pattents (amongst other things conteyned), wherevnto due Relacon being had more at large it doth and maie appeare, And whereas the said President and Councell by vertue and Authoritie of his said Mast letters Pattents **Haue** by their deed indented, Dated the ffirst daie of Nouember, Anno Domini 1631, And in the said Seauenth Yeare of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord king Charles, giuen, graunted, allotted, assigned, and confirmed vnto Captaine Thomas Cammocke,[2] his heires, Associatts, and assignes foreuer, All that one Thousand ffive hundred acres

[1] 1620.

[2] Son of Captain Thomas Cammock and Lady Frances, daughter of the Earl of Warwick. He was therefore a nephew of the Earl of Warwick, at this time one of the most influential members of the Council. Cammock had been in the service of the Council for some time, and owing to his services and his powerful connection he obtained this important grant. He did not at once occupy it, but continued to live for some time on the eastern bank of the Piscataqua, for which he received a patent from Gorges on the 2d of June, 1633. This he sold in 1636 to James Trewory, and, without doubt, the "Conveniente Houseinge" which he is said in his patent to have erected, was on the Piscataqua, and not at Black Point. He probably did not reside at Black Point until after the sale to Treworgy. Here he continued to live for several years with his good wife Margaret and faithful friend Henry Josselyn, and here in 1638 came "Thomas Josselyn, Gent.," and his father, "the old knight," to visit them. So great was his friendship to Henry Josselyn, that previous to a voyage to the West Indies, from which he never returned, he bequeathed his property to him, reserving for his wife five hundred acres. After his death in 1643, in Barbadoes, Josselyn married Margaret Cammock, and so came into possession of his friend's entire estate. *Vide* Folsom's Saco, pp. 41 *et seq.* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. III. p. 12, and Josselyn's two Voyages, p. 13, *et passim*.

of land scituate and bordering vpon the Eastside of the River Comonly called or knowne by the name of the River of **Black Point,**[1] or by whatsoeuer other name or names the same is or haue bine or heereafter shalbee called or knowne, with the libertie of ffishing and fowling in and vpon the River of **Black Point** Eastward soe farr as the Extent of the limitts lyeth, Togeather With all the Shoares, Creekes, Bayes or Havens, and Coasts alonge the Sea or vpp in the land with in the bounds and limitts of the said One thousand ffive hundred acres of land, with the Woods and Ilelands within the said bounds, Togeather also With all the Mines, Mineralls, Trade of what kind or nature soeuer, Woods, quarries, Marshes, waters, lakes, ffishings vpon the Sea Coast, Huntings, Hawkings, fowlings, Comodities, emoluments, and hereditaments whatsoeuer, with all and singuler their and everie of their appurtenances in or Within the limitts or bounds aforesaid, or to the said land lying within the said limitts or bounds belonging or in anie wise appertayning, with free Passage and repassage to and from the Place of Plantac̃on thrrowe the said Territories of New England, by Water or by land, as his or their occasions shall require: **To haue and to hould** all and singuler the said Maine land and premisses vnto the said Captaine Thomas Camock, his heires, Associatts, and assignes foreuer, to th'onely proper vse and behoofe of the said Captaine Thomas Cam̃ock, his heires, Associatts, and assignes foreuer, As by the said deed indented doth and may more at large appeare: **This Indenture** wittnesseth that the said President and Councell of New-England, by vertue and Authoritie of the said letters Pattents, and for and in consideraĉon That the said Robert Trelawny, Moyses Goodyeare, and their Associatts haue adventured and expended greate somes of mony in the discouery of the Coasts and Harboures of those parts, and are minded to vndergoe a further Charge in settling a Plantac̃on in the Maine land heereafter menc̃oned, In Consideraĉon whereof and for the better encorage-

[1] Now called the Nonesuch River.

ment of the said Robert Trelawny and Moyses Goodyeare, their heires, Associatts, and assignes, in effecting soe good a worke, and for other good causes and consideracons the said President and Councell therevnto moueinge, haue given, graunted, allotted, assigned, and confirmed, and by theis presents doe fully, Cleerely, and absolutely give, graunte, allott, assigne, and confirme vnto the said Robert Trelawny and Moyses Goodyere, their heires, Associatts, and assignes forever, All those lands and hereditaments with Thappurtenances scituate, lying, and being alonge the Sea Coast Eastward, between the land before menconed to bee graunted to the said Captaine Thomas Camock, his heires, Associatts, and assignes, And the Bay and River of **Cascoe,**[1] extending, and to bee extended Northwards into the Maine land soe farr as the limitts and bounds of the land graunted to the said Captaine Thomas Camock as aforesaid doe or ought to extend towards the North, And alsoe all and singuler the Shoares, Creeks, Rivers, Bayes, Havens, and Coasts along the Sea, or vpp in the land with in or adioyning to the bounds and limitts aforesaid. And all and singuler Trees, Woods, Mines,

[1] Cascoe. Some suppose this to be a corruption of Aucocisco. *Vide* America Painted to the Life, p. 43. Levett, who was here in 1623, applies the name Cascoe to the region lying eastward of Portland Neck, and Quack to the region between Cascoe and Cape Elizabeth. The river up which he sailed about six miles, and called Levett's River, was Fore River, and he regarded its mouth probably as lying outside of the present breakwater. *Vide* Levett's Journal, Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. II., and Smith's Advertisements for the Unexperienced, p. 27, ed. 1865. Akwiasesko or Akuasesko (the Aucocisco of Smith) means a place of much mud or slime, and was probably applied to a tract left covered with slime by the tide. Back Cove and the flats beyond might well have been so designated. Kask8 is the Abenaki for heron, and was applied to a wide region east of Portland Neck, which abounded with these birds. Pĕkwahaki, or, as it appears in Roger Williams's Key, Pĕquauhock (the pĕ indistinct) means the *clam place*, afterwards shortened to Quahaug. Levett may have mistaken the word for Quack (pronounced *quok* or *quog*) which it sounded like. These clams abounded on the shores of the main land and Hog Island, and the name of this island may be a relic of Levett's Quack, which was applied to this locality. It is a popular theory, however, that the early inhabitants named this island after one of their domestic animals, as they named other islands in the vicinity in this manner, as Cow, Horse, Ram, etc.

Mineralls, as well of Gould and silver Oare as of all or any other mettall, kind, or nature Whatsoeuer, Quarries, Rivers, Waters, lakes, Comodities, emoluments and hereditaments whatsoeuer, arrising, growinge, renewing, or being in or on the premisses, or anie parte thereof, within the bounds and lymitts aforesaid, or to the said premisses or anie parte thereof belonging, or Reputed, or taken as parte, parcell, or member of the same, or of anie part thereof, And the full, free, and sole libertie and Priviledge of ffishing and fowling in and vpon the Sea and Sea Coast adioyning to the premisses, And the full, free, and sole libertie and Priviledge of Hawking and huntinge, and to sett vpp, vse, and exercise any lawfull Trade, Arte, or mistery of what kind or nature soever in and vpon the said lands and premisses before menc̃oned to bee graunted, or anie parte thereof, Togeather with free libertie to and for the said Robert Trelawney and Moyses Goodyeare, their heires, Associatts, and assignes, to fowle and ffishe, and stages, Kayes, and places for takeing, saving, and preseruinge of ffish to erect, make, maintaine, and vse in, vpon, and neere the Ileland Comonly called Richmonds Ileland,[1] and all other Ilelands

[1] This is the Isle de Bacchus of Champlain, who describes the savages as coming down to the shores of Prout's Neck when they saw his ship approaching, and who welcomed him with joy. "Meanwhile," he says, "Sieur de Monts visited an island, which is very beautiful in view of what it produces; for it has fine oaks and nut-trees, the soil cleared up, and many vineyards bearing beautiful grapes in their season, which were the first we had seen on all these coasts from the Cap de la Hève. He named it Isle de Bacchus." It was granted to Walter Bagnall, December 2, 1631, who, the Records of the Council state, had been in the country seven years. The grant to Trelawny and Goodyear, it will be observed, was "in the Maine land," and only the liberty granted to "fowle, ffishe," and erect "stages, Kayes, and places" for preserving fish on the island. Bagnall, who Winthrop says was "a wicked fellow," and "sometimes servant for one in the bay," it has been supposed, was an associate of Tom Morton of Merry Mount notoriety. It is possible that he was one of the four men from "Weston's Company" (the Morton fellowship) whom Christopher Levett says he left with others in 1624 in charge of his strong house and plantation in this vicinity. It was perhaps to see his old companion that Morton visited Richmond's Island, which he extols for its whetstones, saying, with his habitual extravagance of statement, that this stone was called by the savages

within or neere the limitts and bounds aforesaid which are not formerly graunted to the said Captaine Thomas Camock as aforesaid, And free Passage and Repassage to and from the premisses, or anie part thereof, ouer and throughe the said Territories of New-England, or anie parte thereof, by Water, Sea, and land, or anie or either of them, at the Will and pleasure of the said Robert Trelawny and Moyses Goodyeare, their heires, Associatts, and assignes foreuer, **To haue and to hould** all and singuler the said lands, Shoares, Creekes, Rivers, Bayes, Havens, Coasts, Trees, Woods, Mines, Mineralls, Quarries, Rivers, Waters, Lakes, Commodities, emoluments, fishings, fowlings, Hawkings, Huntings, Trades, liberties, priviledges, Rights, Jurisdiccons, Royalties, Commodities, Hereditaments, and premisses before menconed to bee graunted, and every parte and parcell thereof, to the said Robert Trelawny and Moyses Goodyeare, their heires, Associatts, and assignes foreuer, to the onely proper vse and behoofe of the said Robert Trelawny and Moyses Goodyeare, their heires, Associatts, and assignes foreuer, **Yealding and** Payeing vnto our Soueraigne lord the King, his heires and Successors, one ffifte parte of all the Gould and silver Oare to bee found or had in or on the premisses, or anie parte thereof, and one other ffifte Parte of the same to the said President and Councell aforesaid and their Successors foreuer, **To Bee houlden** of the said President and Councell and their Successors by the Rent heereafter in theis presents reserued, **Yealding and** Payeing therefore Yearely foreuer vnto the said President and Councell, their Successors or assignes, for everie hundred acres

Cos,—the Latin and not the Indian name for whetstone. Possibly this grant to his former chum was brought about through the influence of Morton, who was then in England, and in favor with Gorges. Bagnall was killed by the Indians a few weeks before the date of the grant to him, but the news of his death had not reached England. A small stone pot, containing gold and silver coins and a wedding ring supposed to have belonged to him, was ploughed up on the island, May 11, 1855. *Vide* Winthrop, I. 62, 75, 118, ed. 1853. New English Canaan, Force's Tracts, p. 57. Levett's Voyage, Maine Hist. Coll., II. 101. Sainsbury, Colonial Papers, VI. 137. Voyages of Sieur de Champlain, II. 62.

Henry Josline,[1] Leifetenñt, and Richard Vines,[2] gentleman, and every or anie of them, and in Case of their death or absence Doe nominate and appointe The Governour or other Cheife Officer for the time there being vnder the said President and Councell Joyntly and seuerally to bee their true and lawfull Attorneyes or Attorney, and in their name and stead to enter into the said premisses aboue menc̃oned to bee giuen and graunted with their appurtenances, or in some Parte thereof in the name of the whole, And for them and in their name to haue and take Possession and seizon thereof, and after such possession and seizon soe thereof, or of some parte thereof, in the name of the whole soe taken and had, Then for them and

the Artillery Garden; lived three years in New England, and made greater discoveries than were ever made before. Exactly discovered all the rivers and harbors in the habitable parts of the country." *Vide* Sainsbury, Vol. I p. 285. Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. p. 53.

[1] Henry Josselyn, the "well beloved friend" of Cammock, who married Cammock's widow, Margaret, shortly after her husband's death, which took place in 1643, as before stated. He is a conspicuous figure in the annals of his times, and enjoyed a most honorable reputation. He was a member of the first court held in the Province of Maine, in 1640, before which court George Cleeve brought his claim for damages against Winter, on account of his ejectment from the settlement made by him ten years before at the mouth of the Spurwink. The result, as is well known, was in favor of Cleeve, Richard Vines, a member of the court, alone dissenting. He strongly opposed Massachusetts in her claims to the territory of Maine, and was indicted therefor with other obnoxious persons in 1663. Driven away by the Indian war after the surrender of his fort at Black Point, he went to Pemaquid and served under Governor Andros, being intrusted, as he ever had been, with most responsible positions. He died at Pemaquid in 1683, after a long and useful life.

[2] Richard Vines visited New England as early as 1609, and again in 1616, passing the winter following near the present town of Biddeford. In 1630 he returned again to this country, and planted a colony on the west side of the Saco, within the limits of a grant to him and John Oldham, of lands extending four miles upon the sea and eight miles into the country. He was a man of great energy and of most excellent character, and figured conspicuously in the affairs of New England till 1645, when he sold his patent, and with his family settled in Barbadoes, where he engaged in the practice of medicine. Although he did not agree with Governor Winthrop in religious views, a warm friendship seems to have always existed between them, which is an important factor in forming an estimate of the man. *Vide* Folsom's Saco, p. 68. Brief Narration, Maine Hist. Coll., II. 24. John Wheelwright, p. 126. Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th Series, VII. 337 *et seq.*

in their names to deliuer full and peaceable possession and seizon of all and singuler the said premisses vnto the said Robert Trelawny and Moyses Goodyeare, or to their Certaine Attorney or Attorneyes in that behaulfe, **To haue and hould** to the said Robert Trelawny and Moyses Goodyeare, their heires, Associatts, and assignes, according to the true intent and meaninge of theis presents, Ratefying, Confirming, and allowing all and Whatsoeuer their said Attorneyes, or anie or either of them, shall doe in or about the premisses by theis presents.

In wittnes whereof the said President and Councell haue to the one Parte of theis presente Indenture sett their Seale. And to the other Parte thereof the saide Robert Trelawny and Moyses Goodyeare haue sett. to their hands and seales. Given the day and yeare ffirst aboue written.

Ro. Warwicke.[1] Ed: Gorges.[2] Ferd: Gorges.[3]

[Indorsed:]

A Grant from the President and Council of New England to Mr. Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyear of Lands in New England, 7th Dec. 1631.

[1] Brother to Lady Frances, mother of Captain Cammock.

[2] Brother of Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

[3] Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the ancient proprietor of the Province of Maine, seems, in his connections with the Province, to have been guided by a spirit of philanthropy as well as self-interest. From the moment when he heard Weymouth relate the glowing tale of his visit to the shores of Maine, and saw the natives which that unscrupulous navigator brought from the Kennebec, whence in the summer of 1605 he returned to England, his interest in colonization was fired, nor did it cease to glow during his busy and troubled life. He was appointed Governor of New England in 1637, but in 1639 a charter of the Province of Maine was granted him, with powers almost absolute; such, indeed, as had never before been granted to an individual. In this Province the religion of the English Church was established. His grandson says: "He no sooner had this Province settled upon him, but he gave public notice that if any would undertake, by himself and his associates, to transport a competent number of inhabitants to plant in any of his limits, he would assign unto him or them such a portion of land as should

PATENT TO THOMAS CAMMOCK.

NOVEMBER 1, 1631.

To All Cristian Peopell to whome this present writinge Indented shall come, the Counsell for the affaires of New Ingland in America, Send grettinge in our Lord God Euerlasting: Wher as Kinge James of famous memmory, late Kinge of England, Scotland, ffrance, and Ireland, by his Highnes leters pattents, and Royall grante vnder the greate seale of Ingland, bearinge Datte the 3th Day of Noumber in the Eighttenth yeare of his Raigne of England, France, and Ireland,[1] &c., for the Causes there in Expressed Did Absolutly giue, grante, and confirme Vnto the said Counsell for the Affairs of New Ingland in America, and the Successors for euer, all the land in New England in America, lyinge And beinge from fourty to fourty Eight Degrees of Northerly Lattitude, and in length by all that bredth afore said from Sea to Sea through out the Maine land, to geather With all the Woods, Waters, Riuers, Soyles, Hauens, Harbours, Isle land, and other comodityes what soeuer there two belonginge With Diuers other priueledges, preheminencies, proffitts, and libbertyes, by Sea and land, as by the said letters pattents, A Mongste other thinges Contained, where vnto Due relacon[2] beinge had more at large itt doth and maye appeare: **Now Knowe yee** that the said Counsell, by vertue

in reason satisfy them, reserving only to himself two shillings sixpence for a hundred acres per annum." But the old knight never realized the fulfilment of his dreams, for, called to the service of his sovereign in the great rebellion, after many hardships he ended his career, in 1647, at the age of eighty-seven. The Maine Historical Society, honoring his memory, have restored the family monument in the old church of the parish of St. Budeaux. *Vide* Folsom's Discourse. Also, A Brief Narration, Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. II. Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d Ser., Vol. III. p. 342; ibid., 4th Ser., Vol. VII. p. 329. Earls of Essex: Devereaux, Vol. I., *et passim*.

For an account of the seal to this patent, *vide* Appendix.

[1] A. D. 1620.

[2] In the original written *le laton*.

and Authoritie of his said latte Ma[tie][1] lettrs Pattents, and for an In consideration that Cap[t] Thomas Camocke and his Associatts haue for these two years last past [1628–1630] liued in New England Aforesaid, and haue there Inhabbitted, Planted, and builte in the Countrye off New Ingland aforesaid some Conveniente Houseinge,[2] and for that Hee hath Venttred himselfe, Hasarded his life, and Expended Seuerall Somes of Monny in the More Ample discouerie of the Coast and Harbor of those partes, and is for the Efectinge of soe good A worke minded two vndergoe the ffarther Charge of Settling him selfe, his ffamily and ffrinds, in those partes, in Consideration Whereof, And for the Better Incoragement of the said Cap[t] Thomas Camocke and his said Associatts and Assignes, and other good causes and consideration the said Counsell there vnto Moueinge, **Haue** giuen, Granted, Allotted, Assigned, and Confermed, and by these presents Doe fully, Clearely, and Abbsoluttly giue, grante, Allote, Assigne, and Conferme vnto the said Captaine Thomas Camocke, his Heirs, Associatts, and Assignes for euer, all that one Thousand fiue Hundred Acckers of land Sittuatted and bordering vpon the East side of the Riuer Comonly Called ore known by the Name off the Riuer of Blacke Poynte,[3] ore by what soeuer other name ore names the same is ore haue byne ore here affter shalbe Called or knowne, by which the Libberty of fishinge And fouleinge in and vpon the said Riuer of Blacke Poynte Easteward soe farr as the Extente of the lymetts lyeth, together With all the Shoures, Creckes, bayes, ore Hauens, and Coasts, alonge the Sea ore vp in the land with in the bounds and limitts of the said one Thousand fiue Hundred Accarrs of land, with the Woods and Isle lands within the said bounds, together also with all the Mynes, Myneralls, Trade of what Kind or Nature soeuer, Woods, quarries, Marshes, watter Lakes, fishinge vpon the Sea Coast,

[1] Majesties.
[2] Houses. *Vide* Halliwell, *in loco.*
[3] So called on account of the forests of evergreen, or *black growth*, which covered this point. Maine Hist. Coll., III. 18.

Huntinges, Hakinges, fouleinges, Commodityes, Emoluments, and Hereditaments what soeuer, With all and singular ther and euery of there Appertinances, in ore with in the Limetts ore bounds Aforesaid, ore to the said land lyinge within the said limetts, ore bounds belonginge ore in Any wise appertainge, With ffree passage and Repassage two and from the place of Plantation, through the said teritoryes of New England by watter ore by land as his ore ther Occasion shall Require, **To haue And to Holde** all and singular the said Maine land and premises with all and singular the Woods, quaris, Marshes, watters, Riuers, Lakes, fishinge, fouleinges, Hakings, Huntings, Mynes, Myneralls, trade of Whatt kind ore nature What soeuer, Preueliges, Rightes, Jurisdictions, libertyes, Royalltyes, and all other Proffitts, Commodityes, Emoluments, and Heriditements what soeuer befor in and by these presents giuen And granted, or here in Mente, Mentioned, or Intended to be here by giuen ore graunted, with there and euery of there Appurtenances, and euery parte and p'cell thereof, vnto the said Capt Thomas Camocke, His Heirs, Assosiatts, and Assignes for euer, to thonly proper vse and behoufe of the said Capt Thomas Camocke, Heirs, Associatts, and Assignes for euer, **Yealdinge** and payeinge vnto oure Soueraigne Lord the Kinge one ffifte parte of Gould and Silluer Oare, and another fifte parte to the Counsell Aforsaid and theire Succ̃ssors, **To be Houlden** of the said Counsell and there succesors, by the Rent here After in these presents Reserúed, **Yealdinge And** payinge there for yearly for euer vnto the said Counsell, ther Succesors ore Assignes, for euery Hundred Accars of the said land in vse twelue pence of laufull Money of Ingland into the Hands of the Rente gatherer for the tyme beinge of the said Counsell, ther Successors ore Assignes, for all seruice what so euer. And the Said Councell for the Afairs of New Ingland afor said, Doe by these presents nominate, Debute, Authorize, and Apointe, and And in there place and stead putt Capt Walter Neale, Richard Vynes, gent., and Henry Joslyne, Lififtennatt, all of New England, ore any

of them Joyntly ore seuerally, to be there true and lawefull Attornye ore Attornyes, and In there name and Stead to Enter into the said p'te ore Portion of land and other the premises with the Appurtenances by these presents giuen And granted, ore into some parte there of in the name of the whole, and peaceable and quiett possesion and seazon there of for them to take, and the same soe had and taken in there name and stead to Deliuer possesion[1] and season there of vnto the said Cap[t] Thomas Camocke, his Heirs, Associatts, and Assignes, Accordinge to the tennor, forme, and effecte of these presents, Rattifining, Conferminge, and Alowinge all and what soeuer the said Attornye ore Attornyes, Or any of them, shall Doe in ore Aboutte the premises by Vertue Here of: **Prouided** all wayes that the said Cap[t] Thomas Camocke, his Heirs, Associatts, ore Assignes, ore any of them, shall not att any tyme or tymes Here After Allien or Conuaye awaye the said Premises soe giuen and Granted as Afor said, ore any parte there of, with out the Consent, or Assent, of the said Counsell, ore the Maior parte of them, or other ther Gouernor settled In those partes for the Gouernmente of those Affaires, first had and Obtained on Writtinge vnder there hands, and Comone seale of them ore of there said Gouernor.[2] **And** lastly the said Counsell for the Afairs of New Ingland Aforsaid, for them and there succesors, Doe Couenante and Grante to and with the said Captaine Camocke, his Heirs and Assignes, by these presents shall, If hee, his Heirs Ore Assigns, ore any of them, att any tyme or tymes here After vpon any doubte which the shall conseaue, Conserninge the strength and Vallidity in the Lawe of this there present grante, or elce be Desirous to haue the same Renewed by them or there successors, which amendment of Such Imparfections and Defects as shall appeare

[1] It was necessary, in order to complete the validity of a title to real estate, that formal delivery thereof should be made on the spot by the grantor or his attorney to the grantee, or some one acting for him. This was called "delivery by turf and twig."

[2] Walter Neal.

fitt and Nessary to him, the said Capt Thomas Camocke, His Hirs ore Assignes, to be Reformed and Amended, one the behalfe of them and theire successors, and for the fartheringe of the said plantation and gouernmente, ore the Increase, Continewinge, ore fflorishinge there of, that then vpon petion of him the said Capt Thomas Camocke, his Heirs ore Assignes, to them and there successors, ore Gouernor Aforsaid, made, they the said Counsell And there Successors shall and will forth with make and pase vnder there Common Seale to him, his heirs and Assignes, such further and Better Assurance of all and singulare the Before granted and Recitted Premises, and of Euery parte and parcell there of, with there Apporttanances, accordinge twoe the trewe Intẽte and Meaninge In this there Grante ore Convayance signified, Declared, ore Menchoned, as by the learned Counsell of them, and there suckesessors, and of him the said Capt Thomas Camocke, his Heirs and Assignes, shalbe Reasonablye in that behalfe Deuized ore Aduized, and that in all questions and Dovbts which shall Arise vpon any Difficulty of Construction ore Interpetation of any thinge menchoned in this there presente Grante, the same shalbe taken and Interpreted in moste Ample and Benifishall manner for him the said Captaine Thomas Camocke, his Heirs and Assignes. **In wittnes where of** the said Counsell haue here vnto fixed ther Seale, Datted the first daye of Nouimber, Anno Domini 1631, And in the years of the Raighne our Soueraigne Lord Charles, by the grace of God Kinge of England, Scottland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the ffaith, @ the 7th.

This is a true Coppie of Capt Thomas Cammocks Pattent for New Ingland, taken out of the Originall in Plymouth, the 4th of January, 1631, By the speciall leaue and Consent of the said Capt Thomas Cammocke, Examined and agreed on by vs herevnder.

Robert Trelawny. Thomas Coga. John Kinge.

POWER OF ATTORNEY

TO JOHN WINTER AND THOMAS POMEROY.

JANUARY 18, 1632.

To all People to whom these presents shall come, Robert Trelawny & Moses Goodyeare, of [Plymouth, Countie] of Deuon, Marchants, send greeting in our Lord God euerlasting: Whereas the President & Councell of Newe England, by their deed dated the first December, Anno Domini [1631], in the Seauenth yeare of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord King Charles ouer En[gland, in] consideracõn therein expressed, Haue giuen, granted, allotted, assigned, & confirmed vnto the said Robert Trelawny & Moses Goody[eare, their] heires, Associates, & assigns for euer, All those lands & hereditaments, with Thappurtenances, scituate, lyeing, & being along the Seacoaste Eastwa[rd from] the Land before in the said recited deed menčoned, to be graunted to one Captaine Thomas Camock, his heires, Associates, & Assignes, And [towards the] Riuer of Cascoe extending, & to be extended Northwards into the Mayne Land so farre as the Limitt & bounds of the Lands graunted to the said Captaine Camock do or ought to extend towards the North,[1] And all the Shoares, Creeks, Riuers, Bayes, Hauens, Islands, & Coasts along the same, And diuerse other proffitts, Commodities, & Priueledges, As in and by the said deed more at large appeareth. And Whereas the said President & Councell haue deputed and ordeyned one Captaine Walter Neale, Henry Josling, & Richard Vynes, gent., or the chief Gouernor or Officer there for the tyme being vnder the said President and Councell, theire lawfull deputies or Attornyes, to make Liuery of the Premisses, Now knowe yee That wee the said Robert Trelawny & Moses Goodyeare doe by

[1] Which limit was established by Neal "Vpp a Mile by ye Westerside of ye River" (Spurwink).

these presents for vs and in our names & behalfes, and on the behalf of our associates, depute, ordeyne, appoynte, and in our place and sted put our trustie & wel beloued friends, John Wynter[1] and Thomas Pomery[2] of Plymouth aforesaid, Marryners, our true and lawfull Attorneys Joynctly or seuerally to [take,] receiue, and haue for vs and in our behalfes and names, and to and for the only vse of vs, our heires, Associates, and Assignes, liuery and possession of all and singular the lands and other the premises in the said recited deede specified of the said President & Counsell of Newe England, theire Attorney or Attorneys authorized on that behalf, to deliuer the same, Giving vnto our said Attorneys, or one of them, our full and whole power in the Premises, Ratifying, allowing, and accepting all & whatsoeuer our said Attorneys, or one of them, shall doe in the Premises by fource and Vertue of [these] Presents. In witness whereof wee the said Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare haue here vnto sett our hands and [seals].

YEOUEN[3] the Eigteenth daye of January in the said Seauenth yeare of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord Charles, of En[g]land, ffrannce, & Ireland, King, defender of the faith, Annoqe Domini 1631 — supradict —

Robert Trelawny. [Moses Go]odyeare.

[1] "John Winter of Plymouth, Marryner," — whom Josselyn says he saw "on the three and twentieth" of September, 1639, "at Richmonds Island, where Mr. Tralane kept a fishing," and whose portraiture he so graphically presents us in the simple words, "A grave and discreet man, imployer of 60 men upon that design," namely, "fishing," — had probably been in Trelawny's employ before coming hither in 1632. That he had made voyages to our shores before this date, we know, and that he was a good manager of his employer's affairs, exacting from all under him the fulfilment to the letter of their bonds of service, cannot be doubted. In his contests with Cleeve, an antagonist as wily and uncompromising as himself, he does not appear to advantage; but allowance should be made for the temper of the times in which he lived. He died in 1645, and such is the irony of fate that, though he came here the humble servant of the rich and powerful Trelawny, his heirs succeeded to his employer's vast property in the New World, the fickle basis of so many high hopes.

[2] Thomas Pomeroy, who, it will be seen continued in Trelawny's employ.

[3] Yeoven, A. S. Yeven, whence the English "given." *Vide* Jacob's Law Dict. *in loco*.

[Indorsed as follows:]
Sealed and deliuered in the presence of vs
William Rackett [?]
Teste me Johanne Toser,
John King.

M^d^ that the 21th day of July, 1632, John Winter, Attourney within written, did accept and take of Richard Vines, gent. within named, livery and [p]ossession of the premisses named in the deed [with]in recited to and for the [herebie] within named Robert [Tre]lawny and Moses Goodier [their] heires, associats, and [assigne]s, according to the authoritie [vnto] vs herebie within written.

By me, Rich: Vines.

Wittnes
Thomas Ca[mock].
Isa: Aller[ton].[1]
Richard [Bonython?].
Thomas [Allgar].

Med: that the 30th day of July, 1632, livery and possession was given vnto John Winter of the Mayne lands, according to the premises with in written: By me Richd Vines.

Wittnes
Isa: Allerton.
William Hingston.
Thomas Allgar.

[1] Isaac Allerton, about 1608 or 1609, leaving Old England, settled at Leyden in Holland for the sake of "purity of conscience and liberty of worship." It is supposed that he was born about 1583, in the northeastern part of England. Mr. Allerton was one of the noble fellowship of the Mayflower, and figured largely in the early annals of New England, being frequently mentioned by Bradford and Winthrop. He was the first to welcome Mr. Winthrop and his associates to New England, as appears from Winthrop's Journal, under date of Saturday, 12 June, 1630: "About four in the morning we were near our port. We shot off two pieces of ordnance, and sent our skiff to Mr. Pierce his ship (which lay in the harbor and had been there — days). About an hour after, Mr. Allerton came on board us in a shallop, as he was sailing to Pemaquid." His fifth voyage to England was made in the White Angel, of Bristol, in 1630. He died in New Haven in the latter part of 1658. Says Judge Davis: "It is to Allerton's old house, which was taken down in 1740, that the well-known tradition respecting the concealment of the Judges by Mrs. Eyres is to be re-

CORRESPONDENCE.

THOMAS CAMMOCK AT RICHMOND'S ILANDE, TO ROBERT TRELAWNY.—JULY 23, 1632.

WORTHY SIR:—

The manifold curtesies I receued from you att Plymoth, doth tye me by a duble obligation of your loue to requite them with my best service. I receiued your letter by Mr. Winter, who came Into Richmonds Ile before our shipp about 5 dayes; for wee had a tedious and dangerous passage, and on the 22th of Aprill itt pleased God that we safely arriued att Rich: Ile: And itt was but an Ill wellcome to me on the first Comminge ashoare; for, going on Mr. Jewells[1] stage, I had an vnfortunat fall, and putt my shoulder out of Joynte, so that itt hath much hindered me this yeare in getting my house in a Readiness, and alsoe in goinge abroade about my busines. Neither could I haue Come to take possession before Mr. Winter came away, out of the Cuntrye, the Gouerner[2] hauing such vrgent occations that he Could nott Come thither, and Mr. Vynes being a Coasting, Could nott stay att that time, as he retourned home. Mr. Winter hath taken possession for you. As for trade heer itt doth decay euery yeare more and more. And for our Joyninge together either for trade (or in

ferred." *Vide* N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. VIII. Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth, p. 17, *et passim*.

[1] George Jewell, who came from Saco. He was drowned in Boston Harbor in 1637, while returning to his bark on a cold and dark night, after drinking "about a gallon of strong water," says Winthrop. Losing his hat from the boat as they were rowing, "he fell into the water near the shore where it was not six feet deep, and could not be recovered." Folsom's Saco, 33, 125. Winthrop, I. 244.

[2] Walter Neal.

Patent) I shall willingly Condesend vnto, vpon such reasonable Conditions as yourselfe shall propound, so itt bee to both our profitts proportionablye, And my indeauor shall be to mayntayne your Right in your plantation against all interlopers as if itt wer my owne; and wheras you write that you will doe for me as for your selues in making both our plantations one, I will willingly Consent vnto itt, and referr my selfe to those reasonable propositions which you shall make for both our goods.[1] All the good that is to bee done in thes partes, for trade, is towards the Eastwarde with a good shallopp will fitted, and if you please that I shall Joyne with you, to goe in the shallop, with some of my goods and men, wee will range all the coast alonge to the Eastwarde allmost to the Scotts plantation,[2] wher I know ther is more store of beauer and better tradinge then is heer with vs; and I doubt nott (by Gods assistance) but wee shall doe some good on itt. If you please to furnish me with such goods and Commodityes as I want, I will willinglye giue you 25 in the hundred profitt for your mony disbursinge, and retourne what beauer I Can make for payment, and soe I haue bin offred by merchants from London or Bastable,[3] and my desier is rather to deale with soe worthye a Gentleman as your self then with

[1] It would seem that a copartnership between Cammock and Trelawny had been discussed at the latter's house before Cammock left Plymouth, and that it was understood that Cammock, who was a gentleman, and whose relationship to the Earl of Warwick entitled him to consideration, should take possession for Trelawny; but Cammock's accident prevented, and Winter, who was in Trelawny's employ, took possession instead, in accordance with the power of attorney which he held, and, leaving some men in charge, returned to England, bearing the six pound of beaver which Cammock sent to liquidate a previous indebtedness. This copartnership was not consummated, and Winter, arriving at Richmond's Island, March 2, 1633, acted thereafter as Trelawny's accredited agent.

[2] "The Scotts plantation." Charles I. had granted to Sir William Alexander a territory one hundred leagues wide, extending from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the Pacific Ocean. *Vide* Sir William Alexander and American Colonization, pp. 239–249.

[3] Barnstaple, England, on the river Taw, whence many vessels were sent to trade on the New England coast. Josselyn says that Salem was first named after this town by King Charles.

any other. I doe purpose before winter to goe and see the Narragancett,[1] which is to the Southward of Cape Codd, if our shallop Comes home from the Eastward time enough; and if I see any good to be done ther, to driue a trade, and you please to Joine in the proceedinge of itt, which shall be very probable or els I will nott stirr in itt, lett me alone for the procuringe off a patent, for itt is my lorde of Warwickes owne devision, and he was willinge I should gon vpon itt. But itt is very populus of the Indians, and itt will requier a plantation of good force and strenth, which so soone as I haue bin ther, I will acquaint you of the state of the cuntrye. Heer is great store of very greate Bass[2] att Black Pointe, enough to lade a shipp in a smale time, and I am sorry ther was none made drye fish before Mr. Winters comminge away that I might haue sent you some for a tryall. If I haue a kinsman of myne whose Name is William Whelpdell, which intends to bringe his wife ouer, and that they come for Plymoth for pas-

[1] The early settlers carried on a lucrative trade with the natives in the Narragansett country. They were a numerous people, and inclined to trade. Wood calls them minters of wampum, the current coin of the Indians, which, he says, "They forme out of the inmost wreaths of Periwinkle-shells. The Northerne, Easterne, and Westerne *Indians* fetch all their Coyne from these Southerne Mint-masters. From hence they have their great stone pipes, which wil hold a quarter of an ounce of Tobacco. Such is their ingenuity & dexterity, that they can imitate the English mold so accurately, that, were it not for matter and colour, it were hard to distinguish them; they be much desired of our English Tobacconists, for their rarity, strength, handsomenesse, and coolnesse." He further says, that since the advent of the English the Narragansetts had given their attention to gathering furs, which they exchanged for English commodities, and, in turn, sold these to more remote Indians ignorant of their value, "So making their neighbours ignorance their enrichment." *Vide* Wood's New England Prospect, p. 69. Also Hubbard's Indian Wars, *in loco.*

[2] The Striped Bass (*Labrax lineatus*, Cuv.), a fish greatly esteemed by the early settlers. "The Basse is one of the best fishes in the countrey, and though men are soone wearied with other fish, yet are they never with Basse; it is a delicate, fine, fat, fast fish, having a bone in his head, which containes a sawcerfull of marrow sweet and good, pleasant to the pallat, and wholesome to the stomack."

"The stately Basse, old Neptune's fleeting post,
That tides it out and in from Sea to Coast."

N. E. Prosp., Chap. IX. pp. 36 *et seq.* Also Josselyn's Voyages, pp. 85, 109.

sage, I haue directed them vnto you, requestinge you to further ther passage in your shipp att as reasonable a rate as you may, for they are to liue with me, and I shall be much bound vnto you, in their behalfe. If you will voushsafe to send me ouer thes commodytyes which I will heere write for, I will see you satisfyed for them heer att the rate of 25 p' centum, or send you bills of exchange to London to my lord of Warwicke or some other my frindes, to be payd to whome you will appoint in London. I haue sent you six pound of beauer[1] by Mr. Winter, for satisfaction of the three pounds which you lent me att Plymoth; wher In I acknowledg my selfe to be much bounde vnto you for that curtesie. The Commodityes and provisions which I desier you will send in your shipp vnto mee are these, as followeth.

Twoe hoggsheads of good meale, six hundred of good biskett, two good Kettells of Copper, one bigger then another, one Iron pott, one Iron possnett,[2] one fryinge pann of a good syze, one griddiron, a fyer pann, and Tonges, pott hoockes and pott hangers; one dozen of howes, six Iron wedges, one hand saw, three siues for Corne, one finer then the other; & one dozen of wodden platters and one good drippin pan and a payer of bellows: and for all thes goods I will send you what beauer I Can gett, and the rest in bills to whom you will appoint by Mr. Winter, to be payd att London within 5 dayes sight of my bill. Thus desiringe you to pardon my bouldnes, for writtinge to you for thes thinges which I haue presumed to trouble you, with all with my true respects and best servise

[1] The fur of the beaver was greatly prized by Europeans at this time, and if the Indians were ready to sell their souls for strong water, many of the English were quite as ready to sell theirs for beaver, as *vide* Levett and other writers of the period for proof. "Truck" with the Indians for furs was the motive which brought great numbers to our shores, and for "truck" the Indians were quite as eager as the English. Bradford says, under date of September 21, 1621, "After a visit" to some Indians, "we returned to the shallop, almost all the women accompanying us to truck, who sold their coats from their backs, and tied boughs about them, but with great shamefacedness, for indeed they are more modest than some of our English women are." (?) Young's Chronicles, p. 228.

[2] A little pot.

to your selfe, your good wife, and Mr. Goodyeare, I shall neuer cease to be your Assured louing frinde to Commande,

THOMAS CAMMOCKE.

RICHMONDS ILANDE, this 23th of July, 1632.

Good Sir, lett me intreat you if you Can gett me a Cuple of servants that are Cuntrye fellowes, which will stay with me for 3 yeares, I intreat you to send them ouer to me, and I will pay for their passage.

To the worll and his much
respected good frinde, Robert
Trelawnye, esquier, att
Plymoth, thes,
p' a frind whom God preserue.

JOHN WINTER TO ROBERT TRELAWNY.—JULY 11, 1633.

At RICHMON ILAND, the 11th of July, 1633.

MR. TRELAWNY.

Syr: Your letter of the 10th of January receaved, wherby I vnderstand that our supply is to Com directly from England. She is not as yet arrived heare nor nues of her yet heare vpon the Cost. You may please to vnderstand of our prosedings. We arrived heare the second of March, finding our men heare In health, praised be to God for yt, but their Came in a ship of Barnestable som thre weekes before vs, the maisters name is William Garland, and tooke away our stage from our men and kept yt all the yeare, and at his departure toore downe the stakes, and I had much a do with him to keep vp any thinge, and the do purpose to do the like againe another yeare yf the be not questioned for yt, for we haue not as yet strenght to resist them; but, yf yt be lawfull for any on to take vp any of the place that I haue taken heare for your vse, you must not expecte to haue but litle Rome for a ship to fish heare when she Commeth with provision for vs and to take away the fish from vs that God shall send vs. You ar nothinge at

all the better for a patten for a fishinge place heare, yf another shall take yt from vs at their pleasure, and yt will make me vnwillinge to [proceed to take more fish than] we shall vse our selues; therefore I will Intreat you to advice me In yt by the first Convenience you Can. Captaine Cammocke hath his lands bounded out to him by Captaine Neall, and he is to Com on the weste side of the River Spurwinke and to go vp a myle by the wester side of the River, and from thence, to Cros ouer to the place of the Riuer of Blacke Pointe. The last yeare heare was on that was a trader for bever that is now turned pirate, and hath done much spoyle heare In the Country: his Name is Bull.[1] He is on of London. He tooke away from the plantation at Pemeguid as much goods and provisions as is valued to be worth fiue hundred pounds, and this Bull, yf winde and weather would haue giuen him leaue, had an Intent to Com heare at Richmon Iland to haue taken away their provisions also, and did purpose to haue on of their men, as they say; therfore we must haue somm ordinance and provision for to defend our selues, doubtinge such [threats would harm men who are] for vs; and to advice you of our voyage now In the Welcombe,[2]

[1] Dixy Bull probably came to this country in 1631, being associated, March 2d of this year, with Sir Ferd. Gorges, Samuel Maverick, Seth Bull, "Citizen and Skinner of London," John Bull, "Son of the said Seth," and others, in a large grant of land bordering on the "Aquamentiquos" (York) River. He did not settle on his grant as a colonist, for we find him engaged in trade along the coast eastward. On one of these trading voyages his shallop and cargo were captured by the French, who caught him trading in their territory. To repair his fortunes, he raised the black flag, and ranged the coast plundering his former friends. Captain Clapp, as quoted by Prince, says: "There arose up against us one Bull, who went to the eastward trading, turned pirate, took a vessel or two, plundered some planters thereabouts, and intended to return into the bay and do mischief to our magistrates here in Dorchester and other places. But as they were weighing anchor (at Pemaquid) one Mr. Short (Shurt) his men shot from the shore and struck the principal actor dead, and the rest were filled with fear and horror. These men fled eastwards, and Bull got into England; but God destroyed this wretched man. Thus the Lord saved us from their wicked device against us." From a pedigree of the Bull family drawn in 1620, their crest appears to have been a black bull, bearing a scroll in its mouth, inscribed "God is Cortues." *Vide* Winthrop, I. 94. Maine Hist. Coll., V. 205. Records of the Council for New England, p. 57. Prince's Annals, p. 431.

[2] As an illustration of the superstí-

we haue taken abord the ship [at] this present 49 thousand of dry fysh, and I thinke we shall haue 10 or 11 thousand more, and we haue but 14 hundred of Cor[1] fish and 13 hodgheds of traine. I thinke we shall haue of dry fish and Cor fish, on and other, I thinke about 61 thousand or their abouts. We Came here som what of the latest. The Bastable man that had our stage had for 5 bootes[2] 10 thousand of fish before our bootes went to sea. Mr. Gill, I hope, yf please God to send vs fair weather, wilbe ready to departe heare hence, about 4 dayes hence, and by him, God willinge, I will write you more at large, and God sendinge him well home, Can advice you how all things doth go with vs: so I haue not els to write you at present. The messenger being In hast to departe, I haue not the tyme to write my mind, so I rest.

Your to hys power,
IOHN WYNTER.

I pray remember my loue to my wife. I haue not the time to write now at present vnto her. You may please, yf any of our Companys wyfes aske for their husbands, to tell them that they ar all In good health and all the rest of our Company.

To his good frind Mr. Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this be dd,
in
Plymoth.

tion of the times, the account of the bewitchment of the Welcome by Winthrop is interesting. This vessel, riding before Charlestown, having eighty horses and ballast on board, and being about to sail for Barbadoes, was found to roll dangerously though the water was calm. The husband of a woman lately executed for witchcraft (this was nearly fifty years before the Salem troubles) had engaged passage on her, and the judges of the Court, then sitting at Boston, hearing of the rolling of the ship, sent an officer to apprehend the man, "one of them saying that the ship would stand still as soon as he was in prison." It is gravely stated, that when the officer reached the Welcome and presented his warrant, "She began to stop, and presently staid, and after he (the witch's husband) was put in prison, moved no more." Winthrop, II. 327.

[1] The dried fish sent to the West Indies is packed in casks, and is inferior in quality to that carried to Europe. The fish which is salted without being dried is termed Core-fish. *Vide* Herriot through Canada, p. 31. Smith uses the same term in his Description of New England, p. 36.

[2] Boats.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 18th of June, 1634.

MR. ROBERT TRELAWNYE.

Syr: Yt may please you to Vnderstand that I haue receaved sundry letterrs from you with the Invoyes of the goods sent by Mr. Pomeroy In the Hunter, and I haue receaved all the goods ashore except the 2 pece of ordinance[1] which ar vnder the salt. Yt had bin better that you had sent me malt and meale in steed of bread and beare, for I haue fitted our house heare at Richmon Iland to brew our beare and to bake our bread, & haue done yt all this yeare past. I hired a man a purpose for to do yt, but he is to serue me but this yeare. Our bread sent by Mr. Pomeroy doth proue good, but our beare very bad; somm stinkes, som hodgheds ½ out, som 4 or 5 gallons in a hodghed. Our barrells of wine you sent, somm lacke 5 Inches, som 4, & som but 3 Inches. The 2 hodgheds of aquavite[2] lacke 5 Inches each of them; the hodghed of oyle wanted 4 Inches; the hodghed of veniger was filled into another hodghed abord the ship, and when yt Came ashore, yt wanted 8 Inches and not good neather. The dry goods Com well Conditioned, but their wanted 2 pair of shues & 2 pair of stockins & 2 shurtes of the account. The Coates ar good, but somwhat of the shortest, for the Indians make Choyse of the longest; they pas best; but the Coverletts are not for this Country; they will not pas to the English nor to the Indians, for the must haue them soft & warme. The waskotes ar made, most of them, to litle, otherwise they ar well

[1] Which were to protect him against the "Bastable men" and other interlopers.

[2] Aqua-vitæ. This was the general term for ardent spirits, says Nares. "Irish aqua-vitæ was usquebaugh, but brandy was a later introduction, nor has the latter term been found earlier than 1671." Ben Jonson terms a dram-seller an "aqua-vitæ man." *Vide* Halliwell, *in loco*. "A sort of cordial Licquor formerly made of brewed Beer strongly hopp'd, well fermented. Now it is commonly understood of Spirits Genava and the like." Bailey, A. D. 1730.

Inough. The hatts ar sent without bands, or lined In the browes, which neather English nor Indian will weare them: therfore I pray send no more of them except the be better fitted, for I haue not put away on of them. The shurtes, shues, and stockins are fyt,[1] only the shues ar most of them to litle, for the snow doth Case[2] the shues to shrinke. I haue receaued the goods sent by Captaine Smarte accordinge to his bill of ladinge. Mr. Pomeroy arrived heare the second of February, but yt is to late for the fishinge heare; the best fishinge we had heare this yeare was In January and February. Yf you purpose to follow your fishinge heare, you must expect to haue your ship heare by Chrismas. Since March we haue had bad fishinge this yeare: we haue taken at present since Chrismas neare about 30 thousand fish, on & other; but I thinke we haue at lest 5 thousand hake and haddocke now: our later fish we take is much hake & haddocke. We tooke after Mr. Gill departed, before Chrismas, 13 thousand fish, most Cod,[3] & yt keepes very well; yt we kept in house all this yeare. We haue not made aboue 3 hundred of Cor[4] fish all this yeare; traine we haue made very litle accordinge to our fish. All the winter fish doth yeld very litle traine[5]; we haue made but 5 hodgheds all this year. The bas was plentiest heare at the tyme we weare building our house, which was in July and August, that we had but litle tyme to saue any; we did haue but 2 C Cor and dry; but I hope we shall

[1] Suitable.

[2] Cause.

[3] "The Cod-fish," says Heriot, "whose abundance in these latitudes has afforded for a series of years an essential object of commercial enterprise, is esteemed much more delicate than that found in the northern seas of Europe, although inferior to it in whiteness. The length of this fish usually exceeds not three feet, and the conformation of its organs is such as to render it indifferent with regard to the selection of its aliment. The voracity of its appetite prompts it indiscriminately to swallow every substance which it is capable of gorging; even glass and iron have been found in the stomach of this fish, which by inverting itself has the power of becoming disburdened of its indigestible contents." Travels through Canada, p. 30.

[4] Salted, but not dried, — what are now called *corned*.

[5] Train oil is procured from the blubber or fat of whales by boiling. Webster.

haue more this yeare. Mackrell[1] wear heare plentiest in September and October: we salted 8 hodgheds full & somwhat better, which did serue vs for baite all the winter, but towards March & Aprill they did not proue as good baite as the did before. The pilchards[2] wear a great deale better. I Cannot Vnderstand of any fish heare all this yeare that is any benefytt to be made of. I haue made triall of fishinge all this yeare. I had a boote to sea alwaies when their was weather for them to go to sea; they did never mys a weeke, but they weare to sea 2 or 3 dayes in the weeke, & had alwaies fish, somtymes 30 fyshes, somtymes 40 fishes, & som tymes ½ C; only 2 weekes of Chrismas tyme we did forbeare: but the 7th of January all 3 bootes weare to sea againe, but had no fair weather before the 10th of January; then they weare to sea all 3 bootes, & we had for that seaford[3] of fish 5 C. all Cod: and so yt did Continue all January and till the 20th of February, when yt was weather to go to sea for yt.

Now for tradinge busines with the Indians. I haue not receaued from them since I Came to this land but thre skins, & that was 2 moneths after I Came hither; and was for strong waters.[4] Heare hath not bin to this Iland one Indian all this yeare, nor to the maine to our house, that brought Any skins

[1] Wood says these were taken "with drailes, which is a long, small line, with a leade and hooke at the end of it, being baited with a peece of red cloath: this kind of fish is counted a leane fish in *England*, but there [here] it is so fat that it can scarce be saved against winter without reisting."

[2] A fish resembling the herring, but thicker and rounder. "When they are dried as red herrings they are called Fumadoes." New England Rarities, p. 67. Douglass says that "the pilchard is no where heard of but upon the coasts of Devonshire and Cornwall in England." Hist. of North America, Vol. I. p. 304, ed. 1755.

[3] Sea-fare. There are various forms of the verb *to fare*, in the sense of going, some of which approximate to *ford*. This precise form, however, I have not seen. — ED.

[4] Josselyn says of the Indians: "Their drink they fetch from the Spring, and were not acquainted with other until the *French* and *English* traded with that cussed liquor Called *Rum*, *Rum-bullion*, or kill-Devil. . . . Thus instead of bringing of them to the knowledge of Christianitie, we have taught them to commit the beastly and crying sins of our Nation for a little profit." *Vide* Two Voyages, p. 108. "They have no law but nature. They are generally very loving and gentle." *Vide* Noua Britannia, *in loco*.

to trade. I sent out a boote twyse this last winter and got not on ounce of bever from the Indians; for [in] the winter tyme they liue in the Country, and get no bever at all before the ponds do thaw. The tradinge heare aboutes with the Indians is not worth any thinge, for heare is no Indians liues nearer vnto vs then 40 or 50 myles, except a few about the River of Salko. For the planters heare aboutes, yf they will haue any bever, must go 40 or 50 myles Into the Country with their packes on their backes, and put away most of their goods within a small matter as good Cheepe[1] as they pay for yt, [so] that yt is hardly worth their labour. I sent a man this yeare 2 voyages into the Country to put away som goods with the Indians, & he put away but one Coote, 3 waskotes, & 3 shurtes, 2 pair of stockins, and did not get aboue a pound & ½ of bever more for yt then I sold yt for at home, and I was faine to giue an Indian to go his pilote In the Country more then I got by goinge there by this goods, only I bought a few Indian beads[2] & sent vp into the Country within, & by that he got som 6 pounds & ½ of bever, otherwise I should haue bin a loser by sendinge Into the Country. I bought som Coots and Ruggs[3] the last yeare after Captaine Smart arrived Into the Country, hopinge to haue put them away to the Indians the last winter & could not; but now haue put away the Ruggs againe and 2 of the Cootes at the price I bought them heare.

[1] Equivalent to *quite as*. This form is not peculiar to John Winter, but was common at the time, as note New England's Prospect, p. 4: "There is Wood good store and *better cheape* to build warm houses."

[2] Beads were much prized by the natives, who used them to adorn their women. Josselyn says that the Indian lasses were "Girt about the middle with a Zone, wrought with white and blew Beads into pretty Works; of these Beads they have Bracelets for the Neck and Arms, and Links to hang in their Ears, and a fair Table curiously made up with Beads likewise to wear before their Breast. Their Hair they Combe backward, and tye it up short with a Border, about two handfulls broad, wrought in Works as the other with their Beads." N. E. Rarities, p. 157. Two Voyages, p. 110. The beads here referred to were probably of native manufacture, "worked out of certain shells so cunningly that neither *Jew* nor Devil can counterfeit"; but after beads of European manufacture were introduced, they were coveted above everything but strong water.

[3] Coarse woollen coverings for beds.

Heare is such store of these goods brought heare by the Bastable ships, that fills all the traders with goods, and the put yt away at such easy Rates that I thinke they hardly get any thinge by them: Cootes at 2 pounds of bever a peece; Irish stockins[1] at 2 pounds of bever pr dosen, & good shurtes & waskotes at ½ pound of bever a pece. The Indians ar now so well seen Into[2] our tradinge Commodities, that heare is litle to be got by yt; for the traders do on vnder sell another & over throw the tradinge with the Indians altogether. The best tyme of trading with the Indians is best when we ar hopefullest for our best fishinge, [so] that we cannot attend yt, and I se those that do vse yt gets litle by yt, except those that haue houses In the rivers[3] to be with them Continually; but I haue an Intent to send a boote to the eastward after the ship is gon, God willinge, to see what good is to be don at that season. I haue put away almost as much of our sacke and aquavite[4] as I do purpose to put away before winter, and som bread & beare. I dare not put away much bread before I se how our harvest will proue,[5] for feare of wantinge, for our men Cannot worke [in] the winter without their bread. The hodghed of oyle is hear still. The planters haue so litle bever, that they Cannot do as the haue don: heere hath bin never a ship from the Virginia[6] this yeare.

[1] Much used at this time. Wood advises all coming to New England to bring a supply of "Good Irish Stockings, which if they be good are much more serviceable than knit ones." N. E. Prosp., p. 57.

[2] So well understand.

[3] I. e. trading-posts along the rivers where they were first established, watercourses furnishing them the only means of transportation and communication.

[4] "Sacke and aquavite." The fishermen drank to excess, spending a large part of their earnings for intoxicants, so that Winter drove a thriving trade in the articles named. *Vide* Josselyn's Voyages, p. 61.

[5] Respecting the fertility of the soil, *vide* Memoir of Samuel de Champlain, Vol. I. p. 48: "De Monts and Champlain made an excursion upon the shore, where their eyes were refreshed by fields of waving corn and gardens of squashes, beans, and pumpkins, which were then bursting into flower." *Vide*, also, New England's Prospect, p. 14.

[6] The colonists of Virginia carried on a trade with their Northern neighbors at this early date. Smith says in Advertisements for the Unexperienced, p. 18, "To those of *New England* may it not be a great comfort to haue so neare a neighbor of their owne *Nation* that may furnish them with their roots

Now for our land busines. I am in good hope yt will proue well with the helpe of fishinge: for the last year I did not sett nor sow any seed, but yt did proue very well. I had the last yeare neare about 10 hodgheds of Corne,[1] and the most part of yt very good Corne: the worst was good for our pigs [in] the winter. Our pigs did spend the last winter at lest 6 hodgheds of Corne: for In Chrismas tyme I had 5 sowes that had younge pigs, and I was desirous to breed as many of them as I Could to Increase our stocke. We bred 21, [so] that we weare faine to giue them meat, & the sowes also, tyll the beginninge of Aprill, that the ground was open to the frost; but for the other pigs that weare bread the last yeare, we gaue them no meat at all all this winter, but they did get their meat them-

and fruits much better than from *England.*"

[1] Corn played a most important part in the diet of the early colonists. *Vide* Josselyn's quaint description, Two Voyages, p. 59. The term is not used here in its European sense, but is restricted to maize, called by some writers Guinea wheat. The Indian name was eachimmineash. It is without doubt indigenous to the western continent, and was found by early explorers growing everywhere between the Gulf of Mexico and the great Northern lakes. It is remarkable that early travellers in other parts of the world have not mentioned it, although an Asiatic origin has been claimed for it. "In our discourse on plants," says Acosta in his "Natural and Moral History of the Indies," 1596, Lib. IV. Ch. 16, "we will begin with those which are proper and peculiar to the Indies. As wheat is the most common grain for the use of man in the old world, so in the new found world the most common grain is mays. . . . . God hath imparted to every region what is needful. To this continent he hath given wheat, which is the chief nourishment of man; and to the Indians he hath given mays, which hath the second place to wheat, for the nourishment of man and beasts." It is described by Oviedo and Ramusio, but nowhere previous to the voyage of Columbus hither. Its prolificness is everywhere mentioned by early writers, and the methods of its cultivation described, which were almost precisely like those now followed. Says Higginson: "It is almost incredible what great gaine some of our English Planters have had by our Indian Corne. The setting of 13 Gallons of Corne hath had increase 52 Hogsheads, euerie Hogshead holding seven Bushels of London measure, and euerie Bushel was sold and trusted to the Indians for so much Beauer as was worth 18 shillings, 8 pence. . . . . There is not such great and beautiful eares of Corne, I suppose, any where else to be found but in this Countrey, being also of a variety of colours, as red, blew, and yellow." *Vide* New England's Plantation, in Force's Tracts, I. xii. 6.

selues & kept themselues in very good Case, for this winter was a very fair winter, and we haue at the maine store of Acrons, & glames[1] in the River, that the pigs feed vppon. Our River is not frozen all the winter, by the meanes yt is all salt water, the fresh is but litle. We haue now at the maine[2] neare about 70 pigs, young and old, & I hope we shall haue more very shortly. I hope for this Company that we haue, we shall not need to haue any porke sent to vs the next yeare, and I hope the next yeare after yt wilbe plentier, when the pigs ar growen to som bignes. I hope we shall kyll 9 or 10 this winter season, yf we lose none of them, for they feed themselues when the Acrons[3] do fall.

Now for our buildinge and plantinge. I haue built a house heare at Richmon Iland that is 40 foote in length & 18 foot broad within the sides, besides the Chimnay, & the Chimnay is large with an oven in each end of him, & he is so large that we Can place our Chittle[4] within the Clavell pece.[5] We Can brew & bake and boyle our Cyttell[4] all at once in him with the helpe of another house that I haue built vnder the side of our house, where we sett our Ceves & mill & morter[6] In to breake our Corne & malt & to dres our meall in, & I haue 2 Chambers in him, and all our men lies in on of them, & every man hath

[1] Clams. Wood sings of

"The Indian Squaw,
Which to the flats daunce many a winters Jigge,
To dive for Cocles, and to digge for Clamms,
Whereby her lazzie husbands guts shee cramms,"

and afterwards continues, more soberly, "These fishes be in great plenty in most parts of the Countrey, which is a great commoditie for the feeding of Swine, both in winter and Summer, for being once used to those places, they will repaire to them as duely every ebbe, as if they were driven to them by keepers." *Vide* N. E. Prosp., pp. 36 and 39. Also, Williams's Key.

[2] On the place from which Cleeve and Tucker had been ejected.

[3] Acorns furnished an important article of food for their swine. *Vide* Josselyn's Voyages, p. 147, and Winthrop, I. 108.

[4] "Chittle" and "Cyttell." Though the custom prevailed of spelling by sound, we can hardly understand how Winter could spell so common a word as *kettle* in ways so unlike as he has here, in the same breath.

[5] "Clavell pece." Mantelpiece. *Vide* Halliwell, *in loco.*

[6] Sieves and mill and mortar. Grist-mills were not erected in this locality till many years after this date. The corn was first broken in a mortar, then ground, in a hand-mill similar to the coffee-mills now in use, and afterwards sifted.

his Close borded Cabbin[1]: and I haue Rome Inough to make a dozen Close borded Cabbins more, yf I haue need of them, & in the other Chamber I haue Rome Inough to put the ships sailes into and all our dry goods which is in Caske, and I haue a store house in him that will hold 18 or 20 tonnes of Caske Underneath: & vnderneath I haue a Citchin for our men to eat and drinke in, & a steward Rome that will hold 2 tonnes of Caske which we put our bread & beare into, and every one of these romes ar Close with loockes & keyes vnto them. At the maine we haue built no house, but our men liues in the house that the old Cleues[2] built, but that we haue fitted him som what better, and we haue built a house for our pigs. We haue paled[3] into the maine a pece of ground Close to the house for to set Corne in, about 4 or 5 akers as neare as we Can Judge, with pales of 6 fote heigh, except the palès that the old Cleues did sett vp, which is but 4 foote & ½; he had paled of yt about an aker & ¼ before we Came their, & now yt is all sett with Corne and pumkins:[4] I haue an Intent, God willinge, to send home the bever that I haue by Mr. Pomeroy. He

[1] Winter's term for a bunk. These bunks were narrow, only wide enough for one man, and placed one above another along the sides of the room.

[2] George Cleeve probably came to this country as early as 1630. He was known to Gorges, who had promised him a grant of land in the New World. Winter had doubtless been at Richmond's Island before the date of Trelawny's patent, had returned to England, and probably by his representations to Trelawny, who was on good terms with members of the Council of Plymouth, had prompted him to obtain the right to build stages and other conveniences for fishing on Richmond's Island, and a grant of a portion of the main land opposite, including the territory upon which Cleeve had settled with his partner, Tucker, and which he claimed a title to under a proclamation of King James, granting to any of his subjects who settled in the New World a certain portion of land, and by a grant from Richard Bradshaw, to whom a patent had been given, by the Council, of land on the "Pashippscot," and to whom delivery had been made by Neal, Gorges's agent, of land on the Spurwink, in lieu of the Pejepscot. Armed with a patent, and put into legal possession, he had ejected Cleeve, who had settled on the peninsula now the site of the city of Portland. It will be seen, later on, that this act led to much trouble, which continued while Winter lived, and long after his death.

[3] Fenced with poles, pointed and driven into the ground.

[4] Pumpkins, or *Pompions* as Josselyn and other old writers called them, furnished "the ancient New England standing dish." N. E. Rarities, p. 148.

will be ready to departe hence about the beginninge of July. By him I shall write you at large. I am doubtfull to advice of any thinge that you shall send the next yeare by this Conveyence. I was yll dealt with all the last year by Conveyinge my letters: the Barnestable men do not favour our prosedings. I know not the Case of yt. I haue an Intent, God willinge, to Com home for England the next yeare, and I think so will all our Company that ar heare with me; they ar much desirous to go home this yeare, but yf you do resolue to keepe forth fishinge heare you may please to agree with men at home, for I thinke they are to be hired better Cheepe at home then the will be heare, to Com out in the shipe for the voyage, and to agre with them for the tyme the shall stay heare after the voyage is ended; and they must be good, Carefull, plyable[1] fishermen, or els I doubt the will do but little good, and you shall do well to haue yt vnder their handes for the performance of their promyse; otherwise, when they Com heare, they will forget their promyse and slacke their busines. I shall write you by Mr. Pomery what men I shall agree with all after this next yeare, yf you purpose to go onwardes in the plantation, which I thinke you shall not do well to let yt ly deed[2] when yt doth begin to liue. You wrote to me, yf that we weare not like to do any good heare, that I should sell and bringe away all In the ship: that Cannot I well do now, for hear will be store of salt left, and I haue provision to serue till the returne of the next fishinge season, and I haue much of your goods to put away yet, and we ar settled heare to the Iland with house Rome, and to the maine, with ground and Corne when [it shall] please God to send the harvest; and we ar likly to haue store of pigs, and Cattell[3] would proue well yf they weare heare. This is the 4th letter[4] I haue written you

[1] Easily bent to his wishes.

[2] Dead.

[3] "Goats were the first small cattle they had in the Countrey; he was counted nobody that had not a Trip or Flock of Goats. A hee-Goat gelt at Michaelmas and turnd out to feed will be fat in a moneths time, & is as good meat as a weather." Josselyn's Voyages, p. 147. *Vide* also N. E. Prosp., pp. 41, 45.

[4] *Vide* Appendix No. V. for two of these letters.

of our prosedings, [which] you may please to Consider of, and by the next Convenyence to advice me what you purpose to do In yt. I hope by our prosedings hear you shalbe no loser, God sending a safe returne; but what is lost by the ship, that Cannot I helpe. They that Com to this Country a fyshing must be plyable men, or els the will go home with losses; so not [more] els at present, but end and rest.

Yours to his power,
JOHN WYNTER.

To the right worshipfull Robert
Trelawney, Mayor of
Plymoth, this be dd.
in
Plymouth.

INVOICES AND ACCOUNTS

ACCOMPANYING THE FOREGOING LETTER.

An Inuoice of what goods Sent Mr. Winter in the Hunter, Mr. Edwin Pomeroye, for the accompt of the Plantation Called Richmans Island in Newingland.

		£	s	d
Imprimvs	3 hhds of beef from No. 1 to 3 qt 16 C 2 qr 22lb, at 16s the hundred, Amounts to	013	07	00
	2 hhds of aquauite No. 4: 5 at 7s p' hhds Is	014	00	00
	1 hhd of viniger No. 6, at 40s p' hhd is	002	00	00
	1 hhd, 1 barrill of pork, No. 7: 21 qt 5 C. 3 qr at 22s p' C. is the some off	006	06	06
22 to 29 No.	8 barrils of Malaga sacke,[1] qt 2 Butts 14lb p' butt is	028	00	00
8 to 17 No.	for 9 barrills 1 hhd of pease qt 22 buz at 9s is	009	18	00
	for 1 hhd of oyles No. 18 at 9lb p' hhd is	009	00	00
No. 19, 20	for 2 barrills of Irish beefe at 30s p' barrl	003	00	00

[1] This was a sweet wine sometimes called Canary sack. The word "sack" — Fr. *sec*, or dry — was a name given to any Spanish white wine, but must not be confused with what is now termed sack. Wine is called dry which is produced from grapes having little sugar, which, becoming decomposed, is replaced by alcohol. Such wine, having no sweetness, is called *sec*; hence sherry is notably *sec*, or dry. *Vide* Wines from the Earliest Ages, etc., London, 1864.

No. 30	for one hhd of gorcs,[1] qt 4 buz at 7s 6d is	001	10	00
No. 31	for one Barrill of kettells, qt 96lb at 11d is	004	08	00
No. 33, 34, 35	ffor 3 hhds of dry ware wherein are 40 coats and 30 wastcoats which cost	036	18	02
	" in the same 24 ruggs cost p' note	006	03	00
	" in the same 12 shurts cost	002	12	00
	" in that 6 doz of Irish stockins	003	00	00
	" therin 4 Irish ruggs at is	—	—	—
	" 5½ doz of shoes at is	—	—	—
	" the Corne Mill cost is	—	—	—
	for Seeds cost		06	04
	" 3 boats hookes is	002	10	00
	ffor ½ C. of smale shott ffor fowling pece	000	08	06
	for 10 pr of garters[2]	000	03	04
	" Spilting cloth, 5 ydes at	—	—	—
	" ther goeth 2 Roman beames[3] loose, cost	000	05	00
	" ther goeth 11 doz 1 Knife in A box & cost	002	00	03
	" ther goeth 2 doz of hatts which cost	003	04	00
	ffor the ham p' the box and portaidg[4] to the carryers at Exon is	000	02	05
	ffor the bringing heer	—	—	—
	for the 5 buz Salt used In selting beef	—	—	—
	for 100 lb of candell at d p' lb Is	—	—	—
	for the hay and goats sent is	—	—	—
	for a whip with 2 thurt saes, vile & wrest[5]	—	—	—
	for peices of ordinance with the Carridgs	—	—	—
	for 6 gallons of butter at 9s p' gallon	2	14	00
	" 1 peck of Mustard seed at p' peck	—	—	—
	" 10 lb of Marrh,[6] 1 qr papryall,[7] & 2 pr bandelers[8]	—	—	—

[1] Spelt elsewhere *girtes*. Probably crushed oats. Halliwell calls ground grain sifted out, which is next finer than bran, *shorts*. This word is expressed by the German Kurtz, which seems to be nearly allied to the word *girtes*, often used by Winter. Cf. Groats, Grits.

[2] The stockings were gartered at the knee, and the garters fastened in a large bow on one side. *Vide* Hist. British Cosfume, XXIV. 275.

[3] Steelyards.

[4] I. e. carriage.

[5] *A whip with two thwart saws, file, and rest.* All the lumber at this time had to be sawed by hand, and a whip-saw was used for this purpose. The saw was set in a frame or "whip," and was worked by two persons, laboriously dividing the timber lengthwise into boards.

[6] Myrrh.

[7] Paper Royal. A large kind of paper in use at this time, usually twenty by twenty-five inches or more in size.

[8] A bandoleer was a belt with small cases to contain each a charge of pow-

ffor 1 barrill of powder	—	—	—
" 4 Musketts, 1 with a snapence[1] & 2 pr bandelers	—	—	—
" 15 tco. of beer at 8s p' hhd is	24	—	—
60 of bisquett at 13s p' C is	39	—	—
" all Riggin for 3 boats at blocks	—	—	—
ffor oakum for his boats	—	—	—
for 1 barrill of tarr	—	—	—
" 1 barrill of pitch, qt 300lb at p' lb is	—	—	—
" 1 hhd of fumathe pilchards[2] Is	—	—	—
" 20 lb muskett shott at is	—	—	—

The Plantation Owes, viz. :—

~~Payd Mr Winter & his Comp^a^ on bills of exc'ne at~~	~~156~~	~~8~~	~~3~~
~~" my Servt Harry's share is~~	~~11~~	~~9~~	~~6~~
" pd Owing Pomeroy for his Charg	~~45~~	~~00~~	~~00~~
" to the gunner & to the boatson all	1	12	00
" for Custome of beaver, & trayne, with the fees all	4	2	0
" pd Nicolas Langworthy 9£			
" pd Jno. Baddeuer, 8£ besides the fish 4£	8	00	00
" pd Tho: Alger 40s besides the fish 7£	2	00	00
" for the Carpenters hire, 2 of them, & for a hird man, & my 2 servants			
16 2 hhd beere * 4. To Ed: Fishcocke with adventure is	9	04	00
— 3s. 11d. for flesh * to his wiefe since 20s	1	00	00
— 1s. 6d. for oyle * to Henry Roberts & his wiefe is in all	4	16	00
— 2s. od. for flesh The whoole cost of shipe & Planta-			
— 2s. 6d. for locks tion as itt stands in my booke is	2587	07	03½
— 8s. 2d. for Victells & beere Pitty[3] charges pd as p' c'tra[4]	~~3~~	~~03~~	~~07~~
— 4s. od. for butter for 2 Carpenters hire is	~~27~~	~~00~~	~~00~~
— 4s. 6d. for helpe in for my 3 shares at 5£ 5s	~~15~~	~~15~~	~~00~~

der, formerly worn by musketeers. This belt was worn over the left shoulder, and at the bottom of the belt, at the right hip, were hung the bullet-bag and priming-box. They were superseded at the close of the seventeenth century by the cartridge and cartridge-box. *Vide* Meyrick, III. 77. British Costume, p. 273.

[1] The Snaphance, or Dutch *Snaphaan*, i. e. Snap-lock, was the first rude improvement of the matchlock, which was fired off, like a cannon, with a match. It struck fire with a flint, but had no cover to the pan, which was a later invention, considered of great importance, as it really was.

[2] Smoked pilchards.

[3] Petty.

[4] I. e. as per contra.

— 5s. od. for w[t] of Vien pd price pr Mr. Winter & his Comp[a]	167	17	
— 2s. 6d. for locks			
— 5s. 6d. landing trayne			
— 4s. od. I pd portaidge of fish			
— 4s. od. Canvas to packe beaver			
63s. 7d.			
10s. to Ric: Pynnes wiefe the gunner			
5s. to wiefe of the Towne			
Stocke The shipe as shee Comes from Sea	660	00	00
Cash p + By Jackson owing by bill	16	00	00
Oliuer p + By 200 of beaver at 11s is	108	00	00
Potter p + By 6 Autor skinnes worth	2	00	00
Spry p + By 793 kintalls of Cod & hadocke 12s p' q[tes]	475	16	00
Setten p + By 49 kintalls of Cod at 6s p' kintall	14	14	00
Stocke p + By 4 hhds of trayne 12£ p' tunne is	12	00	00
Spry p + By 530 Kintalls Cod & hadock Hunter my [pt]	318	00	00
Spry p + By 57 Kintalls of Refuse[1] at 5s 6d	15	13	06
Setten p + By 124⅜ Kintalls of Correfish at 5s	31	00	00
Stocke p + By 8 hhds of trayne my ⅜ of itt	16	00	00
Cash By the Comp[a] of the Hunter owing	14	09	09
	1691	13	03

Advent'

20 dozen of kniues	12s.	Jno. Leach	Mr. Pomeroy owes
Beades to the Value of	6s.	Jno. Westawaye	1 18 4 for Tho:
2 V bisquite	6s.	Jno. Celby	Radden
6 hhds pease	12s.	Ric: Skelton	
3 doz large shoes	6s.	Jno. Basly	
2 doz wastcoates	6s.	Jno. Conny	
3 doz strong shirtes	6s.	Geo: Sanders	
2 doz Irish stockings	6s.	And: Baker	
a butt of Malaga	6s.	Hen: Westaway	
2 hhds aquavitæ	6s.	Tho: Hore	
1 hhd of Vinnager	6s.	Mic Light	
1 hhd of good girtes[2]	6s.	Chr: Weymouth	
30 yds stronge Canvas	3s.	Rog. Pearse	
threed, leather, thongs[3]	4s.	Chr: Quash	
sparrabills[4] & brads, shott	6s.	Pet. Cole	

[1] I. e. rejected fish.

[2] *Vide antea*, p. 35, note 1.

[3] Thongs were leather straps.

[4] Shoemakers' nails. So called because they resemble in form sparrows' bills. Spelt by Dekker and Wilbraham *Sparrowbils*.

6 howes, 4 axes 96s.
2 good Viles for the Sawes 4 16s.
a pound of weeke yearne[1]
a doz pound of beeting tywnne[2]

Mrs. Pomeroy is allowed of the Comp[a] for th' adventure of Monny p[d] for hird mens[3] wages.

Some barke[4] for the netts
Malt, hopes, Meall, beafe,

3. 10
3
9. 9
4. 02. 9
40
3
120
6.
70
35s
5. 10
40.
62
31
5

Dew to the owners
1. 13. 3. d. in y[e] Sinnamon for Corber
1. 13. 3. d. in Sinnamon for the Surgion
1. 13. 3. d. in Sinnamon for the Carpenter
1. 13. 3. d. for his servant
6. 13. 0. d.
12. 00. 0. d. for 4 shares
18. 13. 0. d. Dew to vs out of the Sinnamon for 8 shares in the Salt

p[d] hirdmens wages on M[r] Pomeroys rects.

Ric: Downinge	3	8	00
Digory Hugh	4	03	00
Rob: Gilbert	4	06	00
Art[r] Dinner	1	02	06
Alex: louell	1	07	00
Ric: Corber	4	16	08
Geo. Perden	0	17	00
Tho: Dunns	2	10	00
Rob. Waymouth	1	13	00
Jos: Crase	3	19	00
Steph: Whitcombe	3	15	00
W[m] Holborne	3	03	00
Tho: Arrosmith	3	03	00
W[m] Toker	2	18	00
Rob: Webb	3	16	04
Geo: Baker	2	03	00
Jno. Saunders	1	06	08
Chr. Baily	3	10	00
W[m] Hodge	2	10	00
Pet. Laurance	1	05	00
	55	02	02

†Wee owe M[r] Pomeroy
†for 4 hirdmens wages
†at 4[£] p'man is . . 16

Out of Monny p[d] as aboue	55	2	2
Deduct for 4 hirdmen	16	0	0
	39	2	2
for advent' at p'	5	17	1
	44	19	3

[1] Wick-yarn for lamps.

[2] Marline, or rope-yarn, from *beting*, a rope or cable. *Vide* Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dict., London, 1881, *in loco*.

[3] Hired men.

[4] This was to float the edges of the fishermen's nets. The bark of the cork tree has been so used from a very early date. Pliny mentions it as in use in his time.

PAGE OF AN INVOICE, A. D. 1634.

An accounte of ouer fyshe mad out of the Hunter, 1634.

Delyuered vnto Arter Sprye of cood[1] 28600 — 516
Delyuered vnto him of hadox 04000 and
20 Kupelles[2] which wayed 44 ke
Refused fyshe and polockes put abord the French bark 2700
which wayed 42 ke
landed in youre seller[3] of refues fyshe
mor you haue reseued of cor fyshe 118
of trayn oyell you haue reseued 2 tounes.
the Kompany has reseued of good Kod 10000 wayd 198 ke
the Kompany has reseued of hades[4] 02400
and 28 Kupell[2] wayed 27 ke
reseued of refues and poollocke 28 ke
reseued Coorfyshe[5] 54 ke

Haddocke		Codd	
owner-	Comp[a]	owner-	Comp[a]
34 q[tes]	17 q[tes]	80 q[tes]	40 q[tes]
20	10	112	56
42 Refuse	21 of Refuse	120	60
96	48	60	41
		141	198
		513	

			516	
516 q[tes] m[r]chantable at			198	
96 q[tes] haddocks & refuse at 12[s] p'	367. 04. 00		714	
15 q[tes] of very bad refuse at 5[s] 6[d] p'	4. 02. 06		238	
128 q[tes] of Corre Cod }			40	
10 q[tes] of Corre pollocke } at 9[s] 6[d] p' lb. is	35. 04. 00		198	
	406. 10. 06			238
		118		238
		6		476
				54
More my ⅔ & 7 shares of 24£ for Trayne is		150		530
" my ⅔ of , & all others hire & charge & }		3. 6		
for Carpenters & hirdmens wages is }		450		
		75	700	
		525	350	
		26	17	

[Indorsed:]
Touching the Hunters & Plantations fish Rd in Septemb. 1634.
Out of the Hunter, Mr. Owin Pomeroye.

[1] Arthur Spry, of Cod.
[2] Cupella, — a small cask.
[3] Your cellar.
[4] Scotch Haddie; the same as Haddock.
[5] Equivalent to corned fish.

An account what third parte of the money of the fish an traine and pease made home vpon bills to be devided amonge our Company, being 13 shares heare in New England for this yeares worke, the som beinge 149lb. 4s. divided into 13 shares is 11lb. 9s. 6d. ℔ share accordinge to the price agreed.

		lb.	s.	d.		lb.	s.	d.
4.	Imprimis				for the owner 4 shares which at 11lb. 9s. 6d. p' share is 45lb. 18s. od.	45	18	00
3.	p[d]	34	8	6	"for my selfe and 2 servantes, 3 shares at 11lb. 9s. 6d. p' share is 34lb. 8s. 6d.	34	08	06
1.					"more for my wages for the yeare	40	00	00
					"Thomas Dustin is to haue a share and 4lb. in money, which doth amount vnto 15lb. 9s. 6d. and he is to allow out of yt for provisions bought of me heare in the Country, 10s. 8d., so ther remeaneth due vnto him	14	18	10
1.	p[d]	6	18	10	"Mathew Cannage is to haue a share and 3lb. in money, which doth amount vnto 14lb. 9s. 6d., and he is to allow out of yt for provisions bought of me heare in the Country and money paid for him, 1lb. 11s. od., so ther remeaneth due vnto him	13	08	10
1.	p[d]	6	9	6	"Henry Townesend is to haue a share and 3lb. in money, which doth amount vnto 14lb. 9s. 6d., and he is to allow out of [yt] for provisions bought of me heare in the Country and paid for him in money, 1lb. 11s. od., so ther remeaneth due vnto him	12	18	06
1.	p[d]	5	05	5	"Arture Heard is to haue a share and 20 shillings in money, which doth amount vnto 12lb. 09s. 6d., and he is to allow out of yt for provisions bought of me heare in the Country and paid for him in money, 2lb. 04s. 01d., so their remeaneth due vnto him	10	05	05
1.	p[d]	5	12	6	"Peter Gill is to haue a share which doth amount vnto 11lb. 9s. 6d., and he is to allow out of yt for money laid out for him, and provisions bought of me heare			

					lb.	s.	d.
				in the Country, 4s. 4d., so ther remeaneth du vnto him	11	05	02
½				"Charrells Hatch is to haue a ½ share and 3lb. 5s. in money, which doth amount vnto 8lb. 14s. 9d., and he is to allow out of yt this money for provisions bought of me heare in the Country, 1lb. 3s. 4d. more; he is allow for 2lb. 3 quarters of bever laid out for him heare for Clothes, and he is to allow for yt the paie that yt goeth for in England, and the rest is to be paid at his maister: his maisters name is Clemet Penwill & dwelleth at Newton Ferrers, to allow 13s. 4d. p' lb. beauer in all 3lb. Rests[1]	5	14	09
	lb.	s.	d.				
p[d]	2	17	09				
p[d]	1	15	3	"John Hoskin is to haue 5lb. wages, and he is to allow out of yt for provisions bought of me heare in the Country and money laid out for him heare, 1lb. 9s. 9d., so ther remeaneth due vnto him	03	10	03
	34	8	6				
	40						
	14	18	10				
	13	08	10				
	12	18	6				
	10	5	5				
	11	5	2				
	5	14	9				
	3	10	3				
	9	18	0				
	156	08	3				
p[d] his Mr. Nic: Langworthy 9lb. 18s. 00d.				Thomas Kinge our Carpenter, is to haue 11lb. ℔ yeare for his wages, and he is to allow for provisions bought of me heare in the Country and money laid out for him heare, 19s., and he is to pay the Carpenter of the Hunter, Thomas Treleage, 3s. for tooles bought of him; so the whole is 1lb. 2s., which is laid out for him, & their remeaneth due vnto him 9lb. 18s. to be paid vnto			

[1] I. e. in all 3 pounds remains due. The exact meaning of this account is as follows:—

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Charles Hatch is to have ½ share, value of	5	9	9			
And also in money	3	5				
				= 8	14	9
Deduct advanced for provisions	1	3	4			
Paid for clothes for him in beaver 2¾ lbs. @ 13s. 4d. per lb.	1	16	8			
				= 3		
There remains due him				5	14	9

				lb.	s.	d.
			his maister, Nicholas Langworthy of Stonhouse	09	18	00
			I pray pay the 3s. to the Carpenter.			
p[d] by Mr. Winter.			Rowland Okers is to haue ½ share 2lb 10s. in money, which doth amount vnto 7lb. 19s. 9d., and I do pay his ½ share and money heare in the Country.	07	19	09
9	18		This is all our Company that do worke with vs heare vpon our fishinge, except your servant Henry, and for him and the money which you are to pay besides the shares and halfe shares, I do allow the fower shares before mensioned on the other side of the leaue.			
7	15	6				
17	13	6				
11						
6	13	6				
	7					
6	06	6				
			I haue giuen to every on of the Company that ar to receaue their money from you, a bill out of this account before mensioned, to shew vnto you for their moneys and I will Intreat you that yt may be paid accordinge to our tyme of agrement, that yt may giue them the better stomache[1] to follow their busines heare with me: So God keep you."			

[Indorsed in handwriting of Robert Trelawny:]
A Noat of Monnyes Dew
to Mr. Winter & his Comp[a]
for their hire & shares.
Rd by the Hunter, 7th Aug. 1634.

The 7th of Aug. 1634.

Receaued by the Hunter from Jno. Winter, Gouvernor of my Plantation at Richmonds Iland in New Ingland, this particulars following.

	lb.	s.	d.
ffirst a bill of Rob: Jacksonn & Wm. Chappell for	16	00	00
In 2 hhds 6 Autors skinnes q[t] 6lb. ½ worth 11s. p' lb	3	11	06
" 202 lb. of beaver skinnes worth 11s. p' lb.	111	02	00
A Noate of particulars of Monny Owing by the Comp[a] of the Hunter, for prouisions deliured them by Mr. Winter	14	09	09

[1] "He which hath no *stomach* to this fight,
Let him depart." — SHAKESPEARE.

				lb.	s.	d.
10s. 6d. More.		40 V 9 C 16 drye Coddfishes q^{t} 742 Kintalls at 10s. 6d. p' q^{tes}		389	05	00
	"	4 V 1 C 1919 dry haddocks q^{t} 55 Kintalls at 9s. 6d. p' q^{tes}		26	02	06
for wast	"	3 C 1 q^{t} dry pollocks q^{t} 9 Kintalls at 8 p' q^{tes}				
	"	387 fishes of Corr Codd q^{t} 49 q^{tes} at 4s. p' q^{tes}		9	16	
for wast	"	80 Corre pollocke worth				
	"	4½ hhds of trayne at 10lb. — p' Tunne is		10	10	
330 By Smarte, Wellcome & formerly			The whole Retorne is	580	19	
282 6 4 d. by the Hunter —			To be p^{d} Mr. Winter &			
125 4 6 d. by the James —			his Comp^{a}	156	8	
737 10 10		In all ye Plantation	Rests to be made good to the			
46 2 8		by the Wellcome	Acc^{o} of the Plantation in all	424	11	06
783 13 6 d.						

Prouisions to be sent Jno. Winter (God willing) the next season, 20 doz of strong kniues, a doz pound beeting twinne[1] — Some barke,[2] 8 new netts. Malt, hoppes, & Meall in steed of bread & beere, 3 V of bisquite for trade, 7 hhds of pease. 2 or 3 doz of large shoes, 3 doz of wast coates, 3 or 4 doz of strong shirtes, 2 doz of irish stockings, 2 doz of Coates, 2 doz of Bastab. ruggs.[3] 2 Butts of Sacke, 2 hhds aquavitæ, 1 hhd of vinnager, 2 hhds of good girtes,[4] 5 or 6 pec of strong Northren Melly[5] Cloth, & some strong Canvas, threed, leather, thongs, sparrabills & brads,[6] shott, 6 howes, 4 axes, 2 good viles for the sawes, a pound of weake yearne.

156 8 3 I am to paye Mr. Winter & his Comp^{a} for theire hire & shares, besides what Mr. Winter hath paid them there, & my servants here, which is 11lb. 9s. 6d.

Wants of wyne,
of vinnager,
2 p^{r} shoes,
2 p^{r} stoc,
2 shirts.

[Indorsed:]
Goods recd at Richmonds Island.

[1] Marline. *Vide antea*, p. 38, note 2.

[2] *Vide antea*, p. 38, note 4.

[3] Bed covers of a coarse, shaggy fabric, much used at this time, otherwise called Devonshire rugs.

[4] *Vide antea*, p. 35, note 1.

[5] Northern *mixed* cloth, from *mell*, to mix. French, *mêler*. *Vide* Halliwell, *in loco*.

[6] *Vide antea*, p. 37, notes 3 and 4.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 7th of July, 1634.

MR. ROBERT TRELAWNY.

Syr: Yt may please you to vnderstand that they Hunter Departed hence the third of July. God send her a safe Conduckt. I haue written you by sundry Conveyance how all thinges doth go with vs, and by Mr. Pomery at large: herin Inclosed I haue sent you the bills of ladinge of such goods & money as we haue made this yeare. We had bad fishinge this sommer; we find the wynter fishinge to be best. Mr. Pomeroy hath made a poore voyage; he was heare at reasonable tyme, but busines hath not gon well with them; he arrived heare the second of February, but to late for fishinge hear, as the yeares do fall out, to make a voyage. He tells me that he hath but 50 thousand fish, Cor and dry, on and other. Receaved from him 254 hodgheds of salt, with som other nessessaryes and provisions kept, that will do pleasure for another yeare, and haue giuen him a receat for yt of the perticulers. I haue an Inten, God willinge, to Com home the next yeare, and so will all our Company that Came out with me except 2 of them, which I haue agreed with all to stay at the house at the maine, to set Corne and looke to our piggs, which I hope hearafter will yeld better profite. Yf you purpose to follow your fishinge another yeare after this, I do thinke Edward Fishcocke wilbe sufficyent to gouvern 3 bootes Company, and for the Company that shall stay heare, you shall do well to agree with them at home, for I thinke you shall gett them better Cheape at home then heare, and for the bootes maisters and fishermen the must be good plyable men, or els they will do but litle service heare; and you shall do well to haue yt vnder their handes for the performance of their promise, otherwise when they Com heare they will forgett their promyse and slacke their business. This is no Contry for loyterers,[1] and they may be som of the

[1] Idlers.

"Ever listless *loiterers*, that attend
No cause, no trust, no duty, and no friend." — POPE.

shipes Company for the voyage, and after the voyage ended, they may stay in the manner we did last yeare.[1] Edward Fishcocke & the baker wilbe 2 serviceable men for the shore Company, & 4 wilbe Inough for 3 bootes. I haue bin no more all this yeare: now for the provisions you send the next, I haue writen you by Mr. Pomery; the particulers ar these; malt and meall instead of bread and beare, for the meall doth proue well with our Indian Corne. I pray lett yt be dryed or other wise yt will not keepe well. 3 or 4 thousand of bisquit, 6 or 7 hodgheds of pease, 2 dozen of stronge shues & large, 3 dozen of wastcootes, 4 dozen of stronge shurtes, 2 dozen of Bastable Ruggs, woven without seame, 2 buttes of sacke & 2 hodgheds aquavitae, & yf yt [be] a litle more I thinke will pas at Reasonable Rates yf yt be good, otherwise yt will decay; 5 or 6 peces of stronge northerne Cloth & somm stronge Camnas[2] for Clothes, som threed & leather & thongs & sparrow bills & brads, which ar things very needfull for this Country, but I pray send no more hatts, nor Coverletts, nor Iron potts, nor oyle, nor garters, nor pouder, nor shoote, but a C weight or 2 of foulinge shote. What we shall not vse wilbe sold. 2 hodgheds of gurtes, a hodghed of veniger, 6 howes for the land, 3 or 4 goods axes to fill[3] timber, a pound of weeke yarne, 20 dozen of knyfes, but the price not great, for they will pas but at 6s. per dozen. Cattell & gootes ar very deare heare in this Country; a good Cow worth 20lb. starlinge, a good yew goote worth 4lb. starlinge at present. We had an ill hap of your

[1] This shows that John Winter was not sent out originally to govern Trelawny's plantation. He had doubtless made voyages for Trelawny to this coast, and, being capable and trusty, took charge of the plantation on account of Cammock's failing to carry out an arrangement made between him and Trelawny before Cammock came hither. This arrangement he was prevented from carrying out by the accident alluded to in his letter of July 23, 1632, and Winter, being once installed in the chief place, was not a man to yield to another readily, even if Trelawny had favored it. The latter, however, probably did not regret the turn affairs had taken, as Winter must have been a most valuable man to him, being fully capable of exercising the full control of the business.

[2] Canvass.

[3] To fell.

gootes sent; the dogs killed on yew goote and the ram goote was Chased into the woods by our great boore. You wrote me yf we wear like to do litle good, that I should sell and bringe away all. That Cannot I well do with out great losses, for heare is store of salt and a great deall of your goods yet vnsold, & som depts to Recover, and we haue provision for this Company till the next fishinge season, and I hope we shall haue a reasonable Crop of Corne and goods store of piges against another yeare, and for to sell all these goods heare ther is none that will buy yt & pay for yt. The most parte of the dwellers heare ar good buyers but bad payers. I haue writen you by sundry Conveyences; you may please to Consider of yt & by the next to Advize me. I Receaved your letter of the 8th of May this day, Advisinge me of the Comninge of the James.[1] God send her safe and in season; they may do som good heare vpon their fishinge. Heare is a great many people arrived heare in the Country,[2] and the speake of many more to Com, but they all sette themselues in the bay of Messachusets. So I end and rest,

Yours to his power,
JOHN WYNTER.

To the Right worshipfull
Robert Trelawny, Mayor
of Plymoth, this be dd
in
Plymoth.

[1] She was subsequently lost. *Vide postea*, p. 55. She should not be confounded with the James of Bristol, upon which Richard Mather, flying from the pursuivants and escaping them by a change of apparel, found refuge, and, with other "loving and godly Christians," took passage to this country, and which he says in his Journal only the next year also touched at Richmond's Island.

[2] Sir Ferd. Gorges says: "In a short time numbers of people of all sorts flocked thither [to New England] *in heaps*, that at last it was specially ordered by the King's command that none should be suffered to go without license." *Vide* Hubbard's New England, pp. 178, 179, *et passim*.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMQN ILAND, the 10th of August, 1634.

MR. ROBERT TRELAWNYE:—

Syr: Yt may please you to vnderstand of our prosedinges. We haue taken at present thre thousand dry fish, & we haue made a C Cor fish by the meanes of the hot season, & we haue not taken aboue 2 C bas, Cor & dry, but I was in good hoope, at my last writinge, we should haue taken more, but I find the Cod fishinge better, but our Cod is very small yet, & I haue a good hoope yt will proue better heareafter; we haue gon to sea not aboue 12 or 13 dayes since the Hunter departed. I had a boote lacke[1] 14 or 15 dayes to the eastward for to trade with the Indians, but did not gett a bevers skin from them; but heareafter wilbe a better tyme for the trade, but I hope we shalbe Imployed in better service in our fishinge, for the trade with the Indians is but litle worth to vs, beinge yt is in tyme of fishinge, and those that do attend the trade doth profitt nothinge att all, but Run in dept. Theris a great many of the Indyans dead this yeare, both east and west from vs,[2] & a great many dyes still to the eastward from vs. The Hunter departed heare heance the 3 of July. I hope she is saue home by this tyme. I haue written by Mr. Pomeroy how all business did go with vs then, & by other Convenyences. I hope yt will Com safe to your hand. Yours of the 8th of May receaved, advisinge me of the Commynge of the James; she is not yet arrived, God send her safe & in good season; they may do som good in their fyshinge. I haue writen by sundry passages what you shall need to send, which I hoope wilbe Com

[1] Winter uses this word as equivalent to *absent* or *away*. The verb is *to lackee*, to be wanting from home. "The word *want*," says the editor of Specimens of English Dialects, Series D, pp. 66 and 138, treating of the dialect used in the very locality from which Winter came, "is scarcely ever heard in the sense in which it is used in literary English. *I want* is always *I lack* or *do lackee*."

[2] All the writers of this period notice this. Bradford says: "This spring (1634) also, those Indians that lived aboute their trading house there, fell sick of the small poxe, and dyed most miserably — like rotten sheep." Hist. of Plymouth Plantation, pp. 325, 326.

from home before this Com to your hand. You may do well to send a Couple of good, willinge yong men to worke on the land, for 2 men Can do but litle vpon this land worke, & besides I haue a good hope we shall haue store of pigs to looke after, & I hope the James will bringe som gootes from May[1] with her; yf not, yf shee go for Virginia, I hope she will bringe som from thence & som Cattell,[2] which ar sold their at Reasonable rates as I heare, and yf we haue any quantyty of the Cattell, yt wilbe a mans labour to se them ordered well. I do not se any seed that we sow heare but proues very well & bringes good in Crease, & Cattell, gootes, & hodges proues very well in every wheare in the Country. I will Intreat you that our mens moneyes be paid to their assignes, accordinge to the tyme, that the may go on the Cheerfuller in their busines, which I hoope the will. I praise God they ar all as well now as the weare when they Came from home. Since the Hunter departed, we have made a pallasatho[3] about our house of 15 foote high, & mounted our ordinance in platt formes with in our pallasatho for our defence from those that wish vs harme heare. So not hauinge els to write at present, I end and rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

To his good frinde, Mr.
Robert Trelawnay,
this be dd
in Plymoth.

[Indorsed:]
New Ingland, 1634.
John Winter, re'd
the 4th of December.

[1] Mayo. One of the Cape de Verde Islands, lying to the east of Santiago. It is rocky and sterile. Its principal product is salt from a natural lagoon. *Vide* Lippincott's Gazetteer, *in loco.*

[2] Neat cattle were first imported into New England in March, 1624, but were so scarce and high that goats were used by the settlers along the coast instead. *Vide antea,* p. 33, note 3. This importation of cattle, consisting of a bull and three heifers, was made by Edward Winslow. Prince's Annals, p. 225.

[3] Palisade. Stakes sharpened and driven into the ground closely together for defence.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 18th of September, 1634.

MR. TRELAWNAY,

And good frind, syr: Yt may please you to vnderstand that the James arryved heare the 29th of August. By Mr. Bowes I receaved your order that they shall take in our fish that we haue. I thinke we shall hardly lade here to go to the Colony and returne sone Inough for the next fishinge season; but what I haue I do purpose to lade abord her & to dispach her away about the myddle of the next moneth, and what they shall wante of the ladinge, I do purpose to make yt out with salt, because they may make the dispach be heare betimes for the next fishinge. I haue a store at present, neare about 16 thousand dry fish, on & other, and about 5 hundred Cor fish & bas, & I hope we shall haue 3 or 4 hodgheds of mackrell to put abord her. Our fishinge is but peking[1] fishinge, a C fish in a boote, & som times a C & ½, somtimes not so much, & the fish but small. Mr. Bowes hath taken about 3 or 4 thousand fish. His men weare sicke when they Came hither, som 3 or 4 of them, but now, I praise God, they ar well recovered; yt was but a tuch of the scurvay. Need Fishcocke doth go with Mr. Bowes for his pilote. I do purpose to giue them order to bringe some goods & Cattell from the Colony with them yf the Can gett them. Mr. Bowes tooke in his salt at Sall, & brought never a goote with him. The goods sent by the James Comes safe, only som leakage of the wine & stronge waters, 3 or 4 Inches in a Caske, the hodghed of beare neare halfe out; in Rommaginge[2] of yt often their will be somm lost. I could wish you had sent vs no more beafe nor porke by the James, for I hope we shall haue porke Inough herafter for to

[1] Mean, poor. Still used in some localities in this sense.

[2] This is one of many words which in the thirteenth century had a French ending added to an English root. It is formed from *room* and *age*, and signified nautically to stow goods in, or clear them from, a ship's hold. Hakluyt calls the stower a *romager*, and a clearance sale of goods is called a *rummage* sale.

serue our turne for vitlinge: we haue good store of pigs younge & old, yf please God the prosper no wors herafter. We haue neare about a 1200[1] marked, but we lose som in the woods for want of on to looke after them; we must haue a man to keepe them hearafter. I could wish that you would get on that hath vsed to keep pigs, that he might be Carefull of them, for I hoope we shall find som profitt of them. We haue aboue 50 sowes, younge and old, that will be breeders, & please God the prosper no wors hear after, they will Increase a pase. This weeke we haue began our haruest to take in our Corne, for the most parte I hope is Ripe & I hope so will the rest, but the frost did begin with vs 4 or 5 dayes since, but yt is but litle & I hope hath do vs no hurte as yet. Thereis nothenge that we set or sow but doth proue very well: we haue proved divers sortes, as barley, pease, pumkins, Carrotts, pasnypes, onnyons, garlicke, Raddishes, turneups, Cabbage, latyce, parslay, millions,[2] and I thinke so will other sortes of hearbes yf the be sett or sowen.[3] I haue wrote you by sundry Convenyences how all thinges hath gone with vs hertofore. For the tradinge with the Indians I am almost weary of yt, for I sent out a boote 3 tymes & hath goot nothinge; the trade with the Indians is worth litle except be with them that dwelleth in the Rivers[4] amonge them; the bootes that do Constantly follow

[1] This is a mistake, and should be 200. It was probably meant as *a one* 200.

[2] Melons. All the early writers speak of the fertility of the soil. Says Neal, Hist. of New England, p. 568: "The Country abounds with all Sorts of Roots for the Table, as Turnips, Parsnips, Carrots, Radishes, &c., which are both larger and sweeter than in *England*, tho' their Seeds were originally carried thence; as also those for Pompions, Musmelons, Cucumbers, and Onions, which abound here." And Morton, in New English Canaan, p. 64, Force's Tracts: "As for the Soyle, I may be bould to commend the fertility thereof, and preferre it before the Soyle of England (our Native Country), and I neede not to produce more than one argument for proffe thereof, because it is so infallible."

[3] The gardens of the early settlers were most carefully cultivated. Higginson, in 1629, says that the Indian beans and pease are "as good as ever I eat in England," and "our turnips, parsnips, and carrots are both bigger and sweeter than is ordinary to be found in England." Description of New England, p. 44, *et passim*.

[4] Trading-posts had been established on the Kennebec and Penobscot. Brad-

the trade do fall backwards & ar hardly able to pay for any goods before they haue goods to get the bever, and we must be faine to trust them with goods, yf we meane to put yt away & receaue bever for yt; when the haue goot yt,[1] goods doth pas at Reasonable Rates at the English, yf the price of bever do hold vpe, or else yt will be bad, for heare with vs theris no other payment for goods but bever. I would haue written you the price of the goods heare, but that I am not Certaine this letter will Com to your hands, for I am to send him in to the baye & [it] will pas through divers hands before he Comes to the shipe, which is on of Bastable, as I heare, that is bound for England. I Cannot safely Convey him my selfe, because of tendinge our fishinge and our harvest, and the messenger that is now to Carry him doth stay the writinge, & the wind fair for him to be gon, other wise I would write you more at large, but beinge In hast, I end and rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WINTER.

I will Intreat you to remember my loue to my wyfe, & to Certyfy her that I and my Company ar all in good health, praised be God for yt, for I Cannot now write vnto her the messenger beinge so hasty to be gon.

To his good frinde, Mr.
Robert Trelawney, merchant,
this be dell
in Plymoth.
Per a frind whom God preserue.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
New Ingland, 1634.
Mr. Jno. Winter, red the
6th of January.

ford, Allerton, Standish, and others of the Plymouth Plantation established a post as early as 1628, "aboue in the river in the most convenientest place [where the city of Augusta now stands] for trade,—and furnished the same with comodities for that end, both winter and somer." *Vide* Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, pp. 232, 292.

[1] I. e. when they have gotten it.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 9th of October, 1634.

MR. ROBERT TRELAWNY,

And good frind: Syr, yours by Mr. Bowes receaved, & they safly arrived the 29th August. We had their bootes to sea as fast as the Could be fitted & the men servizeable to go to sea. Som of them wear sicke when they Came hither, but [are] now all well. They haue taken abord som fish to go for the Colony,[1] 3 C ½ of Cor fish, Cod & basse, & the haue abord 7 thousand 2 C of dry fish, and I hoope yf this fair weather Contynue with vs, they shalbe ready to depart 6 dayes hence. With this fish we haue betwixt vs, I do make account we shall haue 22 thousand dry fish on & other, for our partes; but I thinke their wilbe 4 or 5 thousand of yt bas, pollocke, hake, & haddocke, & our Cod very small, for we haue all sortes of fish that we gett, which I hoope will sell well at the Colony, though not for Spaine or France. By this prosedings I hoope we shall haue advize what to do hear after, and I hope the ship will returne in good tyme for the next fishinge. The last yeare we did but litle good in fishinge after this tyme tyll the 10th of January, & I hope in this tyme this ship may very well performe this voyage, & when shee doth returne, heare will be her bootes & place ready for them to go to sea as sone as the Com. We haue heare yet a C fish in a boote, but very small, but most Cod. Mr. Bowes hath taken [aboard] betwixt 6 or 7 thousand fish for his Company. Edward ffishcocke is to go his pylot for the Colony. This day I receaved your letter of the 11th of August giuinge me notyce of the Hunters safe arrivall home. God be praised for yt, and I perceaue you purpose to send her heare againe. God send her heare betymes, to make the best of the next fishinge, which I hope they may do well yf they haue good plyable men for fishinge. You write me to send you an exact draft of your patten.[2] I

[1] The Virginia Colony.

[2] *Vide postea*, pp. 63–65.

will, God willinge, vse my best endevour to send you yt by the next, but at present yt Cannot be don, for I haue not the tyme to do yt to send by this Conveyence. I haue a good hope you will haue a good plantation heare yf yt be well followed. I do not sett nor sow any seed but doth prosper very well, & hodges doth prosper well, and I thinke so will Cattell also, yf they weare heare. You haue a very good marshy land for Cattell in the River Spurwinke. Our harvest of Indyan Corne is not all in yet, but yf faire weather, yt wilbe in about 5 or 6 dayes hence. I thinke we shall haue about 20 hodgheds of Corne, good & bad: the frost hath taken somm of our Corne that was not fully Ripe, but not much the wors for yt. For the tradinge heare with the Indians is not worth nothinge to vs heare at the plantation, nor but litle to them that liues by them; their be so many traders that one spoyleth the other.[1] They put away their goods at so low Rates to the Indians that they gett but litle by yt. Heare, I put away goods to the English now & then, bread at 6lb. of bever, pease at 7lb., Cootes, somm at 2lb., somm 2lb. ½, stockins 2lb. per dozen, shues at 6 ounces & som at 7 ounces, but I sell but few; sacke & aquavite 2 gallons per lb. of bever, & som tymes but 6 or 7 quartes per lb., as the tymes do serue of plenty or scanty[2]; veniger 4 gallons per lb., but sell no great quantity; I haue not sold a

[1] The various trading-stations east were quite as badly off as Winter, being constantly interfered with by interlopers from the Dutch and Virginia colonies westward, and menaced on the east by the French.

[2] Reckoning the hogshead at 63 gallons, aqua-vitæ would cost about 2s. 3d. per gallon, and two gallons 4s. 6d. Winter charged Hatch 13s. 4d. per pound for beaver, as will be seen at note 1, p. 41. This sold in England, according to Bradford's account of sales given in the History of Plymouth Plantation, p. 346, at 15s. and sometimes 16s. per pound for skins, the coat beaver bringing 20s. and 24s. per pound. Vinegar cost on the same basis 7½d. per gallon, and four gallons about 2s. 6d., for which Winter received a pound of beaver and still complained. This confirms what Josselyn says: "If they do not gain *cent per cent* they cry out that they are losers." Two Voyages, p. 158. In 1640, when the first Court was organized, Winter was presented for extortion, and his large profits exposed. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. p. 7. Folsom's Saco, p. 39.

hodghed since I Came hither. The Coverletts do not sell well, not aboue ½ dozen sold of the best at 1lb. & ¼ per pece; the hodghed of oyle none of yt sold, but I do purpose to send yt to the Colony in the James. The shurtes sent by the Hunter most sold, but at litle profitt, som for ½lb. of bever, som at 6s. bever in 10s. per pound; the hatts yet all vnsold; somm 6 of the Cittells[1] sold at 1s. 6d. per lb. of bever in 6s. per lb. At this tyme goods do pas at these Rates, but when the ships ar heare we must sell as they do, or els we shall sell none, for every on doth striue to put away his goods, & on spoyleth the other. I haue but 2 hodgheds of aquavite left & on of sacke. I do not receave any Coote bever,[2] but all new skins, & somm of yt thicke hides; but I must take such as they gett yf I purpose to put away your goods & by many small parcells. The wastcootes all sold, som at 3 quarters of bever per pece & som at 6s. a pece amonge the Company. I haue store of the shues & stockins yett vnsold. So not havinge els at present to write you, I end & rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WYNTER.

To his good ffrind, Mr.
Robert Trelawny,
merchante, this be dd.
in
Plymoth.
Per a frind whom God preserue.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
New Ingland, Oct. 1634,
John Winter, red the
6th of January.

[1] Kettles. Cf. Citil, Cytel, Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, p. 58.

[2] I. e. coat-beaver, which brought the highest price. The skins of beavers taken in the winter, when the fur was closest, were especially prized by the natives for robes or coats for their women, and were equally prized by the English, who literally bought them off the backs of the Indian belles.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 11th of June, 1635.

WORTHY FRIND:—

Syr: Yt may please you to vnderstand that the Speedwell arrived hear the 26th April. By her I receaved your order for the dispachinge away for her for Bilbow[1]: the later fishinge hath proved but yle with vs, which is Case of her longer stayinge. At present we haue abord of her 5 C 40 Cintalls of dry fish, Cod, & I thinke we haue not aboue 30 Cintalls more, a store of dry Cod, & I thinke we haue about 40 Cintalls of dry hake & haddocke, & theris abord 38 Cintalls Cor Cod, 2½ hoddgheds of traine. I thinke we shall fill out 3 hodgheds, that wilbe all. We made very litle traine in the winter; this is for the account of our 3 bootes fishinge. We haue abord for Mr. Haukins Company, 64 Cintalls Cor fysh, but yet no dry fish; this day, yf yt proue fair, we shall put abord som of their dry fish yf yt proue fair weather. I thinke the haue betwixt 5 or 6 thousand dry fish, but a great deale of yt hake, haddocke, & pollocke. I make account the ship wilbe ready about 6 or 7 dayes hence. I Con Ceave you haue notice of the yll suckses of the James,[2] which yf yt had pleased God of his mercy that had Com safe to their porte, they had Com to great Rates with their fish and goods which was sent in her, which I sent you the account of yt, & the might haue bin heare againe by Christide,[3] or before, as the maister saies yf they had gon safe. I Cannot vnderstand by the maisters talke but that the ship was lost Carelesly. The ship was a shore

[1] Bilbao in Spain. The merchantable fish was shipped to ports in Spain and France, and exchanged for wines, salt, and other commodities; the refuse fish, we are told, going to Barbadoes and other slave-holding countries to feed the slaves. "Large winter cod, dry fish, is the best for the Bilboa market; it retains its mellowness, and will bear land carriage to Madrid," says Douglas, Hist. North America, ed. 1755, Vol. I. p. 300.

[2] She was lost on her voyage to Virginia.

[3] "At the tide of Christ his birth." Fuller.

before they did looke out for the land. Mr. Bowes is Cominge for England in a ship of Bristow from this Country, but Edward ffishcocke tooke his passage by the way of the Duch plantation, & with them he hath made Covenant to stay & plant tobakko for them: & hath no Intent to returne heare at the plantation, as by a letter that I haue receaved from him doth Certyfye me: but shewes me no reason why or where fore he Comes not heare. I shall be forced to leaue the whole busines heare vnto Mr. Haukin, hopinge your brother wilbe assistance vnto him, for I haue nother Intent as yt but to Com away in the Speedwell,[1] for I thinke the Company will not Com home in her otherwise: the tell me so plainely, the ship an old leake vessel still, that our men ar very vnwillinge to Com home in her. You made Choyce of a bad ship to Com this way, but I do assure my selfe, that God of his mercy Can bringe vs as safly home in this weake ship as he Can in a stronger, yf yt please him. I do by this Convenyence send by the White Angell of Bristow,[2] Mr. Christofer Burket maister, all the bever that I haue receaved & [as well] the account of the goods sold, debts & disburstments, and haue directed yt [unto W]illiam Can of Bristow to receaue yt for your account. Heare is no other Conv[enyen]ce to send yt home for London or any partes of England, or Bordeze,[3] except I sh[ould] send in a Bastable ship by the way of Bilbow. Heare is 2 ships of Bastable that wilbe ready to departe about 6 or 7 dayes hence, which ar bound for Bilbow or Sensabastyans[4] with their fish, & they haue reasonable good voyages, by the reason they

[1] She brought a full list of immigrants to the Bay. *Vide* Hotten's Lists, p. 82.

[2] The White Angel was purchased by Allerton on account of the Plymouth Company, of which he was a member; but the purchase being repudiated by his associates, much trouble ensued. Bradford says it "caused continual contention betweene them." She was intended for fishing and trade. *Vide* Hist. Plymouth Plantation, *et passim*.

[3] Bordeaux. The chief port in the south of France, on the left bank of the Garonne, sixty miles from its mouth, noted for its wines since the fourth century. *Vide* Lippincott's Gazetteer, *in loco*.

[4] St. Sebastian. A fortified city and seaport on a small peninsula in the Bay of Biscay, with which the early colonists had a considerable trade in dried fish, which, says Josselyn, with "dryed Goat," was "the general dyet of Spain."

weare heare betimes; but for the other shipes that ar heare a fishinge, haue very poore voyages, by reason the Came so late, & will not be ready to Com away this 30 or 40 dayes, yf they Can do any good vpon their fishinge. The bootes do take now for 2 dayes & a nights fishinge, som a C ½, somm 2 C in a boate; they go to sea & Com home now but 3 times in a weeke, & the fish now doth not saue well.

The fishing this last winter In January, February, & March, was Indifferent good fishinge. The 10th of February last we had a lost of 3 mens liues In their boote to sea: havinge a freat[1] of Cold frosty weather, the bearinge a saile to recover home filled their boot that they Could not free herr againe that they dyed with the Cold; for the next day after we found the boote ridinge to an anker full of water, & the bootes maister & mydshipman dead in her, but what became of the foreshipman we did never yet know. Then I put 3 youthes to sea againe, but did me but litle good, for the best of them was but a foreshipman; the weare but bad fishermen for the Carriage[2] of a boote.

Now for our land busines, I haue a good hope of yt, yf yt weare furnished with Cattell & gootes. We had a great lost of our gootes that Came in the Speedwell; the lost 3 ewe gootes & 3 kides overwards, & the brought but the Ram goote & the most of the ewe gootes heare a lyfe, & never a kid. I prayse God we haue a good stocke of swine, old & younge; but the last winter was hard winter for swyne, that was many lost in divers places. I thinke we lost the last winter betwixt 50 or 60 pigs, younge & old, & we had 90 or ther about that did liue all the winter, though somwhat Chargable,[3] but yet

[1] *Fretan*, Anglo-Saxon, *to gnaw, rub, chafe*, and hence from this word our English *fret*, which is quite as forcible as our present familiar expression, "a *snap* of frosty weather," and embodies a similar idea. Cf. Wright's Provincial Dict., p. 482. Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dict., p. 98.

[2] Management. Shakespeare uses the word in this sense: —

"The passage and whole *carriage* of this action."

[3] Costly. Formerly used in this sense. *Vide* Webster.

of them you shall find good profitt herafter. I hope we shall kill 50 at lest this winter, & good swine I hope they wilbe; they ar now Runinge in the woods fatt, worth killinge. We [have] about 7 akers of Indian Corne sett, & for the greatest parte of yt is good Corne this far forth. So not havinge els to Enlarge at present, I end & rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WYNTER.

To the worshipf[ull Robert]
Trelawney, merchant, [this]
be dd.
in
Plymoth.

Per the White Angell of Bristow,
whom God preserue.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]

New Ingland, 1635.
Mr. John Winter, Rd.
the 28th of July.

NARIAS HAWKINS TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMOND ILAND, this 26 of June, 1635.

TO YE WORSHIPFULL ROBART TRELAWNY:—

SIR: May it please yow, by the convayance of Mr. Short,[1] of Bristow, my last was the 19th of this Instant, wherin I wrote

[1] Abraham Shurt, or Short, first appears in New England history on July 24, 1626, when he took as magistrate the acknowledgment of the Sagamores of Pemaquid to a deed of their ancient domain. "The precision and conciseness," says the author of Ancient Pemaquid, "of this first deed of conveyance of American soil, written at Pemaquid, and the neat and compact formula of acknowledgment, drawn up by Abraham Shurt, and still adhered to in New England, word for word, are interesting to the jurist. There was no precedent

of our safe arivall heer, our ship provinge better then expectation; but at the day within 30 houres of Mr. Winters determininge to sett sayle the ship was verye leake, so yt we did all the helpe heer for to do the best for her dispatch, and faine to land the one halfe of her loadinge before the leake could be stopt, which was a cause of great hindrance in proceedings. I haue receaued the goods hy Inventorie of Mr. Winter, for which the greatest care that I can I will do to the utmost. We haue not fore ship men accordinge to promise, the which may be a great hinderance to our Voyage. Mr. Winter hired one, but I thinke hee will not be with vs. We did agree but for 13 shares, and by no meanes the companie will not agree therto that we should make 14, and ther is not any reason yt we should make a share for him that baketh and brew-eth, and your servant is not a sufficient fisherman, and the Baker will by no meanes stay. I haue deliuered Mr. Winter abord the Speedwell 50 kintalls of marchantable dry Cod fish, 13 kintalls of Hake and haddocke, 64 kintalls of Cor fish, for which I haue bills of Mr. Winter for itt. What lyeth in me to do for your ben[efitt] with our owne yow shall find me Industrious. Yf my wife haue occassion for monie I hope yow will supply her with. I will write yow att large by Mr.

for the acknowledgment or the formula, and Mr. Shurt is well entitled to be remembered as the Father of American Conveyancing"; and Mr. Nathaniel I. Bowditch, dedicating his "Suffolk Surnames" to him, adopts the title. As agent for the proprietors, he purchased the island of Monhegan, and in 1630 we find his authority extending to Pemaquid, where at this time there were between five and six hundred colonists. Indeed, Pemaquid is said to have been a more important settlement than the capital of Canada, and, though society there was in a crude and lawless condition, Shurt, by judicious management, maintained a fair degree of order, and it is said that in his various deal ings along the coast there is nothing on record to impugn his character for fairness and prudence. He was on friendly terms with Winter and with the authorities in Massachusetts Bay, and indeed managed to keep on good terms with the French, his dangerous neighbors on the east, whose commander, La Tour, at one time released Richard Vines and his companion, Wannerton, "for Mr. Short's sake." *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., V. 195 *et seq.* Williamson's Maine, I. 242. Winthrop's Journal, II. 217. Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th Series, VI. 110, 570 *et seq.* Johnston's History of Pemaquid, p. 59.

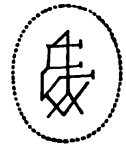
Raddon and Mr. Geffry of our proceedings heer. For present I Rest,

Yours to the vtmost of my power,

NARIAS HAWKINS.

To the worshipfull Robart
Trelawny, merchant,
in Plymouth.

Per Mr. John Winter, whome
God Conduct.



WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

'RICHMON ILAND, the 26th of June, 1635.

WORTHY SYR:—

Yt may please you to take notice that I haue laden abord the Whyte Angell of Bristow, Christofer Burkett maister, for the account of the plantation heare at Richmon Iland. The full weight of 4 C. 26lb. & ½ of merchantable bever skins, dry and well Conditioned, & is in 3 hodgheds & a litle fardell,[1] markedd as in the margent, to be deliuered to Mr. William Cann, of Bristow, merchant, for your account, payinge fraight 2d. per lb. as per bill of ladinge will appeare. With all I haue sent an Invoys of the goods sold & depts to Recover, with a true relation of your pattern heare at Richmon Iland & the Maine, how every place doth beare on from the other, & the distance, which may very well be sett in a mapp distintly[2]: and I do leaue a Coppy heare to send by sundry Convenyence. Now for the Speedwell, I hope they shall be ready to morrow or next day to sett saile. I haue laden abord of her for the fish which my Company haue taken, 576 Cintalls of dry merchant-

[1] A little bundle. The word signifies also a burden.

"Thanne goth he fardeles for to bere,
With as good chere as he dide ere." — *Romaunt of the Rose.*

[2] *Vide postea*, pp. 63–65.

able Cod, & 26 Cintalls of hake & haddocke, & 38 Cintalls of Cor fish, 3 hodgheds of traine, 10 Cintalls of pollocke, & 5 Cintalls of refuse fish; and theris abord for the account of Mr. Haukins Company 50 Cintalls of merchantable Cod, 13 Cintalls of hake & haddocke, 64 Cintalls of Cor fish, & 4 Cintalls of refuse fish: this is all the fish we haue to lade abord. Mr. Haukin hath a shore neare about 3 thousand fish, but greene, & the on halfe pollocke, hake, & haddocke. I haue left order with Mr. Haukin yf their be any Conveyance for England to send all the bever he Cann Recover in. I haue taken an Imeltory of all the goods heare, & do purpose to haue yt sent by the first Conveyence. I haue treated with Captaine Cammocke about his patten, but he will not giue no answere before he doth heare out of England. He tells me that he is in the election to haue a place in England worth 1 hundred & forty pound a yeare; yf he recover[1] that place he will sell his patten, otherwise he will keepe yt to dwell in yt. I Cannot find him the man that he doth promise to be for the 3lb. that he had of you. He tells me that he gaue order by a frind of his in London to pay yt to Mr. Herringe, & hath promised me to write vnto you of yt. To Certyfye you of the estate of this Country, I know no alteration but as yt hath formerly bin: heare lackes good goverment in the land, for a great many men deall very yll heare for want of goverment. I haue formerly written you of Edward Fishcockes stayinge at the Duch plantation,[2] & hath no Intent to returne hither: his

[1] In the sense of to obtain. *Vide* Webster.

[2] The Hudson River was discovered in 1609 by Henry Hudson, while in the employ of the Dutch East India Company, and settlements were begun at Albany and New York four years later; but it was not until fourteen years after Hudson's discovery that a colony was established, and the name New Netherlands given to the territory. A new company, called the Dutch West India Company, was formed to manage the business of the Dutch colony, and a competition very annoying to the New England colonists was the result. "The *English*," says the author of "A New Description of Virginia," Force's Tracts, p. 9, are "nosed in all places, and outtraded by the *Dutch*. They would not suffer the *English* to use them so. But they have vigilant statesmen, and advance all they can for a common good, and will not spare any incouragements for their people to discover."

vnwillingnes of his servize heare would profyt you nothinge. I hope Mr. Haukin wilbe Carefull for this season, till farther Course may be taken for the mannaginge of the plantation; yt will need a very Carefull man to loke over all this busines heare for the fishinge & the land busines & buildinge. This letters not beinge sealed before, an Ill happ befell vs of a great leake which brooke open vpon vs the night before we weare ready to Com to sea; that our men did pompe betwixt 8 or 9 hundred strokes a glass,[1] that we weare forced to take out most of our fish againe, & hale the shipe ashore for stop the leake, which I praise God now we haue found yt as we thinke, & was a very dangerous leake, the next strake to the garbord,[2] in a seame, & knot of the planke broken out in the edge of the seame; but at present the ship is of from the ground & tight, and all our fish in that we tooke out of her.' We haue taken abord of Mr. Haukins fish that is dryed whiles we haue bin fittinge of our ship againe 12 Cintalls of Cod, & 4 Cintalls of hake & haddocke, & 12 Cintalls of pollocke, & now at present we ar ready to sett saile, yf please God the wind proue fair. So not having els to write at present, I end & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this be
dd.
in Plymoth.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
New Ingland
John Winter, Rd
the 25th of August.
Letters & papers concerning Pla.

[1] An hour. Referring to the hour-glass. It is the same as saying each glass. I have never found the word used in this sense, but the meaning seems apparent.

[2] The next streak to the garboard. The *garboard streak* is the line of planks next to the keel.

BOUNDS OF THE TRELAWNY PATENT.

WRITTEN BY EDWARD TRELAWNY,[1] 1635.

A Remembrance how the Pointes of Land lye on from thother of the Worshipfull Robert Trelawny his pattent att Richmon Island and the Maine ouer against.

The River Spurrwinke partts the Patent of Richmon Isle & Blacke-Pointe as per the bands which Capt. Neele hath banded out appeares; but I Cannot Conceaue Black-Pointe pattent can extend soe farre to the Eastwards as the Riuer Spurrwinke, which to Capt. Neeles banding is to come to Spurrwinke Riuer & to goe vpp a Mile by the Westerside of the Riuer, & so to goe ouer to the nearest place of Black-Pointe Riuer which lyes awaye to the Eastward from the mouth of the Riuer Black Pointe.

The wester pointe of Richmon Island beares from Spurrwinke Island

[1] Edward Trelawny was the brother of Robert. Not long after this he disappeared from view, and search has failed to elicit anything respecting his subsequent career, except that he returned to England, where he appears to have been in 1637, from the petition of Eleanor Babb of Wapping, who prays to be protected against a verdict for £200 obtained by him against her husband, Thomas Babb, mariner, then "absent on a voyage to the Streights." *Vide* Sainsbury's Colonial Papers, Vol. IX. p. 261.

WRITTEN BY JOHN WINTER, 1635.

A remembrance how the pointes of land do ly on from the other of Mr. Robert Trelawnyes patten at Richmon Iland & the Maine over against yt.

Imprymis: the River Spurwinke doth part Mr. Robert Trelawnyes patten & Captaine Thomas Cammokes, as by the bandes that Captaine Neall hath banded yt out; but I Cannot Conceaue that Captaine Cammockes patten Can Reach so far to the eastward as the River Spurwinke, but by Captaine Neales bandinge out he is Com to the River Spurwinke & to go vp a myle by the westerside of the River, & so to go over to the nearest place of the River of Blacke-Pointe, which lyeth away to the eastward from the mouth of the River of Blacke Pointe.[2]

Ite: the wester pointe of the Iland Called Richmon Iland doth beare

[2] This plain description of the northern limit of Cammock's patent, as laid out by the attorney of the grantor, and accepted by the grantee in strict compliance with the terms of the patent, should have settled definitively the northern boundary of the Trelawny patent, which was "To bee extended Northwards into the Maine land soe farr as the limitts and bounds of the land graunted to the said Captaine Thomas Cammock do or ought to extend towards the North, viz. one mile up the River Spurwink."

S: E: & N°: W: on from th'other a Mile distant, & **Spurrwinke Island** beares from the **Westermost pointe** of the Maine, going into the Riuer **Spurrwinke** ⅓ of a Mile distant; then the Riuer going vpp ouer the Barre lyes awaye N. before you ascend vpp to a pointe in the River that turnes to the **Eastwards** distant ⅓ a Mile, then the Riuer lyes vpp N°: E: B: N°: to another pointe ⅓ of a Mile, after which the Riuer lyes vpp to the very vttmost part N°: E: B: E about Mile & ⅔.

The Seamost pointe of **Richmon Isle & Cape Ellizabeth** bears N°: E: & B: E: & S: W: & B: W: about 2 Mile distant on from th'other.

The Riuer Spurrwinke after you are ½ Mile within the Barre lyes vpp N: E: B: E: & Cutts ouer to a great Coue yt lyes into the **Northward of C. Ellizabeth** betweene yt & **Caskoe**, & is distant from the **Head** of the Riuer ouer to yt Coue neare a Mile.

There is a Creeke after you are 1 Mile & ½ within the Barre of the **Riuer Spurrwinke** which lyes awaye nearest N°: W: & B: N°: yt a little Boate att highe Water may goe into itt ½ a Mile, & extends neare about a Mile to the first Arme of the **Baye** of **Caskoe** yt lyes awaye to the **Westward**, which Arme lyes awaye W: S: W: & as neare as (I Can iudge).

Richmon Island Pattent extends so farre to the N°: as yt Arme of the Baye of **Caskoe** yt a man may nauifrom the Iland Spurwinke S. E. & N. W., on from the other distant a myle, & the Island Spurwinke doth beare from the westermost pointe of the maine goinge Into the River Spurwinke S. E. & N. W. distant ⅓ of a myle, the River goinge in over the bar doth ly vp north before you Com vp to a pointe in the River that turneth to the eastward Dystant ⅓ a mile, then the River doth ly vp N. E. b. N. to another pointe ⅓ of a mile after the River doth lye vp alonge to the head of him N. E. b. E. about a myle & ⅔.

Ite: the seamost pointe of Richmon Island & Cape Elsebeth do beare N. E b. E. & S. W. & b. W. on from the other distant neare about 2 miles.

Ite: the River Spurwinke, after you are ½ a myle within the bar, doth ly vp N. E. b. E., & Cut over to a great Coue that lyeth into the northward of Cape Elsebeth betwixt Cape Elsebeth & Casko, & is distant from the head of the River over to that Coue neare a mile.

Ite: ther is a Crike after you ar a myle & ½ within the bar of the River Spurwinke, that lyeth away nearest N. W. & b. N., that a litle boote may go into yt at high water ½ of a myle, & doth Com neare aboute a myle to the first arme of the Bay of Casko, that lyeth away to the westward, & that arme of the Bay of Casko doth ly away W. S. W., & as neare as I Cann Judge, Mr. Robert Trelawnyes patten will Reach so far into the north as that arme of the Bay of Casko that

gate with a Boate within a Mile ½ Round about the Pattent.[1]

The wester pointe of the pattent going into Spurrwinke Riuer to Cutt ouer vppon a directt Line to the Sea, going vpp towards Caskoe from Cape Ellizabeth, is nott passing 2 Miles & ½.

The wester & Seamost pointe going into Spurrwinke Riuer, & a pointe of Land yt lyeth into Sea before you Come to Cape Ellizabeth, lyes E: S: E: & W: N^r^: W: distant a Mile ½ on from th' other.

The Easter pointe of Richmon Isle & the Wester pointe going into Spurrwinke Riuer beare betwixt the E: S: E: & W: N : W: & N^o^: W: B: W: one from th' other a Mile and ½ distant.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:—]

"The bounds of my Pattent in New Ingland."

he may go Round about his patten with a boote within a myle ½.[1]

Ite: the wester pointe of the patten goinge into the River Spurwinke to Cut over vpon a straight line to the sea, goinge vp towards Casko from Cape Elsebeth, is not aboue 2 myle ½.

Ite: the wester & seamost pointe goinge into the River Spurwinke, & a pointe of land that lyeth into the sea before you Com to Cape Elsebeth, doth ly on from the other E. S. E. & W. N. W. on from other dystant a mile ½.

Ite: the easter pointe of Richmon Iland & the wester pointe goinge into the River Spurwinke do beare on from the other betwixt the E. S. E. & S. E. by E. & W. N. W. & N. W. b. W. distant a myle ½.

This may be set out in a mapp yf you please, beinge sett downe how on parte of the land doth beare from the other & the distance.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:—]

"A particular Relation of the bounds & distances & lying of my land assignd me by Pattent in New Ingland. Rd from Jno. Winter, the 28th of July, 1635."

[1] This shows clearly that the claim made later to the territory covered by Cleeve's patent was an afterthought.

INVENTORY OF GOODS.

[HANDWRITING OF EDWARD TRELAWNY.]

Inuentorye of Goodes taken att Richmon Island and Spurwinke, and Left in Custodie with Narias Hawkines for the Account of the Worshipfull Rob. Trelawny, of Plymouth, Merchant, viz.: —

Imprimis 7 hogsheads & one 3 partts full of Malt.
13 barrels and one 3 quarters full of pease of 5 buz: to the barrel.
2 Bar: of *Oatemeale.* 4 hogs Meale, 1 hogs flower.
3 Newe Roades.[1] 1 hogs pickell Porke.
A Maine sayle that belonged to the *James.*
3 hogs *vinager*, one lacking 12 Inches.
1 hogs *Aquauite.* 1 Crowe of *Iron.*
84lb. of *Hoppes.* 9 shallopes *Oares.*
3 paire boats hallyers, the Coasting Boats Maine staye.
4 hogs *Indian Corne.* 3 *Iron* wedges.
6 hogs 1 *Butt of Breade.* 2 howes.
3 higher & 3 Lower pompe boxes, 3 Irons for the same, & a pompe bolt.
2 steele Milles. 1 Jron picke for salt.
17 Saker shott, 2 Chambers, and a fidd for a Murderer.[2]
37 peecs of *porke.* 3 Coyle of small Rope of 1C. 1qr. 16lb.
415lb. nett of speekes.[3]
2 hogs pickell pilchards. 1 puncheon barke.[4]
1 barrell tarre, & another barrell with some tarre Remayning in him.
1 hogs old Mackrell. 1 hogs Beafe.
2 Saynes, 9 Newe Netts, 8 old in Caske, & 10 old Netts in 2 driffs, & 4 old Netts more almost woren.
9 sides of porke.
4 (1)[5] 1 C ½ of 2d. nayles.
2 (1) 1 C of 1d. nayles. 1 (1) 4 C ½ of 6d. nayles.
567 nayles of 3s. 4d. per Co. 1 C 85 nayles of 2s. 6d. per Co.

[1] Hawsers for anchors.

[2] A Saker was a small cannon having a bore of 3½ inches, and carrying shot of 5½lb. weight. A Chamber was also a small gun without a carriage, fired standing on its breech, and used principally for salutes; and a Murderer was a gun usually carried on shipboard, the fid being a pin running through a loop underneath for support. Shakespeare calls it "a murdering piece."

[3] Spikes.

[4] I. e. a puncheon of cork floats for the nets.

[5] This character stands for CIↃ, the old method of representing a thousand.

7 shortt pintells,[1] & 2 Brases for Rudders.
1 Iron & 3 brasse Kettells for trade.
2 barrells powder, one of 107lb., the other 116lb.
1 Chest with 10 bottells. 1 Chettell to brewe in.
6 paire hooks and twists for doores.
In the Carpenters toole Chest: 2 linn spinde,[2] 2 old square Addes, 1 old hollowe Adds, a newe square Adds, 1 newe drawing knife, 1 newe Borrier, 2 old borriers,[3] 1 hand sawe, 2 old hatchetts, 2 old Axes and 2 newe Axes, 1 bonny,[4] a staple & an Iron worke, old, for a boate, 1 old drawing knife, 1 Chissell, 1 gouge, 1 wrest for a Sawe, 1 Calking Ironn, 3 planes, 1 Iron wimble stocke[5] and a Bitt, and one puncheon Iron.[6]
1 brasse kettle. 3 Whipp Sawes, 3 tharte Sawes.[7]
3 Musketts.
4 fouling peecs, 2 French pistolls with their keyes, 1 other pistoll.
1 Saker Ladle,[8] 1 Spunge, 1 Worme, 2 peecs *Ordnance* with their Carridge. 1 Murdrer, 2 Chambers.[9]
1 big Iron pott, and 1 small pott.
2 paire pott Crookes, 1 gridiron, 2 paire pott Crookes, 2 pott hangers & an Iron Chaine to hang the kettle, 1 frying pañ.
2 Bucketts, 1 Coule,[10] 1 pair bellowes.
2 Rangers[11] for Meale, 2 seeues for Corne, 4 seeues for Salt.
2 hogs beare, 2 tapp Borriers.[3]
3lb. ¾ Leather, 50 thongs, 3lb. thrumbes.[12]

[1] Hooks to support the rudder.

[2] Linchpins, probably for the wheels of one of the gun-carriages.

[3] Augers.

[4] A short piece of sail for lengthening the jib of a boat.

[5] A wimble is a small auger or bit; hence a wimble-stock is a bit-stock.

"3is 3is seyd the wymbylle,
I ame als rounde as a thymbyll;
My maysters werke I wylle remembyre,
I schall crepe fast into the tymbyre,
And help my mayster within a stounde,
To store his cofere with xx. pounde."
MS. Ashmole 61, 15th cent., quoted by Halliwell.

[6] "Puncheon Iron." French, *poinçon*. A steel tool of various shapes for punching; an awl or punch.

[7] Thwart saws. *Vide antea*, p. 35, note 5.

[8] An instrument which is used where a cannon is loaded with loose powder to convey the powder to the butt-end of the barrel. *Vide* Iconographic Encyclopædia, Vol. III. p. 65.

[9] *Vide antea*, p. 66, note 2.

[10] A large wooden tub was called a *cowl*, and this was a name once applied to a cup or vessel of any kind which was used for holding liquids.

[11] A large sieve. Wheat bread of second quality was called range-bread. *Vide* Halliwell, *in loco*.

[12] This was linen-weavers' waste, used by economical housewives for darning and sewing.

"O Fates, come, come,
Cut thread and *thrum*."
Midsummer Night's Dream, V. I. 391.

3 swords, & 5 paire bandeleers,[1] 18lb. shott.
1 Wodden saker Cartridge,[2] 1 Lanthrone.
1 bigge Romane beame,[3] 1 paire scalles with 6lb. waight, 1 paire scalles and a great Iron beame @ ½ c. waight.
31½lb. Match,[4] 89 pair shooes in a hogs.
1 great Chest, in him 2 sutes frize,[5] 6 sutes Canuas drawers, 2 ydds spilting[6] Cloth, 5 ydds ¾ Cape Cloth, 7 dossen 7 newe Lines, Virginia, 1 dossen: 10 newe Newland lines.
In another great Cheste, 16 Couerletts, 21 White hatts, 67 paire Irish stockings, 1 trading Coate, 20 trading Shirtts att ½lb. Beauer per peece, 12 strong Shirtts att 6s. per peece, 6 fine Callicoe shirtts at 1lb. Beauer per peece or ¾, 9 Munmouth[7] Capps, 17lb. ½ of sayle twine. 13lb. beeting twine.[8]
3 Irish Ruggs at 1lb. ¼ per peece, & one white Irish Rugg at 1lb. ½.
In a Boxe, 15ozs. ginger, 2lb. 14oz. pepper, 9oz. nuttmeggs, 6oz. Mace, 5¾oz. Cloues, 1lb. Sinnamon, 4 painted Capps, 4 skaines thredd.
1 Quire papper Riall.[9]

Att Spurrwinke House.

1 great kettle and a Crooke to hang him.
1 Iron pott, 1 pair pott Crookes, 1 harqubus,[10] 1 Muskett, both with fire Lockes.
3 Iron pickes, 1 newe & 3 old hooes.
2 Axes, 1 old hatchett, 1 thawrt sawe, 1 Crowe Iron,[11] 2 grasse

[1] Bandoleers. *Vide antea*, p. 35, note 8.

[2] A wooden case used for charging a gun.

[3] Resembling the modern steelyard.

[4] To fire their guns with. It was probably but small cotton rope.

[5] Frieze was a coarse woollen cloth, with a nap on one side, formerly brought from Friesland.

[6] This was probably a coarse cloth used on the ranges to bolt their meal or strain their milk. From *spillan*, to spoil, to deprive of. *Vide* Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, p. 207.

[7] "Wearing leeks in their Monmouth caps." Shakespeare. They were flat caps, much worn by the common people. Fuller says: "The best caps were formerly made at Monmouth, where the *Cappers Chapel* doth still remain."

[8] *Vide antea*, p. 38, note 2.

[9] Royal paper. A large paper, 20 by 25 inches or more.

[10] A fire-arm which, on account of its weight, was supported by a staff with a fork on the end in which to rest it. It was formerly touched off with a match rope, but this had a lock, — probably without a cover to the pan, — which was a great improvement on the older kind.

[11] An iron crowbar.

hooks, 1 bill hooke, 1 borrier, 1 addes, 1 drawing knife, 1 shouell, 2 bucketts, 1 Line for *Basse*, 1 hand sawe, 1 sith for grasse, 1 old thart sawe, 1 wrest, 2 newe viles & an old vile, 1 platter, 1 quarter Canne, 1 Iron Lampe, 1 grindstone with an Iron spill.[1]

6 boats Maine sayles, 6 boats foresayles.

2 old boats sayles, woren out.

8 Boats Roades, woren.[2]

12 flacketts,[3] 12 bread boxes.

9 Boats bucketts, 3 Boats Boules.

One Mustard boule.

1 traine buckett, 1 trayne funnell.

2 stage sayles, & 1 old fore toppe sayle of the James.

1 barr: Lime vnquenched, & ½ bar: vnquenched.[4]

2 Wheele Barrowes.

7 Boatts Compasses. 1 pair Wheeles.

21 dossen hookes strapped, 20 dossen newe hookes vnstrapped, 5 dossen hookes 2s. 6d. per dossen, 8 dossen of quarter hookes.

34 fishing Leads.

25 fishing Lines that may serue againe sometimes.

9 fishing Lines that are woren out.

21lb. Candells whoole, & 11lb. broken.

30lb. Corke for Netts.

8 fishing shallopes with 6 Rudders.

A Coasting boate with a Rudder.

A skiffe to *Richmon Island*, another att *Spurrwinke*.

2 trayne fatts,[5] one att each stage. 1 *Washing vate*.[5]

3 Boate Moorings.

1 Tarre Cloth, 1 sayle for the little howse att the *Hunters* stage end.

1 Jarre oyle; the brewing vessells.

745 foote of Inch ½ & Inch ¾ Oken planke att Spurrwinke.

2 old hogs Mackrell in the James Salt howse. Neare about 140 hogs salt in the Salt house within the pales; Neere 60 hogs of the Salt left by Mr. Bowes; 100 hogs salt in the salt howse by the stage and in the stage. All which salt is by estimacon but not measured.

[1] With an iron spindle.

[2] Worn hawsers.

[3] These were liquor-flasks, probably of green glass, made flat for the pocket. It was doubtless from such a "flackett" that Wannerton drank at one draught his pint of "*kill devil*" to the honor of Josselyn, when the latter departed from our shores.

[4] I. e. unslacked.

[5] *Fatt* and *vate* signify the same thing, viz. a vat or tub.

A frape for the skiffe.[1]
9 paire garters att 6d. per paire.
5 paire garters att 10d. per paire.
7 paire garters att 7d. per paire.
3 stocke lockes vppon the doores, 1 small stocke locke,[2] 1 spring locke vppon the Little howse doore att the higher howse.
1 dossen spilters,[3] 8 gutters.
1 boxe trading beades vallued in 10lb., whereof 3 Chaines taken from them.
2 Candell stickes, 3 Iron lampes.
1 quart pott, and 1 ½ pinte pott.
104 kniues at 6s. per dozen, and 24 kniues at 8 per dossen, 14 ounces of weeke yarne.
37lb. ¾ 2 ounces of bever.
11lb. coate bever, 7lb. ¼ of Auter.
3 old goates and a kidd.
The Coppie of ye pattent,[4] and the acco. of detts and bills.
11 bords, 9 Liquer hogsheads.
16 dry Caske.
10 dossen hookes.
All these goods I say receaved.

NARYAS HAWKINS.

EDWARD TRELAWNY.
ANDREW ℞ ALGER.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]

The Invoyce of all my goods in New Ingland, left by Mr. Winter with Narius Hawkins. Rd. the 26th of Aug. 1635.

[1] A frape was a rope with the ends spliced together, forming a thimble or loop. It was put around a boat having the loop at the bow, into which a hawser was hooked to draw the boat through the surf to the shore.

[2] A lock fixed in a wooden case or frame.

[3] Knives used to split fish. The word, however, is not a corruption of *splitting*, as at first sight it might appear to be; but is legitimately derived from the Saxon *spillan*, and was doubtless applied to knives used for slaughtering purposes, — in this case to knives used by the fishermen to open and dress their fish.

[4] This is the copy of Trelawny's patent which Willis says Robert Jordan's daughter-in-law took from a chest and used to keep her pastry from burning, thereby destroying it. Willis supposed it to be the original. *Vide* History of Portland, Vol. I. p. 19. ed 1831.

EDWARD TRELAWNY TO ROBERT TRELAWNY.

MOST EUER RESPECTED BROTHER:—

After the presentment of my euer due Respects, you may please to take noatice how my Laste vnto you was per waye of *Darthmouth*, therein aduertising you of all our proceedinge here, and diuers other occurrents needfull (in my apprehension) for future bennifitt, as the sending ouer some experienct Men in the making & ordering of *Clappbord* & pipe *staues*,[1] the which if you haue no Occassion to make vse of yourselfe, yet noe feare of venting of them att good Rates to the *Straightes* men. They sell here *Clappbord* for 28*£*. starling per (1) & great Inquissition made after them, and if other Men (as I well perceaue) with weake Meanes make such aduantage to themselues, why should not wee, who Canne Compasse it more easier & Reddyer euery Manner of waye, you may please to take it into your Consideracõn. Also a skillful Man in the Mannuring[2] of hoppes would also bee very benificiall. I Requested you to send ouer some *Saffron Roots* of the beste, and *Apple & peare & plume pyps* and stones, or any other thinke that you may Conceaue may conduce to the furtherance & future bennifit of the *plantation*, for I would lett no probable thing slippe, but without the tryall; which is the true setling & furthering of a *Plantation* to future posteritye. I likewise aduizd you of Wm. Ganyes abillitye in Virginia for

[1] Quite a trade in these sprang up in New England. Josselyn says that the merchant sends to the Canaries "claw-board and pipe-staves, which is there and at the *Charibs* a prime Commodity." Two Voyages, p. 161. Also Young's Chronicles, p. 353.

Since neither Webster nor Worcester tells us that the term *clapboard* was at this time applied to all small boards which were not sawed, it seems proper to state the fact. The word is a corruption of *clove-boards*, which passed into *clo*, *claw*, and finally *clap-boards*. Wood speaks of oaks "more fit for *clappboard*, others for *sawne* board." N. E. Prospect, p. 18.

[2] Used here in its original sense of hand-working (manœuvre), that is, cultivating. This was its sole signification originally. "Had they duly *manured* [cultivated] those first practical notions and dictates of right reason." South.

Sattisfaĉon of the bond hee soe long owed mee, & there vppon desired you to send *Geo: Mennefie* the Coppye of the Bond, with *Geo: Littletonnes Certificate* touching the same, vnder a *Notaryes* hand, that it may bee the more Authenticke with them there when it Comes to pleading. *Touching* the Manner of our proceedings here, I prayse the Lord wee goe on Contentedly, but should doe more Comfortably if wee enioyd those sweete Meanes which drawes a blessing on all things, euen those *Holly Ordinances & Heauenly Manna* of our soules, which in other parts of this Land flowes abundantly, euen to the great Reioycing and Comforting of the people of God[1]; for certainly if euer were a happy people these are they, for otherwise God would not so goe along with them & make things so prosperous vnto them as hee doth, that you would admire to see how all things haue succeeded in so short a time as it hath, and dayly doth. Lett all idle Reportts, touching the Conuersaĉon of Gods people here, bee vtterly abollished and find no Credence with any who wishe well vnto *Sion;* for I Assure you, they deserue it not; if I may speake my Conscience that tells mee they are a people truly fearing God, and followe the pathes that Leade to *Jerusalem*, for they Mannifest the same apparantly in the whoole Course of their Conuersation[2]; for my part I haue iuste Cause euer to blesse

[1] His brother soon sent the Rev. Richard Gibson to minister spiritually to the settlers on and about the island.

[2] Testimony conflicts on this point, as we might expect from men observing from different standpoints and seeing through the variously colored glasses of prejudice. Yet, as the character of those bearing testimony to the good character of the early settlers so evidently outweighs that of those bearing opposite testimony, we are fain to follow the advice which Cushman gives in his discourse upon the times. He says: "Be not too hasty to say men are idle and slothful. All men have not strength, skill, faculty, spirit, and courage to work alike. It is thy glory and credit that canst do so well, and his shame and reproach that can do no better." Hence we quote from those who bear testimony concurrent with that of Edward Trelawny: "Profane swearing, drunkennesse, and begars are but rare in the compasse of this Patent." Lechford, Plain Dealing, p. 68. "I thank God I have lived in a Colony of many thousand English almost these twelve yeares; am held a very sociable man; yet I may considerately say I never heard but one Oath sworne, nor never saw one man drunk in all this time." Ward's

the Lord for so highe a fauor in bringing mee hither; and shall Account it the greatest happynesse that euer befell mee, and though I must Confesse, at your first motioning of it, it was somewhat auerse and distastfull to my vntamed and vnbridled Nature, yet since the (*Heauenly*) Conuersac̃ons and sweet Life of the people here hath so farre wrought vppon and vindicated my Conscience, that I would not (I professe seriously from my very Soule) bee in my former Base, abominable, odious Condic̃on, no, not for the whoole Riches of the world. *Deare Brother*, I now find what it is to bee a Christian; a most difficult hard thing it is to bring that heart into frame & subjec̃on that hath formerly euen drunke in Iniquity like Water, and Runne the Race of all Licentiousnesse, euen with greedinesse. A *Crucifyed Christian*, what a Most honnorable *Title* is it. And yet, after many a temptac̃on, many a hard Conflict and buffeting with *Sathan*, many a heauy sighe, deep growne, salt and sorrowfull teare, *I thanke God through Jesus Christ our Lord*, who hath brought mee out of darknesse into his glorious light. Oh *Newe England, Newe England*, how much am I bound to the Lord for granting mee so great Mercy as to tread on thy grounds, and to enioye and partake of these many sweet Examples & holly practises as thou hast afforded mee. Oh that *Old England* could but speake in thy Language, then would not the holly and heauenly and sacred Name of the great and glorious God of *Heauen & Earth* bee so erreuerently tost and tumbled, so prophanely torne in peeces in Mens mouthes; then would not thy streets bee euery where so garnished (nay, rather disfugered) with so many Beastly,

Simple Cobbler of Agawam, p. 67. "The people [are] very thrifty, industrious, and temperate." Evelyn, A Description of New Albion, p. 73. "One may live there from year to year and not see a drunkard, hear an oath, or meet a beggar." New England's First Fruits. Although Josselyn says, "There be none that beg in the Countrey," he describes the state of morals as bad; but it should be remembered that he is describing the condition of the settlers along the coast of Maine. From various accounts we are led to suppose that the state of morals among the Maine colonists was not as high as among those of Massachusetts; yet we should not be too hasty in forming opinions derogatory to the former, since the testimony we have is likely to have been greatly influenced by prejudice.

Barbarous, Belching drunkards as now they are; then would not there bee so many abominacons and wickednesse, Committed in the hearth and howses of thy people, as to this daye is seene; but thou shouldst then bee blest and beloued of the Lord as *New England* is. And what is the Reason of all this; surely one ys (as I Conceaue) that as Gods people are come into a newe Countrye, where they freely enioye the liberty of his holly Ordinance without any trouble or Mollestacon at all, either of *Bishoppe, Archbishoppe,*[1] or any other inferior Carping Minister or gaping Officer, so they come vnto the Land & to the Lord with newe hearts & newe Liues, & enter into a new Couenant so to Continue euen to theire end. And who would not bee Among such a people & in such a Land.

The Lord surely intends a blessing on this Land, in blessing it as hee doth; in stirring vpp the hearts euen of the noble ones,[2] as also others of good Quallitie, to come into these partts, for no other end nor by respectt, but merely for the pure worshippe of God, and I trust will proue good instruments of good to Gods Church & Children here. Of late is Arriud the Sonne & heire[3] of the *Controler* of the Kinges howse, a very sollid, able, discreet, pious *Gentleman.* I hope you will not drawe mee from hence, but rather further mee (as formerly you haue euer donne) in the establishing & settling mee in a Course that may tend to my future good, that I may not bee a *Spectator* only, but also an *Actor,* which I leaue to your Considderacon.

To giue you now a taste of other passags, you may please to bee Aduertised how that att present our Boats haue Reasonable good fishing (I beseech the Lord to Continue it to his only glory). A late and suddaine, violent, & moste fierce storme wrought many evill and wofull effectts, gennerally the

[1] This would seem to imply that Edward Trelawny was in fellowship with the nonconformists of Massachusetts Bay, and differed with his brother, who was an Episcopalian.

[2] See Hubbard, pp. 178 *et seq.* Bancroft's History of the United States, Vol. I. p. 383.

[3] Sir Henry Vane. For a brief but excellent biographical sketch, *vide* American Cyclopædia, *in loco.* Also Bancroft's History, Vol. I. pp. 383 *et seq.*

Land ouer,[1] to the losse of many vessells and Mens liues; that of any great Noate was of the Angell *Gabriell* of *Bristoll*,[2] who was Caste away as shee ridd att Anchor in Pemaquidd; others quite loste in other placs in the Land, no place free; wee also tasted of it, though not in that Measure with others, yet to the losse of one of our Boats, which proud some hinderance vnto vs. In my last I aduised you of the *ffrenches* Rooting out of the *English* att *Penobscott*,[3] since which the *Inglish* (being not willing to putt vpp so great a wrong) haue Armed forth hence a shippe of 400 tons, and of good defence, againe to displant them, with other exploite they haue performd since their departure, wee as yet heare not of.[4] Here hath binne a designe begun & vndertaken by the *Englishe* on the *Isle* of *Sabell* for *Sea horse*, on which they haue donne good, and are returnd with very great voyags.[5] I haue not els to inlarge, therefore

[1] "Saturday, the 15th of *August*, an Hurrican, or mighty storm of wind and rain, which did much hurt in *New England*." Josselyn, Two Voyages, p. 193. In this storm Anthony Thatcher was wrecked, losing his four children. He describes it as "so mighty a storm as the like was never known in New England since the English came, nor in the memory of any of the Indians." *Vide* Narrative of his Shipwreck, Young's Chronicles, p. 486. Morton says: "It blew down many hundred thousands of trees, turning up the stronger by the roots, and breaking the high pine trees in the midst." New England's Memorial, p. 180. All writers concur in their descriptions of the great violence of this storm.

[2] She sailed from King's Road with the James, which brought Mather. Says Thornton: "This shipwreck has ever been remembered as one of the most disastrous events in the local annals of Pemaquid. More than one hundred and thirty years afterward, the seal of the 'Pemaquid Proprietors' bore a device of the ship, and the legend was, 'THE ANGEL GABRIEL, A. E. Pemaquid: 1631.'" *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. V. p. 218. A curious ballad tells us how the Angel Gabriel fought three French ships for the honor of Bristol.

[3] The French, who had so long threatened the trading stations east, sent a man-of-war to the Penobscot and took the place, holding it for nineteen years.

[4] The Hope of Ipswich, Captain Girling, undertook to displace the French, but failed. *Vide* Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, p. 46 *et seq.*

[5] "About one hundred and fifty leagues from *Boston* Eastward, is the *Isle of Sables*, whither one *John Webb*, alias *Evered*, an active man, with his company, are gone with commission from the *Bay*, to get *Sea-horse* teeth and Oyle." *Vide* Newes from New England, p. 107. Winthrop records, some years later, that the merchants of Boston sent a vessel to the Isle of

with my kind Sallutacons to my good Sisters, My much reuerenced frind Mr. *Bedford*, Cossen *Moorehouse*, with all yours, to *Israells* gracious giudance I Recommend you and your Affaires, Remayning

Your obserat. Brother in all Respect,

EDWARD TRELAWNY.

BOSTON IN MESSACHUSET BAYE,
10th 8ber, 1635.

I shall stand in great need of necessaryes for my perticuler vse, of which haue formerly aduizd you of, & shall desire you to bee mindfull of in sending mee, togeather with a Bible.

To his Much Respected kind
Brother, Mr. Robert Trelawny,
Merchantt,
In Plymouth.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]

New Ingland, 1635.
My Bro. Edw. Trelawny, Rd
the 15th of January.

MRS. AMIAS MAVERICK TO TRELAWNY.

NOTTELLS ILAND[1] IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY,
the 20th of Nouember, 1635.

GOOD SIR:—

I kindly salute you in the Lord. I am giuen to vnderstand by diuers that my ffather is verie much incensed against me,

Sable with twelve men, which retufned in three weeks, and "brought home 400 pair of sea-horse teeth, which were esteemed worth £300, and left 12 ton of oil and many skins which they could not bring away, being put from the island in a storm." *Vide* Winthrop's Journal, p. 34.

[1] Noddle's Island, now East Boston. It is first designated as Noddle's Island in the Wonder-Working Providence, in 1629. It was confirmed to Samuel Maverick in 1633, for the yearly consideration of "a fat wether, a fat hog, or 40s. in money." Samuel Maverick was one of Robert Gorges's Company in 1623,

but by what meanes I know not, and that he hath offerd to make sale of his land, notwithstanding he conveyed it to me by his deed (which I doubt not but will proue sufficient), and had of me fifty pounds in consideracion of it, that so the land might remaine to me & my children after my ffathers decease. And now I am enformed that my ffather would fayne dispose of the land & repay this £50. Now my humble request vnto your worshipp is, that as you loued my first husband, so you would be pleased to doe that favour for me and my ffatherles children, as to speake to my father concerninge this thing, for I am perswaded your good word to him in our behalfe will much prevaile, and whereas my father (as I am told) would dispose of the land and haue mee to take the £50 againe, I shall desire you to intreate him that it may remaine with him, for my children, & that he would not goe about to putt the land from vs contrary to his deeds & promises. As for the house which I liued in, my father gaue it me presently in marriage, and I haue left it wholy to his disposeing since I came thence, without haueing any benefitt of it, only to giue my father content. And thus craueing pardon for my greate boldnes, not doubting but that you wilbe pleased

and was then in his twenty-second year. He built a small fort, and fortified it with four murderers. He gave generous entertainment to all comers, which made him many friends. "The Tenth day" (July, 1638), says Josselyn, "I went a shore upon *Noddles Island*, to Mr. *Samuel Maverick*, the only hospitable man in all the Countrey, giving entertainment to all Comers *gratis*." Two Voyages, p. 13. On his way back to England Josselyn paid him a second visit, and says: "When I was come to Mr. *Mavericks*, he would not let me go aboard no more until the Ship was ready to set sail." Maverick was associated with Edward Godfrey in 1634 in his Agamenticus grant. He was living in 1669 in New York City, but the precise date of his death is unknown. It was from this island, the scene of many hospitable festivities, and home of the genial Maverick, a man "of a very loving and courteous behavior," yet "strong in the prelatical power," that his wife, Mrs. Amias Maverick, penned this letter to Robert Trelawny, doubtless an old friend before her coming hither, referring to property of hers in England, where her father resided. By it we are informed for the first time that she was a widow and mother before marrying the genial Maverick. *Vide* Winthrop's Journal; Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. p. 46; Sumner's History of East Boston, p. 154; New England's Vindication, p. 9, *et passim*.

to doe me this favour, wherein both I and mine shall euer rest obliged vnto you, and thus with my best respects to your selfe & your loueing wife, I humbly take my leaue, and remaine, your ffriend,

AMIAS MAVERICKE.

I shall intreate you to remember me kindly to Mr. Clemett.

To the worshipfull and my much respected ffriend, Mr. Robert Trelawny, merchant, giue these, in Plymouth.

Per the way of Bristoll.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]

New England 1636.
Mrs. Amias Mauericke.
Rd the 4th of July.

EDWARD TRELAWNY TO ROBERT TRELAWNY.

My very Good Brother:—

I presennt my selfe & kind Affecōns vnto you, & you may please to take noatice how my Laste was per waye of *Bristoll*, vnder cōuer of Mr. Wm. Camo, aduizing you how necessary it was in petitioning the Lords for some seasonable Course to bee taken with the *ffrench*[1] here, otherwise there will bee butt small hopes in Continuing our *plantations* so neere them who daylye drawe towards vs, whose neighbourhood (I much feare) will proue very preiudiciall vnto vs. I now againe Request you to bee Mindfull of itt; for either wee muste better fortifye, or els expose our selues to the Losse of all, which may bee preuented by a speedy preparacon against all Assaultes. I Also intimated vnto you what a proffitable waye it would bee to send ouer 3 or 4 Men experienctt in the making of *Clapp-*

[1] *Vide* Hubbard's New England, p. 161 *et seq.* Mass. Hist. Coll., 4 Ser., VI. 573.

bord & *pipe staues* togeather with a Man or 2 about manuring of *Hoppes;* things conducing to our Aduantage many wayes. But aboue All I earnestly Requested you for a Relligious, able *Minnister*, for its a moste pittifull to behold what a Most *Heathen life* wee liue; its without *God* in the *World.* To feede the Boddye & starue the soule is aboue all things most vnwarrantable & detestable; and that for which the Lord hath threatned the powring downe of his iudgments vppon vs. Hee hath allreddy giuen vs no small taste of his displeasure by Losses,[1] since the *plantation* hath binne settled; the nextt I feare will bee greater, if not preuented. Surely something *God* sees Amisse in vs, that hee goes not along with vs in prospering our designes; and I am perswaded that in Liuing without the Meanes is not the Leaste. *God* grant wee may laye it thoroughly to heartt. For my part, my *Conscience* tells mee I dare nott liue without itt. What a Moste *Heauenly* & Comfortable sight is itt to see with what power & puritye the *Ordinances* are administered, so that no one place in the world Comes neere itt; I meane in the *Baye*, where there is such a holly walking, such a sweet Communion & fellowshippe on all sides, that I am perswaded vnlesse a man were paste all grace, it would Conuince the weryest Reprobate aliue. Oh that *Old England* were *Newe*, then would the Lord certainly bee better pleased with itt. But I haue written you largly touching the perticuler in all my former, & therefor cease to Mention itt att presentt, though I Could largely discourse of itt. Only this on word: I shall Request you to Retaine Respectfull thoughtes of the place, and doe it all the good you Canne, for the Lord hath a pretious Care of his *Holly ones*, And your Reward shall bee with him.

Verte folio.

[1] This was a common way of speaking at this time. Says Mather: "There are *Evills* prevailing amongst us, which, if they be not reformed, the Lords Controversy will not be ended, — the blessed Design of our Fathers in coming into this Wilderness not being minded and attended as ought to be." Early History of New England, p. 244. And Pierce says, "It is time to looke aboute us, before the wrath of the Lord breake forth to utter destruction." Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, p. 305.

I must needs acknowledge the Lords vnspeakable free mercy & goodnesse (I speake with Comfort to my poore Soule) in Casting mee vppon this place, where I haue Received more bennifitt then in all my Life time before; I desire you to bee sensible of itt. *God* grant I may expresse my thankfullnesse to him by a holly & blamelesse walking in feare and Reuerence before him, not Returning with the *Dogg to his vomitt, nor with the sowe to her wallowing in the Mire.* The *Country* att presentt is sicke in a gennerall want of prouissions, by Reason of the Multiplicitye of people that Came this yeare & rellying whooly on itt. I trust the Lord will prouide for them. I could wishe you to send the *Hunter*, or some other shippe, with all sortts of *prouissions* & *Cattle*, & it will come (with *Gods* blessing) well to passe, if seasonable. Our *Hoggs* proue not so well this yeare as Laste by many degrees, in Respectt (as I Conceaue) the *plantation* is ouer stocktt. Wee haue made since the fishermens departure some 18 (1) fishe; if I Canne obtayne a price Reasonable I will here sell itt, in Respect you write it will not keepe so well for a markett. Wee haue also saud about 40 hogs of Corne, which would sell att good Rates, but that I feare wee shall want before a supply come, which you intend not till towards *March*. I haue, togeather with *Mr. Babb*[1] of *London*, per whome this goes, Contracted for a shippes Lading of *Clappebord*, which are to bee delliuered on the first of June. Wee haue thoughts of a hopefull and bennificiall designe, for a voyage with a shippe into Ireland, to come hither with prouissions and *Cattle*, where they are Cheape; and so to take in the *Clappebord*, either for the *Islands*, *Spayne*, or *England*, which Mr. *Hill*[2] will aduize you,

[1] Thomas Babb of Wapping. A law-suit was the result. *Vide* Sainsbury's Colonial Papers, Vol. IX. p. 261. Another suit also grew out of these transactions of Edward Trelawny; for, as will be seen in the York Court Records, leaf 1, Robert Sanchy, not having "paide unto Mr. Narias Hawkins the some of forten lis and one shilling for the use of Mr. Edward Trelawny," an order was issued to "attatch any manner of goodes and chattells belonging the said Robert Sanchy, for the full satisfacon of the said debt, the 7th of 9bre, 1636."

[2] This is without doubt the Mr. Hill

for that muste there bee determind on. And what the ¼ or ⅛ th will Amountt vnto, praye giue order vnto Mr. *Hill* to sattisfye vnto Mr. *Babb*, who (if hee chance to stoppe in Plymouth) I praye you entertaine him, as a friend that hath deserud much from mee. The designe cannot but proue moste aduantagious (with *Gods* blessing); therefor praye speed itt onward, for therein Consists the cheife proffitt. I haue not els att present to inlarge, only my kind Sallutations to my good Sisters, brother *Martine*, Mr. *Beddford*, with the reste of our nearest & dearest frinds. I recommend you to the Keeper of all Men, and Remayne as euer,

Your vnfained Lov: Brother,

EDWARD TRELAWNY.

BOSTON, 10th January, 1635 [6].

Since the finishing of this Letter, Mr. *Babb* and my selfe haue bargaynd for some Commodityes to the vallewe of £132, and [I] haue giuen him a bill on you for £115 att 20 dayes sight, which praye see sattisfyed att the time, out of the £95 formerly sentt you per Bill of Exchange on Mr. *Matthewe Craddocke*, merchant, of London.[1] I sent itt you per the

referred to by Winthrop, whose adventure in the West Indies with Captain Gibbons was magnified by Mather into a "wonderful story." *Vide* Winthrop's Journal, Vol. I. p. 270. Mather's Magnalia, ed. 1820, Vol. II. p. 297.

[1] Mathew Cradock's name long stood above Winthrop's as the first Governor of the Massachusetts Colony, having been the Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Company in London before the government was transferred to New England. He it was who first proposed transferring the government from the company in London to the people here, a momentous act, the result of which may be traced throughout our history. Mathew Cradock may well be styled a merchant prince. He had a plantation near Winthrop's farm at Ten Hills, in the present town of Medford, the house which stood upon it being in existence a few years ago, and also a plantation at Marblehead, and another at Ipswich, and he had an agent and servants here to look after them. At these places a fishing business was carried on similar to that conducted at Richmond's Island by Trelawny. He never came to this country, but died in London, in 1644. *Vide* Memorial History of Boston, Vol. I. pp. 99, 102. Winthrop's Journal, I. 2, II. 480. Young's Chronicles, pp. 137 *et seq.* Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th Series, Vol. VI. pp. 13, 118, 122, *et passim*. Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Vol. I. p. 18.

James of London,[1] about a Monneth since, hoping itts erre this come saufe to your hands. This Bill will bee £20 aboue that, which you may please and I much desire you to disburse for mee. I hadd but 2 bills giuen me; the second I would now haue sent, but that I keepe it by mee for my sattisfac̃on vntill I heare of itts Acceptance. The bargain was good, which made mee the more willinger to aduenture on itt; I Cannot gett lesse than £50 proffitt. I shall not haue them long on my hands, but shall be able to Returne you, per the next month, may bee within these 20 dayes, a Bill of Beauer to the vallewe of £140 starling, in which I will not, God willing, faile; therefor you may absolutely expect itt. I praye doe mee this fauor, as you haue donne many others, and I will studdy to deserue itt.

Your Respetiue Brother,
EDWARD TRELAWNY.

To my endeared Lov: Brother, Mr.
Robert Trelawny, merchantt,
In
Plymouth.

[1] A vessel of this name it will be remembered, was lost on her way to the Virginia Colony. *Vide antea*, p. 55. This was the James, on which Richard Mather, fleeing from the Pursuivants, took refuge a few weeks later, with other "loving and godly Christians," and which left the King's Road with the Angel Gabriel; Sir Ferdinando Gorges coming on board the latter before her departure, to profess "his good will to the people of the Bay," promising that, "if he ever came there, he would be a true friend unto them." *Vide* Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts, p. 451.

[2] When I wrote the note on Edward Trelawny, *postea*, page 255, who seems to have been lost sight of by his family, who have in vain made inquiries concerning him in America, I had not seen the report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission. On the Calendar of the House of Lords noted therein, under date of December 23, 1643, it appears that he was then living in England, with a wife and children, in destitute circumstances. This was about seven years after his return to England, and there can be little doubt that he died there. A manuscript invoice which I have before me shows him to have been a careful and elegant penman, and a man of culture. His mercantile enterprises appear to have been failures.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 23th of June, 1636.

WORSHIPFULL SYR: —

Yt may please you to vnderstand of our prosedings. The 24th of May we weare safly arrived heare at Richmon Iland, heare findinge our men all in good health; but heare we shall not finde the quantyty of fish which I did hope I should find. Heare hath bin Controversy amonge our people that did stay heare, & som thinge troubled them because their supply Came not soner; but, as I Conceaue, the wanted nothinge, though yt weare bought deare, as by Mr. Haukins account will appeare, which you shall haue by the Lyon, of Bastable, Maister John Cad, who is bound heare hence for Barnestable, & I haue an Intent to send what bever I haue heare receaved by her for Barnestable, which I thinke wilbe readye to go forth of this harbor about 6 dayes hence. The fishinge this yeare hath proved very yle by our mens report, & by the other ship of Barnestable which is heare, hath not byn good since they Came in heare. They haue not aboue 5 thousand fish for a boote since February. I praise God we brought our Cattell[1] heare safe with vs, & I haue goot a bull to go with them, & the proue very well heare upon the Iland. Since my Comming heare I haue receaved 8 Younge [y]earlings more, which your brother bought in the Bay, and, as he writes me, they ar of the Duch bread, & is to pay £11 5s. per head, which I thinke he hath Charged a bill vpon you for payment, but he hath not wrote me so as yet, neyther hath he sent heare vnto me for payment; the Cost the bringinge them at Salco, £5 4s., which I haue paid. Your brother is still in the Bay, & I haue not spoken with him since I Came hither. We haue had a great lost vpon our pigs since my goinge away, which they say som the Indians haue killed, & the say the woolues haue killed som other, but how yt is [I know not: but] the lost is great, as by their owne report is no les then 200 young & old. The do report [that] they had the last yeare at

[1] These were the first neat cattle brought to Black Point.

Myhelmas[1] neare 3 C., & they haue killed the last winter 40, & now the thinke that we haue betwixt 50 or 60, but I Could never se yet aboue 40 since I Came hither; therfore you may not expect for but litle vitlinge vpon flesh heare the next yeare, before the stocke be better Increased againe, which I hope yt will [be]. I thinke we shall not haue vittells heare that we Can kill not to serue for aboue 7 or 8 moneths for the people that ar heare at the most. Provision this yeare hath bin deare, bread at 6lb. of bever per hodgh., & pease at 7lb. bever per hodghed, & vittells heare very deare all this yeare, but now better Cheape by reason of so many ships Cominge to the Country this year. I hope Mr. Bowes[2] wilbe ready to depart hence within this 3 or 4 dayes at farthest; on fair day will take abord all the fish which is heare, except a thousand & ½ of fish which is greane, that will not be servizeable to go abord. Ther will not be aboue 6 C. Cintalls good & bad, besides pollocke & Cor fish. Theris abord at present 550 Cintalls of dry fish, 54 Cintalls Cor fish, 8 hodgheds ½ of pease, & 4 hodgheds of traine. I should haue Inlarged more, but the maisters of the shipes that ar bound for Biskay stay the writinge herof; but by Mr. Bowes & the ship of Barnestable[3] that goeth for England, I shall write you more at large. Our provision that I haue heare will not last aboue 8 moneths for the men that ar heare, by reason I haue paid away som that Mr. Haukin hath borrowed this yeare; therefore you may please to Consider by our quantyty of men what we shall spend another yeare, wherefore I pray lett yt not be short, for yt will Cost deare heare, & we do not saue by spendinge Indian graine; yt is better to be sold yf we Cann spare. We haue no more ground planted this yeare then their was the last. The say they had neare about 25 or 26 hodgheds. So I end & rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WINTER.

[1] Michaelmas.
"September, when by custom, right divine,
Geese are ordained to bleed at Michael's shrine." — CHURCHILL.
It is the 29th day.

[2] The former captain of the James, which was lost.

[3] The Lyon.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this be d.
in
Plymoth.

Per a frind, Mr. John Baple,
whom God send in safty. Amen.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
Richmond Iland, 1636.
John Winter, Rd. the
4th of Oct.

[Thus far is in duplicate, and what follows is a continuation of preceding letter, and forwarded by Mr. William Garland.]

I do purpose to build our barke[1] about 25 or 30 tonnes; therefore you may please to send Cables, & Camnas for sailes & ropes for Rigginge of her, accordinge for a vessell of that burden, & pich & tarr, spukes[2] & nailes & Chaine boltes, Rudder Workes, & som boultes drawen out for knees, & other busines which wilbe nedefull, which I know the Carpenters at home Can direct you best what wilbe nedefull for a barke of that burden: heare is none to be gotten. I desire that you send away our supply betimes, that they may be heare aboat Chrismas or short vpon, or els I doubt yt will not be well. We shall need the next yeare to haue tenn new netts for the plantation, for our netts ar all most spent. I doubt our hookes, lines, & leads will but hardly hold out for this next fishinge season, for heare was none left when I Came hither, neather is ther any heare to be bought, & for bootes Roods[3] & sailes & mourings, halliers, sheats, & boulings, & all these things will last but for next fishinge season; so that our supply must bringe for the yeare after. I pray send me som good garden seeds, for our men this yeare haue kept a Cleane garden; we

[1] Which he named the Richmond.

[2] Spikes.

[3] Boats roads. The word *roads*, which has before been noted, is not found in the dictionaries, but is doubtless from the Anglo-Saxon, *rad*, *raed*, ready, preparatory. It is a small rope used in mooring a boat. *Vide* Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dict., p. 184.

haue not any thinge In him: which [deficiency] I know will spend vs this winter at lest 3 hodgheds of pease the more, for I depended so much vpon our garden, that I brought fewer pease for yt, which I doubt we shall want before our supply Coms. All provision of vittlinge and fishinge Craft was spent, & somm borrowed, which I make good againe, & all the goods that was to be sold was sold before I Came hither, except the Coverletts & hatts & beads & som shues left, & 6 fine Calcue[1] shurtes, & about 4 dozen of knyfes, which is no matter wher you giue a supply of these things againe, for theris no need of them: but for other goods which we haue formerly had, will pas away againe [in trade]. Theris no Indians Comes neare vs that we know, since the killed our pigs. The stand in feare that we will take hold of them for yt, & so I would yf I Cann mett with them that did yt. The French haue made them selues stronge at the place the tooke last yeare heare from the English,[2] & do report they will haue more of the plantations heare about vs, & this for on: therfore we shall need to strengthen this plantation, for yt lyes very open as yet for the enymye. I will Intreat you to helpe my wyfe to somm money yf she need. I haue a desire to haue her to Com in our supply that Cometh next, for she may be a great helpe to me heare in the house, as well as her Company, in lokinge over the hosehold provisions. I do lacke a good Carefull husbandman to overlooke our husbandry, very much to governe the rest, for I Cannot be in every place, & servants will do but litle worke heare yf therbe not an eye over them. Our mynister[3] is a very fair Condition man, & on that doth keep him-

[1] Calico. Plain white cotton cloth, so called from Calicut, a seaport of the Indian Ocean, whence it was first brought.

[2] The Penobscot trading station.

[3] Rev. Richard Gibson. Willis says the precise time of his arrival cannot be ascertained; but he evidently came with Winter, reaching here May 24, 1636. He must have left the congenial shades of Magdalen College upon taking his degree of A.B. amidst the inspiring congratulations of his friends, to take the little ship of John Winter, which was to bear him through perils then considered appalling, to the strange New World, which Hakluyt had painted to the imaginations of youthful soldiers in the Christian army as the overshadowing stronghold of Satan, which it was their privilege to aid in conquering. His ministry was not without its troubles. Winter soon became cold towards him,

selfe in very good order, & Instructs our people well, yf please God to giue vs the grace to follow his Instruction. So not havinge els to advize you at present, I leaue you to the protection of the Almighty God. I end & rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WINTER.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this be dd.
in
Plymoth.

Per a frind, Mr. William Garland,
whom I pray God send in safty.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
New England, 1636.
Jno. Winter, Rd. the
20th of Oct.

because, it is said, he did not yield to the charms of his fair daughter Sarah; and he went to Portsmouth, where in 1640 he was chosen pastor of the Episcopal Church there. John Bonython called him "a base priest, a base knave, a base fellow," and moreover slandered his wife, for which he was fined six pounds six and eightpence, and twelve and sixpence "for the use of the Court," doubtless a just verdict. It is remarkable that neither Folsom nor Willis mention his marriage to the daughter of Thomas Lewis of Saco. The former gives an account of Lewis and his family, and of the disposition of his estate, yet omits mention of Mary Lewis, to whom Richard Gibson was married, as we learn from a letter of his dated at Richmond's Island, the 14th of January, 1638[9], to Governor Winthrop, in which he states that he had recently married "as a fitt meanes for closing of differences and setting in order both for religion and government in these Plantations," but without effect, as "some troublous spirits" had made serious charges against his wife's virtue before marriage, which he asks Governor Winthrop to investigate. Though Winthrop called him a scholar, he did not like his zeal in behalf of the Episcopacy, and he was summoned to Massachusetts on the charge of marrying and baptizing at the Isles of Shoals, a practice the Colony forbade to the clergy of the English Church. For this, and alleged disrespectful comments upon the Massachusetts government, he was held in custody in Boston for several days; but, says Winthrop, as "he was a stranger, and was to depart the country in a few days, he was discharged without any fine or other punishment." Winthrop, II. 66. Folsom, p. 78. Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. p. 58. Mass. Hist. Coll., 5th Series, Vol. I. p. 267 *et seq*.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 28th d. of June, 1636.

WORSHIPFULL SYR: —

I haue formerly written you by 2 sundry ships bound for Biskay[1]; now this goeth by the Lyon of Barnestable, wherof master John Cadd, & abord of him I haue laden 1 C. lb. of bever, wherof 40lb. Coote bever & 7lb. ¼ of Auters skins for the account of the plantation, & haue assigned yt to Mr. Gilbert Paige of Barnestable to receaue yt for your account, & haue taken bills of ladinge for yt, & is to pay fraight for yt to the maister, twenty shillings. Also you may please to take notice of our prosedings. We arrived heare the 24th of May, heare findinge all our men In health, but they haue made but a poore Voyage; the say that their hath bin bad fishinge this Yeare, as partly doth appeare by the ship that did fish heare this yeare, in which I send this bever aboue mensioned. I praise God we brought our Cattell heare strong & lusty, & I haue borrowed a bull to go with them, & the proue very well heare vpon the Iland. Since my Comminge hither your brother hath bought 8 young heffers more in the Bay, which ar of the Duch breed, & he writes me the Cost, 11£ 5s. per head. They weare brought as far as Salko by a ship that Came their to lade Clawbord,[2] & is bound for Malaga with yt. You may please to Inquire how they proue for sale, to know yf their be any good to be donn by them. I paid £5 4s. for bringinge these Cattell to Salko. I thinke your brother hath Charged you with a bill for payment for them, for he hath not sent hither for payment for them as yett, nor writes me noth-

[1] Biscay, one of the three Basque provinces of Northern Spain, the capital of which is Bilboa.

[2] These "clawbord" were made by Richard Williams, "the clapboard cleaver," who, at "Saco, 27th die January, 1635," formed a copartnership with Peyton Cooke, Gent., for "the setting forward this enterprise of clapboard making," and were shipped on account of Governor Cradock after the death of Williams, as may be seen in York County Court Records, under date of June 15, 1635, and on pages following.

inge of yt. He is in the Bay, & I haue not spoken with him since I Came hither: but I haue the Cattell hear safe at the Iland, but I thinke they ar not so good as the Cattell that I brought with me. We haue had a great lost vpon our pigs since I went away, which our men saies Indians killd many, & the say the woulues haue killd other, & somm died the winter: as yet I Can heare no other waye how they Came to an end, but how soever yt was, the lost is great. The do acknowledge the had the last Mychaellmas 3 C., & the say the killed but 40, & the thinke they haue now a lyfe betwixt 50 or 60, but I Could not se aboue 40 since I came hither: therfore you may not expect to trust vpon vittellinge heare vpon flesh the next yeare, for all the vittells that we haue heare & that we shall kill this yeare will not last aboue 8 moneths for the Company that we haue heare; but I hope they will Increase againe. Provision of vittlinge hath proved deare heare this yeare; bread at 6lb. bever per hodghed, & pease at 7lb. bever per hodghed, & Corne & other vittells very deare. We had the last year growen 5 or 6 & 20 hodgheds of Corne, & the say the spent the on ½ of yt vpon the swine. We haue no more ground planted this yeare then their was the last yeare. Our provision that I haue heare will not last vs aboue 8 moneths for the Company that ar heare, by reason I haue paid away som malt & meall & beare that Narias Haukin borrowed.

I do purpose to build our barke about 25 or 30 tonnes; therefore you may please to send Cables, & Camnas for sailes, & ropes for rigging of her, accordinge for a vessell of that burden, & pich & tar & spukes & nailes, Chaine boults & Chaines, Ruddur workes, & som bolt stafes[1] drawen out for knees, & other busines which wilbe be need for a barke of that burden: heare is none to be gotten. I desire that you send away our supply betimes, that the may be heare about Chrismas or short vpon. or els I doubt yt will not do well, because the best fishinge is heare in January. You shall do well to haue the Carpenter that Commeth in the ship to be a shore man, & to

[1] Stay-bolts.

order yt so with him that he may worke with our Carpenter the tyme the ar heare in the Country. We shall nead the next yeare to have 10 new netts for the plantation, for our netts ar almost spent. I doubt our hookes, lines, & leads Will hardly hold out for the next fishinge season, for their was none left heare when I Came hither, neather is their any heare to be bought, & for bootes Roods, sailes, mourings, halliers, sheats & tacke & boulings will last but for the next fishinge season, so that our supply must bringe for the next yeare after. I pray send vs somm good garden seeds, for our men this yeare haue kept a Cleane garden. We haue not any thing growes in him, which I know this winter will spend vs at lest 3 hodgheds of pease the more: for I depended so much vpon our garden that I brought the fewer pease with me for yt, which I doubt we shall want before our supply Commes. All our provision of vitteling & fishinge Craft was spent before I Came hither, & somm borrowed, which I make good againe: & all the goods that was to be sold was sold before I Came hyther, except the Coverletts, hatts, beads, & somm shues, & 6 fine Calikue shurtes, and about 4 dozen of knyfes, which you shall not do well to send any of these thinges againe; but you may please to send 3 or 4 dozen of stronge shues for the house, & all other goods which we formerly haue had which will pas away againe; the shues must be of the 11, 12, & 13th. Theris no Indians Comes neare vs that we know since the killed our pigs: the stand in fear we will take hold of them for yt, & so I will yf I Cann meete with them that did yt. The French haue made themselues stronge at the place the tooke from the English the last yeare, & do report they will haue more heare abouts these partes, & theris likely hood of yt that the will do much hurt heare yf their be not som Course taken for yt. I pray send that pece of ordinance which you did purpose to send with me, or another, & 2 or 3 murderers[1] for our barke, with a good foulinge pece, 2 musketts & bandeleres,[2] & 3 or 4 swords, & ½ dozen pickes heads.[3] I will

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 66, note 2. [2] *Vide antea*, p. 35, note 8. [3] Heads for pikes.

Intreat you to helpe my wyfe to som money yf she need. I haue a desire to haue her to Comm hither in our next supply, for she may do me a great dealle of helpe to se over these thinges that ar in the house as well as her Company; for havinge many people, the ar not all saving, but rather the most part spoylinge, yf they Can do yt Closely.[1] I do lacke a good Carefull man to governe our husbandry very much, & such a on that will keep the rest to worke, for men heare wilbe Idle yf they haue not on to sett them forward. Our mynister is a very fair Conditioned man, & on that keepes himselfe in very good order, & Instructs vs very well, yf please God to giue vs the grace to follow his Instruction: God grant we may. Our men that stayed heare the last yeare have bin at difference with the maister. Here is 3 or 4 stubberne fellows, & I thinke Lander[2] hath bin the greatest Case of all, but I Cannot well put him away for want of Another man, for theris 4 or 5 of our men that goeth away this yeare, & for this other 8 which ar bound in Covenant will not stay any longer then after the next fishinge season, for now they haue bought salt this yeare & do purpose to sett vp fishinge them selues the next yeare, & I haue much ado with your man Vivion: he saies yf he go not home he will run away heare in the Country, which I thinke is somm of our mens doings that wear heare. Harry the baker went away the last yeare after I Came away, & liues of himselfe, but I think not worth a groat: yf you haue laid out any money to his wyfe since I Came away, I know not how you will gett yt againe, for he hath don no servize to the plantation since I Came for England. He hath owed me £3 this 7 or 8 yeare, & I know not how to gett yt from him. I haue loden abord the Agnes[3] for your account, 32 M. 9 C. 54 fishes qt. 570 Cintalls of merchantable Cod; more 2 M. 7 C. 6 fishes qt. 35 Cintalls of merchantable hake & haddocke; more 2 M. 5 C. 34 fishes qt. 30 Cintalls of dry Cod, hake, & haddocke

[1] I. e. secretly.

[2] "John Lander," afterwards "of Pascataway." He subsequently brought a suit against Winter for breach of contract. *Vide postea*, p. 93, note 1.

[3] *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. p. 56.

refuse; more 6 C. qt. 17 Cintalls of dry pollocke; more 3 C. 62 fishes qt. 54 Cintalls of Cor Cod; more 4 hodgheds & a barrell of traine; more 8 hodgheds ½ of fish pease; more 50 Cupple of banke[1] Cor Cod. I haue bought 50 hodgheds of salt of the Barnestable men, & haue paid them a pound of bever per hodghed. I pray send vs a hodghed of barke[2] & a hodghed of quenched lyme. I do purpose to send the fish that we saue now in the hott weather into the Bay. The last yeare the sold som pollocke & bas & bad fish, & sold yt at very good rates; but for the fish that doth safe well I will not sell except a good price. I had thought to haue sent Narias Haukins account by this ship, but he is not perfected.[3] Captaine Bonython[4] desires to be remembered vnto you, & will Intreat you to remember him about those thinges which John Lander stole away of his out of the Speedwell before the Came to sea. More you may please to take notice, this present I firmed to bills to the Company for this yeares servize. The Company fell into a mutany with me because I would not giue them bills for the last yeares for the money which they weare to haue aboue their shares, which I know not wher yt be paid

[1] I. e. 50 small casks bank (of Newfoundland) corned cod. Douglass says that New England dry cod is more "salt-burnt" than Newfoundland cod, as in the latter place they use milder salt, and "work them belly down," while "in New England they work them belly up." Hist. of North America, Vol. I. p. 302.

[2] Bark to float the nets.

[3] I. e. completed.

[4] Captain Richard Bonython, a scion of the ancient house of Bonython, West Cornwall. The etymology of the word is "the dwelling in the furze, or gorse." He was baptized on the 3d of April, 1580, at St. Columb Major, and was therefore about fifty years of age when he came here, bringing a son and two daughters. He was joint proprietor with Thomas Lewis of the territory embracing the present town of Saco, the original deed of which is in the possession of the Maine Historical Society, and was a member of the first Court, in 1640, and served as Councillor in 1645. He is said to have been a man of great gravity of deportment, and much respected by his associates, sustaining well his character of a magistrate. His son John was a reprobate, but such was the unflinching rectitude of the father that he entered a complaint against him for threatening violence to Richard Vines. He died about 1650. *Vide* Carew's Survey of Cornwall, 1602. Gilbert's Hist. of Cornwall, 1817. Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. p. 44. Folsom's Saco, pp. 26, 113.

or no; but they takinge such distaste at yt, som of them fell into such a mutany, & they ar gon away from the plantation, & do purpose to fish for them selues. The went to the westward by land, & wheare they ar gon I know not, & haue Conveyed their Clothes away to a house heare vppon the Iland; but I do purpose to sease vpon their Clothes againe, & will gett them to our house againe. The partyes which ar gon is Lander, which I doubt is the leader of them all, & William Ham, Oliver Clarke, John Bellin, William Freythey, & John Simmons,[1] 6 in all, & whear they will Com againe or no I know not. I will not send for them, but will giue order along the Cost that no man shall entertaine them. By Chanse I haue yt their bills in my keepinge for this yeare. I haue much trouble with them since I Came hither. They haue taken their sway so much this yeare that It wilbe a hard thinge to bringe them

[1] It will perhaps be interesting to follow these men after leaving the service of Winter. They probably all went to Piscataqua (Portsmouth) with John Symonds, who was one of John Mason's servants, and after the latter's death, in 1635, had found employment with Winter. Lander, who is called the "leader of them all," appears as one of the parishioners who in 1640 "founded and built" the "parsonage house, chappell, with the appurtenances, at their own proper costs and charges," and "made choyse of Mr. Richard Gibson to be the first parson of the said parsonage." He brought suit against Winter for wages he claimed to be due him, and recovered one pound damage, October 21, 1645, and died soon after this date. William Ham became a land-owner in Portsmouth, his name being in the list of persons to whom lands were granted in 1660. The name of Oliver Clark does not appear, but in the list above mentioned appears the name of Edward Clark, who may have been his son. The vote granting these lands provided "that all sons as are of the age of 21 years and upwards have right to land in this distribution." John Billing became a citizen of good repute. His name also appears in the "Grant of the Glebe" as one of Gibson's parishioners, and in 1660 as one of the freemen. William Frethy, who it will be seen returned with Symonds and again entered Winter's employ, continued in the vicinity, and was presented at Court, September 15, 1640, with Henry Watts, "for prophaneing the Sabbath in carrying of bords contrary to his Majesties lawes," and fined twenty shillings, one half of which was remitted, "the rest paid the Worshipful R. Vines." He afterwards removed to York, where, in 1652, he became a freeman of Massachusetts. *Vide* Adams's Annals of Portsmouth, p. 395. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, Vol. I. pp. 111, 114. Brewster's Portsmouth, p. 26 *et seq.* York Court Records, leaf 31, *et passim.* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. III. p 21.

in good order againe yf the returne. Yf you purpose to keep any more men the next yeare then these three bootes Company that Came with me, I will Intreat you to send honester men & them that wilbe better governed; for their is no expectinge to haue any of these men which weare heare before I Came to stay after the next fishing season. So I haue not els to Advize you at present, being the ships as ready to depart, but leaue you to my next. I end & rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WINTER.

To the worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this be dd.
in
Plymoth.

Per Captaine John Cadd of
Barnestable, whom God preserue.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]

Richmond Iland, 1636.
Jno. Winter, Rd the
15th of August.

NARIAS HAWKINS TO TRELAWNY.

To the worshipfull Robert Trelawny:—

Sir: I haue Receiued your letters, and accordinge to your order I haue deliuered vpp my account to Mr. Winter, & haue Endeuoured as Much lay on me to make a voyage: but 2 of the Cheifest Months, which in former were wont to be best fishinge, we could nott gett fish to suffice the house to eate in Februarie & March, which for Experience the shipp which fisht heer found to their discomfort and ours; yet I hope be that tyme our Refusd fish is sold, I thinke we shall make little lesse then £11 share for the last yeares worke, which was £6

portledge,[1] & £1 3s. 3d. for the fish deliuered Mr. Winter, and £3 you promised me for my Charge in Bringinge ouer the shippe. I hope you wilbe pleased to pay my wife, together with my bills for this yeare; & if you do me that fauour as to stop from John Lannder 40s., & from William Ham 40s., & pay it to my wife, I shall giue you great thanks. Mr. Winter knows of their debt verie well. Some debts their are owinge I thinke to the valeu of thirtie pound, which I will striue to gett in this winter; for in June next my tyme wilbe Expired accordinge to promise, which, if the covenants Run otherwise, you May please to Remember it was excepted against and agreed vppon to be 3 fishinge seasons, & the Last yeare to be one of them. Whether it were blotted out or nott, I am confident Mr. Glubb had his pen once to blott it, and we were to stay in like manner as Mr. Winter did heerto fore. Therfore, to certifie you, I do entend to stay no longer then the goinge awaye of the next fishinge ships; for Plantinge their is more done then euer was yett Planted, but I had Much to do for fish to dresse[2] it at that tyme. More Might haue been

[1] I. e. for wages. The word signifies the amount of a sailor's wages for a voyage. This is a dialectical form of the French *portage*, and is nearly equivalent to *support*. *Vide* "Port," in Skeat's Etymological Dict., p. 457.

[2] This was the Indian method of fertilizing their corn, and was adopted by the English, as well as their method of planting this cereal. Morton says: "There is a Fish (by some called shadds, by some allizes) that at the spring of the yeare passe up the rivers to spaune in the ponds, and are taken in such multitudes in every river that hath a pond at the end, that the Inhabitants doung their ground with them. You may see in one towneship a hundred acres together, set with these Fish, every acre taking 1000 of them; and an acre thus dressed will produce and yeald so much corne as 3 acres without fish." Mourt also alludes to the same method of fertilizing with fish. He says: "We set the last Spring some twentie Acres of *Indian* Corne, and sowed some six Acres of Barly & Pease, and according to the manner of the *Indians*, we manured our ground with Herings, or rather Shadds, which we haue in great abundance, and take with great ease at our doores." The fish called by both Morton and Mourt "Shadds" is the Menhaden (*Alosa menhaden*), and belongs to the herring family. It is still taken on the coast of New England in large numbers, and is said to be so rich that a single fish of common size is equal in fertilizing value to a shovelful of barnyard manure. Its oil is, however, too valuable to allow it to be used in its natural state, and the New England husbandman can only obtain it now after the oil has been

done, but I neuer heard of ships Cominge nor anye thinge, & 2 of our land men their tyme was Expired, so that yf the ship had nott come when shee did, we should not haue been able to manure[1] that which was Planted. We haue sustaynd losse of a great Manie hoggs; 30 fatte hogges gate away when the tyme was come that they should be kild, some the Indians & some the woules, & harsh winter hath brought 150 to nothinge; all these to my knowledge, & part the losse of some was the ydleones[2] of them that had the Charge to looke to them 3 tymes a weeke. I did vsually goe thither to see what they did, & I haue told Mr. Winter they that were Most Negligent in it; I could nott do more yf they hadd been myne owne. What debts haue been by me trusted I will, by Gods grace, striue to gett them in; he that had but the heart of a Christian could do no lesse but spare something: for the Most Part they were ½ starvd.

I would that it had been my chance for to haue mett with a more honester Crue of then I did for some of them. Lannder wilbe the Ringeleader to all villanye, & hath brought the Rest to be almost as badd as himselfe. Captain Bonithon doth desire that you would Remember him conserninge Lannder. But I thinke Mr. Winter will Breake them by little & little, for they haue done me a great of wronge, & I could not Right my selfe, because they were all of one head & consert together, nott else. I take my Leaue & Rest,

Yours to my Power,
NARIAS HAWKINS.

RICHMOND ILAND, this 28th June, 1636.

To the worshipfull Robart Trelawny,
Marchant, these dd.
in Plymouth.
Per our frind, Captain Cadd,
whome God direct.

pressed from it, and it has become a commercial article of unpleasant odor by the name of *Chum*. Mourt's Relation, p. 132. New English Canaan, Force's Tracts, II. 60.

[1] The word *manure* is here used in the sense *to cultivate*. *Vide antea*, p. 71, note 2.

[2] Idleness.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]
Richmonds Iland, 1636,
Narias Hawkings, Rd.
the 5th of August.

NARIAS HAWKINS TO TRELAWNY.

Sir: May it please you, since the Receipt of My Bills there are 6 of them men which came with me, Lannder, Ham, Billin, & Clarke, William Frethye, & Symons, haue Excepted against the Bills, & would nott take them vnlesse Mr. Winter would giue them bills for the last yeares Portledge, which hee would nott do in Regard the Couenants bind the payment of itt, & are dep'ted; likewise they affirme that the bill which I sent you last yeare, My wife should Receaue the Monie for mine account: the which I would Entreate you by the next to send the truth of it, that they may suffer for that aswell as for the Rest, & that the truth may be knowne. It greeues me that it was my chance to betake my selfe in the Companie of such villaines, and now to Breake of in such Base Manner; I praye God that they May suffer for their wronge doinge. For mine owne part, so soone as Mr. Winter came I did not disobey his commande in anye thinge, but followed My couenant as Neer as I could; which yf he please he may advise you. They affirme that I haue done them a great deale of wronge in the fish, and say I haue Cheated them betwixt Mr. Winter & I, which the Lord knowes I haue nott done them a Pennye worth of wronge, nor neuer Meant anye to them, nott in that kind to deceaue them. I would Entreate you that you would advise my frinds that these thinge came nott through Myne occasion, for it wilbe a great Greef to them; and Likewise that you will be pleased to pay that which shall be cominge to me, for I haue dearly desered it, no monie in my life so

hardly gotten, Especially through these Roges yll Carriage, nott else. I take leaue & Rest,

Yours to my Power,
NARIAS HAWKINS.

RICHMOND ILAND, this 29th June, 1636.

[In Margin.]

Since there are 2 which haue Recanted & Retorned againe, William Frethye & Symons; what the Rest Meane to do I know nott. Yf you please you May add a little to my Poore hire, for I haue deservd it.

To the worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, these
d
in Plymouth.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]

Richmond Iland, 1636.
Narias Hawkings Rd.
the 15th of August.

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES TO WILLIAM GORGES.[1]

GOOD NEPHEWE:—

I vnderstand there is some difference betweene Mr. Trelawney and Captaine Camocke about the boundinge of theire Landes. For the better setling and satisfaccoñ of both parties, I haue thought it fitt hereby to praye & authorize you, with

[1] He had recently been sent out by his uncle to govern his province, to which had been given the name of New Somersetshire. Shortly after his arrival, he convened the first court held within the limits of Maine, at Saco, March 21, 1636. This was called the Court of Commissioners, and consisted of Captain Richard Bonython of Saco, Captain Thomas Cammock and Henry Josselyn of Black Point, Thomas Purchase of Pejepscot, Edward Godfrey of Agamenticus, and Thomas Lewis of Winter Harbor. He did not remain long in the country, but returned to England. *Vide* Folsom's Saco, pp. 49 *et seq.* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. p. 84.

Vines and the rest of the officers belonging vnto mee for those affaires, indifferently to determine of the setlinge of theire said seũall boundes, soe as the Controversies maie receave a peaceable end betweene them. And for that I perceave that Mr. Trelawney is shorte of what may reasonably giue him satisfaccoñ and incouragement to prosecute the busines hee hath soe Long travelled in, and hath already laid a faire foundation to his greate Charge, & is still resolued to bee a fartherer of the publique seruice of those Partes, that you enlarge him towardes the River of Casco some two thowsand Acers more,[1] & cause a perfect plott[2] thereof to bee made, and annexed to your returne of your proceedinge, that soe I may passe vnto him such further Graunt thereof as shall serv to his liking. And farther, that you giue vnto the Governour of Mr. Trelawnies People, Mr. John Winter, such authority as hath the rest of the Justices in those my Lymitts, that thereby hee may bee the better inabled to second and farther the peaceable happines of what belonges vnto me. For all which this shalbee your warrant. And that you deliuer a Certificatt of the same to Mr. Winter, to bee sent vnto mee. Even soe I Cōmitt you to Gods holy protection and rest.

Your uncle & asured Friend,

FERD: GORGES.

ASHTON, 11th August, 1636.

To my beloued Nephew, Capt. William Gorges, Gouvernor of New Somersett in New Ingland, or in his absence to Mr. Richard Vynes, or Mr. Thomas Bradbury,[3] or any of them, giue these.

[1] For the limits of this grant, *vide* accompanying map.

[2] It is to be regretted that no "plott" of this region has been preserved. In the will-office, London, Doctors Commons, under date of March 5, 1656, proved June 1, 1657, John Gorges eldest son of Sir Ferdinando, bequeathed to "Ferdinando, my son, my Patent of the Province of Maine in New England, and all other Patents, writings, muniments, together with all my Maps and Pictures." Diligent search for these has been made, but up to this time without success. It is, however, to be hoped that they are yet in existence.

[3] Thomas Bradbury came to this country young, as the parish register of

EDWARD TRELAWNY TO ROBERT TRELAWNY.

DEARE BROTHER:—

My Choysest affections attend you, & I haue formerly written you of the Receate of yours by waye of London, & then charged you with a Bill of Exchange of £200, payable vnto Mr. *Allexander Shapleigh*,[1] togeather with one of £50, & another of £10, all for Cattell & other necessaryes for the *Plantation*. Part of the Cattell I haue alreddy sent to *Rich: Isle*, the rest shall bee when Conuenient passage presents. For Mr. *Babbs* Bill I will here satisfye. I haue a shipps lading of 250 tunnes of *Clappbord* Reddy, & expect daylye for the shippe to take them in, and so to proceed with itt for the *Islands*.[2] I Cannot informe you how the Certaine state of the *Plantation* stands, hauing binne some while wanting from thence, & now am there bound. I question not but Mr. Winter hath aduizd you touching all occurrents by this Conueyance; when I haue taken noatice of itt, I shall Certifye you att the full touching all perticulers by the next. I Cannot att present further inlarge, in regard of the suddaine departure of this shippe, therefor intreate excuse. So with my Continued prayers to the throne of *Grace* for your wellfaire, with my kind Sallutation to my good Sisters & all other our good frinds, I Recommend you to *Israells* guidance, Resting,

Your Affectionat Loving Brother,

EDWARD TRELAWNY.

PASCATTAQUAY, 12th August, 1636.

Wicken, Bonant, in Essex, shows that he was baptized on the last day of February, 1610–11. In 1634, he resided at Agamenticus (York, Maine). He married Mary Perkins, of Ipswich, in 1636, and became one of the earliest proprietors of Salisbury, Massachusetts, where he filled important offices till the time of his death. He is mentioned in Lewis's History of Lynn, p. 211, as deputy to the General Court in 1651, and in 1679 appears as County Recorder. *Vide* John Wheelwright, p. 233. Also Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, Vol. I. pp. 137, 194, *et passim*. New England Gen. and Ant. Reg., Vol. XXIII. pp. 262 *et seq*.

[1] Alexander Shapleigh, the father of Nicholas Shapleigh, who was prominent in the affairs of the Province, and father-in-law of James Treworgy. He did not remain long in the country, but returned to England, where he died about 1650. *Vide* Savage's Gen. Dict., Vol. IV. p. 59.

[2] The Canaries.

To my Much Respected
kind Brother, Mr. Robert
Trelawny, merchant,
In
Plymouth.

By the Hope of Dartmouth.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny :]
New Ingland, 1636.
Edw: Trelawny, Rd.
the 17th of Septemb.

ROBERT TRELAWNY TO SIR FERDINANDO GORGES.

NOBLE SIR:—

I haue yours of the 30th of March, which 3 dayes since I Receaued. In itt I see Mr. Cleeues Complainte, & your goodnes. What you [haue] Vnder taken for me I shall readily performe, for I know your honor & iustice to bę such that an aduersary Cannot su[ffer] wronge by itt; but for my part I haue tasted largely of your fau[or], & therefor Cannot but with Confidence refer [my cause to] you, assuming on you the Care & trouble to heare & determine [itt]. And now, Sir, I beseech you giue me leaue to relate you the truth. Mr. Cleeues, like Salomon's whoore, makes the first & greatest Clammor,[1] though he hath donne & still continues the wronge. Please to remember that itt is almost 7 yeares since I had my pattent seall,[2]

[1] "A foolish woman is clamorous; she is simple and knoweth nothing," etc. Prov. ix. 13.

[2] "Almost 7 yeares" is a slip of the memory. This letter was written early in April, 1637, and the date of his patent was December 1, 1631, which was five years and four months, instead of "almost 7 yeares since I had my pattent seall." Doubtless in what follows he wishes to be understood as saying that almost two years before the grant was legally executed Cleeve knew that he — Trelawny — was to have it, and yet built on his lands. It would seem probable that the two crops which Cleeve enjoyed were those of 1631 and 1632.

[and] almost 2 yeares befor that you were pleased to giue us the grant [it] was not unknowne to Mr. Cleeues, & he might haue made choyse [of] some other place to haue settled (but they that only looke to pr[esent] advantages respect not right nor wronge). He had newly [set down] when my people gaue him knowlidge of our Right, & he mig[ht without] any considerable losse haue remoude, but since he would not [they gave] him leaue to injoye a first & second Crop, & that [to save] any disturbance, & then hauing vse of my owne wild him to re-m[ove], which he did grudgingly, & then willfully sate downe in another place, & that the middle & best place of my pattent,[1] & there has [donn] me & my people diuers wrongs, destroying of my hoggs, [molesting] my plantation & people, terrifying the [Indians, saying if they] Came neare any of my people they would hange them, & [he has] soe inraged them against them (partly out of revenge & par[tly to] gett away the trade) that neuer any of them since his re[moval] haue euer Come neare my people, though before this itt [was one] of theire greatest randevous; & the last winter before this I [lost] aboue 200 hoggs, & some goates, most kild by the Indians, & what mischiefe donne this last winter [I] yett know not, but I feare [some], for those Indians that were befor friends & peaceable he hath now made Ennemys to vs, & we to them, soe that I feare itt will end in bloude; besids he goes about Vnder a dead & outworne title to Out mee of the best parte of my pattent, being that on which he is seated & a great part there about, saying it was formerly granted to one Leuite,[2] & by him to one

[1] This statement was without foundation. The writer, however, was probably misled as to the situation of the place where Cleeve had settled.

[2] Christopher Levett, to whom was granted in 1623 a commission in conjunction with Captain Robert, son of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Captain Francis West, and the Governor of New Plymouth, for the ordering and governing of New England, and who made a voyage hither the same year. He obtained of the wife of the Sagamore of Casco a grant of territory probably covering the present site of Portland, the islands at the entrance of the harbor, and perhaps a part of Cape Elizabeth, and returned to England to get his family in 1624, having first built in Casco Bay a house and "fortified it in reasonable good fashion," leaving therein ten men, four of whom were of Weston's

Wright, & not without Some contemptuouse words of you & [mee] as I am informed. Whereas in deed Leiute neuer tooke that as parte of his pattent, but an Iland in that [baye of] Cascoe, and besids his pattent was Vnder a Condition to plant & inhabite within 7 yeares, which he neuer did, soe that if itt were parte, itt is forfaited longe since, & nowe by Pattent granted to mee & others; on which I haue issued out £3900, & haue binne these 7 yeares almost on itt, which Monny & tyme might haue begotten mee a good fortune here at home. Besids, you best know howe longe my father and I haue binne adventurers for that Contry,[1] & how Chargeable the discouery & plantation there, to make itt a Contry as now itt is, hath binne to vs, soe that I hope you will not now suffer me to be soe grossely abusd by such a petty Companion as Cleues (I pray pardon this passage, for his Carriage deserues not other). And indeed I write the truth, I was fully resolud to Cause my people to apprehend him & send him a prisoner to answeare before the lords those abuses donne bouth to the publicke & to mee, & had resolud now in June at my going to London to

Company of 1622, which settled at Wessagusset. Reaching England in 1624, he found the differences between his sovereign and the kings of France and Spain relative to their possessions in the New World to be such that he was "deterred and discouraged" from proceeding with what he had begun without royal assistance. It was not until 1627 that he succeeded in engaging the attention of King Charles, who at last issued a proclamation for a contribution to be taken in the churches to aid him in his intention "to build a city and call it by the name of York." He was evidently an earnest pioneer in the cause of colonization, but after 1628 is lost sight of. It is possible that he died in 1632, — Winthrop mentioning a Captain Levett who died on his way to England in that year. *Vide* Winthrop, I. 100. Levett's Voyage, Maine Historical Collections, Vol. II. pp. 88 *et seq.* Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, Vol. XX. pp. 339–341.

[1] His father was also Robert, and died in 1627. He must, it would seem from this, have been engaged in adventures to New England at an early date. Nothing, however, is said of this by the Rev. C. T. Collins Trelawny in his Memoir of Robert, and he probably knew nothing of these early voyages. Governor Dudley, in his letter to the Countess of Lincoln (Force's Tracts, p. 17), says, writing in 1631: "Diverse merchants of Bristow . . . have yearly for theis 8 years or thereabouts sent shipps hether at the fishing times to trade for Beaver." In these adventures it is probable that the elder Trelawny was interested.

have preferd [a complaint so as to haue authoritie] to doe itt, having first obtained your leaue for itt. And I haue also ordered my [people] peaceably to demand the possession of the lands he is now planted on, being myne by pattent. But with all I wrote my Chiefe officer & Minister to deale gentilly with him, to offer him what quantity & what tyme he should reasonably desire, soe hee would acknowlidge me vnder you the Commissioners to be the Lord in chiefe & hold from mee, els to giue him what should be reasonable for his charges expended & to dismisse him thence. But since you are now ple[ased] to moue in itt, I hope all things will be accorded with pe[ace] according to Equity & Justice, & that noe pretence shall at last Out mee of any parte of that which you & the [rest] of the Commissioners haue pleasd to grant mee, which [haue] since Cost mee soe deare. I shall in all June & J[uly] haue leasure to attend you, if you soe please to or[der], that you may the better settle this business. And I [desire] Mr. Cleues, if he be now in the kingdome, may be order[ed] also present, ore if he goe over befor, that he may le[ave] mee the lands he holds there from mee, which extend abo[ute] 2 miles vp in the riuer of Cascoe beyond his dwelling;[1] & what you shall [please]

[1] This claim was baseless, and it would hardly seem that Trelawny could have carefully read the paper then in his possession, setting forth the bounds of his patent, which one might "go Round about with a boote within a myle ½." To have included Portland Neck within his limits, and "aboute 2 miles vp in the river of Cascoe," — which name in order to make such a claim it would be necessary to apply to the Presumpscot, — would have given him over 20,000 acres. Cleeve had occupied Portland Neck probably for over three years, without any title other than one implied in a proclamation of King James, granting one hundred and fifty acres of land to every subject of his who "should transport himself over into this country, upon his own charge, for himself, and for every person that he should so transport," and the one here said to be claimed as coming from Christopher Levett through Wright. Cleeve was becoming a formidable rival to Winter in trade, having a place more convenient for the Indians to come to, and Trelawny had learned, when he wrote this letter, that Cleeve had procured, or was about to procure, a grant which might conflict with him. His alarm prompted him to place before Gorges this strong indictment, in order, if possible, to frustrate Cleeve's plans; but he was too late, for Cleeve was then on his way homeward bearing

to Order I shall then obserue, as well in this as in aug[ht] els. For I honnor your parson, & wish all honnor & hap[piness] to you, & to your noble lady, & Desire Euer to Rest

Your Assured servant in a[ll] Obseruance,

ROBERT TRELAWNY.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]

Coppie of my letter to Sir Fard Gorges, in answeare of his Concerneing Cleeues & my Plantation in New Ingland, 1637.

With his to mee & Cleeues.

DEED FROM VINES TO WINTER.

[IN THE HANDWRITING OF THE REV. RICHARD GIBSON.]

I *Richard Vines* of *Sacoe* in *Newe-England*, haue giuen vnto Mr. *Jno. Winter*, for & in the behalfe of Mr. *Robert Trelawny* of Plymouth, merchant, his heires & Associats, Lawfull possession & seizen of two thousand Akcres of Land, next adioyning to a former *Pattent* granted vnto the said *Robert Trelawny* by the *President* & *Councel* of *Newe-England*, according to an order sent and directed vnto Capt. William Gorges & myselfe, from the Right worshipfull [Sir] *Fferdinando Gorges, Knight, Gouernor* of the Prouince of *Newe* [*Somersett*]*shire*. Witnesse my hand this laste daye of *June*, 1637. These two thousand Akcres to extend in Length from the Riuer of *Blacke-pointe* to the *Riuer* of *Cascoe*, & in bredth into the land according to proporc̃on not entrenching vppon any former grant.[1]

RICH: VINES.

in triumph his patent, and a commission which would set him high above his rival, Winter. Cleeve's patent bore date January 27, 1637, and his commission February 25. He reached home in May of the same year.

[1] The extent of this grant may be seen by consulting the accompanying map.

This Possession was delliuered in the presence of vs.

Thomas Purches.[1]
Edward Trelawny.
William Chappell.
Thomas Abby.
Geo: Newman.
Arthur Browne.
Arthur Mackworth.

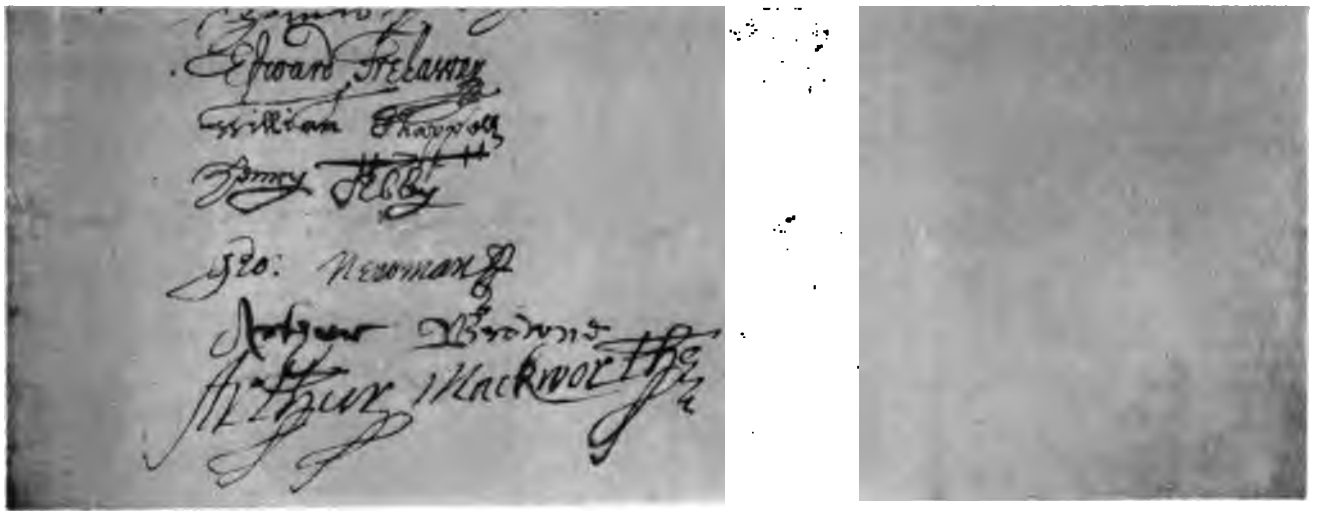
[Indorsed by Mr. Trelawny:]

The possession of 2000 Ack. of land granted to mee, & added to my former Pattent in New Ingland. 1637.

[Indorsed by Mr. Winter:]

The writeinge given me for the possession of the 2000 Akres of land which I am put in possession of.

[1] History preserves a few brief memorials of some of the men who witnessed this delivery to Winter. Thomas Purchas was the first settler in Brunswick, and probably came to this country as early as 1626, though testimony conflicts on this point. He was a kinsman of the Rev. Robert Jordan, and occupied many offices of trust and responsibility. He lived to the extreme age of a hundred and one years. For an interesting biography of him, *vide* Wheeler's History of Brunswick, p. 788. Edward Trelawny has been mentioned in a former note. William Chappell, Thomas Abby, and George Newman were probably traders along the coast, who had dropped anchor temporarily at Richmond's Island, which was then an important place for traffic. Abby and Newman probably belonged to Wenham, and this is probably the William Chappell who subsequently settled at New London, Conn. Arthur Browne, according to his own statement, made in court in 1640, was "bred a merchant from his youth up," and had lived in the country since 1633, or, in his own words, "these seven years or thereabout, in good reputation and credit." The title of *Mr.* Arthur Browne, sometimes given him, suggests that he was a man of some importance, and the few glimpses which we get of him in the uncertain light of the past strengthen the suggestion. He occupied about the same social position as that enjoyed by Arthur Mackworth, with whom he was associated by the Court in 1637 to compel John Cousins to make reparation to an Indian for wrongs which he had committed against him. He seems to have been in favor



DELIVERY OF POSSESSION FROM RICHARD VINES TO JOHN WINTER.

See page 105, et seq.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 8th of July, 1637.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

You may please to take notize of our prosedings. I haue formerly advized you by the way of Bristow & Barnestable. Now this is by Mr. Adam Horden of Barnestable, bound for England, & at present the Herculus[1] hath takin in all our fish & traine which God hath sent vs. We haue put abord of the fish that our 6 bootes did make at the plantation for yoar account 69 M 5 C 15 fishes, which did waigh 1179 Cintalls merchantable fish; more put abord 4 M 5 C 1 qr. 20 fishes of hake & haddocke, which did waigh 62 Cintalls; more of refuse fish 2 M 1 C 1 qr. 2 fishes, which did waigh 32 Cintalls; more of Cor fish 1 C 13 fishes qt. 17 Cintalls ½; more 16 hodgheds of traine, & 10 hodgheds ½ of pease. Of the fish which the 2 bootes Company made that Came in the Herculus of merchantable dry fish, 4 M 7 C 1 qr. 20 fishes, which did waigh 100 Cintalls; more of hake & haddocke 1 M 4 C 1 qr. 10 fishes, which did waigh 19 Cintalls; more of refuse fish 2 C 3 qr. 14 fishes, which did waigh 4 Cintalls; more of Cor fish 82 fishes, which did waigh 10 Cintalls ½; more 1 hodghed of traine, & 1 hodghed ½ of pease. I thinke we shall fill a hodghed of traine more amonge the 8 bootes Company, which by your bill of ladinge will appeare.

The fishing since the myddell of February hath proved very yll, & I desire (except you Cann provide a ship to Com in such season as shee may be heare by Chrismas) to forbeare sendinge a ship to make a voyage, for they will hardly quite Cost,[2] & thereis but litle hope of doinge good heare vpon fishinge

with the Winter party, and at the first session of Gorges's Court, in 1640, gave testimony adverse to Cleeve and in favor of Winter, but was appointed one of the arbitrators to settle the differences between the contending parties, and made a liberal but just award in favor of Cleeve. Of Mackworth, notice will be taken hereafter. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. pp. 73, 84. York Court Records, leaf 21, *et passim*. Folsom's Saco, pp. 51, 56.

[1] *Vide* Winthrop, I. 134.

[2] I. e. hardly requite or repay cost.

except we haue good plyable men, & such I lacke heare. I haue a Company of as trouble-som people as ever man had to do with all, both for land & sea. Our ordinary vitlinge which we haue had here-to-fore will not Content those men, for, as I Conceaue, the Company that Came with Narias Haukin hath brought all the rest to their lure, & I make a doubt wheare I shalbe in such a way for followinge our busines as we did before all these be Cleare. Then heare I haue no assistance from any that is heare with me; for Narias Haukin I haue ba[d] helpe of him for all this yeare for assistinge of me, but doth his worke which I sett him to do; but yf I am Imployed about any other busines the Company will do what the list for him, for he is vpon going away, & will say nothinge vnto them. Narias & the Company that Came with him will all go away now from the plantation, & will not serue out the tyme of their promise vpon their Covenant, which, yf they be not Called in question for yt, all the rest that shall Com after will take example by them & go away when the list. As far as I Can Conceaue these that ar desirous to be gonn would faine make a stryfe to make me take occasion to fall out with them, that they may worke them selues away by that meanes, or thinke to vrge me so far to turne them away, for now they ar heare the waigh not your Charge for bringinge them hyther. They think they Cann do them selues more benyfitt to be [masters] of them selues for fishinge or any thinge els which is heare to be donn in the Country, & for selling their fish at a greater prize. And for any that you send heare after, I desire that you will be pleased to vnderstand of their behavior, & binde them in a sumsion[1] of money to performe their promyse that they make with you. I thinke there be so many that goeth away from the plantation, that I shall not haue aboue 5 bootes Company left heare after they ar gonn. Som I haue hired heare for this last yeare, & their tymes wilbe out. The old Bickford, I send him home, for he is not a fytt man for a fisherman in this Country: all the winter when he should do

[1] An assumpsit; a form of agreement implying a forfeiture for non-fulfilment.

most good he is sickly & Cann do vs no servize. Our best plyer[1] that I had of a bootes maister, yt pleased God to take him from vs before Chrismas. His name [was] Peter Gullett. These two bootes Company that Came last haue made but a poore sommers worke, as you will perceaue by their fish they haue made. They ar all gathered in a head togeather heare, & I haue no Assistance. The thinke to do what the list, for heare is neather law nor goverment with vs about these partes to right such wrongs, & I am but on man. Our new barke[2] was lanched the 10th of June, but as yett no masts or yards made for her, nor her deck Calked; for since she was lancht our Carpenter hath wrought vpon the ship for the dispatchinge of her away. Shee will not be les then 30 tonnes. I do proportion her to be about that burden. Our Cattell proues very well; we haue 2 Calues of 2 of our English heffers that I brought out with me, & they ar heffer Calues, & I thinke we shall haue on more a moneth hence, & no more this sommer. Our gootes that I had out of the Bay proues very well, & so do them that ar aliue that Came in the Herculus. Ther was 11 landed, & within 7 or 8 dayes but 6 left aliue of them; those ar livinge styll. Our piggs do begin to Increase againe apace. We haue breed since November last about 120, & I praise God they proue very well as yett, but the breedinge of them in winter weare very Chargable[3] to vs. The first of July I was put in possession of 2000 akers of land more to Joyne to your patten. The extents therof is from the River Casko to the River Blacke Pointe;[4] but Mr. Vynes tells me that Mr. Joselin is to haue 1500 Akers aboue Captaine Cammecks patten, in the manner & forme as Captaine Cammecks is, which will Cause your land to be far vp in the River. You may please to Inquire yf yt be so granted vnto him or no.

Herin Inclosed I haue sent on of your bills of ladinge, for

[1] Worker. Applied nautically to one, it indicates a good navigator.

[2] The Richmond.

[3] Costly, or, more literally, burdensome. Cf. French *charger*, to load, to burden.

[4] This grant may be seen on the accompanying map.

the fish laden abord the Herculus, & by the Herculus I shall send you account what goods I haue sold, & account of disbursments for the plantation: by yt you will know what goods I haue heare vnsold. You may please not to send any goods but for the vse of the plantation house: as for strong shues, stockins, shurtes, & somm Cape Cloth & sutes of Cloth for servants, or for the men that liue heare, & som other nescessaries, as threed, leather, & thongs, sparrow bills[1] & bradds, & a dozen ½ of good houes; the last we had [are sold]. What goods I haue to sell heare to the planters is hard gettinge of payment for yt, for the beaver trade doth faile with them, & money heare is none to be gott, & very scant in the Bay. For the fish that is sold their I Cann Recover no money for any of yt, but the gootes & som broad Cloth that they tooke in trucke[2] for som fish sold, & heare that is still. Yf you Cann send som good sacke you may: that will sell; yf possible they Cann gett money or bever they will haue yt. Mr. Cleues hath gotten a patten from Syr Fardinando Georg for 1500 Akers of land from his house to the fales of the River of Casko, & is put in possession of yt by on Arthur Mackworth, which is by Syr Fardinando Georges order, as he saies, which as my selfe & other men that sees your patten Judge yt in the right of your old patten.[3] You may please to Advize Syr Fardinandy

[1] The meaning of sparables was given in a former note (*supra*, p. 37, note 4), but they were not described. They were small headless nails of brass or iron, and Randle Holme says were "nails to clout shoes withal."

[2] Skeat says that the origin of this word is unknown, but cites the French *troquer* and Spanish *trocar*, to swap or barter, which is the meaning here.

[3] This looks as though Winter was misleading his principal. How he could say to Trelawny that the land Cleeve was settled upon was "in the right of your old patten," is inexplicable upon any other supposition, as he had but a short time before carefully surveyed the territory as described in the "old patten," and sent home to Trelawny a description which does not include any portion of the promontory on the north side of Fore River, where Cleeve had made his home. The house he mentions as having been built a little above Cleeve must have been upon the Neck, and within the limits of Cleeve's grant, and the owner thereof would properly have been a tenant of Cleeve by virtue of his ownership of the land, and not on account of the governorship which Winter speaks of. The claim made by Winter to the territory upon which

George of yt, to know yf yt be so or no. Theris on that hath built a house a litle aboue Cleues[1] within your old patten, as I Conceaue, & Mr. Cleues tells him that he must be tennant vnto him, so that you ar like to be put out: for Syr Fardinando Georg hath made Cleues governor[2] of his province, as he reports: now he thinkes to wind all men to his will. He is now in the Bay, & hath bin this 10 dayes. When I was put in possession of the 2000 Akers he was not at home, I could not speake with him. Hereafter I shall Advize you more at large, when I heare of his prosedings. I shall send home no bever this yeare, for heare is litle or none to be gotten. I shall lay out much money heare this yeare for the vse of the plantation, as by your accounts will appeare. As for the goods that Came in the Herculus I haue receaved for the most part;

Cleeve had planted was wholly unjust, but was persisted in through Winter's life and that of his successor, Robert Jordan, his son-in-law.

[1] The first land known to have been granted by Cleeve was to George Lewis, in Back Cove.

[2] Cleeve's patent was dated January 27, 1637. In consideration of one hundred pounds and an annual quitrent, it gave him a tract of land "beginning at the furthermost point of a neck of land called by the Indians Machegonne, and so along the same westerly as it tendeth to the first falls of a little river issuing out of a very small pond, and from thence over land to the falls of Pesumsca, being the first falls in that river upon a strait line, containing by estimation from fall to fall as aforesaid near about an English mile, which, together with the said neck of land that the said George Cleeves and the said Richard Tucker have planted for divers years already expired, is estimated in the whole to be one thousand five hundred acres or thereabouts, as also one island adjacent to said premises, and now in the tenor and occupation of said George Cleeves and Richard Tucker, commonly called or known by the name of Hogg Island." On the 25th of February, 1637, Gorges also gave him a commission "for the letting and settling all or any part of his lands or islands lying between the Cape Elizabeth and the entrance of Sagadahock River, and to go into the main land sixty miles." Besides this important commission, he "brought a protection under the privy signet for searching out the great lake of Iracoyce, and for the sole trade of beaver, and the planting of Long Island by articles of agreement between the Earl of Sterling, Viscount Canada, and him." It is not surprising that Winter was alarmed at this sudden and unexpected elevation of his enemy, and should try by all the means at his command to procure an abbreviation of his power *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 65. Winthrop's Journal, I. 231. Williamson's Maine, I. 668. Sir William Alexander and American Colonization, Prince Society, ed. 1873, pp. 85, 86.

but som things weare not deliuered accordinge to the Invoyse, which fell short as by the particulers may appeare, & som thinges I haue more then was vppon the Invoyse; for those thinges that I haue receaved out of the Herculus I haue given the maister a receat for yt & for those.

These
To the worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this be
dd.
in Plymoth.
Per Mr. Adam Horden of
Barnestable, whom God preserue.

RICHMON ILAND, the 10th of July, 1637.

I referr you the former For those thinges that I haue receaved more then was vppon the Invoyze; som of the sider I haue sold, & do purpose to sell the most parte of yt. Theris great leaking; 2 hodgheds will hardly fill one; of somm of yt most ⅓ out, & so likwise the buttes. I haue not profitted the account of yt, but by the next, God willinge, I shall, and returne what money or bever I Cann gett. The particulers of those goods which fell shorte ar these: 4 C. 3 qr. of pitch, 4 pair of shues, on barvell;[1] the barrells of wyne, on wanted 7 Inches & the other wanted 3 Inches a pece; halfe an old hauser, a new pitch pott, 1 Jarr of oyle wanting, & on Jar of oyle not aboue a pottell in him. Trustrum Alger would pray you to pay vnto his wyfe the money that is due vnto him for his servize at this tyme: he is a quiett man, & to quiett to be amonge those rude fellowes that you sent to worke on the land. Steven Lapthorne[2] Complaines that he is a poore man,

[1] An apron of leather or oiled cloth. It is still used by fishermen on the coast of Maine, and still retains its old name among them, viz. a barvel.

[2] Stephen Lapthorne subsequently left the service of Winter and built a house on Cammock's grant, as appears in a complaint of Cammock against Winter. While Lapthorne was building upon the land he had obtained from Cammock, Winter went to the place and warned him off, telling him that he would pull his house down if he built it, although he had no shadow of a title to the land,

& would desire you to helpe his wyfe with somm money to mainetaine his Charge of Children: he hath promised me to be a pliable man in his business, but he is a very stubborne fellow heare. I am out for those men that Came in the Herculus both money and Clothes, for all the had so much money of you before the Came from home: the Came very badly Clothed. Georg Dearinge, the house Carpenter, takes the tyme of the beginninge of his 3 yeares servize to begin the first day he Came to yoar house, & will stay no longer to make out his 3 yeares servize; he proues but a stubborne lasy fellow. Peter Gullott died with vs the second of October, & what is Cominge to him for his tyme of servize I Cannot giue you [the] Just account, but by the next, God willinge, I hope I shall. For his portage[1] money from the 27th of May to the 2 of October, which is his tyme that he served with vs, you may please to giue to his wyfe, or to whom yt doth belonge. I haue given notyce of the sale of his Clothes, & I haue sent you the Inveltory of [them], & those that ar Crossed haue allowed yt out of their wages, as by the booke of accounts which I haue sent you by the Herculus will appeare. Mr. Chapples men desire to giue Mr. Gibson, our mynister, som money, & they haue yt not; but I do promise to pay it to him, & the promise to pay yt againe to you out of their wages, & in my letters by Mr. Chapple I haue sent you their names given me by Mr. Chapple, which ar those that giue yt. Andrew Hoffer hath receaued & allowed all his yeares wages, with the 50 shillings that I heare you haue paid his wyfe. I will Intreat you to take vp 29 shillings of Samson Jope, which he did owe vnto wyfe, & heare hath promised to allow yt vnto you, which her desire is to giue to my daughter Mary. More, I shall Intreat you to pay vnto my daughter Mary £10, which I will allow yt you vppon account. I haue sent home the bruer Thomas Samson,

as it was on the west side of the Spurwink, and clearly within the bounds of Cammock's patent. In the summer of 1640 Lapthorne returned to England, and we hear of him no more.

[1] This is the same word spelt by Winter (*supra*, p. 95) *portledge*, meaning the amount of a sailor's wages for a voyage.

which is very vnwillinge to do vs any servize; he is alwaies to hard labored & doth but litle worke. I had a doubt he would poyson som of men on tyme or other yf he had stayed heare with vs, for in his anger Cares not what spoile he makes, and will not be Commanded but when he list. He hath from me £5 11s. 7d., & £2 10s. before he Came to sea. With the adventure, & what his wyfe hath since I Came away, I know not. He is such a talkinge fellow that makes our Company worse then the would be; I had better be without him then with him, & I thinke I shall do so by more of them yf the be not quyetter then they haue bin. Mr. Chapple[1] Cann Advize you at full of all their Carriage in the house, & what trouble I haue with them. I haue sent you the accounts of our mens wages by the Herculus; herin you shall receaue the account of disbursments, & the wrytinge given me for the possession of the 2000 Akers of land added more vnto your patten. Edward Fishcocke is hear with vs, & I do receave him vppon the termes that he was heare before, to serue out his tyme of his absence from the plantation. Narias Haukin & the Company that Came with him ar gon from the plantation, so that I shall now lacke on to go maister in our new barke, & I doubt she will ly still for want of a maister to go in her. Edward Fishcocke is no fitt man to go in her, I thinke, therfor I shall desire you to send an honest man by our supply to go in her to keepe her doinge, & he neade be a good plyer[2] for this cost,[3] or for els where you will giue order to send her. Ther be so many of our men gon that I thinke we shall hardly make so many fishermen to keepe 6 bootes to sea. I thinke we shall be 40 men at lest heare in all the plantation: you may please to order our supply accordingly; for provision, hookes, lines, & leads will spend a pace with vs. The shorkes[4] doth trouble vs much. You shall nead to send 5 new netts; our netts the last yeare did prouve very bad, & but few of them will serue another yeare, nor our Roodes.[5] [There] is

[1] William Chappell. *Vide antea*, p. 106, note 1.
[2] I. e. navigator.
[3] Coast.
[4] Sharks.
[5] Anchor ropes.

nothinge gotten by sendinge Roodes of old stufe; [those we] haue vsed a whole yeare ar better then the Roods we had this yeare; our men hardly trust to ride by them. We shall want pitch & nailes & bootes Iron works & [bootes] mourings for another yeare. You know most of our provisions will but last out for a yeare for our fishing trade. I haue heare neare about 4 C. hodgheds of salt in all, 294 Receaved out of the Herculus, & I haue Charged bills vpon you for the Companys third at 10s. per hodghed. Salt is sold heare from the ships now that haue left salt at 18s. per hodghed. I shall Intreat you to send me 40 yards of good doulis[1] of 3 quarters ½ quarter broad for myne owne vse. You may please to send a draught of your patten vnto Sir Fardinando George, such as you sent vnto me, which I thinke will agree with yt Indefferently. I will Intreat you to pay vnto Thomas Woods, the sergant, 20 shillings, which is for our salues[2] that I brought out with me, & place it to account, & I pray send me as much more by the next yeare as will Come to 20s. more. So not having els to Advize you with at present, but leaue you to God's protection, I end & rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WINTER.

My wyfe[3] desires to be remembbred to your selfe & your wyfe.

To his frind, Mr. Robert
Trelawny, merchant,
this be dd.
in Plymoth.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]

Richmonds Iland, 1637.
Jno Winter, rd the
18th of August.

[1] The coarse linen of Brittany.

[2] These salves, purchased of Thomas Woods, the *surgeon*, were particularly needed by the fishermen for their chapped hands, bruises, etc.

[3] This is the first time John Winter mentions his wife, yet she probably came out with him the year before, arriving May 24, 1636.

FAC-SIMILE OF ONE OF JOHN WINTER'S LETTERS.

See page 116.

[Memorandum by R. Trelawny on the back of this letter:]

150£	barke.
100	Victells.
100	Wages.
280	loading.
630	

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 29th July, 1637.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

My last was by Mr. Adam Horden of Barnestable, wherin I Advised you of how all busines did go with vs at that tyme. Now this goeth into the Bay, but by what ship yt will pass as yet I know not. Mr. Gibson is now going into the Bay to se somm of his Country folkes. Since my last I haue spoken with Mr. Cleues, which was the 26th of July. Then he Came to our house to se our patten, which he did: but yet he will not acknowledge that you haue any right to the land wheare now he dwelleth. Neyther will Syr Fardinando Gorge, yt should seme by his grant that he hath given him. He shewed me [his] patten that Sir Fardinando Gorge hath granted him, & is for 1500 Akers of land from his house & so vp the bay & River of Casko aboue the falles about ½ a mile or more as he pretends.[1] I haue given him warninge to departe betwixt this & Myhellmas, for his answere is to me he will not be your tennant. I haue deliuered him your letter, [to] which he doth promise to returne you an answere by the first; & he tells me he is desirous to haue an answere from Sir Fardinando George & your selfe by the first, to know the right of the pattens to whom it doth belong, & is desirous to haue all things stande as yt is before he haue an answere. This 26th day of present he served me with a warrant to appeare before the Kinge the 11th of October next, to answere for the wronges that he doth alleadge for puttinge him away from the house at Spurwinke:

[1] *Vide* map opposite page 63.

therefore I will Intreat you to examyne this to know how yt standeth. I shall be very sorry to bringe my selfe into any danger of the Kings lawes, for at present I know not how to gett passage for England, the tyme beinge so far past, and yf I should Com away from the plantation all your busines heare will be Overthrowne, for I haue not any heare with me to order the busines that is heare to be donn, not 3 dayes yf that I am lacke[1]; therefore I am in a streat[2] & in a troublesom busines heare. Mr. Cleues tells me that Sir Fardinando Gorge dothe take yt vpon him to take somme Course heare for the endinge of this Controversy by 3 Indeferent[3] men, & he saies that Sir Fardinando Gorge hath written you a letter to that effect, wherof he shewed me the Coppye of yt, as he saies, for yt was first sent to him open to se how he liked yt. I do desire to know how I shall be freed from Cleues for his first house before I enter vpon his second; & though I haue given him warning to departe, I am desirous to liue quiett heare amonge the neyghbores heare about, yf I may, Consideringe we liue heare amonge the heathens.

Now for our prosedings heare at the plantation, I haue not much to Advize you with at present, but refer you to my former sent by severall Convenience. I praise God our Cattell, gootes, & hodges proves very well with vs, & in good likinge; but the wolues[4] do trouble vs much at our house at the maine amonge our swine, & kills vs many, yet we haue alwaies a man to attend them. I Could wish that you Could procure me one of those doggs that they haue in Ireland for killing the woulues.

[1] Absent. Literally, wanting from home.

[2] Strait, difficulty.

[3] Impartial

[4] "The Wolfes are of divers coloures: some sandy coloured, some griselled, and some black. Their foode is fish, which they catch when they passe up the rivers into the ponds to spawne at the spring time. The Deare are also their pray, and at summer, when they have whelpes, the bitch will fetch a puppy dogg from our dores to feede their whelpes with. The skinnes are used by the Salvages, especially the skinne of the black wolfe, which is esteemed a present for a prince there." *Vide* New English Canaan, Force, p. 54.

For fishinge we haue but litle since the Herculus departed, which was the 8th of this moneth. The bas ar very scant this yeare; we take very few more then we eate. I haue provided six bootes to goe to sea Indefferent well mand, yf our bootes maisters do proue Carefull, which I much doubte. Your man Vyvion is Run away from the plantation, & I do beleue he will gett to the westward in the Bay, & will gett into som of the ships of London that ar bound for the Straites. I haue written by Mr. Gibson into the Bay to learne yf he be their. George Dearinge,[1] the house Carpenter, is gonn from vs, & saies his tyme is out: he went from the plantation the 10th of this moneth. I haue not his Covenant to shew what tyme he is to serue. Yf his tyme be not out, I shall Intreat you to advize me of yt that he may be questioned, for that others may take example by yt, or els every on herafter will go at his pleasure. Our Corne in our old ground is in very good likinge, but that which is in our new ground very poore Corne, & so it hath bin alwaies heretofore in all the new ground which we haue broken vp. We sowed an aker of pease, & most of the seed did proue ill; but those pease which did grow will yeld good Increase: therefore we shall want pease for all our next yeares provision. We are now at the plantation 47 persons in all, & 16 ar gon away with your brother; we weare in all before the ship departed 63, besides the 2 men that ar dead.

[1] Of George Deering little is known. Southgate says that he can find no account of him whatever. We learn from this letter that he was one of Winter's men, as so many of the early settlers in Scarborough and vicinity prove to have been, and a house carpenter by trade. He subsequently removed to Blue Point, and settled near Foxwell and Watts, where he doubtless died, as we find his widow Elizabeth was married to Jonas Bayley, who lived in the vicinity, and who was so attached to her that, in his will many years after, although he had a second wife living, he directed that he should be buried by her side, "In the Oarchard by my house." George Deering left a son, Roger. The Deerings in this vicinity are probably descendants through Roger, a grandson, who, upon the breaking out of the Indian war, fled to Kittery, but subsequently returned and settled in the place where his ancestors lived and labored. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 384; Ibid. III. 24. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I. 143; II. 33. Early Records of Maine, State copy, II. 375.

Narias Haukin is short of account with me £17 for the vse of the plantation, & £20 he hath receaved in the Bay for the owners & Company for fish that was sold, & saies yt is out all in depts, but I doubt yt: heare he had nothing left but 5 or 6 hodgheds of salt that he bought of the Bastable man to pay him the next yeare. He tells me he will pay yt shortly, but I doubt yt. He is gonn to an Iland that is but a leage from vs, & their doth purpose to keep on fishinge with Sander Freythy & his brother. They are 8 in all, & keep two bootes to sea, & yf he do not pay me I do purpose to season[1] vpon that he hath, yf he keepe on fishinge: I hope he will pay yt well Inough. I shall Intreat you to send 20 or 30 pair of yarning gloues,[2] & 20 pair of halings hands[3] for the servants, which ar fishermen. So not havinge els to trouble you with at present, I end & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

To the worshipfull
Robert Trelawny,
merchant, this be dd.
in
Plymouth.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]

Richmonds Iland, 1637.
Jno. Winter, Rd. the 9th
of Nouemb.

[1] To seize. *Vide* Halliwell, *in loco.*

[2] Gloves made of yarn. Webster gives the word *yarnen*, "A pair of *yarnen* stocks."

[3] Haling or hauling hands are fingerless gloves, usually of coarse yarn, with the palms sometimes fortified with leather; they are still used by fishermen to protect their hands when hauling their lines. It seems strange that they have escaped the notice of lexicographers.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

[Apparently a Contemporary Copy.]

RICHMOND ILAND, the 20th September, 1637.

WORSHIPFULL SIR:—

I haue formerly aduised you by sundry Conueances, and my last was the 10th August, wherein I aduised you how Cleues hath vsed me and others here in this Country. Since my last wee receaued the loss of two men which were drowned; the boate ouersett att sea bearinge toemuch saile, filled his boate that shee sunke Downe right, as the boat master reports, which was taken vp by one of our other boates beeinge neare [at hand] but swimminge a great while, hauinge one of his oares [to] succour him. The boates masters name is Richard Myle.[1] The 2 men that weare Drowned was my saruant Ropus and one Jno. Roberts, a younge man. Our fishinge here proues very bad since the Herculis departed: wee haue not taken aboue fiue thousand fish one and other, and that very smale. Here hath been very few mackrell taken this season, neuer so few since I knew this Country. I am very doubtfull I shall not gett baite for the winter fishinge except the herringe doe staye with vs. This 3 or 4 nights wee haue 3 or 4 hundred herringe in a boate adrift, and some a hundred mackrell in adrift,[2] but very few by Day with theire flots. I could wish you

[1] This name appears elsewhere in these papers as Richard Nyle, and in the early records was transformed to Naly. Richard Nyle, or Naly, subsequently settled in Kittery, where he was living in 1669. In this year he was disfranchised for being a Quaker, as appears from the following curious record: "That whereas it appeared to this Court that the Towne of Kittery hath acted Contrary to law in that at theyre said Towne meeting hath made Choise of Mr. Nickhollus Shapligh, James Heard, & Richard Naly, being Quakers, they are dismist from that trust of Townesmen." *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. II. p. 164.

[2] I. e. with a drag or drift net. Only sail enough is kept on a boat to keep her moving, and thus the net is kept open and slowly drawn through the water. By "theire flots" he means floating stationary nets. They were buoyed by cork floats and secured by moorings.

would send vs some pilchards[1] per the first Conueance for baite. Att present wee haue not aboue ½ C. fish in a boute, one with the other, and very smale: I pray God send itt better. Our Barke is lyke to lye still this winter for want of an honest man to goe in her. Edward fish Cocke[2] is noe fisherman, and besides his sight Doth faile him much. Our boates masters need to [be] pliable men; for the most parte of them Came here for midship men,[3] but doe as much seruice as those that Came for boats masters. They are not well acquainted with this ffishinge. This Country needs, as the fishinge prooues, good pliable boats masters and good fisher men.

Our Corne this yeare will be late before itt be ripe, an[d] I am doubtfull the frost will take some of itt before itt be ripe. Our peas proue very ill here with vs this yeare; wee haue hardly soe many as wee did sow; but they are very good, those which wee haue, which is not aboue 2 bushells, and I did sow 3 bushells, of which grew very few. But I think the pease weare nought[4]; I did sow 5 bushells in all; they proue in most places in this Country this yeare very well, and so I hope they will with vs here after in some other ground. Inglish graine prooues very well in all this Country where itt is sowen. Our Cattell and Goates prooue very well here vpon the Iland; wee lost none younge nor old. Our piggs prooue well allso, but wee haue lost many by the woolues[5]; wee haue lost 50 that

[1] It seems strange that Winter should ask Trelawny to send him bait, when all writers speak of the great abundance of fish of all sorts suitable for bait to be taken on the New England coast.

[2] The manner in which this name is written looks as though the "grave and discreet" John Winter intended to indulge in a bit of humor. The word *cock* was humorously used at this time to express a self-sufficient person.

[3] "To every Shallop belong four fishermen, a Master or Steersman, a Midshipman, and a Foremast-man, and a shore man who washes it out of the salt and dries it upon hurdles pitcht upon stakes breast high, and tends their Cookery." Josselyn's Two Voyages, p. 161.

[4] Worthless; bad.

[5] When Winter returned from his visit to England the year before, having left Narias Hawkins in charge of the plantation, he wrote home concerning the pigs and goats, that "they say some the Indians have killed, and the wolves have killed some other, but how it is I know not," implying a doubt in his own mind. Upon this slight foundation Trelawny bases his charge against

wee know of, for they weare marked. But now wee lost none, except one Doe straggell from his Consorts[1]; for our herdsman hath brought our piggs now to ffollow him wheare euer he goes; wee haue att present old and younge betwixt 90 and 100, but the most parte but 6 moneths old, and some 7 @ 8 monethes old.

Our people all in health att present, and liue a greate deale quietter in the howse then they did before those other wente away: I meane Naryas Hawkinge and the Company that wente away when he did, which I haue formerly aduised you of. So not hauinge else att present to aduise you of, I end and rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WYNTER.

I haue gotten your man Jno. Vyuion againe; whoe doth promise to proue an honest man here after.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

SYR:—

You write of 3 hodgheds sider Mr. Chapple[2] sold. I haue receaved for 2 of them £5, but on hodghed is yt to pay for, but I am promised payment for yt spedily. By the next I shall send the account of all the sider sold & other goods, when I haue Counted with our men. I haue 3 hodgheds aquavite yt to sell, which will sell this winter. The Fortune, Mr. James Holman, arrived heare the 10th of May. From him I haue receaved the goods accordinge to the Invoyce, except 1 pair of

Cleeve, that he had incited the Indians to destroy his cattle. The men left in charge were doubtless glad to account for the loss, which might be charged to their neglect, by laying it to the Indians, and it required but a step more to charge a neighbor as unconciliatory as Cleeve with having incited them to the wrong. Winter, however, seems to find the wolves a sufficient cause for the destruction of his pigs and goats, though he had procured the passage of a law against Indians who should destroy them.

[1] Companions.

[2] William Chappell, the same person mentioned on page 106, note 1.

shues wantinge, 2 lb. of twine, & milke pannes, but on of them hole, the rest broken in the Caske. Receaved out of the provision of vittells sent abord 3 hodgheds of beare, 1 hodghed of beafe, 6 M. 7 C. 1 qr. of biskett. All the old Rope you sent for bootes mouringes will serue to moure but 2 bootes, & I know not how I shall gett mourings for them. Every boote doth vse 2 or 3 & 20 fathem of rope for a mouringe at home, besides his Roode. I Receaved but 2 old topsaile sheates & on old shroud for mourings, & it is a good mouring that will last a yeare. Theris in the Invoyce sett downe a bagg Containes & saies not what yt is, & a barrell Containes & specifieth nothing what is in him; but I Can find no such bagg nor barrell. I haue loden abord the Fortune these goods followinge: forty nyne thousand two hundred & sixty fishes, Containe 819 Cintalls of merchantable Cod; on thousand nynety four fishes, Containe 13 Cintalls of dry hake & haddocke; 3 hodgheds of traine, & ten hodgheds of peas[1]: wherof their is 126 Cintall betwixts the deckes, which is as much as she Can stow & stow yt well; & I thinke we haue near about 300 Cintalls left; & since our traine was Carred abord we haue gathered almost a hodghed; all our winter fish but litle traine. We not made at present not aboue 40 Cor fishes, which is made since the rome was fitted in the Fortune. Receaved a pece of hauser out of the Fortune which doth waigh 1 C weigh, which is not so good as the rope you sent for mourings. I desire you will be pleased to pay the owner for yt. The maister hath from me a new line for a soundinge line not paid for. The maister hath now for his vittelinge for his voyage a tonn of beare, 3 hodgheds of bread, almost a hodghed of beafe, 3 Cintall of refuse fish, & 5 hodgheds of water. Their ship is litle leake, & the grudge[2] much that they haue so few men, & your servant Chapple will not stay heare, so he is to Come home in this ship. The Samuell not yett arrived. God send her safe & in season to go for

[1] It would seem from this that quite a business was done in raising peas, since Winter could ship ten hogsheads besides what was necessary to reserve for the use of the plantation.

[2] Grumble. *Vide* Halliwell, *in loco*.

the Newfoundland, for I am doubtfull we shall not recover[1] aboue halfe her ladinge, yf we haue so much. Heare is now taken 2 C fish in a boote but out 2 daies for yt, & som do lade in this tyme, & somm a C fish, which Commonly falles for our partes among our old loyterers,[2] which I doubt will never be better; & the tymes heare after wilbe yll to make dry fish. I haue treated with Sander Freythy about his fish, but he yett puts me of & saies he will Com for England, & doth purpose to go to a markett with yt himselfe, & for to serve out his tyme, his answere is his tyme is out, will serue no longer. I do heare they haue hand mylls[3] made in England that goeth with stones, that will grind English Corne, wheat, & barley. I shall desire you would be pleased to send me on of them by the first Convenience; for our steele mylls ar worren so smoth the will not grind but very sparingly. The ar 4 dayes to grind a hodghed of malt & I cannot [get] them mended heareabout. Theris Cominge to Peter Gullet for his share of fish while he lived with [us] 38 s., which I desire yt be paid to the party yt doth belonge. He lived heare with vs after our arrivall heare, from the 24th of May to the second of October. I wrote to you the last yeare whether you did promise Mr. Gybson to be heare with vs on halfe the yeare & the other halfe away. I desire to heare your answere by the first Convenience. He is now, as I heare say, to haue a wyfe, & wilbe married very shortly vnto on Mr. Lewes Daughter of Sacco.[4] So not havinge els to Advize you with at present, I end & rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WINTER.

[1] Obtain. I. e. she would not obtain over half a load of fish if she were late in reaching the banks of Newfoundland.

[2] Idlers.

[3] The mills with which they ground their grain were much like our coffee-mills, though larger.

[4] Thomas Lewis, the associate of Captain Bonython in the patent granted them, lying between Cape Elizabeth and Cape Porpoise, "a gentleman," says Folsom, "of more than ordinary standing." Gibson married his daughter, Mary Lewis, shortly after the date of this letter, as may be seen by an epistle addressed by Gibson to Governor Winthrop in January, 1638[9]. *Vide* Mass. Hist. Coll., 5th Ser., Vol. I. pp. 267 *et seq.*

To the Right Honorable
Robbert Lord Trelawny,
m'chant, p'sent
In
Plymouth.

Apparently not Winter's Handwriting.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
New Ingland, 1638.
Jno. Winter, Rd. the
30th of July.

RICHARD GIBSON TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMOND ILAND, 11th June, 1638.

WORSHIPFULL SIR,—

And my honored friend: I Comend mee kindely vnto you, wishing your health. I haue receyued from you 2 letters, one by John Dennes and thother by James Howman; by both which I vnderstand that you are willing I should stay att your plantation, and liue amongst your people, as hitherto. And as for that Land you purpose to allott mee, I do thanke you for your louing proffer, but truly the quantity is to small by halfe. Men Do not Sitt Downe here but upon three times more then they Can hope to vse. The Scituation also wilbe so farr into the land that there wilbe no passage to & from it in the winter season. The rent must be exceeding small if I have it. Never minister paid rent in thes Land before mee, but have houses built for them, & the Inheritance given them withall.[1] I haue spoke to Mr. Winter of it, but he hath not had leasure to do any thing yett: I feare he will not sett mee out such land as wilbe

[1] "The publique worship is in as faire a *meeting house* as they can provide, wherein, in most places, they haue beene at great charges." *Vide* Lechford's Plain Dealing, p. 43; also pp. 48 *et seq.* A chapel and parsonage with fifty acres of land were furnished him at Portsmouth. *Vide* Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, Vol. I. p. 111.

Comodious for my vse. How so euer it fall out, for your loue I thanke you. Concerning my Continuance, I never purposed but to stay out my time I Covenanted for, and afterwards, if you thinke mee fitt for your Service, I shalbe as willing to it as formerly: because you was my patron into these parts, and I hope to enioy Gods blessing vnder you. But the truth is, I haue promised my selfe to them at Saco 6 moneths yearely hence forth; and further then 6 moneths I cannot serve you after my time is out. Your people here were willing to haue allowed me £25 yearely out of their wages, so I would Continue amongst them wholly. And I was glad of the meanes; and thought that I had Done God & you good Service in bringing them to that minde, where they might haue bene brought further on. But Mr. Winter opposed it, because hee was not so sought vnto[1] as he expected. Surely here arr no Such Scandalls & reports through my miscarriage passing here, nor haue not bene, I suppose, as it seems vnworthy people haue filled your towne withall. It is not in my power what other men thinke or speake of mee, yett it is in my power by Gods grace so to liue as an honest man & a minister, and so as no man shall speak euill of mee but by Slanndering, nor thinke amisse but by too much credulity, nor yett aggrieue mee much by any abuse. Those villaynes, though void of grace, would haue bene ashamed to haue spoken such a word Ever, and deserued rather to be punished then to haue been creditted. But my owne Testimony is nothing: you may, if you please, heare of them that haue bene here or Come from hence, if they haue knowne or heard of any such drinking as you talke of. I had rather be vnder ground then discredit[2] either your people or plantatiō, as you belieuing idle people suppose I doe. If you haue any jealousy[3] this way (so doubtfully you write) I thinke it best you hold of & proceed no further with mee either in Land or Service: and if it be so it

[1] Sought to = *solicited*, says Halliwell. Perhaps *consulted* better conveys the meaning.

[2] Disgrace.

[3] Suspicious fear or apprehension.

is best so to doe. I take it the worse because these Clamours haue both Lost mee the increase of my wages, and what moneys for my setting forth and wages hither which is due vnto mee both by bargayne (pt att least) and promised by your Letter dated 30th November, 1636, where unto I referr you. How euer wee are some times stript of these outward Comforts as credit, preferrment, good name, because wee seeke them in the streame, in the arme of flesh, forgetting the Fountayne & Creator. It shall neuer do me hurt more then this to make mee looke more narrowly to my wayes.

The Samuell is not yett Come. Mr. Dennis hath made a singular Industryous voyage, farr beyond ours, and noe man can finde the cause of the difference. Corne thriues not in the ground. Like to be a deare yeare. Mr. Sargeant, I thinke, will prooue ā honest mā, & his people all are in peace, & ours too now. The gouernment of your plantation in case of necessity for a short time I will accept, euen to the neglecting of my owne buisines, & Do my best for you faithfully, but not to be charged with any thing accidentall. I desire to do you service, for I loue and honor you; but I cannot endure the want of any thing which is myne, though never so litle, for I Come farr & take a great deale of paynes, & haue small wages, & was cast downe much with those Duynkerkers.[2] I pray you pardon

[1] Stephen Sargent. Like most of Winter's men he remained in the country. He appears to have been a man of somewhat higher social standing than others of the colony at the Island, as he had two servants in his employ; and Winter, in one of his letters home, speaks as though more was expected of him than of others. It is quite probable that he lived at Saco till about 1670, and that Edward and John were his sons. We find him serving on a jury of inquest on the 22d of December, 1670, at Saco. If he is the Stephen mentioned by Savage as living in Boston in 1670, he must have removed thither and had several children born to him between that date and 1677, when we lose sight of him. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. III. p. 436. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. IV. p. 18. Folsom's Saco, p. 179.

[2] The Dunkirkers were great bugbears to people leaving the old country. Dunkirk formed part of the Spanish Netherlands, and their ships cruised off the English coast in the track of commerce. Higginson says: "Passing Dover we saw six or seven sail of Dunkirkers wafting after us." And Dudley: "By this ship" (the Lion of Bristol)

the ill wrytinge of this Letter, I did not thinke the shippe had been in such hast. God Almighty blesse you and prosper your waye: and I my selfe will both pray & endeuour the good of them what I Can.

Yours euer to be Commanded,

RICHARD GIBSONN.

I shall wryte to Mr. Redford by the next, for he is much shaken for feare of my drinking.

To the Worshipfull and
my honoured friend,
Robert Trelawny,
of
Plimmonth,
Merchant.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
New Ingland, 11th June, 1638,
Ric: Gibson, Rd. the
30th of July.

JOHN AMMIRIE[1] TO TRELAWNY.

MR. TRELAWNYE:—

Sir, my beast Serves remembred vn to your Worshipp. Sir, I have made bould to Write vn to you thease lines, to giue

"we understood of the fight of three of our ships and two English men-of-war coming out of the Straits, with fourteen Dunkirkers, upon the coast of England, as they returned from us in the end of the last summer." *Vide* Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts, pp. 218, 330. Sainsbury, p. 445, *et passim*.

[1] John Ammirie, or Emery, was Winter's cooper. The following is from the cooper's orders of 1648, in which the necessity of employing at the Island a regular cooper "sworne for that seruis," will be seen: "For the paking of fish and flesh: it is the order in England, at Yermouth, no fisher man was to pake his fish for the marchnt: they pakt them at sea to

your Worshipp to vnderstand that Mr. Winter hath Charged me a leaven pound vpon A Counte that I reaseiued of you bee fore my Comminge heare. Sir, maye it please you to vnder stand that I reaseiued bute 3 pound of you When I Sealed my Couenant with you, and 5 pound that Wase due to Nicholas Drue and to John Thorne, Which I Thought you had payed them thirtie or fortie Shilings yearlie. If your Worshipp hath payed them all, I reast my sealfe much thankfull vn to you, and I would in treate you to seand me Worde howe it stands by the neaxt Shipp; and, Sir, I by Mr. Winter vnderstand that youre Worship hat payed my Wife Sume munie, and I knowe note what it is for. I Could neaver have a letter from my freands sinse I Came a waye, theare fore I would in treate your Worship to seand me word how it Stands with me. And I reast

Your Saruante to Command in what I maye,

JOHN AMMIRIE.

From RICHMAN ILAND, the
2th Daye of Juli, 1638.

These to be deliuered to Mr.
Robeart Trelawnye,
Marchant, in
Plimouth,
in Deavon.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]

Richmond Iland, 1638.
Jno Amer, Rd. the 6th of Sept.

saue them, but when they com to be pakt for the marchant or for a market, ther wer coopers sworne for that seruis: and non wer acounted marchentable but such as they pak." The writer of this letter did not long remain in the country, but returned to England.

A WITNESS OF POSSESSION

OF 2,000 ACRES OF LAND ON THE NORTHWEST SIDE OF THE RIVER OF BLACK POINT, BY JOHN WINTER, FOR THE USE OF ROBERT TRELAWNY, ON THE 12TH DAY OF JULY, ANNO 1638.

WHERAS Richard Vines of Saco did on the last daye of June, Anno 1637, for and in the Name of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight Gouernour of the province of New Sommersettshire,[1] & by Order from him, hath giuen & deliuered vnto *John Winter, for the vse of Robert Trelawnye* of Plymouth, Merchant, his heires & assosiattes, lawfull possesion & seisin of two thousand Acres of Land, next adioyinge to a former patent Graunted vnto the said Robert by the preseden[t] & Counsell of New England, Extendinge in Length from the Riuer of Casco to the Riuer of Blacke Poynte, nott Entrenchinge vppon any former Graunt.[2]

We, vnder written, do now witnesse that on the 12th day of July, Anno 1638, the said John Winter did, in the Name & by order from the Said Robert Trelawnye, enter into & take possession of one Necke of land, on the Northwest side of the Riuer of the said Black Poynte, part wherof is in the occupation of John Mills,[3] and which hee now possesseth as part of the said two thousand Acres so as it do nott Entrench vppon any former or lawfull Graunt. Giuen at the place possessed, the day & yeare aboue written.

Witneses hereof are
Richard Gibsonn,
Richard Foxwill,[4]
Henry Watts,[5]
John Mills.[6]

[1] The province of New Somersetshire comprised the territory lying between the Piscataqua and Kennebec Rivers, extending into the main land to the great lakes and river of Canada, including the islands along the seaboard. It was named by Sir Ferdinando in honor of his native county. Saco was at this time the most flourishing town within its limits.

[2] *Vide* map opposite page 63.

[3] John Mills's farm was on Winnock's Neck, so called. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. III. p. 70.

[4] Richard Foxwell is supposed by Folsom to have come from Exeter in

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]

A possession of 2000 Akers of land, deliured me in New Ingland by Mr. Vynes, by an Order from Sir Fard: Gorges. 1637 & 1638.

Devonshire, or from that vicinity; and by Savage as early as 1631. He married Sarah, daughter of Captain Richard Bonython, and removed from Saco, where he first settled, to his father-in-law's grant at Blue Point (which was then considered a part of Black Point and so called), in 1636. He was a member of the "General Assembly of Lygonia" in 1648, was a Commissioner of the town in 1664 and 1668, and "Clerk of the Writs" for Scarborough in 1658 and 1665, but declined the office when offered him three years later. He was an industrious and influential man, and lived for forty years on his estate at Blue Point, rearing a numerous family, and died in 1676 or 1677, having passed the allotted age. An interesting story of him will be found in Josselyn's Voyages, page 23. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. III. pp. 17 *et seq.* Folsom's Saco, p. 116. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. II. p. 198. Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. III. p. 342, *et passim.*

5 Henry Watts appears to have been an active and influential man. He was one of the first settlers at Blue Point, having settled there in company with Richard Foxwell in 1636. For several years these two friends were the only inhabitants there. Watts was evidently an aggressive man, and restive under the ecclesiastical rigor which was making itself felt in the most isolated hamlets. Indeed, he so far disregarded public sentiment as to offend by "carrying of bords" on the Sabbath, and only a week after the date of this deposition was presented for this offence with Freythy, and fined therefor. With Robert Jordan, the Episcopal minister of Spurwink, he naturally came into collision, Jordan having been the means, perhaps innocently, of bringing about a temporary separation between him and his wife, the latter probably being a churchwoman and not in sympathy with her husband's free ways of thinking. Although he was frequently presented to the Court for neglect of public worship, he was made a member of the General Assembly of the Province of Lygonia in 1648, and a Commissioner under Massachusetts in 1658 and 1659, and in the latter year he also held the office of constable. The commissioners associated with him were Josselyn, Jordan, Cleeve, and Neal, who, feeling themselves scandalized at his free manner of speaking, took the usual course at that time and "presented" him to the Court therefor, and in the following year he was not reappointed. He was, however, a Commissioner in 1661 and 1662; but though chosen by his townsmen in 1664, the General Court refused to allow him a commission. Watts held important offices for many years, and appears to have faithfully discharged the duties appertaining to them. He was living in 1685, it is stated by Savage, at the age of seventy-one; while Folsom states, without giving his authority, that "he was living in 1684, over eighty years of age." The date of his death is unknown.

6 John Mills, after the breaking up of the business at Richmond's Island,

ARTHUR GILL[1] TO TRELAWNY.

SER:—

May it plese you to vnderstand yt I haue Receued your Letter, whering you write yt I should Receue a former to which you did Refeere me, ye which I did not, & in Case thereof I doe not knowe your mind as much as I doe desier. Consering ye bilding of your shipe, & for ye drauft you sent me & sead I should not deffer a inch from it, it is impossebell, for ther is noe scakell[2] vpon it wherby to knowe ye proporshons of any thinge, nore noe shepe[3] of ye mould, which is ye greatest pinnt of all; & for ye vpper worke, it is not proporshonabell nore ship shapenn.[4] This is true: I will make it apure[5] soe, if acation[6] shall [be had], before ye best artis[7] in England. Ye draft I haue sent you againe by ye Master of ye Samell, for I Can make noe vse of it, & I will desier you to keepe it before such tyme as it sh[all] plese God yt I shall Come home to make it apear[e] true. Mr. Wynter doeth knowe your mind what manor & what proporshon you will haue your shipe bilt,

continued to reside in the vicinity. That he was not in harmony with the ecclesiastical spirit which prevailed, is evident from such entries as the following in the early court records, viz.: "Wee Indite John Mills of Bla: Poynt, in his Majesty's behalfe, for absenting himselfe from ye publique worshipe of God on the Lords dayes." His family appear to have partaken of their father's spirit of opposition to Church authority, for, upon presentation of John, James, Sarah, and Mary, in 1671, Sarah told the court that they worshipped "devills and not God," and Mary, that their ministers were "not ministers of God, but ministers of ye letter, and not of ye spirit." Sarah was often before the court for improper conduct. John Mills died in 1673, as letters of administration were granted upon his estate in October of that year. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, II. 206, 239; Ibid., III. 73, *et passim*.

[1] Arthur Gill first settled in Dorchester, but subsequently removed to Boston, where he followed his trade of a shipwright. In 1654 he returned to England, probably on a visit, as he left his family here, and died there. His descendants in this country were numerous.

[2] Scale.

[3] Shape.

[4] Shipshape.

[5] Appear.

[6] Occasion.

[7] Artist, in the sense of artisan.

& I pray dout not but you shall haue as good Condishonabell[1] shipe, & as good stoufe put in her & according to your mind, as you will desier; for if you will trust me with bilding of her, you may for better trust me with draing[2] of ye draft. Ser, I will desier you yt you will be plesed to paye yt monyes which is my due for my wages to my wyfe, which is 13 pound 9 shillings 6 pencs, by acount with Mr. Wynter. And soe I Rest, with my harty thankes for yt loue & kindnes which I haue found from you, & my dealy prayers to God to blese you.

Your poore seruant to Command to his power,

ARTHUR GILL.

From RICHMON ILAND, in New England,
ye 17 of July, 1638.

To ye worshipfull
Robert Trelawneay,
marchant, in Plemoeth,
giue these.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
New Ingland, 1638.
Art: Gill, Rd. the 24th
of Sept.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 30th of July, 1638.

WORSHIPFULLL SYR:—

My last was by the Samuell, William Perrum maister, wherin I advised you of all busines with vs at that tyme. She departed hence the 19th of July, & is to go for the Newfoundland to take in the rest of her ladinge. Theris loden abord of her as

[1] The writer, apparently by good luck, selects a most expressive word here, the Latin *conditio*, so quaintly metamorphosed, signifying to put or join together into a whole.

[2] Drawing.

by bill of lading will appeare, 17 thousand on hundred three quarters & twenty fishes of dry merchantable Cod, qt.[1] 404 Cintalls; thre hundred & twenty fiue Cor fishes Conteyninge 49½ Cintalls more; six thousand eight hundred three quarters eight fishes of hake, haddocke, & pollocke, Containe 143 Cintalls; on thousand seven hundred 14 fishes of refuse fish, qt. 27 Cintalls; four hodgheds of traine; on hodghed ½ of fish peas. After the bills weare firmed[2] I put abord 3 C. 3 qr. 16 fishes, qt. 7 Cintall of refuse fish, & 2 C. 15 Cupple[3] of haddocke for vittell fish, & haue taken the maisters receat for yt; so this all the fish we haue good & bad. Theris of the merchantable Cod 39 Cintalls that I bought of Narias Haukin, wherof 23 Cintalls I put abord the Fortune,[4] Mr. James Holman, & 16 Cintalls is loden abord the Samuell, all Charged in their bills of ladinge. I pay vnto Narias Haukin 30 Rialls[5] per Cintall, & haue taken yt vp in his depts to the plantation. I haue loden abord the Samuell 96 lb. of bever to be Conveyed for England out of the Newfoundland. The 26th of this moneth departed hence the Richmon, Narias Haukin maister, bound for the Bay, or the Duch plantation, or Keynetticot,[6] where they may find their best markett.

[1] Abbreviation for quantity.

[2] After the bills of lading were *affirmed*, or signed by the master.

[3] Cupellas, small casks.

[4] The Fortune, though a small ship, had been in the New England trade many years. She it was which brought Robert Cushman and his company in November, 1621. On her return to England, according to Smith in New England's Trials, "loaded with clapboard, wainscot, and Walnut, with about three hogsheads of beaver skins, and some saxafras," she was unlawfully seized by a French man-of-war and taken to the "Ile Deu on the coast of Poytou," but in a short time released, though the beaver which she carried, valued at above five hundred pounds, which was an article that at this time exerted a potent influence in exciting the cupidity of men, was confiscated. The last we hear of her is in 1653, when she was granted letters of marque for a voyage to the Caribbean Islands. *Vide* Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, pp. 91, 105, 110, *et passim*. New England's Trials, p. 16. Sainsbury's Colonial Papers, V. 124; XII. 410.

[5] An English gold coin, worth about fifteen shillings at this time, was called a rial; but this was the *real of plate*, a Spanish coin, worth from five to six and a half pence sterling, according to the date of coinage. It was subsequently denominated in New England ninepence, and farther west a York shilling.

[6] *Vide* Hubbard's New England, p. 178. Winthrop, I. 105, *et passim*.

In her I haue laden abord 34 pipes of wine, 50 Jarres of oyle, & most pt of our earthen ware; God send yt to good markett. The night that the Richmon was to go away, the morninge after wear 5 of our men Run away with on of our shollopes, & I do beleaue the had a full intent to steall away the barke that night yf Narias Haukin had not lyen abord, for the weare enquiringe the eveninge before the went away of the barkes Company where Narias Haukin did ly abord or no sundry tymes. The names of those men that ar gone ar these: Markes Gaud, William Allen, bootes maisters, Henry Edmonds, mydshipman, Edward Best, for ship man; those 4 ar of the Company that Came with Mr. Sergant, & John Amry the Cuper is the fift, & theris a mans servant in the Country gon with them also. Thomas Bone of Saltash, about the tyme the Samuell departed, Conveyed away all his Cloths, & I Cannot yt learne where he haue put them abord the Samuell, for the maisters mate is his brother-in-law: you may do well to make a Certain enquiry after yt. I never knew of yt not aboue 3 or 4 daies before these other men Run away, & that tyme as I heard of yt he goeth away him selfe by land, & where he is gon I know not: I doubt he hath Consorted with the rest. Yf you meane to keepe forth[1] your plantation you may please to make Choyse of honester men, or els yt will all go to Ruin, for I haue a bad Company to deall with all, being heare in a lawles Contry. I haue a hard taske to vnder go, beinge I hardly know my frind from my foe. I had thought the Cuper Amry would never haue donn so, for I haue trusted him with most things in the house, & I Could never find him falty; yt is great pitty he is Carried away in this manner; he is a very good work man. I haue formerly advized you of the Idlenes of our fishermen, now you may perceaue yt by the fish we haue made. Our husbandmen proue all so bad, for they haue planted a pretty quantyty of ground of Indian Corne, but we ar like to haue but litle Increase; I thinke we shall not haue aboue 3 or 4 hodgheds of Indian Corne. Their is not aboue 3 or 4 planters in the

[1] I. e. continue.

Country that I heare of that their Corne doth faile. I haue on man that was a fisherman with me, & hath Closed in a pece of land heare vppon the Iland, & hath halfe the Corne for his labour, & I find him meat & drinke. He had the same seed that our owne men had, & is liken to haue a good Crop of Corne this yeare, yf yt proue no wors herafter then yt doth begin. Being these men ar Run away, I do hire him for a fisherman againe for another yeare. We shall man seven bootes heare in a Company to fish to geather, & I haue agreed with Narias Haukin & the Company of the barke to keep 2 bootes at sea when please God she doth returne of her voyage. The haue on bootes Company in the barke, & I haue fytted on bootes Company more heare that ar to fish by them selues before the returne of our barke, & then they ar to Joyne with Narias Haukin & the Company of the barke, & to keep their fish apart from the other 7 bootes Company; they will be 9 bootes in all. Before these men run away I had devided our Company in three Companys, which gaue them all Content, & I was in good hoope they would haue stryved who Could do best of them. I had ordered Mr. Sergant Company to fish to geather, being 4 bootes Company, & 4 bootes Company of our old Company to fish to geather, & Narias Haukin & the barkes Company to be of a Company them selues, & every on to keep his fish apart on from the other, & every Company a stage to them selues; but all our Rome to make our fish vppon standeth all Round to geather. Sander Freythy is going for England, & yf you do not question him for going from your servize, you will not keep a man heare to the plantation no longer then the list[1] them selues for. I heare those that ar heare now, though they will not say so much to me, for the say Sander Freythy is gon home & we shall se what is donn to him; yf their be nothinge donn to him we may all go away as well as he & nothing to be donn to vs, for heare about these parts is neyther law nor goverment. Yf any mans servant take a distast against his maister, away the go to their pleasure.

[1] No longer than they choose.

Captaine Cammecke is Com hither againe & saies hath petitioned to the lords of the Counsell about his patten, to maintaine his right as far as he is banded by Captaine Neall, & as he saies their answere is, yf he haue his land banden out to him & Cannot keep yt, yt is pitty he should haue yt, & he saies yf you haue not power from the lords to order yt to your mynd he will acknowledge no power from Sir Fardinando Gorg, or for any power Mr. Vines Cann haue from him, for he saies his patten is granted from the lords.[1] His bands by Captaine Neall was to go a myle from the rivers mouth of Spurwinke on the wester side of the river, which he did alwaies Claime, but the River doth not go aboue the third part of a myle to the northward, before he turnes away northeast & north east & by East. So I was with him againe to know wheare he did purpose his band should end, that I might know how farr he did Claime, & he Came with me to the River, & Maister Vines & Maister Joselin with him, & sett the land by a Compas; & from the rivers mouth the River goeth a third of a myle north & from thence he Cuts over a march, & so directly into the woods for his myle on the wester side of the River due north from the Rivers mouth on the wester side of the River mouth; but heare to fore he hath demanded a myle by the River, which would haue taken away a great deale more of the march, & Inlarged his patten a great deale more then now yt doth, & wheare his myle doth end he is to Cut vppon a straight line to the River of Black Pointe.[2] This River Blacke Pointe from

[1] "Nov. 4. Warwick House, Holborn. — Minutes of the Council for New England. Patents sealed for . . . Capt. Thos. Cammock of New England of 1,500 acres of land on the east side of Black Point River." *Vide* Sainsbury's Colonial Papers, Vol. VI. p. 135. Sir Ferdinando had received a private grant of the whole territory, April 22, 1635, a division having been made among the patentees on the 3d of April preceding. He could, however, establish in his province no civil government without the King's sanction until April 3, 1639, when full powers were granted him, even to the exclusion from his province of any whom he thought proper to exclude. The news of this had not at this time, probably, reached Cammock and Winter.

[2] We have no evidence, except this statement of Winter, that Cammock ever sought to change the original bounds of his patent as "banded out"

the headland of Black Point goeth in due north about a myle & quarter the River, where he doth parte in two armes; on goeth to the westward & the other to the north north east, & the take that arme that goeth to the north north east, the River of Blacke Pointe, & to that arme Captaine Cammecke doth take his bounds of his patten, & yt is most likelyest, yf that proue to be a River, that that should be the River of Blacke Pointe, because he goeth in the same side that Black Pointe standeth. The River with in the bar, before he doth parte in 2 armes, is not aboue a ½ of a myle with in the bar, & from the barr to the south lyeth Blacke Point about a myle into the sea from the barr now on the north side of the River, which the terme to be the River of Blacke Pointe. At the entry of the River theris on John Mylls,[1] which was a servant to this plantation, hath built a house, & was granted to him by Captaine Gorg when he was heare in the Country, & put in possession of sixty akers of land which now he holdeth, & Joyninge to that sixty akers of land to the north west I tooke possession for the begininge of your 2000 Akers, which I was put in possession of the last yeare, & that is the land that Mr. Joslin doth Claime for his 1000 Akers which Mr. Vines saies was

by Walter Neal. It is true that it would have carried him a little farther inland to run his eastern line straight; but he had a well-defined bound in the east which no one could question, and, as he could not have been confined to strictly 1,500 acres in a time when patentees were not at all scrupulous about taking a few extra acres if delivered them within well-defined bounds, there seems not to be a sufficient motive for so hazardous a change as is here suggested. We have every reason to believe that Cammock never changed his eastern boundary from the Spurwink; for, after this time, he always opposed Winter's claim to land on its western bank; indeed, Winter himself, in spite of the fact that he had constantly made vexatious claims to land on the western bank of the Spurwink, went into court in 1640, the next year after this letter was written, and virtually admitted by his declaration in a case which Cleeve had brought against him, that the Spurwink was the western boundary of the Trelawny patent and the eastern boundary of Cammock's. "Winter," says Southgate, "was hardly the man for a peaceable neighbor; and it is not surprising that he should at the same time be in trouble with his next neighbor on either side of the Trelawny patent, Cammock at Black Point and Cleeve at Falmouth Neck." *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. III. p. 15.

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 131, notes 3 and 6.

granted before your.[1] So you must be aboue him againe to take your land, except you Can gett vnder Syr Fardinando Gorges hand that Mr. Joslin hath no right their to that parcell of land. Mr. Joslins father is now Com over, & another of his sonnes[2] with him, & doth purpose to liue their with him: the liue all yett with Captaine Cammocke before he haue fitted him selfe with a house. Mr. Joselins father is an ancyent old knight; he is 4 score yeare old wantinge but two:[3] and yf I go to worke to build their, I shall build in great trouble. My men will never be in quiett, so I haue troubles heare on every side.

Our Carpenter hath drawen out a draught for a new vessell, & saies he Cannot worke by the draught you sent. Yf Phillip Hatches[4] maister Com for money, you may please to

[1] We know of no grant to Josselyn. Southgate says, "Probably he was favored with private grants from Sir Ferdinando." Maine Hist. Coll., III. 35, and Hubbard. "He removed himself to Black Point, upon some agreement with Sir Ferdinando Gorges," but does not specify what. General History of New England, p. 234. That he possessed lands is certain, for he made several grants outside of the lands which he received from Cammock.

[2] John Josselyn, Gent., author of "Two Voyages to New England," and "New England's Rarities." He came in the Nicholas, of London, Robert Taylor master, and arrived at Black Point on July 14, 1638.

[3] A tradition has existed in Scarborough, that Sir Thomas Josselyn lived and died there; but it has been doubted that he ever came to this country, and Folsom goes so far as to assert with reference to his appointment as a Councillor for the Province of Maine, March 10, 1640, that "Sir Thomas Josselyn did not come over." This doubt has received support from the fact that his son John, who was so particular in noting the most minute occurrences of his sojourn here, does not mention his father. The statement of Winter, however, coupled with an item, in a document in the English archives, establishes the fact that he came to New England with his son John in 1638, and probably returned with him to England the year following. This item, under date of September 3, 1639, is as follows: "Whereas Sir Thomas Jocelyn, Kt., was named chief in the said commission and ordinances, and he being now returned to England and left out of the commission, Sir Ferdinando's cousin, Thomas Gorges, is put in his room with the same powers, &c." *Vide* Sainsbury's Colonial Papers, X. 309. Folsom's History of Saco, p. 54. Folsom's Documents in English Archives, p. 39.

[4] Philip Hatch took up his residence at York, where he appears among the petitioners to Cromwell urging the continuance of the government of Massachusetts over the people of Maine. We

tell him that he Cann pay none this yeare: he saies he must buy himselfe som Clothes. I haue formerly advised you how long our provision will last, & for the helpe of the land this yeare we ar like to haue but litle except yt be for porke, & I vse all the meanes I Cann for to provide vittells, but Cannot maintaine the house vittells. I am forced to kill our piggs so younge that their is but litle in them, & I am fained to feed all that I kill, for the land doth not feed them as yt hath donne in tymes past. The woulues & the bares do kill many, & maketh the piggs fearfull to stay any way of in the woods, for all I haue a man to follow after them. They wear wont to feed in the woods them selues & Com home fatt, & no man to looke after them, & did lost but few before the woulues & the bares & other wild beasts did pray vppon them: yt is a general Complaint all the land over. Vittells is very hard to be gotten heare: yf any to sell, yt is very deare, & I vse all the meanes I Cann, & yett I Cannot provide Innough by much to mainetaine our people their 4 mealls of flesh a weeke. The piggs that I kill now will not serue our men aboue 3 meales; therefore I pray consider of yt, yf you send a ship heare to fish this next season, the must provid to be heare by Chrismas or short vppon, or ells their is doubt of makinge a voyage, & the need to be good pliable men, & such we want heare.

I haue not Receaued the Cout[1] out of the Bay for the fish that hath bin sold their, but I make account Narias Haukin will bringe yt with him when he Comes from thence; but I thinke I haue payment for the most part in goats & Cloth and

find him in 1655 administering upon the small estate of his brother Charles, who was also in Winter's employ, and in 1663 under indictment for the singular offence of "not voateing for Gover: Deputy Gover: Magestrats, & officers for Carrying on of authority amongst us." This same year he filled the office of constable of York. Though but a poor fisherman, his brief record is more honorable than that of many of his more important contemporaries. Of such the poet says: —

"Let not ambition mock their useful toil,
Their homely joys and destiny obscure,
Nor grandeur hear with a disdainful smile
The short and simple annals of the poor."

Vide Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 59, 64. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 269, 404, 407. Hazard, I. 575.

[1] Account.

beads, as by his letters doth appeare. The 3 hodgheds of traine that I sold [there] & halfe since, I Cannot gett payment for yt yett. He left som beads on my hand to sell for him, but I Cannot sell them at the rates he laid on them, the gott so many from the Indians that tyme the kild so many of them,[1] that brought the price very low, but now the do begin to rise againe. I want nailes very much, & the ar scant to be gotten about these parts, & very deare, & so is any Iron worke that I make heare: I pay 8d. per lb. for any worke the smyth doth make about these parts. Our old bootes & reparinge & buildinge of houses doth vse nailes every day, & I deliuer them all with myne owne hand. The proportion that our Carpenter hath laid downe for our new vessell is 48 foote by the keell, 18 foote at the beame, & 11 foote in the hold.

So not having els to advize you with at present, I end & rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WYNTER.

I shall pray you to send 3 or 4 Reap hookes the next season.

[1] The Pequot war. This is a remarkable statement, but paralleled by the following one made by Roger Williams, viz.: "Tho: Stanton in the late Warrs hath filled many baskets with beades from Pequots Sachims." It would therefore appear that the loot which the English took of *beads* was so great as to glut the market. Hubbard says: "The inhabitants of all the Colonies, unanimously setting upon them in the Beginning of the Year 1637, they were easily suppressed; about 700 of them destroyed, the Rest either fled to the *Mohawks*, by whom they were all cut off that escaped, or else, sheltering themselves under the *Narhagansets* and *Mohegins*, their Neighbours, they were, by the power of the *English*, all subjected to one of those two Nations of *Indians*." Josselyn tells us that the English "sent the male children of the Pequots to the Bermudas," where they were sold as slaves; many of the female children, it would seem from all accounts, must have been destroyed with their parents. Thus this tribe, which could, it is said, raise four thousand men for war, was completely swept from existence, or, as Mather naively expresses it, "brought down to Hell." *Vide* Hubbard's Indian Wars, Vol. I. p. 38. Josselyn's Chron. Obs., p. 194. Drake's History of the Indians, p. 165. Roger Williams's Letter, Mass. Hist. Coll., Vol. VI. p. 216. Mather's Early History, pp. 130, 169, 184. Gardener's Pequot Warres, New Hampshire Hist. Coll., II. 5.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
John Winter, Rd. the
18th of Aprill, 1639.[1]
Which was sent by Geo:
Richmond, that was
Cast awaye in Irland.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 27th of August, 1638.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

I haue formerly advized you by sundry Convenience how all busines did go with vs heare, & my last was by a ship of Barnestable bound for England, built heare in the Country, & in her Came on Mr. Richmon[2] of Bandum Bridge in Ireland,

[1] This letter was written on the 30th of July, 1638, and was not received till the 18th of April following, having been nine months in reaching Trelawny, the bearer, George Richmond, having been cast away.

[2] George Richmon, or Richmond, of Bandonbridge, seems to have been the chief of some colonial enterprise which employed fishermen and shipbuilders, and now to have been returning home in a ship which had been built here. The man and all his belongings had passed into the outer darkness of oblivion, until the ghostly hand of John Winter, pulling aside the impenetrable curtain, gives us a glimpse of the man of whom nothing to-day remains, save, possibly, the *nominis umbra*, Richmond's Island, — shadowy record indeed, and one which, for two hundred and fifty years, has baffled all who have sought to solve its mystery. Referring to Bandonbridge, a town in Ireland about twenty miles southwest of Cork, lying upon both banks of the river Bandon, celebrated by Spenser in the Faery Queene as

"The pleasant Bandon, crowned by many a wood," —

we find that, after the waters of the fair stream had been flushed with the blood of Saxon and Gael in the great rebellion of the Geraldines, and the whole region depopulated, Queen Elizabeth granted the wasted and forfeited territories to various companies of planters. She sent Attorney-General Popham down to Somersetshire, to coax the gentry in that district to send over the junior members of their families to Ireland, and caused letters to be written to people of distinction in every shire of England for the same purpose. It was a state necessity, and two things favored the scheme; viz. the Englishman's natural land-hunger, and a chance of relief from ecclesiastical rigors, which had begun to alarm the wisest and best of the people. The plantations were organized and armed for defence against

which I bought a quantity of goods of which I find to be good, & I hope will yeld reasonable proffitt; the Invoye of yt sent in my letter, which by the way of Barnestable you shall receave. I haue Charged a bill on you for £80, but yf he had staid but 15 daies I Could haue paid him heare in money, but yt Came to late. I was in good hope I should haue gott so much to haue paid him heare, but I shall desire you to make him good payment at the tyme, for I find his goods to proue well. Four daies since arrived home our barke the Richmon, Narias Haukin, & hath sold all the wines & oyle I sent in her for the Bay, but much of the earthen ware he hath returned againe. The wines ar sold at £32 per tonn, the oyle at 5s. per gallon, the on halfe present payment, the other halfe at 6 moneths tyme; but he saies yt is vppon good suffissient[1] men. I would haue taken

the exiled Irish. Among the grants was one to Sir Bernard Granville of territory which included the site of Bandon, and John Richmond was one of his assignees. The town they built was thoroughly Protestant. It was here, in 1610, on the site of an old Danish fort, that the first edifice built for Protestant worship in Ireland was erected. The colonists and clergy were mostly Puritans, many of the latter refusing episcopal ordination. Such was Bandonbridge, and such the people from whom George Richmond came, and such, doubtless, not a few of his colonists.

Bennett, the historian of Bandon, says, under date of 1620: "This year the colony of New England was planted by the Puritans. Although forced back repeatedly by severe weather, they persevered, and finally sailed from Plymouth on the 6th of September, in the 'Mayflower.' It is interesting to note that the names of several of these pilgrim fathers are identical with those of several of the Bandon colonists; as, Edward Fuller, Thomas Williams, Richard Clarke, Martin, Mullins, White, Warren, Hopkins, Cook, Rogers, Turner, Browne, Gardiner, etc." The colonists of Bandon might well be allured to the New World. Threatened on the one hand by the exiled Irish, and on the other by the Spaniards, who were ready to take advantage of the turbulent situation, the Puritans of Bandon had sufficient reason to turn towards the new land now appearing in the West; and the fact that we find George Richmond in the vicinity of Richmond's Island, with men in his employ, and a vessel which they had built here, and with goods, perhaps part of the stock of a trading-station, which he sold to Winter, coupled with another fact, that many Bandon names appear in Winter's invoices, as White, Martin, Light, Mills, Shepherd, Sargent, Clark, etc., suggests that Trelawny's enterprise may not have been an original one, but grafted upon a Richmond Bandon colony, of which even tradition gives no hint.

[1] Responsible.

bills for England for this money yf I Could meet with sure payment; their bills ar so often returned in the Bay that makes men doubtfull to take bills from them. I sent by him 34 butts, but doth not fill; 30 lacke 15 gallons, as he saies. I haue sold heare at home 3 butts, som drawen out in the house & somm sold by the hodghed at £9 per hodghed, paid in Coote bever at 15s. per lb., & skin bever at 8s. per lb. I haue receaved about £250, which is heare by me; I wish yt weare in your hands: £160 of yt in money. the rest in bever. Yf I finde any good Conveyance, I will, God willinge, send yt by the first.

At present we haue not taken any fish; our men haue followed mackrell Cetchinge this moneth, & yt haue taken but 7 hodgheds; & the go for them at the Ile of Shoulds & Cape Ann: very few that we take heare at home. I haue sent our barke of at sea to proue[1] for mackrell & fish, to try yf any good to be donn; yf I find no good to be donn, I do purpose to send her to the Bay againe. The tell me the thinke the may be Imployed betwixt this & Chrismas with fraights betwixt that and Kenitticott.[2] I doubt baite will proue scarse with vs. I desire you would send me som pilchards for baite by the first Convenience. Our English graine, wheat, & barlay is all housed; yt is good Corne, but no great Increase. We shall haue for our 2 bushells of wheat & barlay neare about 20 bushells; the wheat wilbe about 12 bushells, the barlay about 8 bushells. I haue but litle

[1] To make trial, or, colloquially, to try for.

[2] Connecticut was at this time rapidly growing; hence the demand for freights between the settlements there and the Bay. The Dutch had made a settlement at Hartford five years before the date of this letter, but soon gave way to the English, who, in 1636, made a settlement there, and also at Wethersfield and Windsor. The colonists were from Massachusetts, and bore a commission from the General Court investing some of their principal men with legislative and judicial powers, and on the 26th of April, 1636, the first Court convened at Hartford. The three towns the next year united against the Pequot Indians and destroyed them. New Haven was being settled at the date of this letter by a distinguished band of colonists from England, who had landed at Boston the previous year. *Vide* Winthrop's Journal, I. 125, 342 *et seq.*; II. 155. Bancroft's United States, I. 395–404. Hannah Adams's New England, 41–50. Connecticut Col. Records, I. 1–7.

Increase of peas; for 4 bushells ½ we shall haue 12 bushells. I thinke we shall not haue aboue 6 hodgheds of Indian grain in 14 or 15 Akers, & I thinke we [*sic*] hardly be ripe, yt Came so late vp. I do purpose, God willinge, to sow as much English wheat the next yeare as I Cann accomplish. I heare our Runawaies ar dispersed. Amrey & Allen ar gott into a ship of London bound for Mallaga, but I Cannot learne the maisters name; the other I heare ar gonn for Virginnia.

Your letter of the 14th of June receaved to day, & I haue answered you at full by my former sent. So not havinge els to advize you at present, but end & rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WYNTER.

Mr. Samuell Mavericke[1] writes me he hath recovered the money you lent to Clarke. He hath £33 for the £30, which he writes me will make me paiment by the first Convenience.

To the worshipfull
Robert Trelawny,
merchant, this be dd.
in
Plymoth.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
Richmond Iland, 1638.
Jno. Winter, Rd. the
first of Nouember.

[1] "The only hospitable man in all the Countrey, giving entertainment to all Comers, *gratis*." For a sketch of his life, *vide* Sumner's History of East Boston, pp. 69–160. Memorial History of Boston, Vol. I. pp. 75, 79, 85.

INVOICE

FROM TRELAWNY, PLYMOUTH, PER THE HERCULES, TO JOHN WYNTER, AT RICHMOND'S ISLAND, SEPT. 20, 1638.

In Plymouth, the 20th of Sept., 1638.

Invoyce of severall goods Loaden Abord the Herculis of Plymouth, Mr. Wm. Hingston, to be delivered, by Gods grace, att Rich-
T: monds Island, to John Wynter, Governor, for Account of me, Robert Trelawny, $\frac{8}{10}$, & $\frac{1}{10}$ for Account of the said Jno. Wynter, mrkett per m̃gent.[1]

70 C. of bisquite out of the breade Roome, Cost 14s. p' C.
10 hhds 2 butts of malt Att 6s. 4d. p' buz.
29 hhds of Meale att 10 & 12s. p' buz., of which 13 hhds mrktt E. T. from Looe.[2]
1 bagg, qt. 1 C. 0 qr.,[3] 20lb. of hops for ship, And All att 12d. p' lb., is
3 hhds of girts,[4] Cost 8s p' No. 4: 5: 13: & 20: of which 1 for the ship.
9 hhds pilchards, of which 6 pickles & 3 ffumathoes,[5] Cost 4s. p' hhd, is
1 hhd of picled beefe at 20s. p' C. No. 7.
1 hhd of pickell porke at 23s. 4d. p' C. No. 8.
2 hhds of Aquavite Att £6 p' hogds. No. 10 & 11.
1 hhd of Vinegar att 30s. No. 12.
1 hhd of boyld Syder att 4s. p' hhd in A drum hhd.[6]
1 hhd, No. 38, Contayning 32 payre of Leather gloves, 4d. p' payre, 9 payre of haling hands,[7] 9 payres of yarning gloues, 6d. p' payre, 7 lb. of threed att 2s. 6d. p' lb., 12 kersye suytes, 18s. p' suyte, 5 Canvas suyts & 12 wast Coats, & 13s. in thongs.
1 hhd, No. 39, qt. 6 doz. of Dowlys[8] Shyrts att 4s. 4d. on with the other,

[1] Abbreviation for "Marked as per margin."

[2] Marked E. T. (Edward Trelawny) from Looe, a seaport of Cornwall at the entrance of the river Looe.

[3] I. e. 1 Bag, quantity, one hundred weight and one quarter, and also 20 pounds of hops for the ship's use.

[4] Groats, *ut ante*.

[5] Smoked pilchards or herring.

[6] A drum hogshead is one having no bilge.

[7] Fingerless gloves, with palms strengthened with leather, for hauling lines.

[8] Coarse linen shirts, worn chiefly by laborers: —

"*Host.* I bought you a dozen of shirts to your back.

"*Falst.* Dowlas, filthy dowlas: I have given them away to bakers' wives, and they have made bolters of them."

1 *King Henry IV.*, iii. 3.

some ffyner then the rest, 18 Necke Clothes for my servant there, 7 Canvas suyts. 19 V of bradds, 19 V of sparrabylls,[1] 4 doz. of Leads, 2 Awles, 3 doz. of Irish stockings, 1 doz. of Cloth Stockings for your selfe Cost 21s., & A Reame of pap' Cost 4s. X 6 payre of shooes, & 8 (lb.) of Drumes.[2]

1 Seron Canyster,[3] qt. 35 payre of shooes, & 1 payre of batts.[4]

1 Canyster, qt. 30 payre of shooes:/

-1 bundell of 12 Calveskins, of which 3 for Pyne, Edye, & Chappell, & 6 halters, & 6 tirsses for the Asse plough[5]:/

3 ffoote of Leather:/

1 stardell[6] of 40½ yards of Cap Cloth mrktt ℞ C.:

1 Litle bundle, qt. 18 yards of Cloth for your owne wastcoats, 4s. p' yarde.

hhds of pease they had, 40 buz. in all, 10 & 11s. p' buz, is

1 barryll of good powder the guner will deliver yow of the ships store.

4 Rolls of Tobacco, qt. viz. No. 80 qt. 93lb; N. 79 qt. 68; N. 83 qt. 94; N. 88 qt. 78 lbs.

5 payre of good Shrowds, & A peece of Hawser, & An old Cable, peace of ytt for the Ship & Plantatyons vse Joyntely.

12 new netts, & A new seane.

10 doz. of Virgnia Lynes: 12 doz. of Newfoundland Lynes.

rodes,[7] And 4 of twyce Layd Stuffe[8] in all is

4 hhds of pitch, 4½ C. of Loose pitch, & A barryll of Tarr.

90 dozens of hedcks.[9]

Store of Stayge Sayles.[10]

I haue Alsoe putt abord All the Nayles And spuces[11] the M. and Carpenter desyred, more by many then they need for theyre vse. What they Can spare doe yow take of All things, And what they want doe yow furnish them. They haue A new shallap, & 180 deale bords besydes. I haue Alsoe putt abord them 10 buz. of oats & 4 trusses of Hay, & haue ordered them Absolutely to take in 6 asses att [the] Ile of Mayo to make A plough

[1] 19 pounds of sparables; shoemakers' nails, *ut ante*.

[2] "Drumes." Coarse yarn.

[3] A "seron canyster" is a willow hamper.

[4] "Batts." Low-laced boots. This is a term local to Somersetshire.

[5] "Traces for the ass-plough," viz. the asses bought at the Isle of Mayo, and which did not fulfil the expectations of Winter. It is certain that horses were unknown at this time in this vicinity.

[6] A piece of 40½ yards of Cape or Spanish cloth; the word *stardell* having reference to the board upon which it was wound. *Vide* Anglo-Saxon *Stadhel* and derivatives.

[7] Ropes for mooring boats, *ut ante*.

[8] I. e. rope twice laid. To lay a rope is to twist or unite the strands.

[9] Abbreviation for haddock hooks.

[10] A supply of sails for the stages upon which the fish were dried.

[11] Spikes.

in New England, for which I send you All plough stuffe, 2 of each, with Irons for A Harrowe, &c.

The Carpenters have too much, but for your supply: —

6 C. of Ocome.
1 barryll of tarr.
6 V^c^ of 2s. Nayles.
6 V^c^ of bord Nayles.
3 V^c^ of hatch Nayles.
8 C. of 10 groate Nayles.
80lb of spukes.
½ hundred shead lead.[1]
3 V^c^ of Lednayles.
3 V^c^ of 4d. Nayles.
10lb. of Drumes.
180 deale bords, A new shalap.
7 botes Ireworkes.[2]
4 boults for the wheeles.
1 doz. of map staves.[3]
4 hhds 4 C. ½ of Loose pitch.

[Indorsed on back in handwriting of Trelawny:]

Invoyce of goods which
I haue ordered for the
Plantation by the Hercules,
Sept., 1638.

An account of the prise of the goods bought of Mr. George Richmon this yeare, 1638, the particulers follow.

	lb.	s.	d.
Imprimis for 6 Iron wagges,[4] 2 pair of bittell Rings, 1 pick axe, 2 frowes,[5] 1 mattocke,		28	
" 1 pair pott Crokes & 1 pair hangers,		3	+
" 2 axes, 1 fryinge pann, 2 truells, 1 sith,[6]		10	2
" 1 whip saw, 1 thart saw, 4 viles, 1 wrest,		15	

[1] Sheet-lead.

[2] I. e. ironwork for boats.

[3] Staves to which thrums or pieces of cloth were attached for mopping, — in other words, mop-handles.

[4] Iron *wedges*, and rings for *beetles* to drive them with.

[5] Froes for coopers' use. They were sharp-edged instruments used for splitting staves. The word is also spelled *frower* and *frommard*.

[6] 2 trowels and 1 scythe.

	lb.	s.	d.
For 12 nale blades,[1]		1	
" 6 howes,		8	
" 2 foulinge peces,	2	10	
" 8 shagg Coverletts,[2]	4	16	
" 2 plaine Coverletts,		12	
" 3 barrells beafe at 3lb. p̄ barrell is	9		
" 1 Cinderkin[3] of butter, Conta. 110 lb. neat at 6d. p̄ lb. is	2	15	
" 5 dozen of shues at 1lb. 10s. p̄ dozen is	7	10	
" 7 dozen hatts wanting 2 hatts at 1lb. 18s. p̄ dozen is	12	19	8
" 10 dozen of pompes[4] at 9s. p̄ dozen is	4	10	
" 12 dozen ½ of stockins at 12s. p̄ dozen is	7	10	
" 20 yards of Cloth at	1	2	6
" 5 pair of Iarninge stockins,		9	
" 18 wastcootes at 3s. p. peece is	2	14	
" 4 womens wastcotes at 3s. p. pece is		12	
" 7 pair of trushes[5]	1	1	
" 6 Indian Coates at 5s. p̄ Coate is	1	10	
" 3 sutes of gray Cloth at 7s. p̄ suite is	1	1	
" 2 suite, 2 Coate, a pair drawers for a boy,		14	

[1] Brad-awls.

[2] "True Whitney broadcloth with its *shag* unshorn." — GAY.

[3] A small barrel, — the same as kilderkin.

[4] Pumps, or low shoes for house wear.

[5] Trushes. This form of a word of many forms is not given by Halliwell, Wright, Skeat, or others who have studied it. Halliwell and Wright, it is true, give the word *trush*, and make it equivalent to *hassock;* but this is not the meaning of the word presented here. We need not, however, be at a loss for its meaning. It is but another form of *trusses*, *trossers*, *troozes*, *trausers*, and *trowsers*, which are garments worn on the nether limbs. The forms given are but a few which one meets with in old authors, Shakespeare giving the unique one of *strosser:* —

"And you rode, like a kern of Ireland, your French hose off, and in your strait *strossers*."
King Henry V., iii. 7.

Nor is this a faulty spelling, as Dyce shows, for Dekker uses the same form; and in Middleton's "No Wit, No Help like a Woman's," we read, "Or like a toiling usurer, sets his son a horseback in cloth of gold, while himself goes to the devil afoot in a pair of old *strossers*." They anciently fitted closely to the limbs. Says Bulwer (Pedigree of the English Gallant, 1653), "Now our hose are made so close to our breeches, that, like the Irish *trossers*, they too manifestly discover the dimensions of every part." Skeat makes the word of French origin (*trousseau*, a truss or bundle), imported into Ireland and Scotland, and says, "*Trousses* is the plural of *trousse*, a bundle, formerly also a case, such as a quiver for arrows; hence *trousses* became a jocular term, used especially of the breeches of a page (Littré), and was so applied by the English to the Irish garment."

	lb.	s.	d.
For 2 suites myxt Couler[1] Cloth,	1	5	
" a short Coate for a boy,		4	
" 1 suite of black drawers,		10	
" 2 suites of black Cloth, Cassack & hause[2] lined with leather,	1	12	
" 1 suite of fryze[3] with a pair stockins belonginge to yt,	1	6	
" 1 lb. of threed,		3	
" 10 pair band strings,[4]		1	
" 2 shot pouches,			8
" 1 beed tick & boulster,	1	5	
" 4 white Cloth Capps,		1	
" 9 Camnas shurtes at 5s. p shurte is	2	5	
" 12 table Napkins,		13	
" 6 handkerchers,		6	
" 1 tinninge bason,[5] 1 tinninge platter, 1 dozen spones,		9	6
" 28 lb. of pouder,	2	16	
" 104 lb. of shott,		15	
" 6 Newfoundland lines & spiller hooks,[6] 1 C. small hookes, 6 herring hooks, 6 mussell hookes,[8] & 3 Rondes[7] of twine, all is		17	1

We frequently find Irish trousers, which were close-fitting breeches, mentioned by early New England writers. Such breeches were these *trushes*. As we are enabled to add another to the many forms of this interesting word, we may be spared an apology for this long note.

[1] I. e. of a mixed color.

[2] Hause, i. e. hose, were breeches or stockings, or both in one. They had various shapes at different periods. *Vide* Halliwell, *in loco*.

[3] 1 suit of frieze. A coarse stuff with a nap on one side, made originally in Friesland.

[4] The wide ruffs so common in the reign of Elizabeth were superseded by wide collars and falling bands. These were followed by small bands called Geneva bands, and these gave way to stocks and neckcloths. Wright calls a band-string, "The string or tassel appendant to the band or neckcloth."

[5] 1 tin basin. The termination *ing* is of Saxon origin, and common in old English words. It signifies *originating from*. A "tinninge bason," therefore, is equivalent to a basin *of* tin.

[6] Spelter hooks, i. e. hooks the shanks of which are loaded with spelter (zinc), used for deep fishing.

[7] *Rondes* means *rondles* or balls.

[8] A pronged instrument for digging mussels, similar to that still in use for digging clams. Mussels were at this time much prized in England as an article of food. Says Mourt in his Relation (p. 4): "We found great Mussles, and very fat and full of Sea pearle, but we could not eat them for they made vs all sicke that did eat." And Morton, New English Canaan (Force, II. 61): "Mustles there are

	lb.	s.	d.
For 75 yards ¾ ⅛ of Cloth at 1s. p̄ yard is	3	15	10
" 1 Camnas sheet,		5	6
" 10 Camnas sutes at 4s. p̄ suite is	2		
" a bras pott,	1	6	
" ½ firkin sope,		8	6
" a peeg of lead,		4	3
	86	1	

Account of the sale of the goods bought of Mr. Georg Richmon, for the vse of the Plantation at Richmon Island this year, 1639, Debitor.

	lb.	s.	d.
Imprimis for 5 dozen of shues,	11	3	6
" 12 dozen ½ of stockins,	12	17	
" 5 sutes of Camnas for boyes,	1	11	6
" 8 shurtes,	2	16	
" 7 pair of trushes,	1	5	8
" 7 Cootes,	2	11	
" 4 womens Wastcootes,	1	1	
" 10 sutes of Clothes,	1	4	
" 52 pair of Pompes,	4	11	9
" 82 hatts,	23	17	2
" 2 foulinge pece,	2	5	
" 17 yards of Cloth,	1	5	6
" fouling shote,[1]	1	13	4
" a bras pot,	1	1	
" a frying pann,		4	8
" 10 Coverletts,	9	4	
" 18 mens wastcootes,	5	13	
" 2 white Capps,		1	
" 104 lb. of butter at 9s. p̄ lb. is	3	18	
" 28 lb. of pouder,	3	3	
" 1 shote pouch,		8	
" 13 yards ¾ of Cloth,	1	1	1

infinite store. I have often gon to Wassaguscus, where were excellent Mustles to eate (for variety), the fish is so fat and large." They were also much used by the Indians, as we know from finding them mingled with the shells of the clam in the shell heaps which abound on the coast. Winter, however, probably wanted these "hooks" for the purpose of digging clams, which were preferred, and the supply of which in the vicinity was inexhaustible.

[1] Fowling shot.

	lb.	s.	d.
For 65¼ yards of Cloth which I take for myne owne vse & Charge heare to the account as yt Cost at 1s. p̄ yard is	3	5	1½
" a Camnas sheete for myne own account,		5	6
" 1 lb. of threed,		3	4
" 12 table napkins at 13s., & 6 handkerchers 6d., 10 band strings 1s., a Remlett[1] of sope 8s. 6d., which I take for myne owne vse & Charge heare to the account as yt Cost, all is	1	8	6
" 5 pair Iarning stockins at 3s. p̄ pair is		15	
	18	17	5½

Account of the remeaner of the goods bought of Mr. Richmon, wherof a part therof for the vse of the plantation, & a part to be sold, with the price yt Cost.

	lb.	s.	d.
Imprimis for 6 Iron wagges, 2 pair bittell Rings, 1 pickax, 2 frowes, & a mattocke,[2]		18	
" a pair of pott Crokes[3] & a pair hangers,		3	
" 2 axes, 1 frying pann, 2 truells,[4] 1 sith; the fryinge panns old & Charged to the former account,		1	
" a whip saw, 1 thart saw, 4 viles, & a wrest,		15	
" 12 nale blades[5] 1s., & 6 howes 8s., all is		9	
" 1 foulinge pece 1lb., & 1 shote pouch 4d., & 2 Capps 6d. is	1	0	1
" 3 barrells beafe at 3lb. p̄ barrell, spent at the plantation is	9		
" a bead tick & boulster 1lb. 5s., & a pegg of lead 4s. 3d. is	1	9	3
" 6 Newfoundland lines, boulter[6] & spyller[7] hookes, som mackrell hookes, 6 herring hookes, 6 mussell hookes, & 3 Ronds[8] of twine, all is		17	

[1] *Remlet* is Devonshire for *remnant*.

[2] "'T is you must dig with *mattock* and with spade." — Shakespeare. A mattock is a pickaxe with its blades broad and flat instead of pointed.

[3] I. e. pot-hooks, which were short and crooked at both ends. These were hung upon the *hangers*, or trammels, also crooked at both ends, but much longer than the pot-hooks, being, in the absence of a crane, hooked to a bar extending across the chimney from side to side, several feet above the fire.

[4] Trowels.

[5] Brad-awls.

[6] A kind of fish-line.

[7] Loaded with spelter, *ut ante*.

[8] Balls.

	lb.	s.	d.
For a tinning bason, 2 tinninge platters, 1 dozen spones,		9	6
" 68 pair of pompes at 9d. p pair is	2	11	
" 4 sutes of Camnas at 4s. p' suite; 1 shurte 5s., & 1 shorte Coote 4s., deliuered your servants, & 1 suite Camnas Remaines heare, price 4s., all is	1	9	
	19	11	9

Per Contra the Count Currant for payment of these goods bought of Mr. Georg Richmon, the particuler account sent you by the ship of Barnestable that was built heare in this Country, wherin Mr. Richman tooke his passage.

	lb.	s.
Imprimis for 80lb. Charged you by bill of exchange to be paid vnto Mr. Georg Richman in Plymoth,	80	
more 6lb. 1s. paid hym heare to ballance his account,	6	1
	86	1

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 20th of June, 1639.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

Your last receaved was by the ship of Darthmoth, which brought the saine & lines which you sent, & I haue receaved them: & accordinge to your order I haue deliuered 4 Cowes & 4 Calues vnto Mr. John Treworthy[1] for the vse of Mr. Shapley,[2]

[1] John Treworgy, "of Dartmouth, Merchant," came in the ship of Dartmouth here mentioned. That he was a Cornishman we may know from the old rhyme,

"By Tre, Pol, and Pen,
You shall know the Cornishmen."

He was doubtless a kinsman of James Treworgy of Saco, who conveyed to "Nicholas Shapleigh of Kingswear, County of Devon, Merchant, all his land, craft, &c. belonging to the fishing trade." He was commissioned, April 8, 1651, by the Council of State to manage and order affairs in Newfoundland, and secure the estate of Sir David Kirke there. York Deeds, I. 1. Sainsbury, Colonial Papers, XII. 415, *et passim*. *Vide postea*, page 222, note 2.

[2] Nicholas Shapleigh of Kittery. He was a prominent man, and received from Sir Ferdinando Gorges a grant of five hundred acres of land at Kittery Point. He was one who was invested with "magistratical powers throughout the whole county of York," and was a member of Governor Godfrey's Council in 1652, and signed the submission of Maine to Massachusetts. He was one

& haue vp the protested bill with 3 Receats. Now to advize you of our prosedings heare. The 30th of January the Herculus arrived heare in safty. Our fishinge heare doth proue but reasonable: this 2 moneths we haue taken very litle fish: January doth alwaies proue our best moneth of fishinge in the yeare. I thinke we haue not in all aboue 140 or 150 thousand of fish for ladinge the Herculus & the Richmon, & I doubt yt will not lade them both. This day yf yt proue fair weather we do Intend to take in fish to the Herculus. Theris 19 hodds of fish peas[1] loden abord the Herculus from the plantation, which is all we saved this yeare: not yett a C Cor fish saved, and very litle traine. We shall hardly fill a tonn from the plantation this yeare: all our winter fish yelds no traine at all, & the fish is smaler every year. After the Herculus is loden, yf I haue not a good parte of the Richmons lodinge, I do purpose to buy as much Claw bord or pipe staues to lode her, & send her for England. I Cannot resolue you Certainely, before I se the Herculus loden, what wilbe left for the Richmon. I may not keep her heare, for heare is no Imploiment for her. Narias Haukins last voyage in her for Corne, the receaved a great storme at sea

of the selectmen of Kittery in 1659, and ten years later was dismissed by the Court from the board as a Quaker, on account of sympathy shown for that persecuted sect, though it is not known that he favored their peculiar tenets. From a deed in York Records, it appears that he came from Kingswear, in the county of Devon. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 107, *et passim*. Bourne's History of Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 10, 15, 33, and 62. Early Records of Maine, State copy, II. 164.

[1] Fish peas. The natural inference would be that this is a corruption of *Vetch* or *Fitch peas*, — *Vicia sativa*, — rarely cultivated by American farmers, but formerly produced extensively in Europe, and still cultivated there to some extent; but Dr. Gray, whom I have consulted, doubts this. Standing on the shores of Richmond's Island to-day, and seeing the abundance of wild peas which are growing there, the thought naturally comes to the mind that these are stragglers from John Winter's plantation, which still cling to the soil not far from where he sowed them, and which, in the struggle for existence, have won the title of fittest by survival. Thus these hardy vagrants become suggestive reminders of the grim "governor" of the little fishing colony, once instinct with life and activity, but now forgotten. This inference is, however, unscientific, for Dr. Gray tells us that the wild peas which we behold are the *Lathyrus maritimus*, and that the *fish peas* of John Winter were probably the *Pisum sati-*

& with the stripe[1] of a sea laid the barke vppon the side, her ballast shiftinge in the hold, & before the Could Right her they weare faine to Cutt their maine mast by the bord, & they lost all their sailes & rigginge of their maine mast, yett I praise God the barke toke no hurte, but proceded in her voyage & returned me home about 51 or 52 hodgheds of Indian Corne: at present the one ½ or better sold at 45 & 50, & som 55 shillings p' hodd. The wine brought in the Samuell all sold, som at £32 p' tonn, & som dearer, which I sold at home. The oyle all sold at[2] 7 or 8 Jarrs: sold in the Bay at 5s. p' gallon; som sold heare at the plantation dearer, as by the accounts will appeare, which by the Herculus, God willinge, I will send the account of. All Our Cattell, goates, & swine proue well, but the woulues still trouble vs much for our swine, & yett a man followes them: I find them very Chargable to keep, Consideringe we lose so many by the Woulues. Heare hath bin a great drieth[3] this sommer, which hath kept backe the Corne much, both English & Indian, & how our Corne will proue yett I Cannot well advize you. We haue about six akers of English graine, wheat, barley, Rye, oates, & peas sowen. God send a good harvest. Yt is yett very far backward, & so yt is generally throughout the land, as I heare. Their hath bin much Raine heare within this 10 daies, which doth refresh the Corne much. We haue about 6 or 7 akers of Indian graine, but much of yt failes. Mr. Hingston tooke in 6 asses at May & Sall[4]; 2 of them died before they weare landed, & on dead since; 3 livinge, Two old ones & 1 Colt. I hope they will do vs som servize hearafter, but as yett but litle; they did harrow our ground for English graine. I Cannot at present write my mynd; the bote staies for my writinge; the wind fair which

vum, which rudely dispels our dream and settles the question.

[1] Stroke or blow.

[2] He evidently uses *at* in the sense of *to* or *up to*, as now sometimes used. The account of sales shows that it was not all sold.

[3] Drouth. Halliwell gives the word *dryth*.

[4] The islands of Mayo and Sal, two of the Cape de Verdes, with which the early adventurers had a considerable trade. *Vide* Lippincott's Gazetteer, *in loco*.

doth Convey this letter to a barke of Barnestable which is bound for the Newfoundland. So, with hast, I end.

Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

I heare Mr. Luckson of Barnestable was safe arrived home. I hope you haue receaved the money & bever I sent vnto you by him.

To the Worshipfull Robert Trelawnay, merchant, this be dd.

in

Plymoth.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]

Richmond Iland, [20 June,] 1639.
Mr. Jno. Winter Rd. the 22th of October.

STEPHN SARGENT TO TRELAWNY.

ffrom RICHMUNS ILAND, the 8th day of July.

MR. TRELAWNYE:—

SIR: My best serues remembred, my[1] it please you To vnderstand that I have made bould to write vnto you. Thease few Lines are to giue you to vnderstand that I with Mr. Winter and the[2] of Our company are in good health, as I hoope your worship [is], and that wee Haue had but aresunabell[3] yeear of fishing, and that the winter befor Our comming heere was avery good yeer of fishing, and I was in good Hoopes it would aben[4] as good this last winter with vs, but it did not proufe soe with vs; but now I hope it will a

[1] May.
[2] They.
[3] A reasonable.
[4] Have been.

better for vs. I haue Receued your leter which you wrote by Mr. Hinsonn,[1] the which your Worship wrot mee that those [said] I were very hard to our company: but Whoe soe euer did tell you soe did doe mee a great deale of wronge in it, for I ame sarten I haue ben the cause of agreadele of quy[ete]nes heer sence I came heere which it was befor but some time [they] Must walke with it. Tiss not vnknowne vnto Mr. Winter & to most men Which were in the house, for if I should haue doone as they ha[ve done] in firmer tim, the things would not bee as well caried as now it is. But for those knaues which are now gone, I hope your worship will pay them as they haue Deserued; for they haue Done they knowe not what in going away from your plantasion; for I thinke they were Towe well,[2] for I dooe heare Mr. Winter is wrong by a sort of knaues at home. They wrote vnto there wifes, but heere is noe such mater I will enshure you; for heer is noe liuing for aman for to giue Content. Heere are agreat many vnrued[3] peepell; & for writing of Other occasions, I know Mr. Winter hath sartified you of all. But Mr. Gipson hee is going to Puscataway[4] to liue, the which Wee are all sory, and should be glade of that wee might inioy His company longer.

And for your new ship heer was nothing prouided for heer [when I] came ouer heere. Now wee haue goaten to your Iland all most of her tember and bends & some planke, & shee is all most vp, wanting some of her top timbers. Her beands are in, and wan straike[5] of planke: heer bembs[6] are

[1] Hingston, the captain of the Hercules.

[2] Too well.

[3] Unrude. Used rarely, and meaning excessively rude. "The *unrude* rascal." — B. Jonson.

[4] Portsmouth, on the river Piscataquis, where the Rev. Richard Gibson subsequently settled. The Indian meaning of the word Piscataquis, Williamson says, is *right angles*. *Vide* Williamson's History of Maine, Vol. I. p. 21. But Potter derives it from *pos* (great), *attuck* (deer), *auke* (place), i. e. Great-deer-place. *Vide* Language of the Abnaquies, Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. IV. p. 191. This is probably the correct derivation.

[5] One streak.

[6] Her beams.

ouer heer. But with agreat deeale of paines, I haue taken about it.

And now for Arthur Gill, hee is gone away from vs, which will bee a great henderment to you; for what can wan doe vnto heer? for burden shee will bee ane hundred tunne. Except you send ouer towe good worke meen to him that is heere all redy, shee cannot bee bulte againest our Time bee expeered, according to promise. For I shall bee very loth to com home passenger, as I cam out for nothing, that another man should come to haue the profit of my labours. Therfor I would intreat your Worship to bee pleased to write mee your mind in it, & I shall bee redy to doe any serues in any tyme to my power, for heer of our company which came with mee dout shee will not [get] bild out against our time bee expead; for they say how shall they [be] as good as there word if shee bee not bilt out; for they say They shall know this next somer what your intent is. Soe with [my] Beast in deuers remembred to your Worshipp I Rest and rema[ne]

Your saruant to my power,
STEPHAN SARGENT.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawany, marchant, in
Plymouth, these.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
Stephen Sargent, Rd.
the of Oct. 1639.

RICHARD GIBSONN TO TRELAWNY.

WORSHIPFULL SIR:—

After the remembrance of my duty, I giue you to vnderstand that yours by the Hercules I haue receyued. For your matter with Mr. Cleeues, I purposed to haue done according to your order, but that I heare Mr. Winter hath taken order for arbitration in the Cause, neuer speaking to mee one word thereof,

where upon Conceyuing he hath some other order from you, I haue vtterly surceased. For that money which by your letter you appointed mee to receyue for Chappells Company, viz. 50s. & 20s. thus much: the 50s. Mr. Winter doth allow mee, but that 20s. he will not, because (he saith) you haue not expressed it in your Letter to him, tho it be in myne. For other matters you referr mee vnto Letters which I neuer receyued. £5 you promised mee upon my Voyage, as hath beene so often spoken of, as also by your Letters sent to mee by the Hercules the last time shee was heer. I hope you are so minded still that I shall haue it, which whether you haue so ordered in any Letters not Come to my hands, I know nott. I pray you att length certify your pleasure concerning the same. For the Continuance of my Service att the Iland, it is that which I haue much desired, & upon your Consent there vnto I haue setled my self into the Country & expended my estate in dependence there upon: and now I see Mr. Winter doth not desire it, nor hath not ever desired it, but since the arrivall of the Hercules he hath entertayned mee very Coursely & with much Discurtesy, so that I am forced to remoue to Paschataway for maintenance, to my great hinderance, which I hope you will Consider of. To be vnburthened of the charge my diett & wages putts him to, will not (when the Summe of all is Cast up) amount vnto so much case as he imagineth, but it is a Case which you know not, nor Can remedy. I shall not goe from these parts till Michmas, till which time I haue ofred my Service to Mr. Winter as formerly, if he please, which whether he will accept or no I know nott; he maketh difficulty and suspendeth his Consent there vnto as yett. For the Loue you haue showen to mee, and the fauorable entertayment I haue found in your seruice frō you your selfe, I beseech God abundantly to reward you, and to blest you both in your selfe & your posterity, and your vndertaking. In the meane time, as I haue done so, I shall still pray for your prosperity, & rest,

Your euer obliged

RICHARD GIBSONN.

RICHMOND ILAND, 8 July, 1639.

To the Worshipfull
Robert Trelawny,
of
Plimmouth,
merchant, dd.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
Richmond Iland, July, 1639.
Mr. Ric: Gibson, Rd. the
of Oct.

ARTHUR GILL TO TRELAWNY.

SIR:—

May playes you to vnderstand yt I haue Receued your Letter which you sent me by my wyfe. Mr. Winter & I Cannot agree for hier[1] to Com againe to make a end of yt worke which I have be goune.[2] I will I trust to your Letter which you write, @ haue promised to Come againe & to staye 2 mounts @ more if ocation be. We have pute vpe ye frame all most; ye out side of as good a oke in my Judgment as any you Can have in England. For ye preporshon I neede not, for I doe believe Mr. Winter doeth sattisfise you. If ther had bing planke Redeay[3] I would have stade to haue brought it to better perfection in Case there of. I ame nowe going to liue in ye beaye. I thanke you for your loue which you showe vnto me, but I have a soule which is more worth vnto me then all ye world besides.[4] Any poore seruse yt I ame abell to doe, you shall find me as Reddeay as anye servant you have. You know ye Rates of this Contreay. My desier is but to liue & noe

[1] Hire, i. e. the wages paid him.

[2] Begun. He had begun the work on the new vessel, but had stopped on account of a disagreement with Winter respecting wages.

[3] If there had been plank ready.

[4] The inference he intended Trelawny should draw from this paragraph was, that he was going to the Bay (Massachusetts), where the people were more godly than at Richmond's Island, and where his soul would be in less danger.

more. My Request is yt you will be plesed to take Care of my Child in Case of my fathers death, till I shall Come to haue her, which, if plese God, shall not be long. And soe I leaue you to God with my preyers for you.

I Rest your obedient servant to Command what I may,

ARTHUR GILL.

From RICHMON ILAND, ye 8 of July, 1639.

To the worpshipfull
Robert Trelawnyes,
marchant, in Plemoeth,
giue these.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 10th of July, 1639.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

You may please to take notize of our prosedings. This present the Herculus is Ready to departe hence with all the fish & traine we haue, which will make a poore voyage for soe many men for so longe a time. The fishinge doth faile heare much with vs what yt hath bin, & is smaller every yeare. Their is loden abord the Herculus from the plantation these particulers followinge, as by bill of ladinge will appeare, to witt: 91 m. 6 C. 3 qr. 16 fishes merchantable Cod, Conta. 1498 Cintalls more of hake & pollocke; 6 m. 5 C. 0 qr. 06 fishes, Conta. 135 Cintall of refuse fish; 4 m. 4 C. 2 qr. 28 fishes, Conta. 67 Cintalls of haddocke; 9 C. 2 qr. 14 fishes, Conta. 11 Cintalls; 19 hodgheds of peas; 5 hodgheds of traine. More I haue loden abord of the Herculus 5 m. 6 C. 1 qr. 24 fishes, Conta. 93 Cintalls, which I bought of them that fish at Strattons Ilands,[1] & I pay them heare in money 32 Riles p' Cintall. Mr. Hingston hath paid for 16 Cintalls of this fish, & doth desire to haue yt for his owne account, but yt lies in your pleasure

[1] Two small islands west of Richmond's Island, named for John Stratton, who is supposed to have first possessed them. The larger is still called Stratton's Island, and the smaller Bluff Island.

whether he shall haue yt or not. I denyed him not of paiment for yt, he standing so much vppon your Courtesye for the havinge of yt to his proper account. I haue bought Narias Haukins fish, which he is to haue for his share, & goeth with the rest of the Cargason,[1] & I pay him 32 Riles p' Cintall of merchantable Cod, & 24 Riles p' Cintall of his hake & pollocke, as by the accounts sent you will appeare in the booke of accounts. The Herculus will Carry I thinke 20 m. fish more yf we had yt. The Richmon, God willinge, is to Com home for Plymoth, Stevene Nycholes maister, & being I had no fish heare to lade her, I thought good to lode her with pipe staues, & I pay £8 5s. p' thousand for them. I am told they ar very good, but I take to be deare in a wood Country; but workemen in this Country ar very deare. Yf these proue well we may go on for more heare after; yf not, to leaue of by the same. I do not purpose to deall in any more before I haue your answere how these will sell. By the Richmon I send you all accounts for this yeare & the last yeares accounts, fearing the last yeares accounts ar lost in the ship which was Cast away,[2] being you write me you haue not receaved them. Also I heare send an Invoyze of all particulers remaininge hear at the plantation, with the Invoyze of all goods receaved from the Herculus; & in the account you will find what mony the Company haue allowed you, & what I haue disbursed vnto them, every particular. I hope the Richmon will be the first Convoy will Com to your hand. We will lode her with all expẽtione that may be. She departed this day to go vp to Casko to take in her ladinge[3] their, being all ready. I haue deliuered the 4 Cowes & Calues accordinge to your order vnto Mr. Shapleys factor[4] heare, & hearein I send you on of the acqittance given me vnder his hand, & another I do purpose to send in the Richmon; the protested bill I keep heare.

[1] Cargo, from the Spanish *cargason*. Winter, from his long trade with Spanish ports, uses several words of Spanish form.

[2] George Richmond's ship.

[3] Her lading of "clawbord and pipe staves," which the early settlers about Portland then found profitable to make.

[4] John Treworgy, who it seems was Nicholas Shapleigh's factor at this time.

Our men as their tymes Comes out do go away, and so will all hear after except I will giue them double hire, & I Cannot Conceave how they will deserue yt, nor hardly the wages the now haue; but the giue men great wages heare in this Country. A husbandman will not serue vnder £10 or £12 p' yeare, & yett do but litle worke. I Cannot Conceaue which way their masters Can pay yt, but yf yt Continue this rates the servants wilbe masters & the masters servants. We shalbe hardly able to man aboue 5 bootes this winter, & in February divers of those mens tyme will be out. All them that Came in the Herculus last, & all them that Came over with me goeth away now. Yf you send any for the land as heare will be need, you may please to send good Yong men that will labour well & be diligent: those land men we haue heare now, the thinke them selues all good men, but the Care but litle for worke. I hope John Burrage will proue an honest man to labour yf the rest do not turne him to their lure. I made som of our land men fishermen this last yeare to man so many bootes as I Could, & I find the do me better servize at sea then at land. William Freythy & Nycholas White went to sea all the last winter & did very well, & they ar to go to sea againe this, so long as their tymes do last. A two or three good Young men will be need full for the next season of the yeare for planting Corne. I haue 3 steeres & 2 bulls, & I purpose to gett on more, for John Burrage tells me he thinkes to make a plow with them the next springe, but they will be but 2 yeares old; but he saies he may labor them, not laboringe them to hard, they will Com to their labour the better after.

Arthur Gill is gon from vs, & is goinge into the Bay as he tells me to dwell their. I would agreed with him to stay longer, but he would not but at these rates: his demand is 15s. a weeke, and a boye passage out of England, & will binde me to fetch him out of the Bay & to pas him their againe, and at this rate he would worke with vs the next sommer. Now he doth promyse me to be heare againe the next springe about the begininge of Aprill, & will stay heare 2 moneths & will promyse no more,

& will trust vnto your Curtesy for that, being you write to him to that effect. He hath made me a note of such provisions as he thinkes will serve for the endinge of this ship, & I shall send yt with my accounts. We must haue another sufficient workman to Com over the next springe to end this ship, for Henry Hancocke is not Insighted in the Carriege of the worke. I thinke Samson Jope will be a very fytt man to Com, & he tells me he is willinge yf you will agree with him. He is a very able man for his worke, & to hale[1] forth his worke. I thinke he will do so much worke in a day as our 2 Carpenters will, with his halinge forth of his worke. This ship is framed vp to the top timbers, som 10 or 12 of a side: all the groad timbers, stiddell timbers, & Navell tymbers ar in, & her two bends.[2] Plannke I want, but sawinge still. George Dearinge hath proved him selfe a very dishonest man; for the last yeare he promysed me to saw som planke for the ship, & he was to saw yt betwixt the last Myhellmas & Chrismas, & he never Came neare since. Yf he had not promysed me I might haue gott others. Our planke must haue most of the next sommer's dryeth[3] to season yt. Our trees for most parte of the planke was Cut 2 yeare since & all the last winter. Yf I Cann gett good planke, I hope we shall haue a strong ship. She is very well timberd ffor a ship of her burden. She is betwixt 49 & 50 foote by the keell, 18½ foote to the beame, & I purpose to bringe her to 2 deckes with a fore Castell & a quarter decke, 9 foote in hold, & 4½ foote betwixt the deckes. The tymber was all moulded before I had your last letters by the Herculus, otherwise I would haue brought her at 20 tonnes greater. The tymber was all first moulded for to build her with on decke,

[1] Halliwell says this word in early English is applied in various ways, but that generally it implies rapid movement. Cf. *haul*.

[2] The *groad* (grown) timbers are the knees; the *stiddell* (Anglo-Saxon *stadhel*, foundation or supporting) timbers, the ribs; and the *navell* (middle) timbers, the bottom and lower part of the sides. Her two *bends*, or wales, are strong planks running the whole length of the ship, called the main wale and channel wale, which strengthen the decks and form the curves.

[3] Drouth.

which would not be good for these westerne Courses. Yf you purpose to send more fishermen the next Yeare, I thinke yt best to agree with a master to governe them in their fishinge voyage, & to be of a Company by them selues, & not to Joine with those that are heare: the will bringe them all to on tune. Three bootes in a Company will be best, that on good spilter[1] may serue to spilt to them. Our Cattell, goates, & swine proues well, but piggs we lose still by the woulues, but Cattell & goates we keep to the Iland & lose none. You write me of som yll reports is given of my Wyfe for beatinge the maid; yf a faire way will not do yt, beatinge must, somtimes, vppon such Idlle girrells as she is. Yf you thinke yt fitt for my wyfe to do all the worke & the maid sitt still, she must forbeare her hands to strike, for then the worke will ly vndonn. She hath bin now 2 yeares ½ in the house, & I do not thinke she hath risen 20 times before my Wyfe hath bin vp to Call her, & many tymes light the fire before she Comes out of her bed. She hath twize gon a mechinge[2] in the woodes, which we haue bin faine to send all our Company to seeke. We Cann hardly keep her within doores after we ar gonn to beed, except we Carry the kay of the doore to bed with vs. She never Could melke Cow nor goat since she Came hither. Our men do not desire to haue her boyle the kittell for them she is so sluttish. She Cannot be trusted to serue a few piggs, but my wyfe most Commonly must be with her. She hath written home, I heare, that she was faine to ly vppon goates skins. She might take som goates skins to ly in her bedd, but not given to her for

[1] Spilter. This was a man to split the fish.

[2] "To *miche*, or secretly hide himselfe out of the way, as truants doe from schoole."—Minshew. This word was in common use in the seventeenth century, and is still occasionally heard. Thus Shakespeare: "Marry, this is *miching* malecho, it means mischief"; and, "Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a *micher* and eat blackberries?" Cf. French *miché*, Littré, *in loco*. The girl's name was Priscilla Bickford, and a portion of her wages was paid to her mother in England. Her tasks must have been hard, and homesickness was doubtless bitter, so that we can hardly wonder, after reading this letter, that she meached away into the woods to escape the sharp tongue and heavy hand of her taskmistress.

her lodginge. For a yeare & quarter or more she lay with my daughter vppon a good feather bed before my daughter beinge lacke[1] 3 or 4 daies to Sacco,[2] the maid goes into beed with her Cloth & stockins, & would not take the paines to plucke of her Cloths: her bedd after was a doust[3] bed & she had 2 Coverletts to ly on her, but sheets she had none after that tyme she was found to be so sluttish. Her beating that she hath had hath never hurt her body nor limes. She is so fat & soggy she Cann hardly do any worke. This I write all the Company will Justify. Yf this maid at her lasy tymes,

[1] From *lackee*, to be wanting from home. The word is still used in Devonshire as Winter here uses it. *Vide* Specimens of English Dialects, Series D, pp. 66, 138.

[2] Saco is about nine miles from Richmond's Island, on the eastern side of the Saco River, and was granted to Richard Bonython and Thomas Lewis, February 12, 1629. The colonists at this time were employed in agriculture, fishing, and trade with the Indians, who lived in numbers along the river. Clapboard-cleaving was also an important industry here. The first settlement was at the mouth of the river, on both sides; the larger being on the western bank, within the limits of a grant to John Oldham and Richard Vines, which bore the same date as the grant to Bonython and Lewis. The settlements on both sides of the river were united in one parish, and called Saco, which was an abbreviation of the Indian name *Shawakotoc* or *Sawocotuck*, said to be from *sawa* (burnt), *coo* (pine), and *auke* (place), which makes the meaning the Burnt Pine Place. (*Vide* Language of the Abnaquies, Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. IV. p. 192.) This union of the two settlements was affirmed by the Commissioners of Massachusetts in 1653, who ordered that "Saco shall be a township by itself," by which was meant both settlements. Some of the inhabitants having emigrated from a seaport in Devonshire, near the confluence of the rivers Towridge and Taw, called Biddeford, or Bideford, that is, *By the Ford*, the old Indian name of Saco was exchanged for that of the English town, in recognition of which honor, it is said, Biddeford in Old England sent its New England namesake an elegant chandelier, which never reached it, but found its way into the old South Church in Boston, where it was hanging not many years since. This name was retained until 1762, when a division was made, and a town incorporated on each side of the river, that on the western side retaining the name of Biddeford, and that on the eastern side adopting the name of Pepperellborough, in honor of Sir William Pepperell, a large land-owner in the town, which name it retained for forty-four years, when it went back to its old love, and again assumed the name, formerly borne by both towns, of Saco.

[3] Jackson gives us the same form of this word, thus: "Them upstars rooms bin in a fine mess o' dowl an' *doust*." Shropshire Word-Book, p. 123.

when she hath bin found in her ill accyons, do not deserue 2 or 3 blowes, I pray Judge You who hath most reason to Complaine, my wyfe or the maid. You also write me that you ar informed that my wyfe will giue the men no mylke. Yt may be that she will not giue every on mylke as often as they Com for yt, but I know that all the Company haue mylke 4, 5, & 6 meales in a weeke, boyled with flower, which som of them haue Complained haue had mylke to often. I know that most of the sommer the mylke doth saue us a C. & 1 C. ½ Of fish in a weeke, & wheras you say the men Complaine she hath pincht them of their allowance, I spoke of yt in the Church before all our owne Company and Mr. Hingstons[1] Company after praier, & I pray examine Mr. Hingston & his Company what answere the gaue for that foull abuse giuen her: & wheras you say the Complaine the would be better weare yt not for my wyfe, I answer for this also I do not gaine say yt, but yt may be shee will speake shrood words[2] to som of them somtymes, for I know som of them haue Com for their bread when the haue had yt befor, which doth make her out of passion[3] with them. She hath an vnthankefull office to do this she doth, for I thinke their was never that stewward yt amonge such people as we haue Could giue them all Content. I wrote you last yeare that I wanted a man to order our vittells, and so I do still. Yt doth not pleas me well being she hath taken so much paines & Care to order things as well as she Could, & ryse in the morning rath,[4] & go to bed so latte, & to haue hard speches for yt. Therefore I desire you will be pleased to send a Carefull man to looke over the provision & to order yt, for I haue never a man heare that I Can trust in this busines, neyther will any on do yt but with an yll will, the office is so vnthankfull: but our men are now a great deall quietter then the haue bin, ever since those men Run away.

[1] William Hingston, master of the Hercules.

[2] Shrewd words, i. e. sharp and censorious.

[3] Equivalent to out of temper.

[4] Early. This word was long in common use. Thus Chaucer: "Why rise ye so *rathe?*" and Milton:
"Bring the *rathe* primrose that forsaken dies."
Early apples were called *rathe*-ripes.

The maid Tomson had a hard fortune. Yt was her Chance to be drowned Cominge over the barr[1] after our Cowes, & very litle water on the barr, not aboue ½ foote, & we Cannot Judge how yt should be, accept that her hatt did blow from her head, & she to saue her hatt stept on the side of the barr. A great many of our Company saw when she was drowned, & run with all speed to saue her, but she was dead before the Could Com to her. I thinke yf she had lived she would haue proved a good servant in the house: she would do more worke then 3 such maides as Pryssylla is.

And wheras You write me to devide the land men, they ar but 7 in all to husbandry, & on of them doth alwaies follow the piggs & doth nothinge els, yett Cannot keep them from the woulues: & after the next February ther will be no more left but Jonas Beill & John Barrage.[2] You write me often of puttinge vp a house to put our fish in; we haue had a house for that purpose this 4 yeare, which will hold 50 thousand fish at least, which we put our fish in, to which is that is taken & dried before Chrismas. The fish we take before Chrismas is very small, & but litle of yt good fish; yt is accordinge to the weather, & for our fish which we take after Chrismas we cannot put yt into house before yt be dryed, & yt will dum[3] rather in the house then out to doores. At that tyme of the Yeare sailes is best to Cover our fish we take in sommer. Our fish in winter will not make so fair as the fish which is taken about the myddell of February & the season after, for the frost doth scorch yt vp so fast that yt will not make fair som tymes.

[1] A bar still connects Richmond's Island with the main land, which can be crossed at low tide.

[2] Jonas Bayley and John Burrage.

[3] The meaning here is that the fish will turn dark and mildew, or mould, for lack of sunshine. The word *dum*, used in this sense, is still occasionally heard among curers of fish in the Provinces and on the Maine coast. The etymology of the word seems to have reference to turning dark, or discoloration. *Dumb* has been used to signify darkness of color. Thus Defoe: "Her stern was painted a *dumb* white or dun color." Wright and Halliwell give *dum* as the down or fur of animals; but the application in this case would want force. Cf. *dun* and *dim*.

Mr. Samuell Mavericke[1] hath not paid your £30 as yett. He wrote to me the last Yeare that he had Receaved £33 for yt, & when I sent Narias Haukins into the Bay I sent for yt, & now he writes me of but £30 receaved, & he wrote to me that John Treworthy should pay yt when he receaved the Cowes from me, but he would not pay yt. Also he sent me word the last yeare that he had sold a hodghed of aquavite for £10 10s., & now vppon his account he will allow me but £9 for yt. Mr. Gibson is going from vs; he is to go to Pascattaway to be their mynister,[2] & they giue him £60 per yeare, & build him a house, & Cleare him som ground, & prepare yt for him against he Com. I haue formerly written you by sundry Conveyance what men wear Runn away, & wheare the went as far as I Could learne. You write me that your servants wants Clothes. I haue sent what every on hath had in Clothes & nessassaries ever since my last Comminge over. Yf those Cloths will not serue turne that they haue had, you may please to send every on his Cloths, what he shall haue for the whole yeare. I haue never denied them any Cloths when the wanted, but yt may be I haue not giuen them Cloths presently when they did demand them, but often tymes would tell them of their ill husbandry[3] of their Clothes. Theris Peter Cobb hath no more Clothes then the others, but he Can go fitt & Comly in his Cloths when the rest will go ragged & torne, & I doubt som of them sells their Clothes, but I Cannot yet Justly Condemn them as yett. We had a great storme before Chrismas which sunke all our bootes to on: 2 droue away, we never saw them againe; on split in peces, all the rest much torren;

[1] Of Noddle's Island, now East Boston.

[2] It will be remembered that Winter in a former letter said that Rev. Richard Gibson was going to Saco to marry Thomas Lewis's daughter. This he did some time previous to the date of this letter, and was probably living with his wife at Richmond's Island at this time. He went to "Pascattaway," or Portsmouth, as Winter here states he was to go, not many months after the date of this letter. Folsom (History of Saco, p. 79) puts the date "at the close of 1640, or early the following year."

[3] Used in the sense of thrift, as by Shakespeare: —

"There 's *husbandry* in heaven;
Their candles are all out."

5 maine sailes lost, 6 fore sailes, 2 Roods; on maine saile we found againe, but rotten. They wear all new sailes made after Myhellmas, except the 4 sailes I bought of Mr. Dennes.[1] Our men lost many of their thinges in the bootes, barvells, bootes bucketts, & most of their provisions in their bootes. Yt was a great hinderance to our voyage, for we weare faine to trim vp old bootes & hired on from Mr. Vines. We are to pay Edward Wykott for the hire of 2 bootes 2 yeare, which I desire you will be pleased to pay him. Our barke, the Richmon, heare in the [harbour] rode that storme, & rode very well with out dammage of any thinge.

Mr. Cleues[2] stands vppon his grant from Syr Fyrdinando Gorg for his patten. He would haue put the difference to be desided by men heare about these parts. I desire to heare your answere. First for to seeke any right by law, hear is none, but every man is a law to him selfe. Yt is a bad kind of livinge to liue in a place where is neather law nor goverment amonge people. The people about these parts ar very poore, for I Cannot Conceaue what the Can haue out of the Country to by them Clothes. The bever trade doth faile which was their Cheffest stay for buy them Cloths. The woules do kill their goates & swine, wherin the had a good hope to gaine som thinge about them. Now the Can hardly keep so many to find them meat. Som Indian Corne the sell at harvest tyme, but ar faine to buy againe before harvest Comes againe, & som haue no bread in 2 moneths before harvest Com that their Corne be ripe, for wants of meanes to buy yt, yett the will not worke vnder 18 or 20d. a day, & though the haue but 2 daies worke in a weeke. I want a myll to grind English graine. When we haue got som English graine yt is a great trouble &

[1] Robert Dennis, master of the Truelove.

[2] Cleeve had been dispossessed of his house at the Spurwink by Winter, and claimed damages therefor, and Winter made a counter claim that he was at this time trespassing on Trelawny's patent, which he claimed included Portland Neck. Cleeve maintained the validity of his patent from Gorges, and it would appear from this letter offered to submit the difference to arbitration, which Winter did not accept.

hinderance of tyme to go 30 leags to myll to grind yt. Heare is never a myll in all the Country but in the Bay.

So not havinge els to Inlarge at present, I end & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WINTER.

I herin send you on of the acquittance that I had from John Treworthy, for the deliuery of the 4 Cowes & Calues.

This goeth by the Herculus.

Now I am to the 18th of July, & this goeth by the Richmon, which at present is returned from Casko lodon with pipes staues, & hath in her 6 thousand of the great tale.[1] I haue formerly written you of the prize what the Cost. Ther goeth with this account what provision I deliuered to the master. I Could not man her home except I did take your servants. I haue also sent home my servant Tobias Shorte. I desire you will Imploy him to sea to Com for these parts againe, yf Convenience will serue: yf not, to Imploy him in your servize before he may Com hither againe. I am of the oppinion that he will make a good sea man yf he haue his teaching, which I Could desire. Peter Cobb, I thinke, will proue a good servant to you. John Garland I doubt will not, for he knew of the Consort ship[2] made of them Run awaies Amry & Gaud, the rest of that Crew, and Georg Roggers[3] should haue bin on of them: also, who was to go in the barke before I vnderstode

[1] I. e. of the gross count, of one hundred and twenty for a hundred.

[2] Combination. Winter's meaning is perhaps better expressed by the word *conspiracy*.

[3] George Rogers settled at Portsmouth, and was on the jury of 1650. The next year, being found guilty of breaking the seventh commandment with the consort of the minister of the parish, the venerable Stephen Bacheler, he was sentenced to receive forty stripes save one on the bare skin, after which he drops into merited oblivion; yet what worthless memorials have served to perpetuate his name for more than two centuries, and may preserve it for many more. Verily,

"The evil that men do lives after them:
The good is oft interred with their bones."

that he was with them when they made their Consort ship. I haue formerly written you of but 2 or 3 servants for the land. I haue now Considered better with our Company that their tymes do Com out in February. They all go away except Rogger Satterlay & Nycholas White; them two will stay till next June: & we Cannot haue les then 6 or 7 to worke on the land. On must be alwaies to follow the piggs at the maine, or els we shall lose them all; another must be at the Iland to tend our Cattell, goats, & pigs which we keep at the Iland. Ther Cannot be les then 5 or 6 about plantinge of Corne, or els will be but litle. I Could wish you would gett a good Carefull Younge man to follow our swine. Theris Never a on heare that is willinge to keep them. He that hath kept them this last yeare will not keep them he saies after his tyme is out, yf I giue him £40 per yeare. I haue sold 2 ewe goates & their kidds at £4 a pece, but not yt paid. I doubt I must take them againe for not payinge for them. Their be divers would haue goates but they lacke money about these parts. I Could willingely sell a score of goats, for we overlay this Iland to much; & yf I put them to the maine, the woulues will haue them all. I haue also sold a yerlinge of a yeare & ¼ old at £13 prize; the most parte of the money paid, the rest to be paid at Myhellmas vppon good security, — sold him since the account drawen vp. I haue now present receaved your letter of the 17th of May, wherin you write but bad nues of the Bonny Bes.[1] I pray God send better. I had thought the Turkes had bin quiett now, but they ar people which will

[1] The Bonny Bessie was probably the name of this vessel, one of this name, which brought passengers to America, being mentioned by Hotten. The Turks as well as the Dunkirkers hovered like hawks along the track of commerce, and swooped destructively down upon unprotected ships. "Two ships," says Sainsbury under date of September 26, 1635, "from Newfoundland, with about 60 seamen of the town, taken by Turkish pirates within three leagues of the Lizzard. . . . Many Turkish men-of-war to the westward of Scilly; great fears of the Newfoundland ships, unless the mischief likely to ensue is timely prevented." And under date of February 24, 1640, "£50 to be paid for John Butler's ransom, he having been taken by the Turks." *Vide* Sainsbury, Vol. VIII. p. 214; Vol. X. p. 308.

never keep their word. I perceaue you haue an Intent to send som wines: I doubt they will Com to a bad markett heare in this Country, beinge hereis so much brought this sommer, & heare in the Country but litle money. The shipe that Trustrum Bowes is on Came from the Cannaries loden with wine, strong waters, suger, & somm pich, & Comes to a bad markett with yt: the best is not worth aboue £18 a but. Great store of sacke & stronge waters[1] Comes in all the shippes that Com hither. Aquavite now not worth aboue £9 per hodghed. A small barke of Barnestable that Came in heare first sold his goods at great Rates. The earthen ware that Came last in the Samuell is not good for this Country, especially the great water potts & the great pannes. I sell very few of them: the pannes will not endure the fire. I desire you will send a good staid woman to mylke our Cowes & to order the mylke, for my wyfe shall do yt no more after this yeare, to trouble the patience of men nor maid; neyther should she haue donn yt now but that of nessessyty. Now she must do yt, or els yt will be left vndonn, for theris no body heare to do yt: yt is worth the loking after. But I doubt the Cowes & Calues, goats & swine, & orderinge mens vittells, will not be so well loked after when she leaues yt. I haue now sent you all accounts since my last Cominge over. I desire you will be pleased to write me how all accounts goeth with vs; for I desire to know whether we go forward or backward in our procedings, for I se fishinge begins to faile with vs heare; but I make no doubt but the [land will] do well Inough yf yt be well husbanded.[2] I shall Intreat you to send me 10 yards of a good pece of myxt Cersy[3] of a sad Couler, & 4½ yards of

[1] The names of some of these ships which brought this "great store of strong waters" to destroy, body and soul, the poor Indians and the people whom Winter represents as so destitute, seem sadly out of place; as, for example, "The White Angel," "The Holy Ghost," and "The Angel Gabriel."

[2] Cultivated. "Land so trim and well husbanded." — Evelyn.

[3] Kersey. A coarse, ribbed cloth, made of long wool. Palsgrave uses the words *sadde color*, the same as it is here used, to indicate a deep, dark color.

baies[1] sutable to the Cloth, with bottens & silke sutable, which is to make a sute & a Coote for my selfe, & also a good hat for my selfe.

So, not having els to Inlarg at present, but end & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WINTER.

I shall desire you, yf my servant Tobias Shorte Wants any Cloths, that you will furnish him with that which is fittinge.

To the Worshipful Robert
Trelawney, merchant, this be
dd.
in
Plymouth.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]

Richmonds Iland, 18th Iuly, 1639.
John Winter. Rd the last
of August.

STEPHEN SARGENT TO TRELAWNY.

ffrom RICHMANS ILAND, 11th of July, 1639.

MR. TRELAWNY: —

Sir, — My best serues remembred, may it please you to vnderstand that I haue mad bould to write vnto you these fewe lines to giue you to understand that I, with Mr. Winter and the of our Company, are in good health, as I hope your worshipp is, and that wee haue had but a reasonabell yeeare of fishing; and for your shippe, which you tould mee before I came heere, there was nothing went anwards about here, no timber in place, [no] planke yeate hade; but if Mr. Winter Would goe anwards with here planke, hee may haue all things in place, both planke and timber in place neere by

[1] Baize, a cheap woollen stuff with long nap, wanted in this case for lining the coat.

Christmas neaxt year; the most part of heere timber and bends are in place, but Mr. Winter doth negle night the saing[1] of the planke verrie much. I thing, exceapte you doe send ouer two Carpenturs by the next supplye, shee cannot bee bult out till our time bee expired, for I shall bee very loth to Come home passenger as I Came out, for I haue taken a great deale of care and paines in giting those timbers & planke to geather; therfor I doe not desier that any other man should Come to haue the benefete of my labors, there for I doe desier you to write mee by your next your mind in it. Arthur Gill hee is now vppon going away in to Masatuses Bay, which shee Canot bee bilt oute vnlese you send too Carpenturs mor heere to him that Is heer all ready, for I thinke that shee will bee the burden of one hundred tuns with towe deckes. And I hoppe, Sir, you will not bee for gitfull of your promise, and for my indeuors It shall not bee wanting, if God premit my life and health. If I should hau done as they haue done heere in former time, your busnes would not bee soe well Caried as it is now. Ffor Mr. Winter I wish him well, and hee shall not bee wronged if I can healpe it by any mane; for now wee are verye quiete, and haue bine eure sinse I came heere that they were bee for I came; for I thinke That Mr. Winter neuer tooke leas care sinse hee Gouerned your plantation then hee hath sence I came to him. But and if I had knowne before I came out of England I should not haue keepte our Company by there selues, I would not haue searued you for Twise my hier, the which now I will doe my beast indeuor for y[our] good and for the benifet of your plantation. For Mr. Gippson hee is agoeing to Puscataway to liue, the which wee are all sory, & should bee verie glad if wee might in Joye his Company longe. And for the contry I like of very well, if that it would please God to send vse beter fishing. And fore the company that came with me, exseapte these knaues that are rane away, they will proufe honest men, and will Doe there beast indeuer; but they would intreat you not

[1] Neglect the sawing.

to bee not for geetfull of the bulding of your shipe, for they say theaye shall knowe this next somer what your mind is in it. I would intreat your worshipp, when you haue my biles[1] from my wife, to giue her areasete[2] for the munies which I haue of you befor my Coming away, for I haud aloued Mr. Winter of it heeare.

Soe, with my best indeuers Remembed to your worship, I Rest and remaine, your Saruant to his power,

STEPHEN SARGENT.

To the worshippfull Robert
Trelawny, Marchant, in
Plymouth, thease.

AN INVELTORY

Of all the goods at the plantation at Richmon Island & the Maine, within dores & with out, taken this 15th of July, 1639.

Imprimis, 10 hodgheds of meall, 2½ hodgheds of gartes.[3]
2 hodgheds peas good: 1 barrell Came in the Herculus that ar nought.
½ hodghed veniger: the 4 Roules tobacco that Came in ye Herculus.
a bag of hoppes Came in the Herculus, 20 lb. of them vsed, the rest not weighed since the weare.
6 butts 4 hodgheds old malt & 6 hodgheds landed by Mr. Hingston.
som old Junke for ocombe & 1 dubble shroude for a mouringe.
14 boote main sailes, 14 bootes fore sailes, all old & worren 1 yeare.
the stage Camnas[4] that was deliuered by Mr. Hingston.
1½ barrell of tar, 1 hodghed of pich.
3800¾ of biskett.
20 old netts that will serue som tyme againe; 2 new netts.

[1] Bills.
[2] A receipt.
[3] Groats, or oatmeal.
[4] Canvas to cover the fishing stage or rack upon which fish were dried; used in wet weather.

2 new saines, 2 old saines.[1]

1 Chittell, 2 great kittells, 2 great Iron potts, 1 litle bras kittell, 1 litle Iron kittell, 1 litle Iron pott, 1 pich pott, 3 pair pott Crokes, 3 Iron hangers, 1 spitt, 1 Iron Ladell.

8 Cersy[2] sutes, 2 fryze[3] sutes, 2 pair Camnas drawers, 11 munmoth Capps,[4] 2 new Coverletts, 14 sutes of Camnas sliders,[5] 10 wastcootes, 21 white hatts.

48 dozen great hookes, 70 dozen quarter hookes.

134 Virginia leads, 34 of the leads that Came in the Mary Rose of Barnestable, 21 dozen Virginia lines, 15½ dozens Newfoundland lines.

a drumm, & a spare drum head, 4 lb. of twine, 5 lb. ¼ of threed.

8 bandeleres,[6] 17 lampes, 72 lb. of spukes,[7] on barrell of pouder, 11 lb. pouder besides that is lose, 44 lb. of duck shote, 6 lb. of gose shote.

18 great water potts, 12 great pannes, 5 Road pannes,[8] 16 small water potts, dishes, 20 of on sorte, 13 of another sort, 18 of another sorte, 5 dozen of sausers, 1 funnell more, 22 great water potts, 12 small vialls, 8 small Jarres, 23 water Cupps, 2 Chaffin dishes,[9] 2 great stu potts, 3 blue stu potts, 2 blue pitchers more, vsed in the house, 1 dozen small pannes in steed of platters, 8 small water potts, 1 dozen of sausers, 2 great stu potts, 2 great blue pitchers, 8 other dishes, a great deall broken of all sortes.

1 C. ½ nailes at 3s. 6d., 9 C. 6d. nailes, 2 m. 1 C. bord nailes, 1 m. 5 C. 2s. nailes.

40 lb. of Candells, 2 Calues skins, 3 frowes,[10] 3 old syths, 3 new syths, 3 pistoles, 2 spoke shavers, 1 wimber of the Cuppers.[11]

2½ feete of leather, but 4 m. of the sparrow[12] & bradds vsed that Came in the Herculus, & all the thongs[13] that Came in her hear yt.

[1] Seines. Large fishing nets.

[2] *Vide antea*, p. 174, note 3.

[3] *Vide antea*, p. 151, note 3.

[4] Monmouth caps were noted, and are often spoken of by old authors. *Vide antea*, p. 68, note 7.

[5] Canvas overalls.

[6] Bandoleers. *Vide antea*, p. 35, note 8.

[7] Spikes.

[8] Coarse clay pans. From Anglo-Saxon *rud*, denoting their color, *red*. The principal works were at this time at Staffordshire.

[9] These were iron vessels which, being filled with coals, were employed to heat things placed upon them.

[10] A tool to split out clapboards and pipe-staves.

[11] A wimble, or auger, for the coopers.

[12] Abbreviation for sparables or sparrowbills. Shoemakers' nails. *Vide antea*, p. 37, note 4.

[13] *Vide antea*, p. 37, note 3.

8 musketts, 7 foulinge peces, 1 hargabus[1] with a fire locke, 3 halberds,[2] 6 long pikes, 2 saker ladells,[3] 1 worme,[4] 3 sponges, 24 great Round shott, 8 Crosbar[5] shott, 19 lb. of muskett shott, 25 lb of match.[6]

4 swordes, 1 murderer,[7] 2 Chambers.[7]

33 lb. of weeke-yarne, 9 lampes vsed in the house.

22 lb. of sope, 5 whip sawes, 5 thart sawes good & badd, 3 viles, 2 wrests.

14 howes to be vsed, 4 hatchetts, 18 old axes out of vse, 25 old howes, 2 drawing knyfes, 5 Iron shovells, 4 old picks, 12 new picks, 1 pair bittell Rings, 4 Iron Wagges, 10 other axes & hatchetts in vse, 6 spillinge knyfes,[8] 4 gutters,[9] 3 furse hookes,[10] 1 bill hooke,[11] 2 Corne picks, 1 grid Iron, 2 fryinge pannes, 2 lanternes, 3 truells,[12] 1 mattocke, the Iron wagges & bittell Rings bought of Mr. Richmon, 1 Crow of Iron, 1 Crow of Iron broken, 1 addes.

To be added to the other side.

Imprimis The Communion vessells, & the table Cloth for the Communion table as yt was.

Mr. Gybsons bead & bead Cloth,[13] his linen not yelded vp.

2 Jarres of oyle, 85 lb. of porke, all the beafe left of the hodghed you sent, except 50 peces put abord the Richmon for her vittellinge.

part of a hodghed of Aquavite, the rest sold not yett Charged to your account.

[1] Arquebuse. A fire-arm supported by a forked rest when fired. *Vide antea*, p. 68, note 10.

[2] This was a staff about five feet long, with a steel head shaped like an axe, and was carried by the sergeants of foot and artillery. *Vide* Crabbe's Tech. Dict.

[3] An instrument which is used when a cannon is loaded with loose powder to convey the powder to the but-end of the barrel. *Vide* Iconograph. Encyclop., Vol. III. p. 65.

[4] A worm is a rod with a spiral end of steel like a corkscrew, to draw a charge from a gun. *Vide* Ibid

[5] Two cannon balls united by a bar, used in naval warfare to cut off the masts and standing rigging. *Vide* Ibid.

[6] This was small rope soaked in some inflammable solution, which held the fire and burnt slowly, and was used for touching off the guns.

[7] *Vide antea*, p. 66, note 2.

[8] Splitting knives, used to split fish.

[9] Gutting knives.

[10] Furze-hooks. A kind of bush scythe.

[11] An instrument shaped like a cleaver, with the edge ending in a curve, used as a hatchet.

[12] Trowels.

[13] Bed and bed-clothes.

4 Ring boults, 1 Cole Chissell, 1 sett boult for the Carpenters abord the new ship, 1 bolt staff of 2 foote ½ longe.

14 Compasses for bootes, good & bad.

14 old Roodes,[1] 1 new Roode of twize laid stuff, 40 fathem new small Rope for bootes halliers,[2] & sheats.

12 bread boxes, 13 flacketts,[3] 10 bootes bucketts, 2 traine bucketts, 1 traine boull, 2 bootes boules.[4]

18 hodgheds of Indian Corne.

478 hodgheds of salt, & by estymation 100 hodgheds in the house before.

5 dozen old lines, 5 Chests with lockes to them.

2 pair of wheeles, wherof 1 pair for the Carrage of our great pese of ordinance.

3 peas of ordinance, 2 sakers,[5] 1 demmy Culveren[6] with Carriages.

1 Iron beame, ½ C. weight of lead, & a pair of scales.

1 Romaine beame,[7] 1 litle pair of scales with 6 lb. weight.

The bruing vessells, 6 liquor hodgheds.

8 tonn of dry Caske, but most of yt but on head.

2 traine fates.

The plough stufe brought in the Herculus, 1 soull,[8] 1 harrow.

9 good shollops, 3 bad shollops not worth trimminge, 1 old boote that was fitted for a tradinge boote, 1 scyff.[9]

6 old Cowes, 2 old bulls, 2 heffers, 1 bull of 2 year ½ old, 3 steares of 1 yeare ¼ old, 5 heffers of 1 year & quarter old, 3 heffer Calues of this yeare, in all 22.

Spurwinke, 53 swine, the youngest 1 yeare ½, som 2 yeare old; som more at the Iland, 7 old swine, 38 yong pigs betwixt ½ yeare old & 3 moneth old, in all 45.

At the Island, 24 yew goats, 3 Rams, 6 weathers, 20 Cids[10] of ½ yeare old, 9 young kids of a moneth old, in all 62.

At Spurwinke neare 6 akers of English graine, wheat, barley, Rye, oats, & peas, 6 or 7 akers Indian graine sett, but more then ½ of yt failes, the English Corne Indeferent good Corne.

[1] Ropes with which to moor boats.

[2] Halyards.

[3] Small flasks.

[4] Probably casks sawed in two.

[5] *Vide antea*, p. 66, note 2.

[6] This was a cannon larger than a saker, and, according to Meyrick, had a bore four inches in diameter and carried a ball of 9½ lbs. weight. Johnson says there were three sizes: one carrying balls of 9 lbs., one 10 lbs. 11 oz., and another 12 lbs. 11 oz. in weight.

[7] Steelyards.

[8] The shoe of a plough.

[9] Skiff.

[10] Kids.

A box of beads, 39 pair shues, 51 shurtes, 12 pair stockins, but all moth eaten, 5 pair yarninge stockins.
2 grindinge stones, but woren out.
25½ yards Cape Cloth, 20½ yards small Camnas for shurtes, 22 yards new Camnas of Course nowells.[1]
3 Asses out of the Herculus.

[Indorsed in handwriting of John Winter:]

An Inveltory of all the goods remeaninge to the Plantation at Richmon Island & the Maine.

ACCOUNTS OF JOHN WINTER.

JOHN WINTER, HIS ACCOUNTS FOR THE PLANTATION to the 15th of July, 1639.

There is Owing to the Plantation by the partyes following, that had Couenanted by Indenture to serue 3 years at the Plantation, & after Run away, these sommes following: —

	£	s.	d.
Wm. Hame, a Runaway in the Contry, owes	2	00	00
Tho. Bone of Saltash, Rundawaye, had	2	10	00
Geo: Dearing, runaway, owes	4	05	00
Jno. Amory of Chudleigh owes with 20s. to his wief,	9	06	00
Marke Gawde of St. Johns, with 20s. to his wiefe,	7	09	02
Wm. Allen of Milbrooke, Widdow Lucas servt,	5	10	00
Henry Edmunds for Milbrooke,	3	15	00
Edward Best of Milbrooke,	5	05	00
Tho. Lissen of Plymouth,	2	10	00
Principal Monny,	42	10	02

Wm. Edwards.
John in fard Roberts.

[The aboue is in the handwriting of Robert Trelawny. — ED.]

[1] Coarse Nowells. Short coarse threads or waste put into the cloth to increase its thickness. By Statute of Jac. I, c. 18, this was prohibited. "No person shall put any *noyles*, thrums, &c. or other deceivable thing, into any broad woolen cloth." *Vide* Jacob's Law Dictionary, *in loco*.

[On the back:]

The 14th September, 1640,
Charles Hatches wiefe confessed
to haue had 28s. 6d. in money,
& 2½ buz. of rye, of which she is
charged per contra with 12s. 6d.

Monnyes Owing to the Plantation at Richmonds Island, which the Company haue not yett allowed Mr. Winter in any account. Recollected the 29th of Nouember, 1639.

	£	s.	d.
Wm. Lucas, Monny paid his Dame, 50s.,	2	10	00
John Burraige,	4	00	00
Charles Hatch had of me himselfe £7 2s. 6d., which with Adventure is £9 5s., & 12s. 6d. to his wiefe.			
In Corne & £3 for 2 yeares to his Mr.,[1] of which he hath paid Mr. Winter £9 14s. 6d., soe Rests.			
Jno. Hempson had £5 18s., which with adventure is £7 13s. 6d., of which he hath paid £6 9s. Rests,	1	04	06
Phi: Hatch owes £3 paid his Mr. Ball more then he hath allowed for his second yeare,	3	00	00
Benjamin Stephens to his wiefe,	1	10	00
Jno. Hole had principall £3 11s., with adventure is £4 12s., paid in account £3 3s. 6d. Rests,	1	09	06
Ed. Mills Receaued her[2] £4 16s. 6d., with the Adventure is £6 1s. 6d., paid in account £4 2s. 6d. Rests,	1	19	00
Nic: White had £2 14s. 6d., & he allowes noe more in Account, for he owes 16s. 4d. for the adventure, & 30s. paid since his sister, all	2	06	4
Paul Mitchell had £7 10s., with adventure £9 15s., he allowes in account £9 8s. 6d. Rests, all 5os. to Ellis Curkeitt, & is (5s. pd in to his wiefe.)	0	5 06	06
Stepen Lapthorne, for Monny & Corne to his wiefe			
Wm. Frithy, for Monny to his Mother,	1	00	00
Roger Satterly owes on all Accounts,	9	18	09

[1] I. e. master. [2] Here.

May 27th, 1639.

Andrew Heifor Debitor

for 2 pair shoos		8	5
for 2 shirts		13	
for 1lb ¼ of Beauer at 8s ℔ lb is		10	
for threed			6
for a pair of yarne Glouea		1	
for a sute of Karsie	1	12	
for a waskoate		6	
for wine		2	8
for oyle		1	3
for keepinge a sow pigg	1		
paid him in full Ballance of yc acº		5	1
	5		

May 27th, 1639.

℔ Contra Creditor for so much deu to him for his 3d yeares seruise. . . 5

Reignold Ginkin Debtor

for seuerall Commodities deliuered him in yc first yeare of his service. . .	2	2	7
for seuerall Commodities from 1637 to July 1638		4	5
for Monie pd. Arthur Gill by his order		5	6
for seuerall Commodities from yc 16th of July 1638 to yc 24th May 1639		18	½
for sider		1	3
for oyle			5
for wine	1	9	11
for aquavitæ		3	10
for 2 shirts		13	
pd him in full Ballance of the acº for his 3 yeares service	3	1	½
	9		

℔ Contra Creditor for so much due to him for his 5 yeares seruise . . . 9

Richard Martin Creditor

for 5 pair of shooes	1		
for Monie Lent him		10	
for 1s. pd Wm. Prince		1	
for a Lampe		1	6
for 1lb of Candles			9
for 1lb of threed			5
for 3 pair stockings		5	6
for 11 ouznes of sope		1	1¾
for a Cloth Capp			6
for 4 ydds Canvas		6	
for a shirt 6s 6d & a waskoat 6s 6d is		13	
for a knife			4
for 6 ouznes Beauer		3	
for Leather sparrowbills thongs & Bradds		1	9
for a sute of Canuas		9	
for tobacco		8	9
for wine	1	2	
for aquauite		4	10½
for oyle		1	8
for Monie Receaued of Mr Trelawnie	2	12	
for Liquer 1637		5	11
for a pair of Bootes		12	
for a shirt		7	
for ¼lb Beauer		5	
for moneys pd to Arthur Gill for him		14	
	10	7	1½

℔ Contra Creditor for his 2 yeares service . . . 10

Nicholas Mathew Debtor

for sundrie Commodities in yᵉ house. .	2	11	
for aquauite	1	2	6
for wine.	1	13	8
for Tobacco		6	3
for sider.		2	
for oyle		2	6
for butter & aquavity		17	8
for 4£ 19ˢ 7ᵈ½ pd. him heare for ballance ei is	4	19	7½
	11	15	2½

℔ Contra due to him for his voyage this yeare . . . . .

Stephen Lapthorne Debitor

for so much badd[1] to acᵒ Last yeare .	1	2	
for yᵉ Adventure of 4£ at 30 p' C is . .	1	4	
for so much pᵈ his wife by Mʳ Trelawnie	1	5	
for Commodities in yᵉ house sundry tymes.		19	10
for tobacco.		1	3
for wine.	1		
for aquauite		11	11
for sider.		1	6
for oyle			5
	6	5	11

℔ Contra Creditor
for his wages this yeare 5

Trustrum Algar Debitor

for sundry p'ticulars in the house . . .	1	5	
for aquauite		4	1½
for wine.	1	7	4
for tobacco.		3	9
for sider.			3
for 4£ 19ˢ 6ᵈ½ for so much charged p' excᵉ to ballance	4	19	6½
	8		

℔ Contra Creditor
for 2 yeares service 5£ p' yeare. . . . 10

Richard Niles Debitor

for sundry Commodities Last yeare past	2	9	4
for monie Recᵈ of Mʳ Trelawny wᵗʰ yᵉ aduentur.	5	5	11
for diuerse Commodities this yeare . .	2	16	10
for wine.	1	4	8
for aquauite	1		7½
for tobacco.		15	
for oyle		1	6
for Monneys pd him here	3	13	5½
More Charged p' excᵉ for ballance . .	5		
	22	7	4½

℔ Contra Creditor
for his share yᵉ first fishinge. 2 9 9
for his share of fish yᵉ first yeare . . . 7 12 11½
for his porledge[2] mony 2
for his pootledge the 2ᵈ yeare 2
for his share of fish the second yeare. . 8 4 7½
22 7 4½

Jnº Hempson Debitor

for diuerse Commodities in the house last yeare past.	3	1	7
for diuerse Necessaries this yeare. . .	1	14	3½
for tobacco.	1	13	9
for aquauite		8	7½
for wine.		12	4
for Monye he Receaued of Mʳ Trelawnye wᵗʰ the aduenture. . . .	6	9	
for sider.			3
	13	19	10½

℔ Contra Creditor for his 2 years service 10

[1] I. e. So much balanced to account last year.

[2] Share of wages for one or more voyages.

Eduard Trebie Debitor

for sundry Necessaries in the house	3	4	4
for aquauite		10	1
for wine	1	2	
for sider		1	4½
for oyle			5
for monyes pd him heare toe ballance	1	9	¾
	6	7	3½

℔ Contra Creditor for his ½ share for his portledge monye	2	5	

Nicholas White Debitor

for so much badd to acº Last yeare		6	7
for yᵉ aduenture 2£ 14ˢ 6ᵈ at 30 pʳ C. is		16	4
for Commodities in yᵉ house		8	4
for wine	1	5	4
for tobacco		17	6
for aquauite		9	4½
for so much pᵈ by Mʳ Trelawnye to his Master. Mʳ Jnº Sparke for him.	2		
for sider		2	3
for oyle			10
	6	6	6½

℔ Contra Creditor for his wages this yeare	5		

Phillip Hatch Debitor

for Commodities he had Last yeare	2	19	¾
for Commodities yˢ yeare	1	13	11½
for aquauite		4	1½
for tobacco		10	
for wine	1	2	4
for so Much pd his Mʳ, Nicº Ball, by Mʳ Trelawny	3		
for so much pᵈ him by Mʳ Trelawnie wth yᵉ aduentur	3	13	5
for oyle		1	3
	13	4	1½

℔ Contra Creditor for 2 yeares seruice	8		

Jnº Amorie Debitor

for sundry Commodities Last yeare past	6	2	10½
for so much pᵈ for him this yeare	1	1	4
for wine		1	4
for so much pᵈ his wife by Mʳ Trelawny & tooles	1	5	8
	8	11	2½

℔ Contra Creditor for his first fishing ½ share	1	4	9½
for his ½ the first yeare	3	16	5¾
for his portledge for 2 yeare & 5 Monethes	4	5	
	9	6	3¾

Tho: Sheppherd Debitor

for the Last yeare past in Commodities	2	16	1¾
for Commodities this yeare	2	17	1½
for tobacco		16	3
for aquauite		5	7½
for wine	1	17	8
for so much pᵈ him by Mʳ Trelawny wth yᵉ aduenture	3	18	
for a hatt		6	
for sider & oyle		6	8
	13	3	5¾

℔ Contr Creditor for 2 yeares seruice	10		

Edward Mills Debitor

for Commodities at sundry tymes	1	17	4¾
for aquauite		13	6
for tobacco		6	3
for wine	3	6	3
for sider & oyle		1	2
for beauor att 8ˢ p' £ & is to ballance	2		5½
	8	5	

℔ Contra Creditor for his yeares seruice 8 5

Charles Hatch Debitor

for Commodities in the house last year 1638	5	13	2½
for Commodities this yeare	1	7	4
for tobacco	2	18	1½
for aquauite		16	1½
for wine	2	16	4
for Monie disburst by Mr Trelawny wth aduenture	9	2	
for Monie pd his wife by Mr Trelawnie		12	6
for sider			3
for oyle		2	1
	22	17	11½

℔ Contra Creditor for his share ye first fishing 2 9 9¾
for his share the next yeare after 7 12 11½
for his share this yeare 8 4 7¾
18 7 5

Thomas Bone Debitor

for ye Last yeare sundry Commodities	5	8	3
for so much pd him by Mr Trelawnye wth aduenture	3	5	
for so much pd his wife by Mr Trelawnye	2		
	3	10	13

℔ Contra Creditor for his first fishinge 2 9 9
for his share the first yeare 7 12 11
for his portledge Monie 3
13 2 7.

Jnº Hole for necessaries dd him heare		13	3
Jnº Hole Debitor for wine		11	8
for aquauite		3	4½
for sider & oyle		1	10
for beauer pd him at 8ˢ p' for ballance	3	9	10½
	5		

℔ Contra Creditor for his yeares wages 5

Paul Mitchell Debitor

for Commodities in ye house		6	6
for wine		14	6
for aquauite		13	10½
for so much pd him by Mr Trelawnie wth aduenture	9	8	6
for sider & oyle			11
for aquauite at his first Coming ouer		9	9
for monnyes dewe to ballance 11ˢ ec is paid		11	½
	11	16	

℔ Contra Creditor for his share of ye first fish 1 16 5
for his portledge monye 1 15
for his share this yeare 8 4 7
11 16

George Rogers Debitor

for so much in Commodities this yeare	4	5	3½
for more Commodities this yeare	1	5	7
for tobacco	1	7	6
for aquauite		18	4½
for wine	1	10	4
for sider & oyle		2	1
pd in full to ballance	5	12	7
	15	1	9

℔ Contra Creditor for his share of fish sold in ye Bay 1 7 1½
for his share of Mackrle 7
for his portledge Monie 5
for his share of fish this yeare 9 6 4½
for his portledge monie 5
for so much dewe to him ys last yeare 3 11 3
15 1 9

Arthur Gill Debitor

for Commodities this yeare	2	18	1
for wine.	1	12	8
for aquauite		8	3
for so much pd his wife by Mr Trelawnye	20		
for his wife's passage	5		
for sider & oyle		1	2
pd in beauer at 8s p to to ballance this acco.		19	2
	30	19	4

℔ Contra Creditor for his yeares wages 15
for his Bill of Exce if not paid by Mr Trelawney Last yeare 13 9 4
for 5 weekes worke att 10s p' weeke is 2 10
30 19 4

Roger Saturley Debitor

for Commodities at sundry tymes	3	1	11
for aquauitae	1	18	7½
for wine.	1	3	
for tobacco.	1	19	4½
for so much pd his wife by Mr Trelawnie	6	13	
for sider 1 pinte & oyle 3 pints.		2	9
	14	18	8

℔ Contra Creditor for his share of fish sold in the bay 1 7 1½
for his share of Mackrle 7
for his portledge money 1 10
for his share of fish this yeare 8 4 7½
3£ 9s 10d½ & is for so much bad to acco 3 9 10½
14 18 8

Richard Cumings Debitor for

Commodities		12	5
for wine.	3	5	4
for aquauite		1 6	7½
for so much pd his wife by Mr Trelawnie	2		
for sider.		5	
for oyle			5
4£ 7s 9d & is for so much charged p' exce for ballance out of wch hee is to allowe 50s wch hee hath Rpd since his bills weare given	4	7	9
	11	17	6

℔ Contra Creditor for his share of fish sold in ye Bay 1 7 1½
for his share of Mackrle 7
for his portledge money 2
for his share this yeare. 7 14 7½
for his share of fish taken wth Narias Hawkins his Company & is 8 9
11 17 6½

George Bunt Debitor for

Commodities		9	6½
for aquauite		9	
for wine.		3	4
for tobacco.		2	6
for Monie pd him by Mr Trelawny wth aduenture	9	5	3
for 8£ 11s 6d½ charge p' exce to ballance his acco	8	11	6½
	19	1	1½

℔ Contra Creditor for his first fishinge 1 16 5
for his portledge money and his sonns wages. 9
for his share this yeare 8 4 7½
19 1 1½

Anthony Clarke Debitor for

Commodities		7	11
for tobacco.		17	11½
for wine.	1	19	
for aquauite	1	3	7½
for so much pd him by Mr Trelawny wth ye aduenture is		13	
for sider & oyle		3	8
for 6£ 5s 10d½ for so much chargd p' exce to ballance	6	5	10½
	11	11	1½

℔ Contra Creditor for his first fishinge 1 16 5
for his portledge Monye 1 10
for his share this yeare 8 4 7½
11 11 1½

Roger Willinge Debitor for

Commodities	3	13	5
for tobacco.		17	11½
for wine.	1	4	
for aquauite		15	9
for mony pd his Mother by Mr Trelawnie	1		
for sider & oyle		2	8
pd him for the ballance of this acco	2	13	11½
	10	7	8½

℔ Contra Creditor for his ½ share of fish sold in yc Bay 13 6½
for his ½ share of Mackrle 3 6
for his portledge Monie 2 5
for his ½ share this yeare 4 2 3½
for Monnyes dewe to him of the last yeares Wadges 3 3 4½
10 7 8½

Roger Bucknall Debitor for

Commodities	1	9	2
for wine		6	4
for aquauite		1	6
for so much pd his wife by Mr Trelawnie	1	10	
for sider			5
for 4£ 11s 11d½ for so much Chargd p' exce for ballance	4	6	11½
	7	14	4½

℔ Contra Creditor for his ⅓ share of fish sold in ye Bay 13 6½
for his ⅓ share of Mackrle 3 6
for his portledge Monie 2 15
for his one hallfe share ys yeare 4 2 3½
7 14 4½

Henry Handcocke Debitor

for Commodities		5	8
for aquauitæ		9	9
for wine	1	17	
for Mony Disburst by Mr Trelawnye to him wth ye aduenture is	9	15	
to ballance this aco Charged you by exchang	1	12	7
	14		

℔ Contra Creditor for his yeares wages 14

Stephen Sarjeant Debitor

for a pair of shooes		4	
for aquauite		12	4½
for wine	1	5	
for so much pd him by Mr Trelawny wth the aduenture is	32	10	
More 17£ 11s 9d½ dewe to ballance chargd p' exce	17	11	9½
	52	3	2

℔ Contra Creditor for his first fishing 5 9 3
for his portledge Monye 22
for 3 shares this yeare 24 13 11
52 3 2

Penticost Heamond Debitor

for Commodities		2	1
for tobacco		6	3
for aquauite		1	6
for wine		11	4
for oyle			10
for 7£ 8s 6d½ charged p' exce for ballance	7	8	6½
	8	10	6½

℔ Contra Creditor for his ⅓ share of ye first fishinge 18 2½
for his portledge Monie 3 10
for his ⅓ share this yeare 4 2 3½
8 10 6½

Narias Hawkins Debitor

for Commodities	1	4	7½
for wine	3	6	5
for aquauite		7	1½
for sider		4	6
for aquauite Last yeare		1	6
for so much badd to 3 seuerall acco	7		6
for so much pd to ballanced	15	1	4½
	27	6	½

℔ Contra Creditor for his portledge Monye 12
for 2 Months service since his tyme was expired 2
for his share of mrchantable fish att 32 Rl. p' pd. 10 1 3
for his share of pollocks att 24 Rl. p' 12
for his share of pease at Realls p' hodgt is 2
for his share of Mackerell 6 3
for his share of trayne 1
for his share by ye thirdes in the Barke Richmond 2 3 6½
27 6 ½

William Hearle Debitor for Commodities		7	5
for aquauitæ		7	10½
for tobacco.		10	
for wine.	1	10	8
for Mony Recd by him of Mr. Trelawnie wth ye aduenture is	9	8	6
for sider & oyle		2	3
	12	6	8½

℔ Contra Creditor for his share of ye first fishinge	1	16	5
for his portledge Monie	1	15	
for his share this yeare	8	4	7¾
	11	16	¾

Peter Hill Debitor for Commodities		9	4¾
for wine.		2	8
for Mony pd his wife by Mr. Trelawny	2		
more pd him here	1	14	1½
more charged one yowr acco p' excc for ballance	6	12	7
	10	18	9½

℔ Contra Creditor for his share of fish sold in the bay.	1	7	1½
for his share of Mackrle		7	
for his portledge Monie	1		
for his share this yeare	8	4	7¾
	10	18	9½

Richard ffeild Debitor for Commodities		3	6
for wine.		5	8
for so much pd him by Mr Trelawny wth the aduenture is	6	10	
for aquauitæ		5	7½
for oyle			5
More 5£ 15s 10d½ dewe to ballance charged p' exce	5	15	10½
	13	1	¾

℔ Contra Creditor for his share of ye first fishinge	1	16	5
for his portledge Monie		3	
for his share this yeare	8	4	7¾
	13	1	¾

Presilla Bickford Debitor for Commodities in the house	1	10	7
for so much pd her Mother by Trelawny	1		

℔ Contra Creditor for her yeares wages

William Lucas Debitor for Commodities		12	8
for wine.	1	2	
for aquauitae		5	6
for tobacco.		10	
forMonie pd him by Mr Trelawnie wth aduenture	7	3	
for sider & oyle		4	1
for aquauite at his first Cominge		1	6
more pd him in full to ballance this acco	1	17	3¾
	11	16	¾

℔ Contra Creditor for his share of ye first fishinge	1	16	5
for his portledge Monie	1	15	
for his share this yeare	8	4	7¾
	11	16	¾

Jonas Belee Debitor for Commodities			5
for wine.		1	4
for aquauite		2	3
for Monie pd him by Mr Trelawnye wth ye aduenture is	1	1	5
for sider			3
more 3£ 14s 4d dewe to ballance charged p' exnc	3	14	4
	5		

℔ Contra Creditor for his yeares wages 5

Wm ffarethye Debitor for Commodities	1	14	2½	℔ Contra Creditor for his two yeares wages	10	
for Necessaries Last yeare	4	11	7½			
for so much pd him by Mr Trelawny wth the aduenture	2	13	3			
for aquauitæ		5	3			
for wine	1		4			
for tobacco	1	1	3			
for oyle			10			
	11	6	9			
Beniamin Stephens Debitor						
for Commodities		18	6	℔ Contra Creditor for his 2 yeares service	10	
for tobacco		12	6			
for wine		12				
for aquauite		1	6			
for Commodities ye first yeare	3	11	5½			
for so much pd him by Mr Trelawnie wth the aduenture is	3	6	3			
	9	2	2½			
Jno Libby Debitor						
for aquauite		4	6	℔ Contra Creditor for his yeares service	5	
for wine		13				
for Monie disburst by Mr. Trelawny to Mr Jno Sparke for him	3					
pd him in beauer att 8s p' for ye ballance	1	2	6			
	5					
Nico Edgcombe Debitor					£	s d
for Commodities in 1638		17	2	℔ Cont' Creditor for so much to ballance his acco for his first yeare seruice	3	
for Commodities this yeare	2	10	5			
for aquauite		16	1½			
for tobaccko		2	6	for his Wadges this yeare	8	
for wine	1	17	8		11	
more pd to ballance this acco	4	16	1½			
	11					
Wm Allen Debitor for Commodetyes		11	6	℔ Cont' Creditor for share of fyshinge	1	16 5
for so much pd by Mr Trelawney wth aduenture	7	3		for his portledge mony 10 weekes		12 6
And is Runne awaye						
Markes Gaude Debitor for Wyne		2	8	℔ Contra Creditor for his share of fish	1	16 5
for so much pd by mr Trelawney wth aduenture Runne awaye	7	3		for his porledge Money 2 Moneths & ½		12 6
Henry Edmonds Debitor for so much pd p' Mr. Trelawney wth the aduenture is	4	17	6	℔ Cont Creditor for his share of fish	1	16 5
for Wyne		3	4	for his portledge Monie 2 Moneths & ½		4 2
Runne awaye						
Edward Best Debitor for so much pd him p' Mr Trelawney wth aduenteure is	5	10	6	℔ Cont' Creditor for ½ share of fish'		18 2½
				for his portledge Monie 2 moneth & ½		14 7
And Runne awaye						

Account for John Winter for 3 yeares servize & his servants.

Creditor

	£	s	d
Imprmis for Andrew Alger when he was heare wth Narias Haukin in the yeare 1635 for his share	9	1	7
for his portage money for that year	3		
for his share of fish sold in the bay	1	12	8
for myne owne share of fish sold in the bay before we did Joine wth the other Company	1	7	1½
for my portage money from the 24th of May 1636 to the 24th of May 1639 at 40£ p' anno is	120		
for my share from the last of June 1636 to the last of June 1637	8	5	3
for my man Andrew Algers share from the last of June 1636 to the last of June 1637	8	5	3
for Andrew Algers portage money for this yeare 1637	3		
for my servant John Lopes for the tyme he served heare, you Cannot giue him les then	8		
for my share from the last of June 1637 to the last of June 1638	7	12	11½
for my share from the last of June 1638 to the last of June 1639 is	8	4	11½
	178	7	9d

Account of goods sold, after the last account taken out of the booke, the 15th of July, 1638, to this 5th of June, 1639, of the goods that Came in the Fortune & goods at the plantation before the p'ticulars follow:

	£	s	d.
Imprmis for 15 lampes at 1s 6d p' lamp is	1	2	6
for 2lb of weeke yarne		2	8
for 1 sute of fryze & 1 pair of house that Came in the Fortune & in the Herculus	1	11	
for shues that Came in the Fortune 34 pair	7	1	
for 21 shurtes at sundry pryses	7	9	6
for 15 pair of stockins	1	1	4
for 2 wastcotes		14	
for 36lb 4 ounzes ½ of sope	2	12	1
for 139lb of shote	2	4	9
for 91lb of pouder at 3s & 3s 4d p' lb. is	14	15	5
for 15 yards of Camnas at 1s 6d p' yard is	1	2	6
for 31lb of Candells at 9d p' lb is	1	3	3
	41		½

Account of som of the goods sold that Came in the Herculus this yeare 1638, taken out of the booke this 5th of June, 1639.

	£	s	d
Imprmis for 28 pair of shues	5	11	6
for 16 pair of stockins	1	4	
for 6 yards ¾ of Cape Cloth		19	2
for 3 barvells		9	
for 14 shurtes	4	5	
for 1 m 4 C ½ sparrow bills		2	7½
for 1 m ½ C bradds		3	1½
for leather		3	6
for thongs		1	4
for 4 sutes of Cersy	6	8	
for 1 sute of Camnas		9	
for the hodghed of boyled syder	2	19	7
	22	15	9½

Account of the aquavite sold from the 20th of June, 1638, to the last of February, 1638.

	£	s	d
Imprmis for 50 gallons sold at 6s p' gallon is	15		
for 31 gallons 1 qt 1 p sold at 6s 8d p' gallon is	10	6	8
more deliuered amonge the company 10 gallons, wch is for the account of the plantation, wch is all the aquavit heare at the plantation before the Herculus Came, wth the former accounts sent you.			
	25	6	8
for the 2 hodgheds aquavite that Came now last in the Herculus, this yeare 1638	23	5	
more remeaninge heare vnsold in the last hodghed, about 5 or 6 gallons, wch I am to account for			
more deliuered to Mr william Hingston the master of the Herculus, 3 gallons wch he takes for the ships account & is to account wth you for yt			

Account of 11 butts of wine in butts, barrells & hodgheds, of the wine brought in the Samuell from Avero, the yeare 1638, the p'ticulars follow:

	£	s	d
Imprmis 1 butt of wine in fillinge of the 10 hodgheds of wine loden abord the Richmon per secod voyage in the bay about 6 gallons left.			
for 1 hodghed 7 barrells sold at 9£ p' hodghed is	40	10	
for 2 hodgheds sold to William Gibbens at 7£ p' hodghed	14		
for 250 gallons wine sold at 5s 4d p' gallons is	66	13	4
for 80 gallons 1 qt 1 p. sold at 6s p' gallons is	26	16	3
for 40 gallons in filling 6 of the barrells sold.			
for 1 hodghed wholly spent in fillinge 3 hodgheds & a barrell			

for 4 g. 3 q. 1 p. filled in a Case of bottels by Mr Trelawnyes order & deliuered to Mr Richard Gibson our mynister.	
for 5 g. 2 q. gaue amonge the Company when the landed the wine & when they did hale out the timber out of the woods for the new ship .	
	147 19 7

Account of the sale & disposinge of 46 Jarres of oyle, heare at the plantation at Richmon Island, of the oyle that Came in the Samuell from Avero this yeare, 1638.

Imp^rmis for 35 Jarres of oyle sold by the Jarr at sundry pryses	28	18	
for 3 Jarres sold by the quarte for . .	2	6	6
for 1 Jarr spent in the Richmon at sea in stead of vittualls.			
for 1 Jarr deliuered m^r Richard Gibson as a gyft from Mr Robert Trelawny.			
for 2 Jarres that weare landed for oyle when they wear opened found them to be salt water			
for 4 Jarres heare to be accountable for.			
	32	4	6

Account of the earthen ware sold wch was brought in the Samuell from Avero, the yeare 1638, & landed at the plantation at Richmon Island.

Imp^rmis for earthen ware sold in the bay wch loden abord the Richmon.	2	14	
for earthen ware sold at the plantation	4	17	
	7	11	

Account of the sale of Indian Corne, of the Corne Narias Haukin brought home in Richmon, the yeare 1638.

Imp'mis for 18 hodgheds sold to the Plymoth men at 2£ 5^s p hodghed is	40	10	
for 5 hodgheds sold at 2£ 15^s p' hodghed is	13	15	
	54	5	

Account of fish & traine sold at the plantation this yeare 1638 & 1639.

Imp^rmis for 31 gallons 1 q. 1 p of traine at 2^s p gallon is	3	2	9
for 8 C ½ of fish sold at 1£. 10^s p' C. is	12	7	6
	15	10	3
for butter sold wch was made at the plantation	8	5	

Account of the fish & traine sold in the bay by Narias Haukin & others for the vse of the owners & Company of the plantation at Richmon Island, the yeare 1639.

	£.	s.	d.
Imp^rmis for ⅔ of 56£ 03^s 3^d for fish sold in the bay by Narias Haukin & John Holland	37	8	10
for ⅔ of 17£ 12^s 0^d for fish sold in the bay by Narias haukins	11	14	8
for ⅔ of 11£ 13^s 05^d for 6 C of fish sent to Virginia, returned 93^lb of tobacco sold at 2^s 6d p' lb. wherof 15^s deducted out for charge vppon yt in the bay is	7	5	7½
for 4 shares out of Narias Haukins Companyes, 13 shares of their p'ts of fish sold in the bay at 1£ 07^s 11^d p' share is	5	13	8
for 5 shares out of 14 shares of the Company that Came in the Agnes of Antony for fish sold in the bay at 13^s 09^d p' share is	3	8	9
for 11 shares ½ of 28 shares of fish sold in the bay at 13^s 4^d ½ p' share is	7	13	8
for 3 hodgheds of traine sold to William Quicke at 5£ p' hodghed is .	15		
for 1 hodghed of traine sold in the bay by Narias Haukin at . . .	5	5	
	93	10	2½

Account what Cloths & provisions hath bin deliuered to Mr. Robert Trelawnyes servants since 24th of May, 1636, to the 5th of June, 1639, & deliuered by the hands of John Winter, from the plantation at Richmon Island.

To John Vivion

Imp^rmis In leather & thongs, sparrow bills & bradds, as the rates goe heare in the Country.	14 2
for 1 sute of Camnas slyders	
for 3 Cersy suites & 4 Fryze suites wth linen drawers to each sute,	
for 4^lb 10 ounzes of sope	
for 5 wastcootes 7 shurtes & 10 pair stockins	
for 8 pair of shues 2 pair bootes 2 barvells	
for 1 pair Camnas boote breches 1 pair of Cloth boote breches	
for 6 pair halinge & 1 yard ¾ Cap Cloth to line them & to make myttinges or gloues	
for 2 knyfes 3 munmoth Capps 3^d in nelds.[1]	
for 2 pair Jarning[2] gloues	

[1] Nelds, needles. *Vide* Bailey *in loco*.
[2] Gloves of yarn.

Provisions deliuered to Peter Cobb.

Imprmis for 4 fryze sutes, 2 Cersy sutes wth linnen drawers for each of them; for 1 pair of breches wch he bought & I paid for them since I came hither; 12 6
for 11 pair stockins, 5 wastcotes, 8 shurtes;
for leather & thonges; sparrow bills & bradds, at the rate yt is sold heare; 11 6
for 15 ounzes threed at sundry tymes;
for 1 short Cape made new, Contai' 3 yards Cloth & 1 yard Cape Cloth to line haling handes & gloues;
for 2 munmoth Capps, 1 knyfe, 1 pair yarning gloues;
for 6 pair shues, 1 pair bootes, 1 pair batts;
for 4 lb ½ of sope, 2 barvells, 3 neck Clothes.

Provisions deliuered to Antony Chapple.

Imprmis for 3 suites of fryze & 2 sutes of Cersy, wth linen drawers to each suite;
for 4 wastcootes, 6 pair stockins, 7 pair shues;
for 4 shurtes; 2 Capps, 1 knyfe, ¼ yard Cape Cloth to make him a pair gloues;
for 11 ounzes ½ threed, 1lb ¼ of sope;
for leather thongs, sparrow bills & bradds, at the rate & prize they go heare in the Country 5 10

Provisions deliuered to Phillip Hingston.

Imprmis for leather thongs, sparrow bills & bradds, at the rates yt is sold heare 12 2
for 3lb ¾ of sope, 2 knyfes, 4 pair haling hands;

for 2 barvells, 2 pair bootes, 3 wastcotes;
for 8 pair stockins, 1 yard Cape Cloth to line haling hands & makinge gloues;
for 5 pair of shues, 3 sutes of fryze, 2 sutes of Cersy, 5 shurtes, 2 munmoth Capps, 10 ounzes threed;
for 1 sute of Camnas drawers.

Provisions deliuered to Thomas Hammecke.

Imprmis for leather & thongs; sparrow bills & bradds, at the rate the ar sold in the Contry 10 4
for 3 yards Camnas to make him a pair boote breches, 3 knyfes, 2 sutes of Camnas drawers, 3 pair yarning gloues, 2 Capps, 1 pair of sleues paid for them 2s; for 9 pair stockins, 1 pair bootes, 1 barvell; for 7 pair shues, 3 wastcootes, 5 shurtes; for 12 ounzes of threed, 2d in nelds.
for 2 yards Cape Cloth to make a pair bootes breches & ¼ yard for a pair gloues & to line haling hands;
for 3 necke Cloths.

Provisions deliuered to William Mellin.

Imprmis for leather & thongs; sparrow bills & bradds, at the rates the ar sold heare in the Country 11 1
for 14 ounzes of threed, 3lb 4 ounzes of sope;
for 3 sutes of fryze, 2 suites of Cersy;
for 8 pair stockins, 3 wastcootes;
for 5 shurtes, 3 necke Cloths, 1 pair of bootes;
for 5 pair of shues, 1 pair of batts;
for 3 pair yarning gloues, 2 Camnas suites of slyders, 1 Capp;
for 2 yards Cape Cloth to make him a pair boote breches, ¼ Cape Cloth for a pair gloues;
for a shorte Cape of Mr Richmans goods, prise 4s.

Provisions deliuered to John Garland.

Imprmis for 2 pair shues & 1 pair shues Charged to Narias Haukins account, in all, 3 pair & 1 pair of pompes;
1 barvell, 1 pair haling hands & list to line them;
1 Capp, 2 pair stockins, 1 sute of Cersy;
1 shurte, 1 wastcoote, 3 neck Cloths.

Account of disbursments for the vse of the plantation at Richmon Island beginninge the 15th of July, 1638, & endinge the 15th of July. 1639, for the worshipfull Robert Trelawney of Plymoth & his p'tners, debytors, p' me, John Winter.

	£.	s.	d.
Imprmis for a fatt hogg from Andrew Alger Conta' 154 lb neat at 6d p' lb. is	3	17	
for a fatt hogg from Henry Watts' Conta' 156lb neat at 6d p' lb. is . .	3	18	
for a pece of hauser to Mr George Luckson to make bootes moarings.	1		
for 3 hodgheds of bread to Mr George Luckson.	6	15	
for 7 fishinge leads to John Whyteſeld		2	4
for 2 axes to Mr Luckson . . .		4	
for 2 bushells of oatemeall to Mr Luckson.		14	
for 100£ starlinge sent you home for England by Mr Georg Luckson of Barnestable is.	1		
for 186lb of bever skins at 8s p lb loden abord in The Peter of Barnestable, George Luckson, master & 48lb 6 ounzes of Cote bever at 15s p' lb is	110	13	7½

	£	s.	d
for 59 lb of porke bought of Mr Robert Sankey at 6d p' lb is	1	9	6
for 116lb of porke bought of John Cossens of Casko at 6d p' lb is	2	18	
for 561lb ½ of porke bought of Richard Martyn of Blacke Pointe at 6d p' lb is	14		9
for 9 Virginnia lines at 2s 6d p' line & 6 leads at 6d p' lead & 1 dozen of hookes strapt at 2d, vnto Mr Georg Luckson is	1	7	6
for 299lb of porke bought of Henry Watts of Blacke Pointe at 6d p' lb. is	7	9	6
for duckes & geese bought of sundry persons at 4d p' duck & 1s p' gose as by the account of the pticular will appear is	12	13	2
for a barrell of beafe bought of Mr Phillip Gibbs of Barnestable & deliuered to Mr William Hingston for the vittellinge of the Herculus is	3	1	
for a hodghed of peas bought of Mr Phillip Gibbs is	3		
for 52 fishinge leads Conta' 1 C 1 qr, at 1£ 8s p' C, bought of Mr Gibbs of Barnestable is	1	15	
for 1 m nailes at 1£ & 2 m nails at 1£ bought in the Bay for me by Mr Abraham Shurte is	2		
for ½ bushell measure sealed, bought in the Bay for me by Mr. Abraham Shurte is		4	8
for mending of our steell myll		12	
for 256lb of porke vnto Mr John Heckford at 6d p' lb is	6	8	
for a bull to Mr Richard Vynes	18		
for 4 boote sailes to Mr John Dennes of Barnestable at 1£ 10s p' saile is	6		
paid John Treworthy for the fraight of 2 hodgheds Conta' a saine & lines that Came in Mr Shapleys ship of Darthmoth	1	1	
for mending lockes for peces & making a brech for a pece		1	
for 6 gimbletts, 2 files, 1 spuke gimeblett		4	1
	310	16	1½

Disbursments to be added to the side for the plantations vse.

	£	s.	d
for ½ dozen spones bought in the Bay		2	
paid John Winter for a share for the yeare he served at the plantation	7	12	11
paid Mr Georg Richman for ballance of his account for goods bought of heare, as by the accont sent you will appeare	6	1	
for a hodghed aquavite bought of Mr Gibbs of Barnestable	11		
for a feather beed & boulster taken vp in debts	4	1	
for 102lb of feathers taken vp in debts at 11d p' lb is	4	13	6
paid Andrew Heffers in full of his wages as by the former account will appeare in the p'ticulars	4		
paid Rennold Ginkin in full of his wages for his 3 yeares servize, as by the p'ticulars in the former account will appeare	6	17	5
paid Richard Martin in full of his wages for 2 yeares servize, as by the p'ticulars in ye former accō will appeare	7	8	1½
paid Mr Richard Gibson, our mynister, for his 2 last yeares servize at the plantation heare	50		
more paid Mr Richard Gibson 2£ 11s 6d accordinge to your order, for the money you receaued from Mr Chapples Company for him	2	11	6
paid the Company as by the p'ticulers in the former account will appeare p' me John Wynter			
Impr mis more pd to Richard Martyn	7	15	1½
more pd to Nycholas Mathew	11	15	2½
more pd to Steven Lapthorne	3	16	11
more pd to Trustrum Algerr	3		5½
more pd to Richard Nyle	12	1	5½
more pd to John Imson	7	10	10½
more pd to Edward Treby	6	7	3½
more pd to Nycholas Whyte	4	6	6½
more pd to Phillip Hatch	6	10	8½
more pd to John Amry	7	5	6½
more pd to Thomas Shepherd	9	3	5½
more pd to Edward Mylls	8	5	
more pd to Charrells Hatch	13	3	5½
more pd to Thomas Bone	5	8	3
more pd to John Hole	5		
more pd to Paull Mychell	2	7	7
more pd to Georg Roggers	15	1	9
more pd to Arthur Gyll	5	19	4
more pd to Rogger Satterlay	8	5	8
more pd to Richard Commin	7	19	9½
more pd to Georg Bunte	1	4	4½
more pd to Antony Clarke	4	12	1½
more pd to Rogger Willing	9	7	8½
more pd to Rogger Bucknall	1	17	5
more pd to Henry Hancocke	2	12	5
more pd to Steven Sargent	2	1	4½
more pd to Penticost Heyman	1	2	
more pd to Narias Haukins	27	6	½
more pd to William Harell	2	18	2½
more pd to Peter Hill	2	6	2½
more pd to Richard Fild		15	2½
more pd to William Lukes	4	13	½
more pd to Jonas Beell		4	3
more pd to William Freythy	8	13	6
more pd to Benjamin Stevens	5	15	11½
more pd to John Lebby	2		
more pd to Nycholas Edgcomb	11		
more pd to William Allen		11	6
more pd to Markes Gaude		2	8
more pd to Henry Edmonds		3	4
	345	15	2½

Account Currant of the worshipfull Robert Trelawney of Plymoth m^rchant & his p'tners, in the plantation at Richmon Iland, from the 24th of May, 1636, to the 15 of July, 1639.

Debitor

Imp^rmis from the 24th of May 1636 to the 8th of July 1637 as by the accō: p'ticulars sent you may appeare .	369	16	9
from the 8th of July 1637, to the 15th of July 1638, as by the accō: of the p'ticulers sent you byClemett Greneway master of the new ship of Barnestable built in new England, wch I heare lost, but now sent the account againe wth this accō.	184	19	11½
for money disbursed by Narias Haukins in the yeare 1635, as by his accō sent you will appeare	76	17	4
for money disbursed by Narias Haukins in his two voyages in the Richmon, as by his accō wth this sent you will appeare	111	18	11
for money paid in 14 goates at 3£ p' goate. in p'te payment of the fish sold in the Bay. the goates remeaninge to the plantation for the vse therof ;	42		
for 20 bushells of meall at 5^s p' bushell, brought out of the Bay by Narias Haukins, not Charged to any former accō & is p'te payment of the fish sold in the Bay by Narias Haukin is	5		
for money paid at sundry tymes as by a former accō in this booke of the p'ticulars will appeare	656	11	4½
for six thousand pipe staues bought of Mr Richard Vines at 8£ 8s p' thousand & loden abord the Richmon bound for Plymoth	50	8	
for money paid to Andrew Alger & his p'tners for 77 Cintalls of m^rchantable Cod fish at 32 Rialls p' Cintall, & loden abord the Herculus, as by the bill of ladinge will appeare . .	61	12	
for debts owing from sundry p'sons wch I hope I shall Recover this harvest tyme	51		
Remeaninge at the plantation at Richmon Island in money & bever to ballance the accō:	205	4	10½
	1815	9	-

Errors excepte p' me,
JOHN WYNTER.

Account Currant of the worshipfull Robert Trelawney of Plymoth m^rchant & his p'tners in the plantation at Richmon Iland, from the 24th of May, 1636, to the of July, 1639.

Creditor

Imp^rmis from the 24th of May 1636 to the last of June 1637, as by the accō sent you that yeare wth the p'ticulars may appeare	194	3	4
from the last of June 1637 to the 15th of July 1638, as by that accō of the p'ticulars sent you by Clemet Greneway, master of the new ship of Barnestable built in new England wch I heare lost, but now sent the accō againe wth this accō	180	9	7½
for goods sold that Came in the Fortune of Lon. & goods that was in the house before, as by the p'ticulars of a former accō. in this booke will appeare	41		
for aquavite sold at the plantation, as by a former accō in this booke will appeare	25	6	8
for wine sold that Came in the Samuell heare at the plantation, as by the p'ticulars in a former accō in this booke will appear	147	19	7
for oyle sold that Came in the Samuell heare at the plantation, as by the p'ticulars in a former accō in this booke will appeare	31	4	6
for earthen ware sold that Came in the Samuell heare at the plantation & in the Bay as by the p'ticulars in a former accō in this booke will appeare,	7	11	
for hodgheds aquavite sold that Came in the Herculus this yeare 1638, as by a former accō in this booke will appeare	23	5	
for Indian Corne sold, as by a former accō in this booke will appeare . .	54	10	3
for fish & traine sold at the plantation this yeare 1638, as by a former accō in this book will appeare . . .	15	10	
for butter sold wch was made at the plantation to this present	8	5	
for goods sold that Came in the Herculus this yeare 1638, as by the p'ticulars in a former accō in this booke will appeare	22	15	9
for fish & traine sold in the Bay by Narias Haukin & others in the yeare 1636 & som sold heare at the plantation, as by the p'ticulars in a former accō in this booke will appeare . .	93	10	2½
for wine & oyle sold by Narias Haukin in the Bay yt Came in the Samuell as by the p'ticulars in accō now sent you will appeare. . . .	549	6	11

for money to be allowed for Narias Haukins accō for the yeare 1635, as by his accō of the p'ticulars sent you will appeare	251	19	3
for goods sold that was bought of Mr Georg Richman, as by the p'ticulars in a former accō sent you wth this accō will appeare	108	12	1
for 2 Cowes & 2 Calues sold to Mr Richard Gybson	50		
for 28 yards tradinge Cloath sold to Thomas Willett of new Plymoth .	10		
	1815	9	2

Errors excepted p' me, JOHN WYNTER.

Account what provisions is put abord the Richmon, from the plantation, by John Winter, for the vittellinge, besides for sailes, Riginge, & 3 Cables & ankers, beinge bound for England this 18th of July, 1639, Steven Nycholes, master, for this voyage. The particulars follow.

Impr̃mis 3 hodghed of bread,
3½ hodgheds of beare,
4 hodgheds of water,
5 C of haddocke,
1 gallon of veniger,
1 quarte of mustard seed,
50 peces of beafe.
2 murderers & 4 Chambers, 1 Carrier,[1]
2 musketts, 2 bandeleres, 6lb of muskett shote, 2½lb of match,
6lb of pouder,
1 lanterne, 2 Compases, 2 Running glasses,[2]
1 Iron pott to dres their meat in, a pair pott Crokes,
2 platters 2 musterd dishes,
1 C ½ 2r nailes, ½ C bord nailes, 6lb of spukes,
20lb of Candells,
1lb of twine,
1 soundinge lead, 3 Virginia lines for a soundinge line,
1 ades, 1 saw, 1 Calking Iron, 1 hammer, 1 spuke gimelett, 1 hatchett or ax, 1 Malliot,[3] 1 hand saw,
1 quarter Cann, 1 small Cann,
1 gallon oatmell.

STEPHEN NICHOLLS.

[1] Gun-carriage. [2] Hour-glasses. [3] A maul, or beetle.

An Invoyze of provisions for a supply of the Plantation at Richmon Iland for the next yeare, which will be the yeare 1640.

Imprimis 4 hodghed of meall.
8 hodgheds of peas.
16 hodghed of malt.
Hooke and lines & leads for a fishinge season.
8 good axes, 4 hatchetts, 6 Reepe hooks for Corne, 2 furs hookes.[1]
6 good mourings for bootes, every bootes mouring Conta. 23 fathem; a quaile of Rope for bootes halliers & sheats,[2] a quaile of Rope for bootes boulings[3] & fore halliers & fore sheats.
10 dozen of shues, such as Came last, & 10 dozen of good stockins; the stockins you sent last yeare wear all moth eaten before the Came out of the Caske.
5 dozen of shurtes, 10 lb. of threed, of such threed as you sent the last yeare in small skenes, 100 thongs, 3 foote of leather, 100 sowinge nelds,[4] 1 dozen saile nelds.
4 hodgheds French aquavite.[5]
4 m. 2d nailes, 6 m. bord nailes, 2 m. hatch nailes, 1 m. 4d nailes, besides the store for the ship.
20 lb. twine for ganginge[6] of hookes & mending sailes, 6 lb. of beting twine.
1 barrell of good pouder, 2 C. of ducke shote, 1 C. of geese shote.
1 dozen of good wodden platters; we ar faine to vse som of our earthen ware for platters, but they ar sone broken amonge our men.
2 dozen pues, 2 dozen gaffes; we had but 7 pues & gaffes[7] out of the Herculus this yeare.

[1] Furze-hooks.

[2] A coil of rope for boats' halliards and sheets.

[3] Bowlines.

[4] Sewing needles.

[5] English aquavitæ was made of beer strongly hopped and well fermented; but French aquavitæ was what is now known as *brandy*, which is produced by distillation from wines. The term *brandy*, however, was not used for more than a century after this time.

[6] Strangely enough, this word does not appear in any of the dictionaries. To gange a hook, however, is to pass several slip-knots over the shank, one above the other; or to bind it to the line by winding fine twine about it and the line to which it is to be attached.

[7] *Pues* were pointed poles to which the gaffs were affixed. They were used for drawing the large fish into the boats, and, when landing, to ward off and prevent violent collision, or to direct the boat to its proper place. The word is not to be found in the dictionaries in this form, which appears to be a correct one, not only because it always appears

6 spilting knyfes, 6 gutting knyfes.
Camnas for bote sailes; our sailes ar all old.
8 new netts, 6 lb. of Candells, 3 lanternes.
10 sutes of such sutes of Cloth as you sent the last yeare, 2 wastcotes, 6 sutes of Camnas.
6 pair bootes, 1 dozen good Calue skins for barvells.
brases of Iron for the whippers[1] of a harrow, the last yeare none brought, 6 gimletts, 4 good stock locks.
Provision of boults, spukes, nailes, pitch, tar, white ocombe & black ocombe, & all other provisions for the new ship. Ther is no trustinge for any heare. The smyths will make no Iron worke heare vnder 8d. p' lb. You may Inquire of workmen what will serue for a ship of this burden, which I haue in my letters specified.
2 or 3 dozen of good strong knyfes, good store of haling & yarning gloues, yf you Can get them; none to be gotten heare.
100 or 2 of yards of Cape Cloth that is good; yt is the best Cloth we Can haue for the plantation or to sell.
1 grindinge stone.
1 dozen of gud strong mylke pannes, for those that Came from Portingall[2] the last yeare will not endure the fire.

[Indorsed on back in handwriting of Winter:]
An Invoyce for a supply of the Plantation,
& account what is deliuered abord the Richmon.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 17th of September, 1639.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

Your by Mr. Severne & of the 17th of May, & your last receaved was of the 12th of March & the 25th of Aprill, by Mr. Georg Luxton of Barnestable, & by him receaved 8 dozen of

thus in these papers, but because it so closely resembles its equivalent in old French *pui* and *picu*, a staff, which we also find in dialectical English as *puy* (*vide* Grosse and Pegge's Glossary, *in loco*), a pole with which to propel a boat, and with the same meaning in Halliwell, as *puoy* and *poy*. Cf. French *appui*, a staff.

[1] Whiffletree.

[2] Portugal. This ware was of common clay, baked and glazed.

lynes, put abord her by Mr. Gilbert Paige by your order; & for fraight I haue paid him 12s. according to Mr. Paiges order. The Herculus departed hence the 17th of July with fish & traine for Bilbow. The particulers follow: 91 m. 6 C. 3 qr. 16 fishes merchantable Cod, Conta. 1498 Cintalls; of hake & pollocke, 6 m. 5 C. 6 fishes, Conta. 135 Cintalls; of refuse, 4 m. 4 C. 2 qr. 28 fishes, Conta. 67 Cintalls; of haddocke, 9 C. 2 qr. 14 fishes, Conta. 11 Cintalls; 19 hodgheds fish peas, 5 hodgheds of traine. More I haue loden abord the Herculus, 5 m. 6 C. 1 qr. 24 fishes, Conta. 93 Cintalls, which I bought of them that fish at Strattons Iland,[1] at 32 Riles per Cintall, wherof Mr. Hingston hath paid for 16 Cintalls, & doth desire to haue yt for his owne account; but yt lyes in your pleasure whether he shall haue yt or not. The Richmon departed hence the 20th of July for Plymoth, Steven Nycoles master, & abord of her I haue laden 6 m. pipe staues at £8 8s. per thousand. I hope before this tyme they ar safly arrived, & by the Richmon I

[1] This island lies opposite Black Point, a little west of Richmond Island, and was named from John Stratton, who, some time before the grant to Cammock and Trelawny, lived there. In Cammock's patent of November 1, 1631, it will be seen that it then bore his name. The history of the man is

> "hidden from all search
> Among the depths of time."

That he came from Shotley, in the county of Suffolk, we know, and can perceive that he was a man of some importance in his brief day, since the Council for New England granted him, December 1, 1631, "2000 acres upon the south side of the river or creek called Cape Porpus." If he lived upon his grant at all, it was not probably long, as he was living in Salem in 1637. He probably left some debts behind, as, at the first Court held at Saco, March 25, 1636, his "Brass Kettell" was made "answerable to the suit of Mr. Godfrey," for a debt of some years' standing. The grant mentioned above is doubtless the "Stratton's Plantation" referred to by Rev. Thomas Jenner in 1641, and not Black Point, as Southgate supposed. Of this property he was subsequently dispossessed by Gorges, but upon what just grounds does not appear. Thomas Gorges mentions his claim in a letter of September 27, 1641, yet subsequently granted to others the land comprised within his grant, for which he never obtained redress. These unsatisfactory glimpses are all we get of the man whose shadow Winter here invokes. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. III. p. 11. Memoir of Wheelwright, p. 44. Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 9, 12. Felt's Annals, Vol. I. p. 170. Sainsbury's Colonial Papers, Vol. VI. p. 137.

haue written you at full of all particulers, with all accounts for the last 3 yeares, & an Inmeltory of all things remeaninge to the plantation, except the 3 asses, which was not specified in the Imeltory.

Now to advize you of our procedings. Since their departure all our bootes wear a moneth to Cape An,[1] to take mackrell for our winter baite; & the brought home 15 hodgheds, which I hope will be baite Inough for the next season, expecttinge som pilchards from you for their latter baite. Very few mackrell hear with vs all this yeare. Since our bootes Came home from Cetchinge ma[k]rrell they haue not taken aboue 2 m. 5 C. of fish, & that is very small; & now we haue not aboue 40 fishes in a boote, which is poore fishinge. I pray God send yt better. We keep 6 bootes at sea, & shall keep 6 before the 13th of February; then I thinke Richard Nyle & his bootes Company will go away. Our Cattell, goates, & swine ar in good likinge,[2] & we haue lost none since givinge the acc̃o on the Imeltory; yett the woules are very busy at the maine still. Our English graine all in 15 dayes since; but I doubt yt will yeld but bad, — not aboue 6 for on. Our Indian Corne well sett with yeares[3] but very greene; I much doubt yt will not be ripe this yeare. Most men say their English graine yelds bad this yeare; the all say yt was because the sommer proved so dry at the first sowinge. I want on to mend our netts very much, and I lacke a good Cupper; for to hire any man heare I shall not saue by him, they take such great wages. You write me the price of bever is fallen. I wish I had knowen yt rather[4]: yt passeth heare still at 8s. per lb., & heare in these parts is no money, but bever serues for their money. Mr. Samuell Mavericke hath not paid me your £30 as yett,

[1] Cape Ann is the eastern extremity of Essex County, Massachusetts, and about thirty-one miles N. E. by E. from Boston.

[2] Appearance or condition. "Their young ones are in good *liking*." — Job xxxix. 4.

[3] Ears.

[4] Earlier. *Rather* was frequently used in the sense here given. Thus, in the Vision of Piers Ploughman (Wright's ed., 1865, p. 155): —

"I haue sued thee this seven yeer,
Seye thow me no *rather*."

but I haue receaved so much goods from him as Comes to 14 or £15. When yt is sold I shall giue account of yt; yt is liquor most of yt. I haue ordered him to pay the remeaner to Mr. Georg Luxton, to returne yt for England.

I haue laden abord The Fellowship of Barnestable, Georg Luxton master, two hodgheds of bever. In on hodghed is 185 lb. of bever skins at 8s. per lb.; in the other hodghed, 138 lb. of bever skins at 8s. per lb., & 30 lb. of Coote bever at 15s. per lb., & 10 lb. ½ of wombs & peces of Coote bever[1] at 12s. per lb.; all doth amount vnto 158 lb. starlinge. More, I haue deliuered Mr. Georg Luxton sixty pound in English gold, as by the bill of lading will appeare, and is directed to Mr. Gilbert Paige of Barnestable, merchant, for your account, accordinge to your order. I advized in my last for 6 axes. You may please to forbeare sending them; I haue bought som of Mr. Luxton. I pray send by our supply hookes & twists to hang a double doore for a barne. You wrote me that the waight of bever fell shorte last. I doubt our beame & waight is not good, yett I do receaue and pay by him; but for the better security hereafter I haue bought Mr. Luxtons beame, with a ¼ & ⅛ & 7 lb. & 4 lb. weights, by which I will proue our ½ C. weight. Yt I shall desire you will send me a quarter of a hundred weight, to proue all the rest by yt. You need not to sent a grinding stone, for I bought on of Mr. Luxton.

Syr, I Intreat you to deliuer to my daughter Mary fiue pound, which is to buy som nessaries for her mother & her syster, & to Charge yt to my accõ. So, not havinge els to advize you at present, but end and rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WINTER.

Mr. Steven Sargent desires to be remembered vnto you.
The bill of lodinge is in Mr. Gilbert Paiges letter. £218.

[1] I. e. of the *bellies* and pieces of coat beaver.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this
be dd.
in
Plymoth,
per the Convoy of Mr. George
Luxton, master of the Fellowship
of Barnestable, whom God
preserue in safty.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]
Richmonds Iland, 17th Sept., 1639.
Jno. Winter. Rd. the 4th Dec.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 12th of December, 1639.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

Your by the Samuell Receaved the 17th of November, which was the day of her arrivall heare at Richmon Iland, praised be God, in safty. And I haue Receaved such goods out of her as by an Invoyze Inclosed with this letter sent you by the Samuell will appeare. The wines which you haue sent heare is now Com to a bad markett heare in this Country, by reason theris great store of Cannary sacke & other sacke & French wines brought heare this yeare. I hope yt will Com to a better markett in Virginia. My last was by the Fellowship of Barnestable, Georg Luxton master; & by him I haue sent 2 hodgheds of bever & syxty pound in English money, and is directed to Mr. Gilbert Paige of Barnestable for your account, as by the bill of lodinge sent you will appeare. I hope yt is Com safe to your hand by this tyme. You write the prize of bever is but at 7s. per lb. I have as yett receaved none heare vnder 8s. per lb., which is the Common prize of bever heare in this Country. Heare about these parts is very litle money

sturringe, but what goods I sell I haue receaved beaver for yt: but heare after I will take no more bever at so high a prize, except you advize me yt will bear a better prize in England.[1] You write me the asses weare not sett downe in the Imeltory. I might mys the putting of the[m] downe, but I haue them downe in the Coppy of the Imeltory, & I am Certaine I advized you of them in 2 sundry letters how many I had aliue, which ar 2 she asses & on he, as but a Colt of a year ¾ old, but now aboue 2 yeares old. You write me that I haue sett downe in the Imeltory plow stuff for on plow. I take yt I sett downe all the plow stuff you sent according to Invoyze, which is for 2 plowes; but I sett downe but on plow, with the Cale,[2] the sole, & on harrow. I formerly advized you by Mr. Luxton of our Crop of Corne this last season; our wheat not yt threshed, but our barley, peas, & oats is threshed, but litle Increase. For 3 bushells of barley sowed I haue 3 hodgheds ½; for 1½ bushell of oats I haue 14 or 15 bushells. But our peas proues very yll with vs: I had for 7 bushells sowed but 10 bushells againe; but I doubt our men did not order[3] them well, for other men that sow peas haue good Increase, 10 & 12 bushells for on. Our Indian Corne was not ripe this yeare. I thinke we had good [and] bad neare 20 hodgheds; but litle of yt will serue for bread, but the worst will serue to feed our swine. I thinke I shall kill 4 or 5 & twenty fatt hodgs this season. I make account to send som porke into the Bay to sell, being I haue so much vittells Com in the Samuell. Our swine at first coming heare would feed them selues in the woods, & would waigh 200 weight. Now we are faine to feed most of them, & they do not weigh aboue 160 lb. the best, & som not

[1] Lowering the price of beaver, then legal tender throughout the Province, was a more serious matter than Winter supposed. Such action would be likely to cause a panic, to use a modern phrase, and bring down the wrath of the settlers upon him. It will be seen that this result followed, and that he was presented at the first court under Gorges for the offence.

[2] This is the coulter, or sharp end of the plough, which cuts the sod; the *sole* being the shoe, or bottom on which the plough rests.

[3] I. e. manage.

aboue 130 lb. Since I took an Invoyze of the goods, I haue sold 3 yearlings heffers; on sold for 13 lb., the other two for 20 lb., & a steare of the heffer age; so I haue now 4 steares of a yeare ¾ old, which I doubt wilbe to young to draw this spring. I haue a gale[1] which is a strong beast, but I lacke a fellow for him; but yf our great bull had not taken that myschance to put out on of his pin bones, he would haue matched him very well. This bull went alwaies so lame That was no hope of any good of him for store nor draught, so I killed him, & is good meat; he did waigh 700 weight.

I thinke our fishermen & land men, when their tymes ar out, will go from vs. They will not agree with me at any terms vntill their tymes be out; but I hoope we shall keep 5 bootes to sea when the rest ar gonn. Yf they go away, their tymes Comes out the 13th of February. Fishing hath proved very yll with vs this last season, & small. We haue now about 13 fish, & now when our bootes go to sea the haue ½ C. fish in a boote, & som a C.; yt is scole fish,[2] but very small. We Could not go to sea not aboue 2 daies in a weeke this 6 weeks. Since the Invoyze taken of the goods of the plantation, I haue sold 6 ew goates; 4 at 50s. per head, the other 2 for £3 per head. I do purpose, yf any will buy, to sell more while the prize is vp.[3]

You write me I refused to giue Arthur Gill a mealls meat after his tyme was out. In that he writes you an vntruth. The refuseall of this mealls meat, as I Conceaue, was this. After I had Recconned with him, I desired him to giue me his answere, whether he did purpose to Com the next sommer to end the worke he had begann. His answere was, he was to build a boote at Strattons Ilands, & then he would Con-

[1] A gale is a bullock castrated, not when a calf, but at a later period, and so is intermediate between an ordinary ox and bull.

[2] Scale fish.

[3] Not long after, the price declined. Bradford says: "All men feared a fall of cattle, but it was thought it would be by degrees, and not to be from ye highest pitch at once to ye lowest, as it did, which was greatly to ye damage of many and ye undoing of some." *Vide* Hist. Plym. Plant., p. 376.

sider of yt. Being lack[1] 5 or 6 daies, he writes his answere to Mr. Sargent to tell me his mind, &, as I Conceaue, did scorne to write vnto me. His answere I haue formerly advyzed you. 7 or 8 daies after, he returnes to the Iland againe, and never Comes neare me. I seing him so sturdy,[2] I sent not for him; & this is the mealls meat, as I Conceaue, I did refuse to giue him. His wyfe had for diett, 3 moneths after she Came heare, fared no wors then I did my selfe, & might haue had yt still yf she would Com for yt; but the dyett I had should seme would not pleas her; hee did not vse to feed so Coursly. Yt semes a litle thing ffor Arthur Gill; but yf his worke weare never so sparingly, or his Carriage never so yll, I must take no offence at yt. He Could speake fare to my face, but among the Company he Could Colloge[3] as well as another. Our house hath bin very quiett since he went from yt. And for answere for giving so many meals meat to them that did you no servize, yt is truth ther ar divers men that haue mealls meat heare that do you no servize, which Com to buy such things as is heare to sell, & I Cannot stand with them for a meals meat somtymes, being they Can gett none els on the Iland. Besides, our men haue entertainement at other mens houses somtymes, when they ar put from home with foull weather, & they do requite yt againe when the Com hither. Arthur Gill was never troubled to ly abroad; I thinke he lay not out of his bead 3 nights in his 3 years servize, & knowes not the extremity of other men. Arthur Gill, yf he had his breakefast dressed for him according to his ordinary, & to haue porke & peas for his supper, Could not worke the after noon because he had but bread & drinke for his dinner, & Caused the rest that wrought with him to do the like, which was a good example among our Company, & especially of such a man as he makes hym selfe to be.

So, not having els to advize you with at present, but Commit you to God & rest, Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

[1] Absent, *ut ante*.

[2] Sulky.

[3] Collogue; i. e. converse secretly. *Vide* Halliwell, *in loco*.

To the Worshipfull
Robert Trelawney,
merchant, this be dd.
in
Plymoth.
Per the white Angell of
Bristow, whom God preserue.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny :]
Richmonds Iland, 4th Dec., 1640.
John Winter. Rd. 17th of
Maye.

GEORGE CLEEVE'S COMPLAINT TO GORGES.

At Saco, June the 24th, 1640.

To the Right Worshipfull Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, &c., and to all his other mediate and subordinate officers for the administracon of Justice within this Prouince, declareing:

The complaint of George Cleeue, of Casco, gen', Against Jno. Winter, of Richmond Island, defendant.

That the Complaineant, for ten years last past, or thereaboute, was lawfully seised and in peaceable posession of a certaine tract of land lyeing within this Prouince knowne by the name of Spurwinke, the which lott of land of two thousand acres the plaintiffe held as his owne inheritance, by virtue of a promise made vnto him by you, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, being then one of the Pattentees, vnto whome, with the rest of the Pattentees, was assigned all the land in New England betweene forty and forty eight degrees of north latitude, with the Gouernement thereof, which promise was made vnto me for my encouragement before my coming into this Country, in any place vnposessed, as is to you well knowne.

The plaintiffe further declareth, that aboute the time afore-

said, he ioyneing himselfe in partnershipp with Richard Tucker, then of Spurwinke, who had also a right of inheritance there, the which be bought and purchased, for a valuable consideracon, of Richard Bradshew,[1] who was formerly setled there by Captain Walter Neale, by virtue of a Commission to him giuen by some of the Lords Pattentees; and so as appeareth the said Richard Tucker Was lawfully possessed of a right of inheritance at and in the said Spurwinke. Also the plaintiffe further declareth, that he, ioyneing his right by promise and possession with his partners right of purchase and possession, and soe being accountable to his said partner, they both agreed to ioyne their Rights together, and there to build, plant, and continue; which, when the plaintiffe had done, and was there setled for two yeares or thereabouts, this defendant, John Winter, came and pretended an interest there by virtue of a succeedeing Pattent surrupticiously obtained, and soe by force of armes expelled and thrust away the plaintiffe from his house, lands, and goods; all which the said defendant to this day vniustly and vnlawfully detaineth and keepeth, contrary to equitie and Justice; for which wronges and iniuries the plaintiffe in this Court Commenceth his action of trespasse of the case vpon the trouar, and demandeth for his damage two hundred pounds Starling: for all which the plaintiffe of this Court humbly desireth, and in his Majesties name requireth a legall proceeding, according to his Majesties lawes.

Per me, GEORGE CLEEUE.

This is a true coppy, witness our hands,

THO. GORGES.
EDWARD GODFREY.

[1] Richard Bradshaw had received a grant of "1500 acres of Land, to be allotted aboue the hedd of Pashippscot [Pejepscot], on ye north side thereof (not formerly granted to any other); with all commodityes and priviledges proper for his necessary occasions, as by the Counterpart of ye said grant may appeare." The consideration was, that he had been living there for some years, and proposed to settle there with "other his friends and servants," besides paying 12d. per year for every hundred acres of land in use, and a fifth part of the gold and silver which might be found within the limits

CLEEVE *vs.* WINTER.

At Saco, the 25th of June, 1640.

To the Right Worshipfull Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, &c., and to all his other mediate and subordinate officers for the administracõn and execution of iustice within this Province, declareing:

The complaint of Geo. Cleeue of Casco, gen., plaintiffe, Against John Winter of Richmond Iland, defendant.

That the Complaineant now is, and hath bin for these seaven yeares and vpward, posessed of a tract of land in Casco Bay knowne first by the name of Machigonny, being a necke of land which was in no mans posession or occupation, and therefore the plaintiffe seized on it for his owne inheritance, by virtue of a Royall proclamacõn of our late Soueraigne lord King James, of blessed memory, by which he freely gaue vnto every subiect of his which should transport himselfe ouer into this Country vpon his owne charge, for himselfe and for every person that he should soe transport, one hundred and fiftie acres of land, which Proclamacõn standeth still in force to this day, by which right the plaintiffe held and enioyed it for the space of foure yeares together, without molestation, interruption, or demand of any; and at the end of the said first foure yeares the plaintiffe, desirous to enlarge his limitts in a lawfull way, addressed himselfe to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the Propriator of this Province, and obtained for a sume of money and other consideracõns a warrantable lease of inlargement, bounded as by relation therevnto had doth and may appeare.

The Complaineant further declareth, that the defendant,

of his grant, to the King. It is quite probable that he had located his grant on the Spurwink, and received delivery from Neal, as here stated, as at this date the territory had not been granted to any one, and it would have been easy to have had such delivery confirmed by the Council. The grant to Trelawny, however, was made shortly after, and Bradshaw's delivery by Neal was of no legal value. *Vide* Records of the Council for New England, p. 54.

John Winter, after all this and foure yeares peaceable posession, without any demand or title pretended, being moued with envie, and for some other sinister cause, hath now for these three yeares[1] past, and still doth, vniustly pretend an interest, and therevpon hath and doth still interrupt me, to my great hindrance, thereby seekeing my Ruine and vtter ouerthrow; for all which the plaintiffe in this Court Commenceth his action of Interruption, and requireth a verdict from a Jury of twelue honest and indifferent men for the continuance of his peaceable posession for time to come, and also three hundred pounds starling for his dammaige to be payd him by the defendant for his wrongfull Interruption; and for all this the plaintiffe humbly desireth of this Courte, and in his Majesties name requireth, a legall proceeding to the law, &c.

Per me, GEORGE CLEEUE.

This is a true coppy, witness our hands.

THO. GORGES.
EDWARD GODFREY.

Prouince of Mayne. Presentments giuen in by the Grand Jury, at a Court holden at Saco, the 25th of June, 1640.[2]

Imprimis. We doe present Mr. John Winter of Richmond Island, for that Thomas Wise[3] of Casco hath declared vpon his oath that he paid vnto Mr. John Winter a noble for a

[1] This second claim of Winter to land held by Cleeve (the present site of Portland), under a valid patent from Gorges, shows how little regard was paid to grants at this time. From the dates mentioned here it would seem that Cleeve did not remove to the Neck until the spring or summer of 1633.

[2] This was the first court held under the new government established by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who, it seems, intended coming to his province of Maine, and assuming the chief power, but was prevented from so doing. He had previously built a mansion at Gorgeana (now York), and furnished it for occupancy. Thomas Gorges, his nephew, was sent over as deputy-governor, and found the inhabitants living in a deplorable state of degradation, as the records of this court show us. *Vide* Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 5 *et seq.*; Williamson's Maine, p. 282, *et passim*.

[3] Thomas Wise has left no record of when he came to this country, nor do

gallon of aquauita aboute two monthes since; and further he declareth, that he hath credibly heard it reported that the said Mr. Winter bought of Mr. George Luxton,[1] when he was last in Casco Bay, a hogshead of aquavita for £7 starling, aboute nine monthes since.

Mr. Joseph Boles[2] hath declared vpon his oath, that aboute eight monthes since he bought of Mr. Jno. Winter six quartes of aquavita, at 20d. the quarte.

He further declareth, that he paid him for commodities bought aboute the same time aboute six pound of bever, at 6s. per lb., which he himselfe tooke at 8s. per lb.

Mr. Jno. West, being one of the Greate enquest, declareth that he bought by Willm Cutts of Mr. Jno. Winter a potle of aquavita at 20d. the quarte, and one pare of Irish stock-

we know whence he came. He first presents himself to us in a court record, which is so curious that we may be pardoned for introducing it here. "To the petition of Thomas Wies against Mr. Thomas Luis, it is ordered, Tho. Wies shall haue of Mr. Thomas Luis one fadom of this cuntry beades more then he hath in satisfaction of one swyne killed p' the Indianes, & iff prove that hee had more killed then to have furder satisfaction out of such kettells as Mr. Luis had from the Indianes." What connection Lewis had with the transaction we can only surmise. Wise first settled at the mouth of the Saco, but probably came to Casco shortly after 1636, as the second grant of land which Cleeve made under his patent was for two hundred acres at Back Cove, conveyed to him and Mosier. Wise may therefore be reckoned among the founders of Portland. The memorials he has left us are brief and unsatisfactory. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, Vol. I. pp. 2, 8, 57, 59. Willis's Portland, 1865, pp. 59, 98, *et passim*.

[1] "George Luxon of Bittiford in Devonshire," says Josselyn, and master of "the Fellowship of 100 and 70 Tuns, a Flemish bottom."

[2] Joseph Boles, or more properly Bowles, was at this time residing near the mouth of the Saco at Winter Harbor, so called in commemoration of Vines's residence there in the winter of 1616–17. He subsequently removed to Wells, which was becoming a place of note, and was in 1653 made clerk of the writs, or town clerk, an office which he continued to hold for some years. He also appears to have been a Commissioner in 1657, and when Archdale came over, as representative of Gorges's interest, in 1660, Bowles was made a magistrate. He appears to have been a man somewhat sought for the management of public affairs, but his usefulness was much curtailed by slavery to the cup, which frequently brought him into public disgrace. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. I. pp. 59, 61, 301, 347, 360, *et passim*. Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 22, 229. Folsom's Saco and Biddeford, pp. 55, 74, 92, 121.

ins at 2s., and shott at 4d. the pound, aboute two monthes since, for which he paid by the said Willm Cutts in bever at 6s. the pound, being good skin bever, which he himselfe tooke at 8s. the pound.

Richard Tucker,[1] being one of the Greate enquest, declareth that Thomas Wise of Cascoe, coming from Richmond Island, and haueing bought of Mr. John Winter a fflaggett of liquor aquavita, for which he paid him as he said a noble,[2] askeinge my selfe and partner if we would be pleased to accept of a cupp of noble liquor; and how that he saw Mr. Winter pay abord Mr. Luxtones shipp, for a hogshead of the same liquor, £7 starling, when he was last in Cascoe Baye.

Michaell Mitton,[3] Gent., declareth vpon his oath as follow-

[1] Richard Tucker, the partner of George Cleeve from the time when they joined their fortunes in the Bradshaw grant on the Spurwink. They carried on trade together, and were interested equally in the grant of the Neck from Gorges. He was evidently a man of far less importance in his day than Cleeve; in fact, was, "as it were, a servant hitherto for Mr. Cleave," as Thomas Jenner says, in a letter written to Governor Winthrop in 1646, about which time, probably, the copartnership in trade was broken up, as Jenner suggests that he and his partner Cleeve might apply to Governor Winthrop to settle, "now at their departure each from other," a disputed account, in which "Mr. Cleave, by his subtill head, brings in Mr. Tucker 100 li. debter to him." Their interest in lands was not divided, for as late as 1662 he joined his old partner in a deed of land on the Neck, at which time he was living on Sagamore Creek, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he doubtless died, as his widow was living there in 1681. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. pp. 62 *et seq.*, 547.

[2] The noble was a gold coin of the value of six shillings and eightpence, or one dollar and sixty-one cents. Willis says one dollar forty-five cents.

[3] Michael Mitton came with Cleeve from England when he returned in 1637, and subsequently married Elizabeth, Cleeve's only child. Cleeve made large grants to him, the first being Peak's Island, in Portland Harbor. He lived on what is now called the Widgery Farm, in Cape Elizabeth, — a beautiful point of land opposite Portland, which was deeded to him by Cleeve, as agent for Colonel Rigby, January 1, 1650. That he had lived there previous to that date seems probable, as the land conveyed is said to "butt against the now dwelling house of him the sayd Michaell Mitton." Willis supposes this to be Clark's Point, on the Portland side, which is an error. We can well imagine Mitton, Josselyn, and Cammock as being jolly *camarades*, since he was a "gentleman" and "a great fowler," as each of the others was, and at this time the marshes and woods of Cape Elizabeth afforded plenty of sport. We know that he was

eth, that he hath bought diuers times of Mr. Jno. Winter pouder and shott, paying him for pouder 3s. the pound, and for shott 4d. the pound, and likewise for Aquavita at six shillings eightpence the gallon. And he further declareth, that he hath heard Mr. Richmond[1] declare, in the house of Mr. George Cleeue and Richard Tucker, that he sold powder to Mr. Jno. Winter for 20d. or 22d. the pound.

He further declareth that he hath made him a proffer to take beaver at 8s. the pound for commodities which he sold to Mr. Winter, so as he would take it againe from him at the same rate; which the said Mr. Winter refused to doe, and payd him in money for the goods he sold him.

He further declareth, that he hath heard by the generall voice of the Inhabitants in these partes, greiueously complaineing of his hard dealeing, both in his greate Rates of his Commodities, and the iniurie to them in thus bringing downe the price of beaver.

Payton Cooke, Gent., taketh his oath and hath declared to the Greate enquest that he bought goods of Mr. Jno. Winter, for which he payd him in beaver at the Rates of 6s. the pound, and that he would not take beaver aboue the Rates of 6s. the pound, nor hardly soe vnles it were verie good, and that with much adoe.

More he declareth that he heareth generally a complaining of his hard Rates for commodities, and for his practise in the bringing downe the price of beaver. And further, that the boates and pinnases that passe to and from with commodities, that before they come to Richmond Ile they take beaver at 8s. the pound, but afterwards they hold it at the Rates of 6s. the pound.

wont to visit at Black Point, and relate startling stories of his exploits at the fireside of Cammock, where the flowing bowl circulated all too freely. His name appears frequently in the annals of the time, but he never attained distinction. He died in 1660. *Vide* York Records, Book III. p. 75; also Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. pp. 157 *et seq.*

[1] This was George Richmond of Bandonbridge, before mentioned. Willis supposed it to be John Richmond, who resided in the neighborhood.

George Lewis[1] likewise vpon his oath declareth, that he hath heard and knowne beaver refused to be taken at 8s. the pound, because the parties could not put it away againe to Mr. Winter but at the Rates of 6s. per lb., and himselfe likewise hath refused to worke with Mr. Arthur Mackworth[2]

[1] Willis supposes George Lewis to have been the son of George Lewis of Scituate, Massachusetts. Cleeve made to him his first conveyance of land after receiving his patent from Gorges. This grant was for fifty acres, and was on the shores of Back Cove, near the end of Tukey's Bridge. Here Lewis lived until his death. Though an illiterate man, he appears to have been active in affairs, and we find him appointed a constable by Massachusetts at the first Court held after the submission of Falmouth and Scarborough to her authority, July 4, 1659, which was then something of an honor. Like most men of his time, he figured unpleasantly in the courts; but we should be careful not to place too much reliance upon charges so freely made in our early courts, since many were inspired by malice, and without basis in fact. He escaped the perils of the Indian War, and died peacefully at home in 1682. *Vide* Willis's Portland, ed. 1831, p. 174. Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. p. 260, *et passim*.

[2] Arthur Mackworth is supposed to have come to New England with Richard Vines, when the latter came to take possession of his grant on the Saco River in 1630, but must shortly after have settled at the mouth of the Presumpscot River, probably before Cleeve and Tucker settled on Portland Neck, since, in the grant to him of land on the northeastern bank of the Presumpscot by Vines, in behalf of Gorges, in 1635, he is said to have had a house there, and to have been in possession "for many years." The point of land upon which he settled was called by the Indians, whose village was a short distance above him, *Menickoe*, which he named Newton, perhaps in honor of his native town, a name which it has not retained, as the name of its ancient owner, slightly changed it is true, still clings to it with a tenacity which seems to defy the effect of "Decay's effacing fingers," and Mackey's Point and Mackey's Island are still familiar terms to the schoolboy whose sailboat on a holiday loiters amid the enchanting scenery of that favored retreat. The Indian name is said to mean a clump of pines, or a place where a clump of these trees grew, and is one of the most beautiful spots in the bay. Here it was that Mackworth passed his life, rearing a numerous family, and serving the public faithfully in many official positions. He it was who delivered possession of Portland Neck to Cleeve and Tucker by "turf and twig," in 1637. He was married in 1637 to Jane Andrews, the widow of Samuel Andrews, a citizen of London, who with her husband probably came to the New World in the same ship in which Mackworth came. He died in 1657, having willed that his wife, in whom he appears to have had unbounded confidence, "should by her wisdom dispose of his whole estate equally, as near as might be, between her former husband's children and the children between them, and in case any shortness was on either side, it should rather be on his own children's

vnles he might haue beaver at 6s. per lb., alleageing he could not put it away againe to Mr. Winter but at that Rate.

The Grand Jury sworne to enquire for our Soueraigne lord the King: —

1. Geo: Cleeue, Gent.
2. Arthur Mackworth, Gent.
3. Thomas Page, Gent.
4. Richard Tucker, Gent.
5. William Cole, Gent.
6. Mr. Thomas Williams.
7. Mr. George Froste.[1]
8. Mr. Richard Foxill.
9. Mr. Jno. West.
10. Mr. Jno. Smith.
11. Mr. Edward Smale.[2]
12. Mr. Tho. Smith.[3]

Presentments.[4]

side." This will does great credit to both Mackworth and his wife, and shows that the entire family lived in the greatest harmony. Nor was Mackworth's confidence misplaced, since his wife carried out his wishes so well, that no complaint seems to have been made by his heirs to her acts. She lived a widow after his death nearly twenty years, dying in Boston in 1676, whither she had removed the year previous on account of the Indian war.

[1] George Frost was a resident of Winter Harbor, and first appears as appraiser of the estate of Richard Williams, in 1635. Except serving on the jury, he appears to have held no public position, and we are baffled in our efforts to elicit information respecting him or his family. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. I. pp. 51–60, 85, 95, 116.

[2] Edward Small was one of the founders, with Champernoun, Treworgy, John Edgecomb, and others, of Pascataqua, afterwards divided into the towns of Kittery, Eliot, South Berwick, and Berwick. He appears to have been a man of respectable position and some talent. He filled few places of public trust, as we find his name in the records only as serving on the grand juries of this year, and as a magistrate in 1645, and subsequently on other juries. He was living in Dover in 1685. *Vide* Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, Vol. I. p. 56. Early Records of Maine, Vol. I. pp. 50–56, 106 *et seq.*, 171, 219.

[3] Thomas Smith, Gent. Among the many of this name in Hotten's "Lists of Emigrants," it is impossible to identify the one here mentioned. He first appears as one of the grand jury of 1640, and in the Court of this year entered two suits against Captain Thomas Cammock and Henry Josselyn, for debts he claimed were due him in England. In his declaration he says that he hath "for these five yeares and three quarters past bin constrained to forbeare the sum of £20 starling due unto him from the said defendants in England, and likewise hath bin to greate costs and charges in transporting himselfe into these partes for the procureing of the said money, which as yet he cannot obtaine, and is therefore constrained to stay here in this country upon the same, to the greate hindrance of the said plaint, his affaires in Eng-

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 27th of June, 1640.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

Your by the Samuell receaved, to which I haue answered by 2 sundry Conveniences, which was in the Samuell & by way of Bristow in the White Angell, on Elliot master, as also another left in the Bay, but I know not where he be Conveyed or not. I hope the Samuell is home with you longe before this tyme; she departed hence the 14th of December, bound for the south Coliny.[1] Your also by the Star receaved, Narias Haukin master, which arrived heare the 4th of June in safty, & hath landed all his goods to som small things, which is wantinge, which I shall advize you of. At present the haue their full loding abord, what they Can Carry. The haue abord 1036 Cintalls of Cod, 37 Cintalls of hake & pollocke, 38½ Cintalls of Cor fish, & 10 Cintalls of haddocke, which they ar to take for vittell fish, what will serve their turne; also, loden abord 7 hodgheds of traine oyle & 12 hodgheds of peas, and we haue heare left more then the ship Cann Carry, near about 100 Cintalls of dry fish, but the most part of yt is hake & pollocke & haddocke; very litle

land and elsewhere." The answer was, that the debt was only for ten pounds, and had been partly paid, and "as for his coming into these partes it may appeare it was for other greater matters"; which must have been evident to the jury, as they awarded him twenty shillings damages and the balance due, viz. four pounds and sixpence. His name frequently appears in the early records, and once under the title, "Tho. Smith committed to the Stockes." We find that he suffered this ignominious punishment for "slandering Mr. Arthur Browne and Mr. Robert Sanky for saying they had stolen a pigg," and, after arbitration, trying to reopen the case in court. Whether he ever returned to England we are uninformed. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. I. pp. 51, 63, 85, 99, *et passim*.

[4] It has been believed that this action against Winter was set on foot by Cleeve to offset Winter's acts against him. Besides the ill feeling between Cleeve and Winter, there was doubtless more or less jealousy existing between the dwellers on the Neck and those at Richmond's Island. The court very properly decided in this case that it was not proper for it to attempt to regulate a man's profits in trade, and so dismissed the case. Winter at the next court retaliated, by bringing an action against Cleeve for slandering his wife.

[1] The Virginia Colony.

Cod amonge yt all was taken our last fishinge, and I know not what Course I shall take with yt for the disposinge of yt. I purpose to sell yt yf I Cannot gett fraight for yt, yf any buyers Comm. Our new ship doth go onward well now; I haue 4 men to worke on her still; the frame is all vp, & the beames of the lower decke placed & kneed & boulted fast, & the ground planked & 3 strakes betwixt & vnder the bends all planked; but we want many boults for to make all fast. I haue formerly advized you that I wanted 20 double head boults of the Count vppon the Invoyze which was sent by the Samuell. Our Cattell, goats, & swyne ar all in good likinge,[1] but at the maine the wild beasts do devour[2] many of our swine, & yett I haue a man doth nothing els but follow them. We haue about 5 or 6 akers of wheat & peas, & about 5 akers of Indian graine, and yt is all in good likinge. Theris now setled a law heare amonge the inhabitants of this province, accordinge to the Commission which is granted to the inhabitants heare from Sir Fardinando Gorges, by vertue of his patten granted from the Lords, the Coppy of yt heare read[3] before all the in-

[1] I. e. in good condition.

[2] The wolves caused great destruction at this time throughout New England. Bourne says: "Their hideous howlings made night terrible to the settlers. The little stock on the farms was always in peril, and every precaution was necessary to guard against their attacks. Hitherto they had had free access to the coast, and it was impossible to drive them away from the old ground, while new temptations were offered to them in the flocks of sheep and cattle which were rapidly being introduced into their territories. Every settler was interested in their extermination, and at this court it was 'ordered that every family between Piscataqua and Kennebunk River should pay twelvepence for every wolf that should be killed.'" This condition of affairs continued, for Bourne says, under date of a century later: "Their old enemies, the wolves, so destructive in the early days of the settlement, seem to have caused the people great annoyance..... In 1739 five pounds were paid; a few years afterward, eight pounds. In 1747 it was voted that eight pounds should be paid to every person who should kill one; if he killed two, he should have twelve pounds each; if three, sixteen pounds each. The people seem to have been excited and enraged by the destruction which they suffered from them." History of Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 8, 354.

[3] The commission alluded to as having been read before the inhabitants was doubtless the second one sent out by Gorges, and dated the 10th of March preceding. The commissioners ap-

habitants of this provins, the 25th of this moneth. Cleues served me with a warrant to appeare their at the Courte, & I was their to answere. He hath made a large declaration, and I am to giue an Answere the 26th of August, & theris a Court to be held vppon yt the 8th of September, and I thinke we shall haue a tryall pas vppon yt. I shall desire you to deliuer vnto my daughter, Mary Coulinge, £10, which is to buy som nessessaries for my ouwne vse. Arthur Gill Desires me to write to you, desiringe you would pas over his Child that he hath in England, yf a ship Comes hither. Arthur is Changed of his quallity since he went hence; he sees the frace[1] of this Country now, and finds [yt] to be Chargable. He follows our worke heare very well now.

I haue receaved from Samuell Mavericke[2] a hodghed of aquavite at the price of £11 8s., & he hath laid out for me for som other provisions about 40 or 50s., which I do take in parte paiment of your £30, and accordinge to your order I haue sent your letter to Mr. Cogan of Boston,[3] & haue written

pointed by him were "my trustie and well beloved cosen Thomas Gorges, Esq., Richard Vines, Esq., my servant and steward general, Henry Joselin, Esq., Francis Champernoone, Esq., my loving nephew, Richard Bonithon, William Hook, and Edward Godfrey, Esqs., to be my Counsselors for the due execution of justice in such manner and form as by my subscribed ordinances is directed, &c." This commission may be seen *in extenso* in Sullivan's Maine, pp. 413 *et seq.*

[1] It is not strange that John Winter should introduce a word here which is not to be found in published works of his time, when we consider that it must have been in familiar use, since we find it in an ordinary business letter from a man who cannot be suspected of possessing a redundant vocabulary, nor of having an ambition for literary display; yet many queries have failed to elicit anything relative to this word. There seems, however, to be little doubt that it is from *fracu*, a good Anglo-Saxon word, signifying *wickedness*, and this would make sense of the passage. For *fracu* and cognate words, *vide* Tolles's ed. of Bosworth, Part II. p. 329.

[2] For a full account of Samuel Maverick, *vide* Sumner's History of East Boston.

[3] John Coggan, merchant, who was prominent in Massachusetts, one of Governor Winthrop's "pious and louing neighbors and good friends," who, says Winthrop, under date of March 4, 1633, "set up the first shop" in Boston, and whom John Endicott married to the Governor's widow, Mrs. Martha Winthrop, on the 10th of March, 1651. *Vide* Mass. Hist. Coll., 5th Series, Vol. I. pp. 117, 496. Winthrop's Journal, I. 148.

vnto him desiringe him to receaue the remeander of your £30, allowinge the money for these goods which I haue receaved from him. The hodghed of aquavite is sold, & is Charged in the Counte of the plantation, as the account will appeare. The oyle that Came in the Samuell is sold, part of yt, as I heare, in the Bay. I sent their 14 Jarrs, but I haue not receaved any thinge yet for yt, nor the prize. I do purpose to send the remeander their to sell, for I haue sold but on Jarr heare at home since yt was landed. Heare is no money about these parts, nor very few Commodities to make money of, but Corne at harvest.[1] The people heare promyse well, but pay yll; but I hope thear will be som better Course taken with them now for payment. I wish I had the depts in, that is owinge to the plantation, & I shall beware how I trust them so much againe. Provision is very plentyfull now in the Bay, & very Cheape. Money growes scarce their with them; yf passengers Com not over with money, the prize of Cattell will fall spedily.[2] I would willingly sell a score of Cattell, young & old, yf I Could gett a good Cheapman.[3] I do purpose to go into the Bay shortly, yf I Can bringe yt to pas, to se If I Can put away any of our Cattell. I haue sent home our ½ C. weight. I finde him to be 2 pound to light by the weight I had from Mr. Luxton, being abated out of the weight of all our fish doth amount vnto 44 Cintalls. Yf this weight haue

[1] A period of great depression had begun at the time this letter was written, and the country was losing more by emigration than it was gaining. Those who came brought very little money, and it became so scarce that the prices of everything declined enormously. Owing to this scarcity of ready money, corn and grain became a legal tender. *Vide* Hubbard's New England, p. 246, *et passim*.

[2] This prediction of Winter proved true, for cattle, which sold a short time before this date as high as twenty-five pounds each, sold down to five pounds in a short time.

[3] A chapman formerly was either a buyer or seller. Chaucer says, "Though he be a chapman or marchaunte," using the words as synonymous. "In the days of Edward I.," says Oliphant (Sources of Standard English, p. 236), "we find scores of French words, bearing on ladies' way of life, employed by our writers. The English *chapman* and *monger* now withdrew into low life, making way for the more gentlemanly foreigner, the *marchand*."

bin alwaies so light, we haue had a great lost by yt. Mr. Francis Martin[1] is heare with vs, & is not setled in any place as yett to remean. This next weeke I shall go vp to Casko with him to seat him in som place their. I know not how he will liue heare well, except he haue brought money with him. He hath never a servant, & he Cannot worke himselfe, & heare is nothinge to be gotten with out hard labour. I haue sent home by Mr. Haukins on of the wild beasts skins that doth kill our smaller sort of pigs. On of our men which doth follow the swine killed him in the piggs house, among the pigs. I Cannot gett any good auter skins as yett, but yf their be any to be had out of Cenebecke River, or els wher hear, I shall gett them, & by the first, God willinge, I will send them. John

[1] This mention of Francis Martin clears up a confusion which has heretofore existed respecting Richard Martin, — a former resident on the west side of the Presumpscot River, and of whom a memorial still exists in the name Martin's Point, — and the father of Mary Martin, executed in Boston in 1646 for killing her infant, the child of Michael Mitton. Willis supposed them to be one and the same person, but such does not appear to have been the case, if the few facts known of each are compared. The Martin who settled at Martin's Point was a fisherman in the employ of Winter, and was so illiterate as to affix his mark to documents requiring his affirmation. There is nothing to show that he had more than one daughter, namely, Lydia, who married Robert Corbin, mentioned in a former note, and who indeed may have been his step-daughter, his wife having been a widow when he married her. The Martin mentioned by Winthrop as the father of Mary who was executed was a gentleman, a decayed merchant of Plymouth, and son of "John Martyn," a former Mayor of that city. This agrees with the idea that Winter here gives us respecting Francis Martin. He was evidently a poor gentleman unused to work, having "never a servant." Winter's solicitude respecting his future shows us that Trelawny, then Mayor of Plymouth, must have been interested in him, as he naturally would have been in a brother merchant, the son of a friend and predecessor in the important office which he held, who had fallen into decay. It is also quite impossible to identify Lydia with the younger sister of Mary, as the name of this sister nowhere appears, though the account Willis gives might lead us to otherwise suppose. We may therefore reasonably infer that we here have before us the unfortunate father of the still more unfortunate Mary Martin. *Vide* Winthrop's Journal, ed. 1853, Vol. II. p. 368. Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. pp. 207 *et seq.* Sainsbury's Colonial Papers, Vol. VIII. pp. 212, 218. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, *in loco.* Also, Letter of June 8, 1642, *infra*, p. 312, which still further clears up the matter.

Imson will allow me the money that is bad on account.[1] Phillip Hatch[2] promyseth to serue out the time to pay his money bad on account. Beniamin Stevens hath allowed me 30s. his wyfe had from you. John Hole is gon to the westward to serue, & hath not allowed me any thinge. I do not find that he is short any thing on my account. Edward Mylls saies he was to allow you no adventure[3] for his money, but saies he gaue you a bond of £10 to pay your owne money againe, & he to beare the adventure of the money he had before hand.

Nycholas White[4] went away in February, and hath allowed me at last, recconning that which was bad on account, & also you shall find on the last account that he did allow 16s. 4d. for the adventure of his money. Steven Lapthorne[5] hath paid me the money which he was bad on account, & the money that you haue paid his wyfe he promiseth payment when he doth Com home. He passeth home now in the Star. William Freythy[6] promyseth to pay me the 20s. his mother had from you: he is gon from vs. Rogger Satterlay hath allowed all

[1] Winter frequently employs this expression, putting the amounts due from those in his service as *bad* on account.

[2] Philip Hatch, brother of Charles, mentioned in a former note. He subsequently removed to Wells, where he became a useful citizen, and was one who signed the petition to Cromwell praying for the continuance of the Massachusetts authority over Maine. He continued to reside in Wells during his life, leaving descendants who made his name familiar in the vicinity of his old home for more than a century. *Vide* Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 59 64, 666. Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. I. p. 269, *et passim*.

[3] It was customary for the merchant to charge a commission for risk taken in advances of money. "Mylls," however, having given a bond, probably with good sureties, claimed that, as there was no risk in his case, there should be no commission. Edward was perhaps a brother of John Mills, a record of whom we find in Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. III. p. 70, and the same Edward mentioned by Savage as being admitted an inhabitant of Boston in 1645. Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. III. p. 213.

[4] Nicholas White continued to reside here after the breaking up of Winter's enterprise, and became possessed of property. He must have given up fishing and turned his attention to agriculture, as he is called a "planter" in a deed given by him in October, 1661, of a quarter part of House Island in Portland Harbor. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. p. 151.

[5] Stephen Lapthorne. *Vide antea*, p. 112, note 2.

[6] William Frethy. *Vide antea*, p. 93, note 1.

the money [which] is Comminge to him at this recconninge, & is bad of account £3 11s. 5¾d., & is gon out of our servize; but I haue his bill for the payment of yt & the man bound with him that he serues, & hath promysed me yf you haue given his wyfe any money to pay yt againe. You may please to forbeare to giue his wyfe any more money. Charrells Hatch[1] you may se by his account what money he hath allowed, but he is shorte of account, & hath promysed me to serue yt out; but for to giue his wyfe any more money he saies will not allow of yt, because she hath not written him what she hath receaved. She doth acknowledge but 2s. 6d. that she hath receaved of you, by her letter. I do find wantinge 3 pair of shues, 2 sounding leads, & som 8 qr. 4 & Inch blocks of that is vppon the Invoyze. I shall Intreat you to send by the first Convenience 30 double head boults, & 3 evells[2] to rid out dounge, & 3 Iron shovells, 1 sith, 2 lanternes. We shall keep fiue to sea till the 13th of February, then the 2 Hatches[3] & Imsons[4] tyme is out; but I think I shall agree with them to stay out the whole year. I did vse 3 of Edward Wikeds bootes that yeare the Herculus was heare, which I desire you would pay for the hire of them to Edward Wikeds his partners. I did formerly advize you of yt, & thought they had bin paid for before this tyme. He wrote me that yt was vnpaid. Yf you haue any intent to sett a ship [over] heare this next season, they must be cominge away out of England by Myhelmas, or short vppon yt, that the may be heare about the last of De-

[1] Charles Hatch, after leaving Winter's employ, removed to York, where he died about 1655, as in this year his brother Philip administered on his estate. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. I. p. 269.

[2] *Evil;* a garden fork. Cf. *sharevil* and *dungevil*. Hence the verb *to evil*, meaning to turn the ground lightly over. "Get a sharevil an' evil them beds oer." *Vide* Shropshire Word-Book, London, 1879.

[3] Charles and Philip.

[4] This error in the name of Hempson would seem to spring from pronouncing the word in the English fashion, with the H silent. We are enabled to correct it by an indorsement upon an invoice made by Robert Trelawny, in which he probably gives the true spelling as above. The name seems to have troubled the early scribes, as they present it to us in a variety of forms.

cember, or els is but litle hope of making a fishing voyage worth the tyme. I shall, I hope, make meanes to order yt so, with the helpe of the Country, to need no supply the next year for these people that I haue heare.

So not havinge els to advize you with at present, I Commyt you to Gods favorable protection, I end & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this be
dd.
in
Plymoth.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]

Richmonds Iland, 27th
of June, 1640.
John Winter, Rd the 10th
of September, by the Starr.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 8th of August, 1640.

WORSHIPFULLL SYR:—

I haue formerly advized you by Narias Haukins, & also by the Hearts Desire of Abson,[1] of all busines heare with vs, And at present haue litle to advize you of. I had agreed with John Treworthy,[2] who is heare to deall for Mr. Sandor Shap-

[1] Abson, or Abston, is a chapelry in the parish and hundred of Puckle Church, County of Gloucester, seven and a quarter miles northeast from Bristol. Mines of coal and lead ore were formerly worked in the parish, and Roman coins, urns, bricks, etc. have been dug up in the vicinity. An ancient British camp is supposed to have been here. *Vide* Topographical Dictionary of England, Vol. I. p. 5.

[2] The name is variously spelled, as Treworthy, Trueworthy, Treworgye, and Treworgie, while Willis and other excellent authorities write Treworgy, which last form I adopt. John was probably the

leys[1] busines, to Carry a hodghed of bever to be landed at Darthmoth for your account, and did put the hodghed abord with the masters Consent, and when the master was to firme[2] to the bills of lodinge for yt, wold not firme to them, but then tells me he knew not where he should deliver his lodinge, neyther would tell me what place he would deliuer the hodghed, so that I was faine to take yt out againe, and haue yt heare by me still. I haue sent our fish which was left heare into the Bay by Mr. Georg Luxton ship, to be sold their yf Can gett a Cheapman[3] for yt. Mr. Sargent is gon to Cape An with our bootes, to take mackrell for our winter baite, and I haue ordered him to go to the Bay for to make sale of the fish, and to returne home the money by Mr. Luxton, yf sold

brother of James Treworgy, the son-in-law of Alexander Shapleigh. Savage, Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. IV. p. 330, says that although a John is "mentioned slightly in New England before 1649, yet a writer of so great diligence as Mr. Thornton, in Genealogical Register, V. 349, doubts the existence of any John." Savage also says that James "went to Newfoundland, perhaps for trade only, but died before he was 35." We here have John before us, and may follow him further. He remained in the country for several years, residing at Sturgeon Creek, in the town of Kittery. He appears prominently in the courts of 1643 and 1646 in a controversy with John Heard about land at Sturgeon Creek, where both lived. The evidence in the case is entertaining. His name appears on the jury of 1647 at Wells. He married at Newbury, January 15, 1646, the daughter of one Spencer, and had a son John, born August 12, 1649. After the Cromwellian government had confiscated Newfoundland, which had been granted to Sir David Kirke for his brilliant services to the crown, John Treworgy was appointed, April 8, 1651, one of the commissioners for Newfoundland, and actively served the Commonwealth there in its proceedings against Kirke; but here the curtain drops upon him. *Vide* Sainsbury, Colonial Papers, Vol. XII. pp. 403, 415 *et seq.* Hatton's History of Newfoundland, p. 33. Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. I. pp. 108, 114 *et seq.*, 131, 160.

Sandor Shapley we have no further account of. That he lived and took his part in the drama of life, and had

> "his daily work of body or mind
> Appointed,"

and at the close thereof took his exit, causing somewhere

> "the heavy sigh,
> The tear in the half-opening eye,"

we know, since John Winter here gives us a glimpse of a man. Very likely he was a son of Alexander Shapleigh, and brother to Nicholas, who was prominent in the affairs of the Province.

[2] Affirm, i. e. sign them.

[3] A chapman. *Vide antea*, p. 218, note 3.

before he goes away. The quantity of fish is 5 m. 3 C. by tale,[1] wherof 21 Cintall of merchantable Cod, & 19½ Cintalls of hake & pollocke, which the on third of yt did belonge to the Company for their shares. The rest was hake, haddocke, & pollocke, & refuse fish, which doth wholly belonge to the plantation, which was left for refuse of the shares loding. I haue not sold any Cattell as yett. Money is very scarce in this Country, and I Cannot learne of any that will buy Cattell & pay ready money, nor giue good bills. I would willingly sell the ½ of them Cattell that ar heare, yf I Could gett a good Cheapman. I would willingly haue gon into the Bay my selfe this tyme, but I must stay to attend the Court at Sacco, the 8th of September, and I doubt of gettinge home againe at the tyme. I would willingly sell som goats & swine, but I Can learne of no buyers. All things is very Cheape heare now in this Country. Our Cattell, goats, & swine, & all things els, is in good likinge, as at my former writinge.

So not having els to advize you with at present, but to Commyt you to God & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WINTER.

To the Worshipfull
Robert Trelawney,
merchant, this be dd.
in
Plymoth.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
New Ingland,
Jno. Winter, Rd. the

[1] I. e. by count. "I *tale* them ship to forty, — 'ow many bin a? said a toll-man to a drover." *Vide* Shropshire Word-Book, *in loco.*

GEORGE CLEEVE *vs.* JOHN WINTER.

Saco, in the Province of Mayne, the 8:h day of September, 1640.

The answeare of Jno. Winter, defendant, to the declaracon of George Cleeue, Gent., plaint., in an action of Interruption Commenced against the defendant at the last Courte holden here the 25th day of June, 1640.

The defendant, Jno. Winter, commeth into this Court and saith that he defendeth all the wronges, Interruption, and Damage where and when he ought. And, first, he saith that the plaintiffe was never lawfully posessed of that tract of land in Casco Bay which he calleth by the name of Machigonie,[1] but hath vniustly, and contrary to the law of our Soueraigne Lord the King, held the Same, as the defendant hereafter shall make it appeare. And whereas the plaintiffe claymes the

[1] Willis, quoting Ballard, makes the word *Machigonie* mean *bad clay*, from *matche*, bad, and *gon*, clay land; or, according to Bliss, great knee or elbow, from the Algonquin *mach*, great, and *chegun*, elbow, which would fairly describe the promontory upon which Portland stands. The Rev. M. C. O'Brien, who is well versed in the Abenaki, writes me as follows: "I am more and more confirmed in the opinion that Machigonie is for Machiganik, or, as Rasle would write it, *Matsigünik*,* which means a bad or worthless camp. It is not necessarily camping ground." This was in reply to a note from me questioning this interpretation, based upon the argument that it was not a proper application of the term, as the Neck must have afforded excellent camping grounds, elevated as it is above the sea, with good shores, and in proximity to waters abounding with fish of all kinds. To this Dr. O'Brien replies so forcibly, that I can do him justice only by quoting him verbatim: "To understand Indian names it must be always borne in mind that they rarely, if ever, gave names to territories large or small, but only to spots. Now some spot on the Neck probably had a ruined camp, or had no spring near, or was not favorable for camping for some other cause, and was therefore called *Machigan*, a bad camp, or bad camping-place. This name, originally applied to a particular spot, might have been understood by the foreigner as the name for a large piece of headland, and noted in his tablets as such; but the native meant by it at most only a very small part of the ground. This remark is true of almost all our Indian names."

* The dotted ü in Rasle's words means that the vowel has a sound not unlike that of a short English *o*, as in *upon*.

inheritance of the said land menc̃oned in his declarac̃ón by virtue of a proclamac̃ón of our Soueraigne Lord King James of blessed memory, which proclamac̃ón he saith is still in force, and further declares that he, being desirous to enlarge his limitts in a lawfull way, addressed himselfe to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the Propriator of this Prouince, and obtained for a Summe of money and other consideracc̃ons a warrantable lease of enlargement. To this the defendant answeareth, that he denyeth that then there was or is any such proclamac̃ón now in force,[1] nether hath the plaintiffe any warrantable lease from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, for it will evidently appeare that the aforesaid land was formely granted by some of the Lords Pattentees and Sir Ferdinando Gorges vnto Robert Trelawny and

[1] This plea was probably based upon a distinction which Hume states existed in the reign of King James between proclamations and statutes, to the effect that, while statutes never lost their force until repealed, proclamations died with the king who made them. Chief Justice Campbell, however, says that this is not good law, and that he has been unable to find any trace of it in the books. While some such distinction between proclamations and statutes may have been supposed to exist, or may have been resorted to in a desperate case, in reality proclamations had equal force with Parliamentary statutes. Hume says: "But in reality the Crown possessed the full legislative power by means of proclamations, which might offset any matter even of the greatest importance, and which the Star-Chamber took care to see more rigorously executed than the laws themselves." Disraeli, however, chattily discussing the subject, and it would seem but partially, says, "These proclamations, or royal edicts, in our country were never armed with the force of laws, only as they enforce the execution of laws already established"; and he further tells us, what is doubtless true, that the proclamations of James the First were cheapened by their great number. As to proclamations dying with the king who made them, a sufficient answer is found in the well-known maxim that the king never dies. Coke states the matter thus: "If a man give lands to the king by deed enrolled, a fee simple doth pass without these words [successors or heirs], because, in judgment of law, the king never dieth." And again: "Upon the death or demise of the king, his heir is that moment invested with the kingly office and royal power, and commences his reign the same day his ancestor dies; whence it is held as a maxim that the king never dies." From this it would seem that a plea based upon such a distinction between statutes and proclamations, as has been mentioned, was not well taken. *Vide* Coke's First Institutes, I. 86. Hume's England, (London, 1803,) VI. 419. Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices, ed. 1873, I. 283. Disraeli's Curiosities of Literature, ed. 1881, IV. 285.

Moses Goodyeare of Plymouth, Marchants, and livery and possession thereof giuen to this defendant to the vse of the aforesaid Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare, and that the plaintiffe cunningly and fraudulently by false informac̃on obtained a lease from the said Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who did not know that any parte or porc̃on of the said Robert Trelawnyes and Moses Goodyeares grant was ever called by the name of Machigony, nether hath the plaintiffe giuen any considerac̃on vnto Sir Ferdinando Gorges for the same. And herevpon the said Sir Ferdinando Gorges, finding himselfe much abused by the plaintiffes wrong informac̃on,[1] hath giuen expresse order by his 'tre to Mr. Richard Vines, his Steward Generall for this Province, to put the defendant in possession of the said land, which the said Richard Vines hath done accordingly, as the defendant is ready to proue; and the defendant saith further that the President and Counsell of New England, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, by their deed Indented,[2] beareinge date the first day of December, 1631, for the considerac̃ons therein expressed, did giue, grant, allott, assigne, and confirme vnto the aforesaid Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare, their heires, associats, and assignes for ever, all those lands and heriditaments with appurtnances Scituate, lyeing, and being along the Sea coast eastward betweene the land formerly granted to Capt. Tho: Cammocke and the Bay and River of Casco, extending and to be extended northwards into the Mayne land, soe furre as the limitts and bounds of the land granted to the said Tho: Cammocke as aforesaid doe or

[1] It is possible that Cleeve may have given Gorges wrong information; but the old knight was surely laboring under worse information, if he was acting under the belief that "Machigonie" had been included by him in any grant which he had made to Trelawny.

[2] It is perhaps not out of place to remark here that it was formerly the custom, and still is, in England and elsewhere, to notch the several sheets of paper upon which an important writing is made, to show that they are a part of one instrument. An Indenture, therefore, is said to be "A writing containing a contract, originally so called from the two copies being *indented* to show their connecting correspondence with each other." *Vide* Nuttall's Dictionary, *in loco.*

ought to extend towards the north, with all and singular the premisses with appurtnances as by the said deed Indented more at large it doth and may appeare. Now the defendant being an associatt to the aforesaid Robert Trelawny, and haueing receiued order from him for the disposessing of the plaintiffe of that parte of his land, did often treate with the plaintiffe in a freindly manner to haue him yeeld vp the posession of the said land, proffering him that he should be a tenant, thow if he pleased on such condicons as the defendant propounded, otherwise if he would leaue the said posession (quietly) that he would giue him some consideracõn for the charge he had bestowed vpon the said land, otherwise he would giue him nothing; but the plaintiffe refuseing all those proffers vniustly continues his claime and posession to the great damage of the defendant, and this he is ready to affirme. And for the residue of the difference he humbly accepteth the power of the Court to heare and determine their pleas of this matter, and so putteth himselfe vpon the Country, &c.

This is a true coppy: witness our hands.

THO: GORGES.
EDWARD GODFREY.

GEORGE CLEEVE *vs.* JOHN WINTER.

Sacoe, in the Prouince of Mayne, the 8th of September, 1640.

The answeare of John Winter, defendant, to the declaracõn of George Cleeue, Gent., plaintiffe, in an action of trespas vpon the case for the trover,[1] commenced against the defendant at the last Courte holden here the 25th day of June, 1640.

The defendant, Jno. Winter, commeth into this Court and saith that he defendeth all the wrongs, iniuries, and Damage

[1] From the French *trouver*, to find. "Trover in the common law is an action which a man hath against one that having found any of his goods refuseth to deliver them." Johnson's Dictionary.

where and when he ought. First, he saith that the plaintiffe was neuer lawfully seised and posessed of two thousand acres of land knowne by the name of Spurwinke, nor any parte or parcell thereof as his owne inheritance, by any lawfull Grant from Sir Ferdinando Gorges in manner and forme as the plaintiffe declareth, for he declaring a promise to him made by the said Sir Ferdinando Gorges, sheweth nether the yeare, day, or place where and when this promise was made, nor any consideracõn; which the plaintiffe ought here to have done, for that no man can have action lye against another vpon a bare promise, and the defendant saith yt Sir Ferdinando Gorges made no such promise as the plaintiffe declares.

And further, whereas the plaintiffe declares that one Richard Tucker had also a right of inheritance at Spurwinke aforesaid, by purchase from Richard Bradshew, who was formerly settled there by Capt. Walter Neale by Virtue of a commission to him giuen by some of the Lords Pattentees, and that the plaintiffe ioyned his right with the right of the said Richard Tucker, his partner, there to build, plant, and continue. To this the defendant answeareth, yt Capt. Walter Neale had then no power from any of the Lord Pattentees to dispose of any land within this Prouince, but only in Pascattaway. And further, the defendant saith that the President and Counsell of New England by their deed Indented, beareing date the first day of December, 1631, for the consideracõns therein expressed, did giue, grant, allott, assigne, and confirme vnto Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare of Plimouth, Marchants, their heires, associates, and assignes for ever, all those lands and heriditaments with appurtnances scituate, lyeing, and being along the seacoast eastward betweene the land formerly granted to Capt. Thomas Cammocke, his heires, associatts, and assignes, and the Bay and River of Cascoe, extending and to be extended northwards into the Maine land, so farre as the limitts and bounds of the land granted to the said Capt. Thomas Cammocke as aforesaid doe or ought to extend towards the north, with all and singular the premisses with appurtnances

as by the said deed Indented more at large it doth and may appeare. Now the defendant, being an associatt of the said Robert Trelawny, and principall agent for him in those partes, vpon receiueing a coppie of the aforesaid deed Indented, with orders from the said Robert Trelawny for the takeing and receiueing liuery and posession of the said land and premisses, the plaintiffe did forthwith repaire to Capt. Walter Neale, Hen: Joselin, Lieuetenant and Richard Vines, Gent., who were authorised and appointed by the said President and Counsell to be their lawfull atturneys or atturney, they or any of them, to deliuer full and peaceable posession of the premisses, or some parte in the name of the whole, to the said Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare, or to their certaine atturney or atturneys. Wherevpon the aforesaid Richard Vines, on the 21th Day of July, 1632, and likewise againe on the 30th day of the said month, did giue liuery and posession of parte of the premisses in the name of the whole vnto this defendant, for the vse of the aforesaid Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare, according to the true intent and meaneing of the aforesaid deed.

After all this that the defendant was lawfully seised of all the lands menc̃oned in the aforesaid deede, and finding the plaintiffe vnlawfully settled at Spurwinke aforesaid, vpon parte of the aforesaid land granted to the said Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare, their heires, associatts, and assignes, did then in a freindly manner (without force) warne the said plaintiffe to leaue the posession of the said land at Spurwinke, shewing him withall the contents of the aforesaid deed, and also by order from the said Robert Trelawny, did proffer the plaintiffe yt if he pleased to become a tenant to the said Robert Trelawny on such condic̃ons as the defendant propounded (in some other parte of his land) yt he should enioy the same accordingly, which the plaintiffe then [refused] to accept of, but still continued his unlawfull claime; herevpon the defendant repaired to Capt. Walter Neale aforesaid, then Gouernor of those partes, & required iustice of him for the remooueing

of the plaintiffe out of the aforesaid posession, and to giue the defendant lyverie and posession thereof, according to the true intent and meaneing of the aforesaid deed. Wherevppon the aforesaid Capt. Walter Neale required the plaintiffe to yeeld vp the said posession to the defendant, affirmeing yt the plaintiffe had no right to that land, and soone after the plaintiffe left his said posession to the defendant, takeing away all his goods with him, without any molestac̃on of the defendant. And this the defendant is ready to affirme, and for the residue of the difference he humbly accepteth the power of the Courte to heare and determine their pleas of this matter, and so putteth himselfe vpon the Country, &c.

This is a true coppie: witnes our hands.

THO: GORGES.
EDWARD GODFREY.

TESTIMONY RESPECTING THE NAME OF CASCO RIVER.

At a Court holden at Saco, the 8th of September, 1640:—

William Gibbins,[1] Marriner, Sworne & examined, saith, that the River which runs vp by Mr. Arthur Mackworthes[2] house was called by the name of Casco River for seventeene yeares gone or there aboute.

Jno. Mills likewise deposeth that he hath knowne the riuer which runs by Mr. Arthur Mackworthes house called by the name of Casco River for some thirteene or fourteene yeares gone or thereaboute.

Henry Watts deposeth likewise that the riuer which runs by Mr. Arthur Mackworthes house was comonly called Casco River for nine yeares gone or thereaboute.

[1] "William Gibbins, Marriner," it would seem from this deposition, was in Casco Bay as early as 1623, the year that Christopher Levett was here and passed up the Presumpscot River, which Gibbins says was called the Casco, visiting the Indian village near the falls. It is quite likely that Gibbins was one of Levett's men, and perhaps was one of the ten whom Levett left in charge of the "strong house" which he built — perhaps at "Machigonie" — before his return home.

[2] Arthur Mackworth. *Vide antea*, p. 213, note 2.

Mr. Arthur Browne[1] deposeth that he liueing at Casco aboute six yeares gone or thereaboute, saith likewise that the River which runs vp by Mr. Arthur Mackworthes house was then called by the name of Casco River.[2]

ROGER GARDE,[3] Register.

The abouesayd depositions were taken at the Court, the 8th of 7ber, as aboue sayd. Witnes our hands.

THO: GORGES,
EDWARD GODFREY.

[1] Arthur Browne. *Vide antea*, p. 106, note 1.

[2] Casco River. It is not strange that a river flowing into Casco Bay should have been called at times Casco River by persons who knew not its Indian name; but Cleeve did not deceive Gorges in calling it the *Pesumsca* or *Presumpscot*, since this was the name by which it was called by the natives, and had already been so called in the grant to Mackworth. It seems strange that testimony so important as Mackworth's — he having lived for a long time on its banks, and being more familiar with the facts than any one else — should have been left out, unless, indeed, it was feared that it might be damaging to Winter's case. No other testimony could have been so important to Winter as Mackworth's, could he have testified in his favor; and the fact that Winter did not call him to give testimony is presumptive evidence that it would have been adverse to his claim, although, had Mackworth testified that he had heard this river sometimes called the Casco, it should not have weighed sufficiently with the court to have caused it to declare against the title of Cleeve, since it was so apparent that the intent of the grantor was not to extend the northern limit of the Trelawny grant so far. Cf. Bourne's History of Wells and Kennebunk, p. 87, where the dispute concerning the name of the Kennebunk River is referred to.

[3] Roger Garde, who was afterwards commissioned by Gorges as Mayor of "Accomenticus." While occupying this office, he was unjustly charged by a woman named Cornish of having committed adultery with her, he having been active in procuring her condemnation to death for murder. Winthrop says: "The Mayor denied it, and it gave some likelihood that he was not guilty, because he had carried himself very zealously and impartially in discovery of the murder, but there might be skill in that; and he was but a carnal man, and had no wife in the country, and some witnesses came in against him of his acknowledgment to the woman," etc. This grave charge, and probably the action of some of the people who yielded to the proneness of the times to indulge in scandal, greatly distressed him, and perhaps hastened his death; for in a letter of James Parker to John Winthrop, a few months after this event, it is said, "Mr. Guard is dead, & left little manifestation off any breaking off spirit, only cried out much off the people that they had broke his hearte. And soe grew sometimes maz'd with it. Mr. Hull [the minister whose son the woman also accused] offerd to preach yet his

JOHN WINTER'S PRAYER FOR STAY OF JUDGMENT, AND APPEAL TO SIR FERDINANDO GORGES.

To the right Worshipfull, the Counsellors for this Prouince, &c.

SACO, in the Prouince of Mayne,
the 15th of September, 1640.

John Winter humbly sheweth vnto this honorable Court, that, whereas two verdicts haue bin found against him in this Court at the sute of Geo: Cleeue, Gent., the first for a title of land at Spurwinke, wherin the complaineant saith that he had a lawfull right to the said land by virtue of a Pattent granted before the said Cleeue had posession of the said land, and that the Jury haue made the said Pattent of no validitie, and that they had no sufficient evidence wherevpon to find such a verdict, as by their proceedings being duly examined by your Worships will appeare; and therefore the complaineant humbly craueth respite of Judgement, and appealeth to the Lord Propriator of this Prouince for redresse in this case.

And for the second verdict found against him for a title of land at Casco, which he saith was found vpon misnameing or new nameing of the River of Casco, the Jury not duly considering how the said River was commonly called or knowne by the English, before the date of the complaineants Grant to his principalls for the said land, which the complaineant saith they ought to haue done; and therefore humbly craueth respite of iudgement in this case, and that the steward Generall[1] wilbe pleased to take order (if he thinke fitt) that there may be another enquest empanneld for the triall thereof, and the

funerall sermon, & did, and the people all solemnly interred him with there armes." In reading this matter one can but be impressed with the conviction that the charge against Garde was without foundation, and that, as he said, his heart was broken by the malicious persecution of his enemies. A spirit of fantastic piety and ferocious cruelty strangely in accord with their savage surroundings, seems to have possessed at times the hearts of these early pioneers. *Vide* Winthrop's Journal, II. 258. Massachusetts Historical Collections, 4th Series, VII. 445. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 123.

[1] Richard Vines.

evidences heare of such as did most frequent that place since the first discouery thereof, that so [this] complaineant and his principalls in England may enioy their right according to the true intent and meaneing of their Pattent; and for redresse herein the complaineant appealeth to the Lord Propriator of this Province, humbly intreateing this honorable Court to consider of it, and to grant him a legall proceeding herein according to law and equitie, &c.

Your Worships humble petitioner,

JNO. WINTER.

The Jury betweene George Cleeve, Gent., plaint., and Mr. Jno. Winter, defendant.

Spurwinke.

1. Tho: Page, Gent.[1]
2. Mr. Richard ffoxill.
3. Mr. ffrancis Robinson.[2]
4. Mr. Willm Cole.[3]
5. Mr. Tho: Williams.[4]
6. Jno. West.[5]
7. John Smith.[6]
8. Jno. Baker.[7]
9. Arnold Allin.[8]
10. Wiłłm Scadlocke.[9]
11. Henry Warwicke.[10]
12. Jno. Wadly.[11]

[1] Thomas Page. "A Taylor," aged 29, who with his wife Elizabeth, aged 28, and two children, came hither in 1635 in the ship Increase, "p. Cert: from All St's Staynings Mark lane of their Conformitie to the Church of England." He first settled at Saco, but subsequently removed to Cape Elizabeth. *Vide* Hotten's Lists, p. 58. Willis's Portland, ed. 1831, I. 212. Cf. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, III. 331, which says he came in 1636, and perhaps removed to Casco. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 9, 51, *et passim*.

[2] Francis Robinson. We have no record of the date of his coming here. He was evidently a man of some importance. He appears in the action of John Bonython *versus* Richard Gibson as attorney for the plaintiff, this year (1640), and was one of the magistrates at the General Court at Saco in 1645. Cleeve, in a letter to Governor Winthrop in 1645, speaks of him as being at the head of a league with Henry Josselyn and Arthur Mackworth against the Rigby government. After this he passes from view. *Vide* Folsom's Saco, pp. 56, 58. Massachusetts Historical Collections, 4th Series, VII. 365, 371. Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, p. 10.

[3] William Cole was one of the pioneers who, in 1638, with John Wheelwright, — the *arch-heresiarch*, as he was called by his persecutors, — began in the virgin forests of New Hampshire a settlement, which is now the flourishing town of Exeter, and who may be justly called one of its founders. In 1641, finding the influence of Massachusetts extending even to the new home which was beginning to flourish on the banks of the Squamscot, he again turned his face

The Jury find for the plaintiffe, the title of land at Spurwinke beinge ffour acres or thereaboute, with the house there-

toward the wilderness, and, followed by his persecuted pastor, began a new settlement on the Ogunquit River, now known as the town of Wells. Here he was active for many years in the affairs of the new town, which he had helped to found. Bourne says that he probably "followed Wheelwright to Salisbury after 1659," but this is an error. His name appears to a petition of inhabitants of Wells addressed to the General Court of Massachusetts, May 22, 1661. Wheelwright, it should also be remembered, returned to England in 1656, being while there in close friendship with Cromwell, his fellow-collegian, whom it is said he had often tripped up at football, and did not return to New England until the summer of 1662, when he settled at Salisbury. Before his old pastor's return, William Cole, who had probably but a short time before removed to Hampton, where many of his friends had preceded him, died, May 26, 1662, in the eighty-second year of his age. *Vide* Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 82, 99. John Wheelwright, Prince Society's ed., pp. 32, 35, 40. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I. 430. Folsom's Saco, 128. Belknap's New Hampshire, I. 57 *et seq.*

[4] Mr. Thomas Williams, as he is entitled in the records, probably settled in Saco as early as 1633, and was one of the most respected residents of the town, though but a few brief memorials exist of him, as that he served on a jury, or was special "bayle to Abraham Shurt" in an action, June, 1640, or was an incumbent of a town office. His fortunes seem to have fallen into decay in his old age, for in October, 1674, it appears that "the town hath ordered that there shall be two men appointed to look into Mr. Williams' estate to see if he shall have maintenances." The year of his death is unknown. *Vide* Folsom's Saco, p. 120. Court Records, Alfred, Vol. I. fol. 14. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV. 570.

[5] John West probably came in the Speedwell in 1635. He appears as an inhabitant of Saco, in 1638, in which year he leased of Richard Vines a "mansion or dwelling house" and one hundred acres of land before that time in the possession of Thomas Cole, for the term of one thousand years, for the annual rental of two shillings and "one capon." He appeared at the first session of this court (1640) as a witness against Winter for extortion, declaring that he paid him for "a pottle of aquavitae twenty pence the quart, and shot four pence a pound." He held several offices, being, after the jurisdiction of Massachusetts was extended over the Province, in 1653, a magistrate to settle small causes, and also a selectman. He removed from Saco to Wells, probably in 1659, and his name appears on the petition with Cole, May 22, 1661, to the General Court of Massachusetts, for the removal of the injunction restraining the Rev. Seth Fletcher, Wheelwright's friend, from preaching. He died in 1663, as appears by his will, which was admitted to probate on the 5th of October of that year. *Vide* Folsom's Saco, pp. 36, 86, 97, 167. Maine Hist. Coll., I. 71. Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, p. 99. Hotten's Lists, p. 82.

[6] John Smith, Gent. Sullivan says that he "was one of the grantees of the Plough Patent," but Folsom shows that he could not have been. The latter,

vnto belonging, and giue him eighty pounds starling for his damage, and twelue shillings and six pence for cost of Court.

however, does not seem to have noticed the John Smith whose name appears in the passenger list of the Mathew, of London, May 21, 1635, whose age is given as twenty-two, which agrees with the statement made by the subject of our sketch in a deposition, June 23, 1685, that he was then "about seventy-three years of age." As he first appears in Saco in 1636, we have reason to infer that he is the one who came on the Mathew the year before. He seems to have been a good citizen, and to have filled respectable positions, escaping the common scandals of the times. He was Marshal of Lygonia under Cleeve's presidency of the Province. Failing to appear at Wells in 1654 to submit to the authority of Massachusetts, her Commissioners specially empowered two of the town commissioners of Saco to administer to him the oath of submission, which was necessary to entitle him to the honor of being called a freeman. He subsequently removed to Wells, where he was the court drummer and executed the sentences of flogging, and was alive in 1685, when he disappears from view. *Vide* Sullivan's Maine, p. 367. Folsom's Saco, p. 27. Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 83, 156, 191. Hotten's Lists, p. 82. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 6, 51, *et passim*. Maine Hist. Coll., I. 380.

[7] John Baker, first of Boston, afterwards of Newbury, where having "grown wealthy from nothing," says Winthrop, "fell into drunkenness and such violent contention with another brother, maintaining the same by lying and other evil courses, that the magistrates sent to have him apprehended. But he rescued himself out of the officers' hands and removed to Acomenticus." One of his evil companions, however, having hung himself, he "was so struck with it as he could have no rest till he came and made his peace with the church and court." He was therefore reinstated, but "fell into gross distemper soon after," and removed to Wells, where he was active in the interest of Rigby, but rendered himself so obnoxious by abuse of the ministry and other improper acts as to cause the authorities to place him under bonds for good behavior. It is probable that, according to Savage's suggestion, he removed from Wells to the Kennebec, where he had a house near Arowsick Island in 1675. *Vide* Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I. 96. Maine Hist. Coll., I. 356. Winthrop's Journal, II. 35. Folsom's Saco, p. 126.

[8] Arnold Allen. We know not whence he came or whither he went. He had a wife, Mary, and served on this jury, and soon disappears, dying or removing to some other locality, where he seems to have left no record of his existence. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 75–79, 84, 95.

[9] William Scadlock was among the earliest settlers at Saco, where his name first appears on a list of taxes for the support of public worship in 1636. He was Clerk of the Writs in 1653, and one of the grand jury in 1654, — offices then more important than now, — and played the part of commissioner in settling the boundary line between Cape Porpoise, now Kennebunkport, and Wells. The meeting of the commissioners was at the ferryman's at the mouth of the Kennebunk, where they

Judgement is giuen to the plaintiffe vpon this verdict by The Worshipfull Thomas Gorges, Henry Joselin, Richard Bony-

were detained several days by a severe storm. The landlord's aquavitæ, rumbullion, and flip were too inviting to be withstood, and the result was a merry time. When the storm cleared and the revellers came to their sober senses, a large bill stared them in the face; and as the Cape was poor and Wells rich, the result was a trade, in which the Wells commissioners pledged their town to pay the tavern bill, providing the Kennebunk River was made the dividing line. By this trade Scadlock's town lost valuable property which it is said properly belonged to it. His will, made Jan. 7, 1661-2, is curious. Some of its items are as follows: "I bequeath unto my sunn John 3 yds. of broad Cloath, hee upon that Consideration to buy 3 yds. & an halfe of good Kersey of tenn shillings per yd. for a Suite for my sunn Samĕll, & silke & buttons unto both; — unto my daughter Rebecka my worsted stockins; — unto my sunn William my new hatt, he bringing Samĕll another of 10s. or 12s. prize; — unto my daughter Susanna Mr. Cotton's workes upon ye new Covenant of grace; — a booke Intitled meate out of the Eater to my sunn William; — & to my sunn John a boke concerning Justifying faith, & the practice of pyety to Rebecka, & to my daughter Susanna a sucking Calfe Called Trubb," which is the Devonshire for *slut*, according to Wright. He died shortly after the date of his will, which was probably made on his death-bed. *Vide* Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 88 *et seq.* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 361. Sullivan's Maine, p. 219, where the name is erroneously spelt Chaddock. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 1, 61, 81-84, 376, *et passim*.

[10] Henry Warwick, sometimes spelt Waddock and Warrick, was among the earliest settlers on the Saco, where his name appears in 1636. Though evidently a respected and useful townsman, he does not appear to have placed himself in the way of political preferment, and hence does not often appear in the records of his time. He reared a family of three children, John, his son, being mentioned in 1674 as a resident of Black Point. He is believed to have died about the year 1672. In 1690 his widow was residing with one of her daughters in Gloucester, Massachusetts. *Vide* Sullivan's Maine, p. 219. Folsom's Saco, p. 124. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV. 429. Maine Hist. Coll., III. 83.

[11] John Wadleigh was also one of the earliest settlers on the Saco, and served on the grand jury in 1645. He removed to Wells, and received from the Indian Sagamore Chabenocke "all his title and interest of Nampscascoke," covering nearly the entire site of the town of Wells, the consideration being that one bushel of Indian corn should annually be paid to the "*old Webb*," the chief's mother, during her life. Wadleigh took legal possession of his grant, March 31, 1650, and, as such titles were held valid where no previous grants had been made, conveyed portions of his land to others. He was a selectman of Wells in 1653, and kept the ordinary or inn of the town. He was an active and exemplary citizen, and at his death, in 1671, left a large property for that time, bequeathing to his daughter Mary his yoke of oxen, "Spark and Berry." *Vide* Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV. 379. Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk,

then, and Edward Godfrey, Esquires, and execution by them awarded.

The Jury betweene Geo: Cleeue, Gent., plaint., and Mr. Jno. Winter, defendant.

Casco.

1. Henry Bode,[1] Gent.
2. Capt. Thomas Cammocke.
3. Arthur Mackworth, Gent.
4. Mr. Willm Cole.
5. Mr. Tho: Page.
6. Mr. Richard ffoxill.
7. Mr. ffrancis Robinson.
8. Jno. Smith.
9. Jno. West.
10. Jno. Baker.
11. Arnold Allin.
12. Tho: Withers.[2]

pp. 21, 25, 32, 35. Folsom's Saco, p. 120. Sullivan's Maine, p. 218. Early Records of Maine, State copy, III. 196, *et passim*.

[1] Henry Boade, Gent., whom Governor Winthrop calls "Cosin Boad," was a cousin of the Rev. Timothy Dalton, as well as the Governor, and his relationship to these distinguished men gave him dignity in the eyes of the early settlers. He first settled at Saco, where his name appears in the book of rates in 1636, but in 1642 removed to Wells, where he was empowered by Thomas Gorges, with Wheelwright and Rishworth, to allot the town to such persons as they deemed suitable to become inhabitants. In 1643 he was appointed by Parliament, with Winthrop and Mackworth, to examine charges preferred by George Cleeve against Richard Vines, and was one of the Assistants of the Province in 1646 and 1648, and chairman of the first board of selectmen upon the incorporation of the town; also a Commissioner to try small causes. He was a member of Wheelwright's little church in the wilderness, and therefore not in full sympathy with his cousin, the Governor of Massachusetts. He died in 1657, leaving a widow, who soon after married and removed west. *Vide* Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I. 207. Maine Hist. Coll., I. 91, 342. Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 10, 13, 25, *et passim*. Folsom's Saco, p. 32. Massachusetts Hist. Coll., 5th Series, I. 358 *et seq.*; Ibid., 4th Series, VII. 352. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 6, 69, 70, 123, 151, *et passim*.

[2] Thomas Withers was one of the settlers sent by Mason into his Province of New Hampshire in 1631. He was a Councillor under the governorship of Godfrey in 1644. After submission to the authority of Massachusetts, he was made a Commissioner, and in 1656 was a representative to the General Court of Massachusetts. But for all this, in his old age he seems to have fallen into disrepute, as the court records tell us that John Withers was presented in 1671 "for an irregular way of Contribution, by putting in money to leade on others to do ye like, & takeing of his own money, if not more, out againe, w^r^by y^r^ lyes some suspition of fraud." With this last curious yet sad record we are obliged to complete the biography of the man. *Vide* Adams's Annals of Portsmouth, ed. 1825, p. 18. Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 15, 159. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV. 618. Early Records of Maine, State copy, II. 439.

The Jury find for the plaintiffe the title of land at Casco according to his deed, and giue him twelue pence for his damage, and twelue shillings and six pence for the cost of Court.

Judgement is giuen to the plaintiffe vpon this verdict by the Worshipfull Tho: Gorges, Richard Bonython, Henry Joselin, and Edward Godfrey, Esquires, and execution by them awarded.

This is a true copy: witness our hands.

THO: GORGES.
EDWARD GODFREY.

Saco, in this Prouince of Mayne, the 18th day of September, 1640.

Peter Garland,[1] marriner, sworne and examined, saith that the riuer running vp by Mr. Arthur Mackworths house was commonly called & knowne by the name of the River of Casco, he haueing knowne and frequented the place for fourteene yeares or thereaboutes.

John Cosens,[2] Saylor, Sworne & examined, saith as the abouesaid Peter Garland doth.

Sworne before vs, the Counsellors for this Prouince.

THO. GORGES.
RICH: VINES.X
EDWARD GODFREY.

[1] Peter Garland, supposed to be the brother of George, who figured unpleasantly in court in connection with Sarah Mills. He was living in Charlestown probably at this time, but subsequently removed to Boston. Savage supposes him to have removed to New Hampshire before 1686, about the supposed time of his death. From this deposition it would appear that he was in the waters of Casco Bay in 1626, or near that date.

[2] John Cousins, of Westcustogo, now North Yarmouth, was born in 1596, and lived on an island near the mouth of Royall's River, still called by his name. He purchased this island in 1645 of Richard Vines, and resided upon it for thirty years, when, the Indian war breaking out, he was forced to leave it, and removed to York. He served as one of the Assembly under Cleeve in 1648, while the latter was deputy-president of Lygonia, his name appearing, under his mark, on a decree against the Trelawny estate in favor of Robert Jordan, by which all the possessions of Trelawny in Maine were lost to his heirs. The date of Cousins's death is variously stated, but it is certain that he lived to a great age, and left descendants, as several of his name were living in the immediate vicinity of his last place of

EDWARD GODFREY TO ROBERT TRELAWNY.

RICHMOND ILAND, the 22th 7temb., 1640.

WORSHIPFULL SIR:—

It may please you to tacke notis that In respect of forñ passeges, & I being present heere as a Condition thinges passinge as they doe, you may hould me dishonest, Ignorant, or vniust, yf I should not wright you a fewe Lines, not eather to accuse or excuse, but to explaine the truth. This Turbulent fellow, Geo. Cleaues, speding soe well In Ingland, & heere preuailing with some, yt, as yet, Can get noe thing for my vniust molesting booth of Mr. John Winter & myselfe: this Turbulent fellow heere fyrst Comenced per waie of presentment to fynd Mr. Jo. Wynter for regrating, fore staling,[1] & extorting; then Comenced tew Actions of many hundered of £ more then euer hee was worth. The declarations, andswers, & procedinges Mr. Wynter will aduise you; for booth actions hee hath his desyer, & this I affyrme, yf other Course bee not taken our pattentes ar worth nothing, for Casco possitiuely 6: wyttneses that ye great riuer was euer knowne to bee Casco riuer, yet gaue vardet[2] otherwise. I will not presume to

residence some years after his death. Isaac Cousins, who was killed by the Indians at Wells, it is quite likely, was his son, though Hubbard suggests his identification with one mentioned by Savage as from Rowley. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 85, 99. Bourne's History of Wells and Kennebunk, p. 143. Hubbard's Indian Wars, II. 128. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 7, 79, 84, 87; II: 113, 134, *et passim*.

[1] Regrating and forestalling were punishable offences under English law. *To regrate* was to buy provisions or other merchandise in a market for the purpose of reselling in the same market at a higher price; and *to forestall* was to purchase merchandise on its way to market, in order to sell at a higher price, or to dissuade persons from bringing their wares to market, or otherwise obstruct trade for purposes of gain;—both now common practices, and denominated in popular parlance *cornering* the market. Wright and Halliwell make *regrate* to mean simply to retail, and the former makes *forestall* to hinder; and Jacobs says that formerly *to regrate* was to buy in order to sell for gain, but now to sell within four miles of the market. *Vide* Jacobs's Law Dictionary, III. 103; V. 428. Wright's Provincial Dictionary, II. 794. Halliwell, I. 374; II. 675.

[2] Verdict. *Vardet* was a proper form according to Halliwell, who gives the same spelling.

aduise nor Councell you, but giue you my oppinion. Yf Sir Fardinando Gorges Cannot rectify you, then make you remonstrance to the Lords Comitioners, get a Comition to those yt haue pattentes, other wyse noe help: for heere planters would haue all Comon.[1] I wyll not yet leaue Cleaues; hee saieth hee will now for Ingland: a fayre riddance, & I thinke shall haue some frennd to meet with him. I would this Cuntery ware rid of him. In hast I Rest

Your to bee Comanded,

EDW. GODFREY.

To the Worshipful Robert
Trelawny, merchant,
thes present
in
Plmouth.

AFFIDAVIT OF VINES AND JOSSELYN.

We, Richard Vines and Henry Joselin, two of the Comissioners for the Province of Mayne, in New-England, vpon the intreaty of Mr. John Winter, marriner, haue measured a parcell of land in Spurwinke River, in N: England aforesaid, in Controversie betweene Mr. George Cleiues and the saide Mr. Winter, which Land, according to the informacon of John Wilkinson[2] and John Milles, who were both at the inclosing of the saide ground for the boundes therof, wee finde that all that parcell of land that was inclosed at Spurwinke aforesaid by

[1] That is, have it decided by a commission of patentees, for the planters would have all the land common; a statement not at all borne out by the decision referred to by Godfrey, nor by any subsequent one.

[2] John Wilkinson probably came with Winter when he returned to begin the plantation at Richmond's Island and Cape Elizabeth, March 2, 1633. But little is known of him, though his name occasionally occurs in the early records. He enjoys, however, the distinction of having been the first town officer of Black Point, having been made constable in June, 1640. He died in 1666. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 88; Ibid., III. 37. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 9, 50, 106; Ibid., II. 101.

Mr. Cleiues is two acres lesse eighteene pole, accounting sixteene foote and halfe to the pole. Likewise vpon veiw of a Stock of oaken boardes in difference betweene them, we beleiue the Stock was thirteene Score foote, or nere ther abouts. And wheras the said Cleiues and his partner, Richard Tucker, hath taken oath that Mr. Winter forced them from ther possession at Spurwinke aboue saide, now John Wilkinson and John Milles, who were at that present servants with the said Winter, doe affirme vpon oath, that they never knew or heard say that the said Winter did by any violence cause the said Cleiues to depart, otherwise then by fayre warning.

Given vnder our handes this third day of October, 1640.

RICH: VINES. X
HENRY JOCELYN.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 7th of October, 1640.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

You may please to take notize of our procedings. Mr. Sargent returned home out of the Bay with our bootes three weekes since, & having taken about 15 hodgheds of mackrell for our winter baite, the haue gon to sea ever since the Came home, & haue not taken aboue 5 m. 5 C. of fish, & yt is very small, as yt hath vsually bin at this tyme of the yeare. Mackrell & herrings ar very scarce with vs heare. We haue kept our netts adrift ever since our bootes Came home, & had very little baite, some nights ½ C. mackrell & herringe, & som nights but 40, & this 3 or 4 nights none at all, so that we begin to spend our salt baite. Our bootes now bringe home 1 C. fish in a boote, & som but ½ C. in a day, which is but poore fishinge: I pray God send yt better. When Mr. Sargent Came out of the Bay was but 8 Cintalls of the fish sold in the Bay, which was sent their by Mr. Luxton, which I formerly advized you of, & what is sold since I know not. I haue not heard out of the Bay since our bootes Came home.

I haue sold & deliuered ten of the Cattell that Narias Haukins brought in the Starr vnto Mr. Thomas Gorge[1] and Mr. Richard Vynes, for the vse of Syr Fardinando Gorge, who ar heare for the orderinge of his busines for this Province, and the haue Charged their bills upon Mr. Moses Goodyeare, of Plymoth, the elder, & is by order of a letter of Credit sent to Mr. Vines from Mr. Moses Goodyeare for payment for tenn head of Cattell yf the buy them heare, which is by order of Syr Fardinando Gorge given unto Mr. Goodyeare. The letter I haue to shew. The bills do go for on hundred pounds starling for the tenn heffers, payable after 30 daies sight; but I giue them £5 heare in other goods which the haue receaved of me towards the hundred pound, so that the prize of the Cattell is but £95 starlinge, and yf this money be not paid accordinge to the tyme, I haue vnder their hands to deliuer me the Cattell againe with the Increase of them. I do beleaue Cattell will be Cheape in this Country very shortly. I would willingly sell yearlings heare now for ten pound prize per head, which ar better then them which I sold for £13 & £15 per head the last yeare.[2] Heare ar all sellers of Cattell now that haue them, but no buyers.[2] Our new ship is all planked vnto 2 or 3 strakes of the hire worke[3] of on side, which they do forbeare before the beames of the hire deck be placed. Arthur Gill hath not bin with vs this thre moneths & more, & doth not purpose to Com any more to worke with vs, for he writes me he hath vndertaken to build a ship in the Bay 8 or 9 score tonns. Our Cattell, goats, & swine in good likinge, & our English graine all in a moneth since, but we doubt our Eng-

[1] Thomas Gorges, cousin to Sir Ferdinando, came to this country, as Councillor of the Province and Deputy-Governor, in the summer of 1640. He came fresh from his legal studies at Westminster, his name having been substituted on the list of Councillors for Sir Thomas Josselyn, "the old knight," who accompanied his son John on his visit to Henry at Black Point in 1638, but who probably died soon after his arrival. Thomas Gorges remained here until 1643. *Vide* Williamson's Maine, Vol. I. pp. 278, 283. Hazard's State Papers, Vol. I. pp. 458, 470. Folsom's Saco, pp. 44, 54 *et seq.* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. p. 73, *et passim*.

[2] *Vide antea*, p. 218, note 2.

[3] Now technically expressed by the term *top-work*.

lish wheat will not yeld well this yeare; our Indian Corne very good Corne this yeare, & ripe & now taking in.

I am now to advize you of the wrongs that you ar like to receaue by Cleeues, who goeth on still to worke all the myschefe he Cann to take away parte of your pattent by his and his partners false oaths. In this Court at Saco in their declaration the Joyned themselues partners for Spurwinke, but seinge they Could find no evidence for their vniust practize, Tucker putts him selfe out of being a partner for the land at Spurwinke, & becomes a witnes, & yett taking a false oath, as heare is to be proved; for he hath taken oath that the land at Spurwinke which Cleeues did Cleere was 4 akers or thereabout, which the Jury haue given in their verdict accordinge to his evidence, & now I haue preveiled with two of the Commissioners to measure yt, and the find yt to be but 2 acres wantinge 18 pole, allowinge 16½ foote to every pole; and hath also taken oath for a stocke of bords, which as he sweares did Contũd 6 C. foote, & now the ar Judged by the two Commissioners to be but 260 foote, but yett that stock of bords was sawen almost to an end by your servants which I left heare in possession the first yeare, which was by name Thomas Alger,[1]

[1] Thomas and Andrew Alger. The Algers, of whom there were four, were doubtless relatives, perhaps brothers. Andrew and Arthur we know were, and are said to have come from Dunster, in the county of Somerset, while Thomas came from Newton Ferrers in the county of Devon. They were all in Trelawny's employ; Thomas and Tristram, it would seem, returning to England after a period of service here, while Andrew and Arthur remained in this country. Thomas did not long remain in England, but returned here and took up his residence in Taunton, where he married and remained awhile, but subsequently removed to Bridgewater, where he ended his days at a good old age. Andrew, after the death of Winter, went to Saco, but returned about 1654 and joined his brother Arthur, settling upon a tract of land which they had jointly purchased of the Indians in 1651, lying west of the Trelawny grant, which they named, after their English home, Dunster, now known as Dunstan. Here the brothers continued to reside — Andrew serving as constable in 1661 — until the breaking out of the Indian war in 1675, when, in an attack on their garrison-house, they were both mortally wounded. Besides two daughters, Andrew left three sons to perpetuate the family name, one of whom removed to Massachusetts, where the name of Alger is well known, being borne by

John Baddiver,[1] & Andrew Alger, and for that Case I did stop them that he should not Carry them away, being as I did Conceaue did belong vnto you. Also he hath taken oath that I did force him away from Spurwinke, which is very vniust for my selfe, nor any servant that was heare did not offer to force him away, but he tooke his owne tyme to go when he would, & Carried away all his goods with out any molestation of any man, as by the examination of these 2 servants, which I left to dwell in the house after he was gon to looke vnto your swine & other busines which was there to be don, as by their examination will more plainely appeare[2]; and yett the Commissioners haue given Judgment and granted execution before this land or bords wear measured, or these parties examined, accordinge as the Jury gaue their verdict vpon this false information; yett before Judgment was given I did petition the Commissioners to forbeare Judgment before this weare truly examined.

And for the parcell of land which he Claymeth at Casko, Judgment is past vpon yt & execution granted, and as I Con-

descendants there of both Thomas and Andrew, above mentioned by Winter. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 213, 295; Ibid., III. 27, 28, 105. Hubbard's Indian Wars, II. 51. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 79–84, 106, *et passim*.

[1] John Maddiver (?). This name took on so many forms, as Madinde, Madeford, and Maddine, that we are inclined to take this to be but another form. If this view is correct, he was probably a relative of Michael, who continued to live here and left descendants.

[2] It will be seen by referring to the account of the plantation (*antea*, p. 40) which was sent to Trelawny by Winter with his letter of June 18, 1634, that there is a charge for money due "for my selfe and 2 servantes." This account is the first one sent home, and covers the year beginning at the date of the arrival of Winter and his men, March 2, 1633. These two servants must have come with him at this date, and their names were John Wilkinson and John Mills. He had taken possession the year before, 1632, and in July of that year had given Cleeve warning to depart, but immediately after returned to England, leaving Thomas and Andrew Alger and John Maddiver (?) in possession. When he returned in 1633 he brought men and material to start the plantation. This fixes the date of Cleeve's departure from the Spurwink, since John Wilkinson and John Mills, "who were at that present servants with the said Winter," testify that he departed without violence and by "fayre warning."

ceaue the marciall hath given him the possession by the Juries mystakinge of the name of the River, takinge their evidence of som of the Jury which haue not known the place, weare not sworne for not aboue 5 or 6 yeares at the most, and yett I Cannot vnder stand any ground the haue for naminge of that River which the Call the River Casko, but that yt hath been Called so since Cleeues Came their; and for myne owne parte before was within this 4 yeares I heard of no River to be their but alwaies an arme of the sea, & the River that is their is very little by report of them that haue gone over yt;[1] but the other River, which I take to be the River of Casco, & hath alwaies bin Called so by all sea men that ever I heard speake of yt, & I haue bin in the river thirtene[2] yeares since, and made vse of our saine their for baite, & did not know at that tyme any other River in that Bay.

And I brought in 4 witnesses, wherof 3 of them did know the River before the pattent was granted, & yett was no notice taken of them. The Jury had also the pattent with them to purvse yt & the writings when the possession was given; yett all this will do no good, but they must giue Cleeues the land. I haue two witnesses more that haue taken oath since the Court was, before som of the Commissioners, that knew this

[1] It seems a sufficient answer to this to say that this arm of the sea, or whatever it may be, has always been called by common consent a river, and so appears on every map of the locality which has been printed. It is true that the tide flows up Fore River, as it is now called, for several miles, and it also flows up the Presumpscot at least two miles above where Mackworth's house stood, which was said to stand on its bank. Two streams flow into Fore River, which may or may not be called a continuation of it; viz. the Stroudwater and Capisic, both of which were once probably larger than they now appear. Cleeve's grant was doubtless up the Capisic to the falls, now nearly dry, just below the pond. From this point his line extended directly to the lower falls of the Presumpscot, a distance of about four miles. In the grant the distance is said to be "near about an English mile"; but it should be remembered that at this time a dense wilderness lay between the two rivers, and it is quite likely that Cleeve had never traversed it, but had an indefinite idea of the distance from the Indians. Certainly the description of the grant to Cleeve is as accurate as in other grants made at this time.

[2] This shows that Winter was in our waters as early as 1627.

River before the pattent was granted, & their be a great many more that did know this River before the pattent was granted, which ar in England, & som that ar in this Country also, yf I Could Com to speake with them. I shall giue you the names of som that ar in England, yf they be not dead, that did know the River of Casko before your patten was granted. You haue alwaies thought that Syr Fardinando Gorge would order yt so to giue you your right of your pattent,[1] but I se yt goes otherwise by his Court which is heare; for I appeald to Sir Fardinando Gorge, being lord proprieter for this Province, before Judgment was given, but the answere of the Commissioners was that Sir Fardinando Gorge was heare in their persons, & their was no appeall for me. Therefore I thinke is but litle right to be expected from this Court, but must seeke to the lords pattentes from whence your patten was granted. Their is an exception made in Syr Fardinando Gorges pattent, that he shall not wronge any of the pattens formerly granted by the lords pattentes, but I se no notice taken of yt. Yf Cleeues Can hold this, then he will make Syr Fardinando Gorges patten good which he hath granted vnto Cleeues. You wrote to me you weare about to Complaine vnto the Lords to Recover your right, but that Sir Fardinando Gorges did stop you, promisinge to se you righted. I wish you had made your Case knowen to the lords pattentes, then I doubt not but you would haue had your right, and I should haue bin free of all this trouble. Mr. Godfrey Recovered £20 dammage vppon Cleeues for his wronge sute that he had against him to Call him in to England,[2] but Cleeues makes account that his Case

[1] When Sir Ferdinando granted Trelawny the two thousand acres in addition to the first grant, he probably thought that this would settle the difficulty; but to Winter, certainly, the importance increased daily of stretching his northerly line away to the Presumpscot, nearly ten miles in a straight line from the mouth of the Spurwink to the lower falls, instead of "soe farr as the limitts and bounds graunted to Captaine Thomas Camock doe or ought to extend towards the north," which was but one mile. Hence the persistency with which he urged his principal in England, who probably knew little about the exact positions of the different points in dispute, to press Sir Ferdinando to undo what he had done for Cleeve.

[2] *Vide* Letter of Vines to Winthrop,

is good still vpon me, beinge he heares nothinge of yt from you. Mr. Godfrey saies that he stopt the Court, & doth Charge me for Charges of Clearinge the busines of Court betwixt 40 & 50 shillings, but yf I expect dammage must seeke yt out of the Court. Cleues hath bin heare with the marciall to serue his execution, but our men forced them away, & did not serue yt, & now he is gon as they say to gett strenght of men to haue my body or goods by force, which I doubt will Case much trouble & hinderance in our busines, yf the Country force me to pay this execution. Heare ar divers which ar Cleues Creditors that gape[1] for this money, & I know not how yt will be gotten from him againe, beinge he is so much in dept. Captaine Cammocke is now Cominge for England. He hath not yt pd me your £3 which you lent him. Theris a difference still Betwixt vs about the land against Spurwinke. He still Claimes a myle vp the River Spurwinke, & had an acktion against me the last Courte at Sacco for cuttinge of gras on that side of the River where we haue vsually Cut gras,[2] but now yt is put vnto 2 men to be serveyers of yt. I desire you will be pleased to advize me by the first what Course you

Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th Series, Vol. VII. p. 342.

[1] *To gape* is to stand vacantly staring with the mouth open, as well as the eyes. The first Saturday in the year and the one after May-day were called *gauby-far*, i. e. gapy-fair days; as on these days country servants, "chaps and wenches," or *gaubies* (gapies) as they were called, went to town to spend their wages and see the sights, suggesting the pertinent remark, "I dunna know whad yo' wanten i' toun, — nuthin to do but to *gi-aup* at the shop-windows." Winter probably had this ludicrous picture in view when he suggested to Trelawny, who was familiar with the *gauby-far*, the analogy between Cleeve's creditors and the gaubies of Devonshire.

[2] We have no proof that Cammock ever sought to change his eastern line of one mile up the westerly shore of the Spurwink to a mile in a straight line from its mouth, except a statement of Winter to that effect in a former letter. The record is plainly against this statement, as according to his grant, and the "banding out" by Neal, he could not legally do so; and besides, in every case, he vigorously maintained his right to hold to the river. Winter does not appear to advantage in his claim to land on the western bank of the Spurwink, where he so plainly had no title, and the suggestion naturally occurs that he was not a pleasant neighbor.

will take with Cleeues about this busines. I would haue sent the hodghed of bever by this ship which I haue formerly advised you of, but yt I doubt I shall be forced to pay this execution. Then I haue not where with at all to pay yt. I Cannot sell no Cattell, goates, nor swine. Heare is no money in the Country, & but litle bever, & the Country hath nothinge heare to make money of. Most of the Cattell that Came heare this yeare ar still vnsold, & the sett them out to winter them heare & pay 30s. p' head for the kepinge of them the winter, & I do beleaue the next yeare the will be very Cheape, because their is such great store in the Country, & increase so fast & kill none.

So not having els to advize you at present, I Commite you to God & rest

Your to his power,
JOHN WINTER.

Syr, before I had Inclosed my letter heare was on Mr. Burdhead,[1] a mynister at Acomenticus, which desired me to Inclose a letter in my packett to be Conveyed to his frind, havinge no acquaintance to Convay yt, which I shall desire you will be pleased to Convey yt as safe as you Cann.

[1] The Rev. George Burdett, of Yarmouth, county of Norfolk, England. He first settled in Salem in 1635, and there preached until 1637, when he removed to Dover, New Hampshire, where he remained but a short time, removing thence, on account of a disagreement, to York. Instead, however, of leading his flock into paths of righteousness, he proved to be a wolf among them, and the records of his misdeeds stain the pages of history. So obnoxious did he become, that he was forced to return to England, to the family he had left in distress, and there ended his infamous career. Those who are curious to learn more of him may consult Old Naumkeag, pp. 77 *et seq.*; Winthrop's Journal, I. 276, 298, II. 10; Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th Series, VII. 10, 335; Bourne's History of Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 5 *et seq.*; Lechford's Plain Dealing, p. 105; Belknap's History of New Hampshire, I. 35; Hubbard's History of New England, p. 361; and the Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 90 *et seq.*

MEMORANDUM

ENCLOSED IN LETTER OF WINTER TO TRELAWNY, OCTOBER 7, 1640.

HERIN I giue you the names of som men in England that did know the River of Casco before your pattent was granted, and I make no question but these Can advise you of many more about Waimoth: therwere divers which did know yt. Therweare 4 ships of Weymoth[1] did fysh at Casko that yeare that I did fish, which is about som 13 yeares past. The masters names of the ships weare these: Henry Russell & Josheph Russell, brothers, William Lash, & on Master Guyer.

The names of these which I did know about Plymoth.

Imprimis, Ambros Bauden of Holberton,[2] mariner, which was my apprentice.

John Tayler of Jalme, marriner, which was with me a bootes master when I did fish at Casko.

[1] Weymouth, a seaport in the county of Dorset, where vessels were fitted out to fish on this coast. The "divers ships of Weymouth," which Levett says he saw fishing in Casco Bay in 1624, came from this port, and were not ships under the command of Captain George Weymouth of unpleasant memory, as some have supposed.

[2] Ambrose Bauden of Holberton, a little parish in the county of Devon, commanded and owned the vessel in which Cammock and his wife came to the New World, and in payment for their passage received a lot of land near the mouth of the Spurwink, including what is now known as Higgins's Beach, upon which, having retired from the sea, he settled. Travel across the Spurwink increased, and as there was no bridge, it was necessary to carry passengers across in a boat. Finding that an honest penny might be earned by establishing a ferry over the river, he obtained an appointment from the Court to "keepe the Ferry over Spurwink River to Mr. Robt. Jordan, to fetch passengers from thence as occasion semeth." This was in 1658. Eleven years before, he had been accused of a grave crime by Cleeve; but from all that we can learn it did not impair his usefulness, and may have been, like many other charges of a criminal nature so freely indulged in at this time, without sufficient foundation. Be this as it may, he continued to live on his farm, ferrying travellers across the river, until incapacitated by blindness, in 1670. When the war broke out, in 1675, he was one of the first victims. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 214; III. 15 *et seq.* Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 132; III. 318, *et passim*. Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th Series, VII. 378.

Bennett Wills of Plymoth, which was boteson with me when I did fish at Casco, & was a bootes master.

Thomas Alger of Newton Ferrers,[1] which dwelt at the house at Casko[2] about 10 yeares since.

Edmond Baker of Newton Ferrers, which dwelt at the house at Casko with Thomas Alger about 10 yeares past.

Nycholas Rouse of Wembery, which dwelt at the house at Casko with Thomas Alger 10 yeares past.

And I make no doubt, yf these men be livinge, Can advise you of divers others about Plymoth & Barnestable.[3]

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 244, note 1. Westcote, in his View of Devonshire in 1630, speaking of Alger's native town, from which several of our early colonists came, says: "Then is Newton Ferrers, which derives his two names in this sort, one from the late or new habitation, in respect of some other towns near it, and the other from the possessor, Ferrers..... You shall have his epitaph, found in the Abbey of Tutbury; you may chance to find more sense therein than I can.

'Hic jacet Henricus de Ferrariis comes, hujus
Ecclesie fundator, imajo nomine cujus
Anno milleno Domini quater atque viceno
Tutburieque novo domus est fundata patrono.'"

[2] "The *house* at Casko." There was a house at Casco then as early as 1630, some time before Cleeve left the Spurwink, since Alger, Baker, and Rouse dwelt in it that year. It will be remembered that Christopher Levett says that in 1624 he had a house at "York" built and fortified "in a reasonable good fashion, strong enough against such enemies as are these savage people." York, he says, was "about two leagues to the east of Cape Elizabeth." The name Casco was, at the time Winter writes, applied to this very region, especially to the neck where Cleeve resided. The "*house* at Casko" was probably the house built "in a reasonable good fashion" by Levett, and may have been on the mainland or one of the adjacent islands. Winter in a subsequent letter alludes to Levett's grant as an island, and, although we know that it must have included the mainland as well as the "four islands which make one good harbor," the presumption seems a fair one that he built his house on one of the islands. The reason for the name of House Island has never been given, although it bore this name as early as 1661. It seems highly probable that its name was derived from this house built by Levett in 1624, and long occupied by fishermen, who frequented the vicinity and had stages erected upon it for curing their fish, even at this early day.

[3] Barnstaple has been briefly alluded to in a former note, but is so often mentioned in these letters, and was so intimately connected by commerce with the early history of the coast of Maine, that a more extended notice of it as it existed in John Winter's time may not seem out of place. Westcote, A. D. 1630, says that "Barnstaple, or Barstaple, is a very ancient borough, near the mouth of the Taw, and thereof may be said to derive its name..... It is one of the eyes of the Country, and the

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 19th of October, 1640.

WORSHIPFULL SIR:—

My last was by this Conveyance the 7th of this moneth, wherin I haue advised you of all passages at that tyme. Now I am to advize you of another busines which hath happened since my last writinge. The 11th of this moneth I went with a boote to Casco Bay to the ship of Bristow, to Convay my letters. Whiles I was lacke,[1] their Comes a boote with 30 men in Armes, with a warrant from Mr. Gorges & som other of the Commissioners, and the Martiall with them, to take my body or the goods heare on the Iland by force, for the satisfyinge of Cleues execution. The execution not served on me nor the goods, pretendinge that the Martiall[2] was beaten of the Iland by force. But no such matter; our men never stroke him, but Carried him out of our house betwixt 3 or 4 of them, he refusing to go out when the bid him to departe out of the house. He told them he would not, so that was the cause they bore him out. So he departed & went away in the boote that he Came in. Now this boot with the 30 men in armes, when

northern emporium..... The inhabitants trade into foreign countries; especially in regard of the situation to Spain and the islands..... For antiquity, fair buildings, and frequency of people, it may pass equal to some of greater fame." Of its two bridges, one, he says, "was begun by two maiden sisters, who, by spinning and teaching young children their skill, finished the two first piers, and there was sometime to be seen a charter .... whereby it appeareth that the licence was given unto them to seek and implore the benevolence of good and charitably disposed people towards the finishing thereof"; and the other was erected by a judge who, "coming from his house .... toward this town, found a woman and her child drowned in this river; upon which woeful accident and woeful spectacle he was presently moved to erect this bridge for the security of travellers, and piously performed it" Of its antiquity, he says that it "was of good esteem in the time of King Athelstane, 924, of whom it obtained divers liberties, freedoms, and immunities, which to this day (with augmentation from other princes) they now enjoy." *Vide* View of Devonshire, pp. 294 *et seq.*

[1] "Whiles I was lacke"; i. e. while I was wanting from home; the common form in Devonshire. *Vide antea*, p. 167, note 1.

[2] Robert Sankey was Marshal.

they Came neare the Iland, was healed[1] by Mr. Sargent & som more of our men with him, demandinge of them what was their intent to Com with so many men armed. Their answere was that they weare Come for my body or goods on the Iland. Mr. Sargents answere was vnto them that I was not heare on the Iland, & for to take any of the goods the should not so longe as they weare able to resist yt, neather shall you Com a shore vpon the Iland, for I know not your intent: we do heare that you haue made your bost that yf you Cannot haue Mr. Winter nor the goods, that then you will burne the Iland & the house over our heads: therfore I Charge you Com no neare, yf you do, take that Comes. Answere was made in the boote by the Martiall & som others, that they would mainetaine yt,[2] yf the Could not gett me or goods to satisfie the execution. This be som of our me[n] ready to affirme vppon their oath. I haue written to Mr. Gorges[3] about this busines, but I haue no answere as yett. These men lay about the Iland & about Spurwinke 2 or 3 daies & nights, which did Cause our me[n] to leaue all busines to preserue our goods, & kept watch by night for feare of firinge our house & the Iland. They weare a shore a whole weeke following from sea. The Martiall with all these men weare at Spurwinke & treaned[4] to breake open the dore of the house to Com in to put Cleeues in possession of the house, but their was John Burrage[5] within to keep the possession, & told them yf they did breake open the dore they should

[1] Hailed.

[2] I. e. hold possession of it.

[3] Thomas Gorges, cousin to the Lord Proprietor, Sir Ferdinando, who arrived that spring and assumed the office of Deputy-Governor of the Province, the duties of which he administered vigorously, yet equitably, as historians of the times all testify. *Vide antea*, p. 243, note 1.

[4] Threatened.

[5] John Burrage, after the death of Winter, continued to reside in the vicinity. He was living in the house which Cleeve left at Spurwink at this time (1640), as Cammock declares that he went there to warn him not to cut hay on his side of the river, as Winter had ordered. In 1662 he leased of Henry Josselyn a farm adjoining John Libby's at Black Point (Prout's Neck), where he resided till his death, which occurred shortly after, as letters of administration upon his estate were granted on September 29, 1663. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., III. 81. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I. 308. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 88; II. 349.

take what Comes; so the departed from the house, but our [men] thinkes the ly still in waite to gett the possession of the house at Spurwinke. This brings vpon vs much trouble & hinderance of our busines. I haue heare in inclosed a deposition for the acknowledgment of Casco River. I haue in my former by Mr. Kinge, the master of the Bristow ship, sent you the declarations & answeres, the deposissions of the men that tooke oath for Casco River, the presentments, my petition to the Commissioners, a bill of exchange for on hundred pound vpon Mr. Moses Goodyeare for 10 heffers, the names of the Juries, with their verdict. I shall desire to haue your answere about this busines by the first Convenience. So, Committinge you to God & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this
be dd.
in
Plymoth.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
Mr. Winter, acquainting me
of Cleeues proceedings.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 21th of October, 1640.

WORSHIPFULL SIR:—

I haue formerly by this Conveyance advized you all needfull. These few words ar to advize you since my last I haue goote an Indian Coote of Auters skins. They ar the best I Could gett heare in the Country. I haue laid waite amonge all the traders with the Indians in this Country, & Cannot gett a better, and to my thinkinge I pay deare for this. I haue in

trucke given for him 5 Jarrs of oyle & 4s. in money. I wish he[1] may be to your liking, & then I Count him not deare. I haue sent him by Mr. William Kinge,[2] master of the Exchange of Bristow, by whom I haue sent my letters also. Thereis a Commission sent by him which Came from the admyralty of England, for the examining of some people heare in the Country, for your brother Edward Trelawnyes busines.[3] Yt is directed vnto you from the Commissioners, and I haue Inclosed a letter in the box to your brother, which I shall desire you will Convey yt vnto him. So not els at present, I Commyt you to God & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this
be dd.
in
Plymoth.

A COPPIE OF MR. JNO. WINTERS RECOGNIZANCE.

Agamenticus,[4] in the Province of Mayne.

Memorand the first day of Aprill, 1641: Mr. Jno. Winter of Richmond Island cometh before vs, Tho: Gorges and Edward Godfrey, Councellors of this Province, and acknowledgeth himselfe to owe vnto our

[1] This employment of the masculine pronoun was sanctioned by common usage, which made it refer indifferently to a feminine or neuter noun, or even to one in the plural.

[2] Probably the same Captain William King mentioned in Sainsbury's Colonial Papers, Vol. V. p. 107, and possibly by Hotten, p. 404, as captain of the Change, although this would have made him quite an old man at the date Hotten gives.

[3] Edward Trelawny's business seems not to have been successful, several lawsuits having already resulted. We are left in the dark as to the particular case for which this evidence was wanted. It may have been for the long pending litigation between him and Thomas Babb, of Wapping, mentioned by Sainsbury, VI. 173; IX. 261. (*Vide antea*, p. 82.)

[4] Agamenticus, afterwards called Gorgiana by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and made his seat of government for the

Soueraigne Lord the King one hundred pounds starling, to be levyed of his goods & chattalls. And Mr. Thomas Page of Saco acknowledgeth himselfe likewise to owe to our said Soueraigne Lord the King fiftie pounds starling, to be likewise levyed of his goods and chattalls to his Majesties vse if this condic̃on be not performed.

The condic̃on of this recognizance is such, that if the within bounden Jno. Winter shall personally appeare at the Generall Courte to be holden at Saco on the 25th day of June next, then and there to answeare to such things as shallbe obiected against him in his Majesties behalfe, for resisting the Prouost Marshall[1] (by force of armes) in the levyeing of an Execuc̃on for Mr. George Cleeue, That then this recognizance to be frustrate and voyd, or els to remayne in full force and virtue.

The abouesaid Jno. Winter and Thomas Page doe farther engage themselues to vs, the said Tho: Gorges and Edward

Province of Maine; but later named York, from the English town of that name taken by Cromwell's forces after a severe struggle in 1644. The Indian naine is said by Ballard to be *Anghemakti-koos*, that is, Snow-shoe River, a pond forming the source of the river upon which the town is seated being shaped like an Indian snow-shoe. The first settlement was made in 1623, on the eastern bank of the river at its mouth, by a company sent over by Sir Ferdinando, "and afterwards," says Williamson, "no other plantation of Gorges had so constantly and so fully his patronage and favor." *Vide* Williamson's Maine, I. 231. Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d Series, VI. 79. Belknap's New Hampshire, I. 8. Maine Hist. Coll., I. 47. Hubbard's New England, p. 224. Sullivan's Maine, pp. 237–241.

[1] Robert Sankey. He was born in 1605, and came to this country in 1635 with Samuel Andrews and his wife Jane, who afterwards married Arthur Mackworth. He was doubtless an old acquaintance of Mackworth, as he appears as one of the witnesses to the deed to him from Vines, immediately after his arrival. On the first page of the York Court Records appear two items respecting him. The first is an order directed to the "Constable of Saco" to seize his "goodes and chattells" to satisfy a claim of Edward Trelawny, for "forten lis and one shilling," and another showing that he was himself appointed Constable by the same court. In 1640 he was made Provost Marshal by Gorges, and was a a conspicuous figure for a brief time in the new government, but was cut off by death in the midst of his honors a few months after his appointment. *Vide* Drake's Founders of New England, p. 24. Folsom's Saco, p. 121. Maine Hist. Coll., I. 69. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV. 14. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. pp. 6, 9, 50, 67–70, 95, 98.

Godfrey, that the said Jno. Winter shall and will forthwith deliuer to Richard Vines, Richard Bonython, and Henry Joselin, Councellors of this Province, so much goods as shall amount to eighty pounds starling, to remaine in the custody of the Courte, for the levyeing of an Execuc̃on vpon a Judgement giuen to Mr. George Cleeue against the said Jno. Winter, except the said Jno. Winter shall at the next Generall Courte reverse the said Judgement and Execuc̃on, And in considerac̃on thereof we the said Tho: Gorges and Edward Godfrey doe hereby promise and engage our selues to the said Winter that the said Execuc̃on shalbe stopped, and the said Jno. Winter to be no way troubled or molested in or concerneing the premisses till the said Courte.

ROGER GARDE, Register.

[Indorsed in handwriting of Jno. Winter:]

Mr. Jno. Winters recognizance.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

ILE OF SHOULDS,[1] the 21th of June, 1641.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

Your of the 8th of March Receaved, but haue not receaved the letters you advize me, which you wrote 2 daies before. My being heare at present is to gett som pich & som liquor

[1] The Isles of Shoals, from which Winter dates this letter, lie about seven and a half miles from the mainland, south-southeast from Portsmouth Light, and consist of eight barren islands, whose craggy shores baffle the angry billows of the Atlantic, which buffet them unceasingly. They were noticed by all the early navigators hither. Champlain saw them in 1605, and called them *Isles asses hautes;* and Smith visited them a few years later and gave them the name of *Smith's Isles*, which he says "are a heape together, none neere them against Accomintycus." Christopher Levett writes, in 1623: "The first place I set my foot upon in New England was the Isle of Shoulds, being islands in the sea about two leagues from the main. Upon these islands I neither could see one good timber tree, nor so much good

Caske,[1] & som other nessessaries for our new ship before the ships depart hence. I haue much desired to make our ship ready to take the Company of these ships, but Cannot bring yt to pas. Our Carpenters haue bin very slacke in their worke, & we ar in a straite in this Country for Carpenters worke. The worke very sparingly,[2] & we speake vnto them for yt, the answere is, yf you do not like vs we will be gon, the knowing our worke must be donn & no other to be gotten. Our new ship was lancht but the 15th of this moneth; I hope she will proue a good ship. She swimbed[3] as vpright as might be when she was lancht, and very styff of her side. We had much worke to do on her when she was lancht; both decks to Calke, the hatches to make, her head to sett vp, & our masts to make, & her boote to build. We haue all things in place, but all lies on the Carpenters to dispach yt. We haue had 2 ship Carpenters & 2 house Carpenters to worke ever since the last of March, besides our owne Carpenters, & would haue gott more yf I Could haue gott them for money. Arthur Gyll did promise me to Com againe to worke, but did not. After our hier decke[4] is Calked & our maine mast in, I do purpose to gett in our fish as fast as I Cann whiles the Carpenters ar doing the other worke. We shall not haue fish Inough to

ground as to make a garden." In the same manner Richard Mather in his Journal speaks of them: "But this evening [Aug. 14, 1635], by moonlight, about ten of the clock, we came to anchor at the Isles of Shoals, which are seven or eight islands and other great rocks, and there slept sweetly that night till break of day." In spite of their barrenness, they were a welcome sight to the early voyagers to New England after a long and perilous passage across the Atlantic. Though still largely inhabited by fishermen, they are becoming a favorite resort to pleasure-seekers. *Vide* Voyages of Sieur de Champlain, II. 69; Smith's Generall Historie, II. 195; A Voyage into New England, Maine Hist. Coll., II. 1; Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts, p. 473; and for a particular account, "The Isles of Shoals," by John S. Jenness.

[1] These were wanted to keep fresh water in for a sea-voyage.

[2] Slowly. This is a common form of expression in Devonshire. "*Spare-growing* is a constant description of slow-growing plants," says Elworthy.

[3] This form of spelling is not peculiar to Winter. Halliwell has the word *swimbing*, and it may be found in many old authors.

[4] I. e. upper deck.

lode her, I do thinke, and to buy any more I am loth, the prize being high, & my doubt of late Coming to the markett, but I will gett what fraight I Cann. We haue neare about 60 C. of dry fish, & but 3 hodgheds of traine, & about 10 hodgheds of peas; no Cor fish. This is all the lading we haue as yett. Dry fish sold heare at 31 Riles the Cintall. Our fishermen ar all Cleare except Maddiver, & most of them Come home in the ship. I haue shipt on bootes Company againe, & will gett on more yf I Cann gett honest men. I know not what I shall do with our Vittells, having but few men, for Cattell, goats, & hodgs ar very Cheape, and Cannot sell any. Heare is no money to be goott for any thing that I haue to sell, & very litle beaver, & that is but bad, & to trust them I am weary of yt, for they are never so good as their word. I do beleue yt will be the myddell or 20th of July before our ship will be ready, do the best we Cann. By her, God willing, I shall write you at large. So being in hast, I Commyt you to God & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this
be dd.
in
Plymoth.
Per Convoy of the George
of Barnestable, whom God
preserve.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
Richmonds Iland, 21th June, 1641.
John Winter, Rd the
17th of August.

[1] This oil was not produced from whales, but made from the livers of codfish. Says Morton, "Greate store of traine oyle is mayd of the livers of the Codd, and is a commodity that without question will enrich the inhabitants of New England quickly; and is therefore a principall commodity." *Vide* New English Canaan, Force's Tracts, Vol. II. p. 59.

PETITIONS OF JOHN WINTER.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL THE COUNCELLORS FOR THE PROUINCE OF MAYNE, &C.

SACO, the 25th of June, 1641.

Your humble petitioner Jno. Winter sheweth, whereas George Cleeue hath commenced & prosecuted two seuerall actions at ye Generall Courte holden the 8th day of September last past, and hath obtained a verdict, Judgement, & Execution in either of them against your petitioner, That he hath (as he conceiueth) sustained greate iniurie, hardship, and illegall proceeding against him, haueing of himselfe small knowledge in the processe of the lawes, & being destitute of all honest helpe or direction to mainetaine and impleade the Justice & innocency of himselfe & causes: relyeing fully vpon the integrity of such who should be empannelled, and deputed as iust, sufficient, & impartiall Jurors in the seuerall actions, who haue proceeded very weakely[1] against your said petitioner, as he is able to make to appeare.

Where vpon your petitioner was moued to forbeare[2] [&] avoyd the levyeing of any such Execuc̃on or Exc[uc̃ons] vpon his person or estate for the present, hopeing for a future opportunitie to make his case & aggreuances knowne more fully to the Right Worshipfull Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Lord Propriator, as likewise to you his worshipfull Commissioners, from whome he doth not doubt but he shall find all lawfull remedy & redresse in these his sufferings. An this your petitioner sheweth was the only cause wherefore he hath deferred to yeild himselfe & estate into the hands of your officers, not out

[1] I. e. with feebleness or weakness of mind. Dryden's line,

"Against pretended justice weakly fall,"

well illustrates Winter's meaning. This charge of incompetency, coupled with other charges, greatly angered the jury, and several brought suit against Winter therefor.

[2] This is a singular use of the word *forbear*. The forbearance in this case consisted in resisting, *vi et armis*, the officers sent by the court to levy upon his property.

of any stubborne rebellious or vnreuerent disrespect to you or your authoritie, who is ready now and allwayes to demeane & behaue himselfe in a befitting manner to the gouernement here estated with all submission & obedience, and hath not either by himselfe or any other in his behalfe committed or suffered to be done any thing what soeuer that may sauour of rebellion against the lawes of our dread Soueraigne Lord the King (whom God preserue) or the articles of the Commission here published.[1]

And whereas your petitioner did at the said Courte present vnto you a petition for appeale vnto the Lord Propriator, who as he supposed might haue reserued vnto himselfe in particular some prioritie & singular right in cases of this nature, which appeale (as it then appeared vnto some of you) was wrongfully directed; and if soe, your petitioner sheweth that then he did direct his appeale vnknowingly, but not without iust and lawfull causes, and hopeth that his want of knowledge therein may not prooue a disadvantage to his most lawfull defence in his so iust actions.[2]

Your petitioner againe sheweth that whereas there was a verdict brought in against him, then defendant in an action of the trouer, wherein the Jurors did find for the said Cleeue, then plaintiffe, the proceeding as he conceiueth was erronious & vniust, the said Cleeue producing no other evidence therein but himselfe & Richard Tucker, his copartner & fellow agent in the cause, as the said Cleeue hath acknowledged in his declaracõn, being both of them conioyntlie interested in the title of land from the beginning, according to clayme equall sharers in the pretended Damages, & to this verie day haue continued as equall partakers in all rights & aduantages, as is well knowne to many, & resolued by all; wherevpon your peti-

[1] These are the articles before referred to, and related to the government of the Province. They were read to the people, and doubtless posted in public places. They may be found in Sullivan's Maine, pp. 413 *et seq.*

[2] To understand this, reference should be made to Robert Jordan's letter to Trelawny, dated July, 1642, where it will be seen that Winter's appeal from the court at Saco caused great commotion.

tioner affirmeth their testimony to be insufficient in an action of the Trouer, & the proceeding erroneous, knowing no cause why they should be tollerated to make oaths mutally one for the other as they did at the said Courte, the said Cleeue then makeing oath in an action of the case for & in the behalfe of the said Tucker against Tho: Purches, defendant; and your petitioner is able to prooue the particulars then affirmed by the said Tucker to be most false,[1] and humbly craueth that in all goodnes and clemency you would be pleased to devoyd, repeale, & reverse your Execuc̃on, then granted out against him and his estate, & that it may be lawfull for said petitioner to appeale vnto the most Honorable Lords of [the] high commission for the State to whom as your petitioner [be]lueth it doth soly belong to iudge of causes & cases of [such] like nature, & to no other inferiour power whatsoeuer.

Further, whereas there was a verdict found & Execution granted out against your petitioner for a title of land in Casco, your petitioner sheweth that the enquest then empannelled & sworne did proceede against euidence in that behalfe, betaken[ing] themselues vnto their owne vncertaine knowledge as the [plaint] then declared, which your petitioner affirmeth was & is contrary to all legall order & against the dignitie of our Soueraigne Lord the King. And as is well knowne vnto you the worshipfull Councellors, as likewise to the whole Country, Capt. Thomas Cammocke, one of the enquest mooued with envy against your said petitioner, did by the vttmost of his endeuour not only weaken, but altogether make voyd, the honest & lawfull evidence produced by your petitioner, affirming by sundry oaths at the time of the enquest, That he would assoone beleiue a dogge or an Indian as Jno. Mills, then a deponent in this behalfe, the said Mills being not attained nor convicted [of] periury, but accounted a loyall

[1] This case, Tucker *v.* Purchas, was to recover the value of a "warmeing panne," and also "a new foweling peece," alleged to have been borrowed by Sir Christopher Gardner in the name of Purchas. It may be found in Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 78 *et seq.*

subiect to our Souereigne Lord the King, for which oathes the said Capt. Cammocke was presented and found in the behalfe of our dread Soueraigne,[1] wherevpon your petitioner doth alleage, and present this his bill of errours & taynt againgst the whole Jury, a taynt in one being a taynt in all, wherein the verdict shall proceed according to the act of malice, and doth humbly require that you would favour him so furre in his iust cause, as to reverse & call backe your Execuc̃on granted out against him in this behalfe, and that it may be lawfull for him herein, as in the other case, to appeale as is aboue expressed, or if otherwise in your wisedom you can or may iudge the errours & taynt[2] to be of force & legall validity, and shall therevpon giue way to a new traversing[3] of the seuerall actions, your petitioner wilbe contented therewith, reserued that he may haue other more able & indifferent Jurors, for he hath iust cause of exception against the former.

Veram Copia.

ROGER GARDE, Register.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL THE COUNCELLORS FOR THE PROUINCE OF MAYNE.

SACO, ye 25th of June, 1641.

Your humble petitioner Jno. Winter sheweth, that whereas at a Courte holden here the 8th day of September last, two iudgements were giuen vpon verdicts (vnto George Cleeue, &

[1] The gallant Captain doubtless held the word of an Indian in contempt, in which he was not alone. Roger Williams, who knew them well, says, "Their Treacheries exceede Machiavills," and also likens them to "Wolves endowed with mens Brains." An oath was a luxury which cost money at this time, and seems to have had a fixed value. In the case here referred to, Cammock was fined one shilling for swearing one oath, and Mr. Arthur Browne two shillings for two oaths.

[2] I. e. the taint of giving a false verdict. The conviction of such a crime is said to *attaint* the reputation of jurors, and render them infamous.

[3] *Traversing* in law is formally denying what is alleged; hence, to traverse an indictment is to deny it.

execuc̃ons therevpon awarded) against this complaineant for titles of land and damage, as by the records doth appeare, Now this complaineant then finding himselfe much wrongd through diuers errours in the proceedings, and himselfe being but an agent in the causes for Mr. Roberte Trelawny and others in England, did forthwith dispatch his 'tres[1] to the said Roberte Trelawny concerning the premisses, and now heareing of a packett in the Massachusetts (to him directed from the said Roberte Trelawny) doth verily beleiue that order is taken by our Lord Propriator & the said Roberte Trelawny for the peaceable ending of these suites, and therefore humbly intreateth this worshipfull Bench that the said proceedings may be stayd till the complaineant shall receiue the said 'tres, or els to afford him that ffavour as to assigne him a day to haue other trialls for the said titles, he being able & ready to prooue diuers errours in the proceedings against him, contrary to law and iustice. Your humble petitioner,

JOHN WINTER.

Vera Copia.

ROGER GARDE, Register.

DEPOSITIONS.

The examinac̃on of Peter Hill,[2] Saylor, taken before me, Rich: Vines, one of the Commissioners for the Province of Mayne, the 20th of Nouember, 1640.

The deposition of Peter Hill.

This deponent sweareth yt he was a seruant at Richmond Island when Geo: Cleeue departed from his house at Spurwinke. He further saith that Mr.

[1] Abbreviation for letters.

[2] Peter Hill doubtless came with Winter's company, which arrived at the island in March, 1633. After leaving Winter's employ he settled on land leased of "Mistress Mackworth," on the Saco River. In 1648 his name appears as one of the Assembly under the Rigby government, of which assembly George Cleeve was Deputy President, and in 1653 was allotted land in the division of town lands among the inhab-

Winter did neither by himselfe nor any of his servants force the said Cleeues from his house at Spurwinke, but that he departed from thence at his owne leysure without molestac̃on.

The examinac̃on of Oliuer Weekes,[1] saylor, taken the day and yeare aboue written.

The deposition of Oliver Weekes.

The deponent sweareth that he was a servant to Mr. Cleeue when he went from Spurwinke house, and that he never heard that Mr. Winter did force the said Cleeue from thence, only he told the said Cleeue that if he dwelt there he must turne tenant to Mr. Roberte Trelawny and then he might liue there quietly, but Cleeue said he would be tenant to never a man in New England.

He further saith that the said Winter did lend the said Cleeue a boate to transport away his goods, the which boate was Bilged in that imployment, and that he doth beleiue that Winter had more damage in his boate then Cleeue had in his goods, for this deponent did helpe carry away the first boate loade of goods wherein the damage was done, and if Mr. Cleeue would haue bin ruled by him, he needed not haue lost any goods, for the boate roade at her porte two dayes and one night with the goods abord, and the said Cleeue would not suffer this deponent to carry the goods ashore, where they might have been safe.

itants of Saco. He was also one of the jury on the death of Mary Haley, an account of which appears in Folsom's History of Saco. His descendants are numerous, and many of them have attained prominence. An interesting letter of his son Roger may be seen in Bourne's History of Wells, page 201, and a biography of his grandson Joseph, on page 355. He died in 1667. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 99. Folsom's Saco, pp. 86, 98, 101, 107, 179, *et passim*. Early Records of Maine, II. 129 *et seq*.

[1] Oliver Weeks does not appear to have continued living here. We find him before the court a short time before the date of this deposition, where he was charged with being a common swearer, and bound over to the next court; but there is no evidence in the records that he appeared there, nor have we met with any trace of him after the date of this deposition. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 91.

Saco, June 25th, 1641.

The depositions of Andrew Alger,[1] Jno. Wilkinson,[2] and Jno. Mills, taken before Rich: Vines, Esqr., & other of the Councellors of the Province of Mayne.

Andrew Alger and Jno. Wilkinson, sworne & examined, say that they, being servants to Mr. Jno. Winter when Mr. Cleeue left Spurwinke, doe not know that Mr. Winter did ever enforce the said Cleeue to departe.

Jno. Mills, sworne & examined, saith that he came out of England with Mr. Winter some 8 yeares since or there aboute as his servant, and that Mr. Cleeue was then paleing the field at Spurwinke,[3] wherevpon he saith that Mr. Winter warned the said Cleeue from Spurwinke, telling him it was Mr. Trelawnies land, but saith that he never knew the said Cleeue was enforced away by Mr. Winter.

ROGER GARDE, Register.

MACKWORTH *vs.* WINTER.

TO THE WORSHIPFULL THE COMMISSIONERS OF THIS PROVINCE OF MAINE.

June the 28th, 1641. Apd: Saco. Arthur Mackworth, Gent., Plaint. John Winter, Mariner, Defendant.

The plaintiffe declareth that whereas hee & divers other honest men were remaunded & returned by the Commissioners of this Courte to serve vpon a Jury to trye the matters in difference betweene George Cleeves, Gent., plaintiffe, and this defendant, at a Generall Courte houlden here the eighth of September last, att which time the plaintiffe and the Rest of the Jury, being vpon theire oathes, indeavoured to the vttermost of theire powers to trye the truth of the issue

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 244, note 1.

[2] *Vide antea*, p. 241, note 2.

[3] That is, in 1633, which, with the statements of others all agreeing, definitely settles the time when Cleeve removed from the Spurwink and became the first settler of Portland.

[4] *Vide antea*, p. 232, note 3.

according to the evidence giuen in Courte, and haue therein discharged theire consciences, yet notwithstanding this defendant hath charged the plaintiffe and the whole Jury with an Attaint in the Courte the 26th of this present moneth, to the vtter dishonour and disgrace of the plaintiffe, and to the vtter subuertion and Ruine of him, his wife and children, for ever. For all which wronges and Iniuries the plaintiffe in this Courte commenceth his action of Slander against the defendant, and craueth for his damage a Thousand pounds starling, and a leagall proceeding according to the Lawe.

ARTHUR MACKWORTH.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]
Arthur Mackworth, Gent., Plaint.
Mr. Jno. Winter, Defendant.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL THE COUNCELLORS FOR THE PROUINCE OF MAYNE, &C.[1]

SACO, June 6th, 1641.

Your humble petitioner Jno. Winter sheweth, whereas he hath vnwarily & contrary to his intier[2] meaneing deliuered & presented vnto this worshipfull Courte a certaine demonstrance[3] which he had taken and drawne for his particular contentment, wherein there was contained an appeareance of slander against the Jury empanelled in the action of the Trover, whereat they seeme much aggrieued, being as is much likely instigated by George Cleeue, his adversarie in the cause; he doth hereby acquaint & make knowne vnto

[1] This document, unique in its sophistry, was doubtless the production of Edward Godfrey. He had a hard case, and was bound to make use of every legal artifice at his command. The *naïveté* with which Winter is made to declare, immediately after charging the jury with the criminal weakness of having been instigated to perjure themselves by Cleeve, that "he hath a tender care and respect towards their fame and reputation," is spiced with a humor savoring of the sardonic.

[2] I. e. entire.

[3] This form was in common use when Winter wrote, but is now obsolete.

you that he hath a tender care and respect towards their fame and reputac̃on, and would not willingly staine them in any thing, only in his iust cause, as it seemed to him it might be in some sort sufferable for him to moue the Bench to the consideraco̅n of the appearance of infection, or an act of malice causeing not only himselfe, but likewise many others, to suspect some vneuen dealeing in the cause; and this he thought might be done without offence, the better to mooue the worshipfull Bench to grant to a new traverse in his suite, & for no other reason; which he humbly prayeth you to consent vnto, and that he may be by you acquitted from all further troubles or questioning in this behalfe. Otherwise your petitioner must be constrained to proue the taynt or hazard a ffine vnto our Soueraigne Lord the King, which he should be loath to vndertake, if it otherwayes may be, &c.

Your humble petitioner,

JNO. WINTER.

Vera Copia.

ROGER GARDE, Register.

Jno. Winter sheweth these errours in the first action. First in the wittnes, because one, secondly because a partie, thirdly because a dangerous one. Secondly in the verdict, because the Jurors haue found rem not fundamentam rej, the land but not the issue, the right but not the fact; and that it is for the Judges to pronounce and singularly to determine ius ad legem, and all that is expected from Jurors is to proceed, inquire, and giue-in, factu' allegatu' et probatum, and that they haue giuen Damage vpon a disseisure, whereas the law in case of the partie can only giue restitution to possession.

Jno. Winter Sheweth in the second action these contrarieties to law: first, that the action of Interruption is not sufficient to proue of title of land; secondly, that in all Interruptions there is required force, & violent deteynor ether in or vpon or from any land possessed; and that bare words doe not hold in actions of this nature; Thirdly that in & concerneing lands possessed

the possessor may not bring his action against any partie, because all that the law can doe is to giue possession, and it is accounted a meere occasion of trouble, an act of malice, to demand or sue for any thing we all readie enioy; ffourthly, that the Jury haue proceeded contrary to the evidence giuen in that behalfe.

Vera Copia.

ROGER GARDE, Register.

AWARD IN THE CASE OF CLEEVE AND WINTER.

A coppie of an award betweene Mr. Jno. Winter and Mr. Geo: Cleeue, made by Mr. Roberte Jordan, Minister,[1] Mr. Arthur Mackworth, Mr. Arthur Browne, and Richard Ormesby,[2] Mr. Stephen Bachiler, Minister,[3] vmpire. The parties bind themsclues each to other in a thousand pound starling to stand to the said award.

Whereas the Jury haue found £80 starling damage, with foure acres of ground and the house at Spurwinke, for the

[1] All that we have concerning Robert Jordan previous to his appearance at Richmond's Island is the following item, extracted from the Register of Matriculations of Oxford University: "Collegium Baliolense, 1632°, Junii 15to. Robtus Jordan Wigorn. fil. Eduardi Jordan de Civitate Wigornice, pleb. an. nat. 19"; — and the statement of Winter that for two years he had been living with Thomas Purchase, his kinsman. From the above item we learn that he was the son of Edward Jordan of the city of Worcester, of plebeian rank, and at the date of his matriculation, 1632, was nineteen years of age, and from Winter's statement, that he came to New England in 1639. In coming to Richmond's Island he veritably took the tide of his affairs at flood, and, verifying the words of the almost inspired Shakespeare, was thereby borne on to fortune; for finding the charms of Sarah Winter too potent to resist, he soon yielded to them, and, by his alliance with her, erelong became the sole proprietor of Robert Trelawny's large estate in New England. Having been bred a clergyman of the Church of England, he had probably been preaching in the country during the two years previous to his settlement on the island; but be this as it may, he promptly took the place which Richard Gibson had failed to appreciate, and prosecuted his ministerial

plaintiffe, hitherto granted on both partes that the house and land shalbe due to Mr. Winter, and sixty pounds starling to the plaintiffe, presently to be made good.

labors with vigor. He was a man of ability, and under other conditions might have perhaps ranked among the leading divines of the New World; but at this time the church for which he labored found an unkindly soil in New England, and would not take root, toiled the husbandman never so faithfully. Hence, discouraged by opposition, and the word within him perhaps becoming "choked by the deceitfulness of riches," he finally gave up the ministry and devoted himself to his private affairs. He appears a frequent litigant in the early records of Maine, and not always favorably. Once especially does he appear in a very unenviable position. He continued to reside on the Trelawny estate, exercising great influence in the affairs of the Province, until the breaking out of the Indian war, when he fled to Portsmouth, where he ended his career in 1679. Many of his descendants still reside on the "ould plantation." For particulars concerning him reference may be had to the "Jordan Memorial," Boston, 1882. Willis's History of Portland, ed. 1865, pp. 42, 54, 58, *et passim*. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 260. Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th Series, VII. 339, 364, 371. Sullivan's History of Maine, 316. Folsom's Saco, 79. Hutchinson Papers, Prince Society's ed., II. 147. Williamson's Maine, I. 299 *et seq.* See especially Rev. Edward Ballard's article on the early history of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Maine, in Maine Hist. Coll., VIII. 182. Reference should also be had to the Early Records of Maine, II. 7, 320 *et seq.*, 333; III. 387.

[2] Of Richard Ormsby, who agitated or debated this matter in behalf of Cleeve, history has preserved but little. He does not appear as a resident of Saco, but in 1645 we find him living at Salisbury, where a son, Thomas, was born to him. He could not have remained here long, for in 1652, in the division of "Ploughland," we find his name recorded among those to whom land was allotted in Haverhill, which then seemed a promising settlement. How long he remained here we have no means of knowing, as in 1663 or 1664 he deceased at Rehoboth, his will having been probated in the latter year. It has been aptly said that a rolling stone gathers no moss, and it is perhaps owing to the roving disposition of Ormsby that he appears no more prominently in the affairs of his time. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 58. Chase's History of Haverhill, Mass., p. 77. New England Historical and Genealogical Register, VI. 186.

[3] The Rev. Stephen Bachiler was born in England in the year 1561, but, having trouble on account of his nonconformity to the Established Church, he removed to Holland, whence after a residence of several years he returned to London, and on the 9th of March, 1632, at the age of seventy-one years, took passage on the ship "William and Francis" for New England, where his daughter Theodate with her husband was then living. On his arrival in Boston he at once proceeded to Lynn, where his daughter resided, and there began his ministry, but within a few months was arraigned before the court in Boston, and "required to forbeare exercising his gifts as a pastor or teacher

Whereas there hath bin found by the Jury in an acc̃on of Interruption a title of land for the plaintiffe, the same I ratifie.[1]

publiquely in our Pattent," on account of irregularity of conduct. He however continued to reside in Lynn until 1636, when he removed to Ipswich, where a grant of land was made him; but intending to establish a church in Yarmouth he set out on foot for that place, a distance of nearly a hundred miles, in the severe winter of 1637. This project failing, owing to the poverty of his company, he went to Newbury; but having permission from the General Court to settle a town at Winicumet, afterwards called Hampton, he and his son-in-law removed thither in 1639. He was residing at Hampton when acting as umpire in this matter between Cleeve and Winter. It was about this time, when at the age of eighty, that he committed a heinous offence, which he at first denied, but finally acknowledged and was excommunicated by the church therefor. He was, however, two years later admitted to the communion, but not allowed to exercise the duties of the ministerial office. Though invited to preach at Exeter in 1644, the court refused to allow him to accept the call, and he remained without a charge. He was residing at Portsmouth in 1650, where, at the age of eighty-nine, he married his third wife, Mary, who shortly afterwards, in October, 1651, was sentenced, as appears by the York Records, for adultery, to "receave 40 stroakes save one at ye First Towne meeting held at Kittery, 6 weekes after her delivery, & be branded with the letter A." The erring and disgraced old man, now ninety years of age, determined to return to England, hoping there to find the rest which he could not find here, and left our shores in 1651. On arriving in England, his first care was to establish a home; and although he had obtained no divorce from his disgraced wife in New England, he at once sought a new matrimonial alliance, and was united to a fourth wife, with whom he lived nine years, dying at Hackney in 1660, being within a few months of one hundred years of age. Among his numerous descendants in this country may be mentioned New England's greatest son, Daniel Webster. Prince calls Bachiler "a man of fame in his day, a gentleman of learning and ingenuity," but he was evidently a man of turbulent passions, which he could not control, and hence his life was one of continual trouble and unrest. *Vide* Lewis's History of Lynn, pp. 139, 159. Winthrop's Journal, I. 93, 210, 313; II. 53, 216, 259. John Wheelwright, Prince Society, p. 55. Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th Series, VII. 10, 364, *et passim*. Lechford's Plain Dealing, p. 85. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 85, 146, 148, *et passim*. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 182, 197, 208, 224.

[1] The land awarded Cleeve was of course that which had been conveyed to him by Sir Ferdinando, lying between the present Fore and Presumpscot rivers, including the site of the present city of Portland. The verdict of the jury and final award of the referees are alike creditable to their judgment and sense of justice, and show conclusively that, with all the facts before them, they regarded the claim of Winter to land beyond Fore River as baseless; yet despite all this, in the unsettled

Whereas also there is a scandall obiected by Mr. Winter against Mr. Cleeue from words of defamac̃on, it is ordered that the said Mr. Cleeue shall Christianlie acknowledge his fayleing therein against Mr. Winter's wife, for present before the arbitrators, and afterward to Mries. Winter.

Agitated by vs, STEPHEN BACHILER.
ROBERTE JORDAN. ARTHUR MACKWORTH.
RICHARD ORMESBY. ARTHUR BROWNE.

Saco, the 28th of June, 1641. Wheras diuers differences haue heretofore bin betweene Mr. Geo: Cleeue and Mr. Jno. Winter, the parties haue now agreed to referre themselues to the arbitrac̃on of Mr. Roberte Jordan, Mr. Arthur Mackworth, Mr. Arthur Browne, and Richard Ormesby, for the finall ending of all controuersies betweene them, and bind themselues each to other in an assumpsit of one thousand pounds starling to stand to the award of the said arbitrators, and if the said arbitrators shall not fully agree, then Mr. Stephen Bachiler to be an vmpire for the finall ending of the said controuersies.

GEO: CLEEUE.
JNO. WINTER.

Vera Copia.
ROGER GARDE, Register.

ROBERT TRELAWNY TO JOHN WINTER.

[For] Jno. Winter.

London, the 29th of June, 1641.

Laus Deo.[1]

I have by Sundry Conuayances Aduizd you of the Receipte of yours by Mr. Kinge, with the Autor Coate that I sould for

times which followed, this claim was revived by Winter's successor, then occupying an influential position, with results disastrous to Cleeve, who was worn out with age and conflict.

[1] Laus Deo. This manner of head-

5 li. If yow Cann gitt any more of that goodnes, buy them & send them me. Those dreste in the Countrye, If Cleane, are Estemed;[1] the Rest will alsoe sell If Reasonably bought [and] they are sound skins. I allsoe Aduized you of the Hercules Intended Voyage to you for a fishinge Voyage. As soone as shee had Ended her fishinge Voyage att the Newfoundland, shee goes for New England: hee depends one you for boates & baite, of which I pray haue especiall care. I hope my new ship by this tyme wilbe fully Loaden for Bilbo.[2] I haue Causd an Insurance to be made on Her. God send Her well. In sundry formers I haue Aduized you that Sir Fardanando Gorges had Entertaynd your appeale, & had giuen Order that all proceedings should be stopte; soe I hope yow shalbe cleare of that Clamor. Yett for the House & Plancke att Spurrawinke, If you Cann End itt for any Somme vnder 20^{li}, I saye twenty pounds or vnder, you maye doe itt, and for the Land of his house where hee dwell, I wish you there to haue a new Tryall, and you to be the Pleantife, & Produce all such wittneses as you haue thatt Cann speake two us, & the Saluages themselues, Methinks, should be good wittnesses for you in this Case that Cann speake to the Names of the Places; but Here in you must bee Carefull, for Cleeues wilbe Ready to Corrupte the Saluages If you doe not make Sure of them, butt the Inglish will make it manifest, ould Planters. You should make Choyce of such a tyme when English fishermen are here, or when you Can gitt most to speake two us.

ing a letter was common to the age, which forced religious sentiments to flower in pious phrases. Examples may be found in Hazard's State Papers, I. 256; Carlyle's Oliver Cromwell, I. 132, *et passim*.

[1] Many of the beaver-skins purchased by the traders had been worn by the savages, and an early writer says were often shipped from the country in a filthy condition. Doubtless Trelawny had often had a lively experience of this. The savages were connoisseurs, and selected the best furs, which were dressed with great care and made into robes or *coats* for the use of their chiefs and their women. These were of course in high esteem, especially if clean and sound.

[2] The ship which Winter was building at the island.

Inclosed is the Coppie of Sir Farda Georges Laste letter to his Coussen and Counsell, wherein you may see what directions hee giues to them, and what oppinion he hath of Cleeues. Hee hath Ordered that they take more Care for the futture, and in another of his speakes his-owne knowledge of Casco Riuer; but that I hope they will Leaue you and all my tennantes in Peace & Ejict Cleaues one your New tryall from his dwellinge. Capt. C[am]oke, I find, proues an vnworthie man. Hee is here. If I Cann meete with him I will haue him aRested for my monny. Keepe the posseson of what you haue had on either side.[1] I will summun him to appeare to make things perfaicte If I Cann haue him mett with all. I Perceaue hee is of Littell Deserte and hath Joyned with Cleaues to Trouble me.

In Cause Justice be not donn you, send me ouer a Certificate, and I shall send a warrant hence from the Parlament to Bringe them all ouer here to Answer itt, where I beleiue the will not Justifie there doeings. All things, thankes be to God, goes well in Parlament. Many Plotts & Traysons haue binne discouered. The Kinge is very Gracious. Hope within very few dayes wee shall settell Religion in peace, and Restore the subiecte to his Ancient Liberty & Righte of Propertye. The Parlament is Like to Continue for many years.[2] I Re-

[1] That is, keep possession of what you hold on either side of the Spurwink. We know that Trelawny had not the shadow of a title to land on the west side of the Spurwink River, yet Winter had trespassed clearly upon Cammock's land by cutting hay and by locating one of his men upon it, and in this letter is ordered to keep possession of the land upon which he was notoriously a trespasser. Certainly no support for such advice can be found in any modern system of ethics.

[2] When Robert Trelawny wrote this letter, he was a member of the Long Parliament. Archbishop Laud was languishing in the Tower, and the public mind had hardly recovered from the shock of the brave Strafford's cruel execution. Had the royal cause been triumphant, the position which Trelawny occupied would have enabled him to carry out all that he threatens in this letter. Charles, whose position was so precarious, was truly "very gracious" to all who favored his cause, and in a time when everything went by favor, either royal or parliamentary, the most powerful was certain to triumph. Knowing, as we now know, that the royal cause was tottering on the brink of a precipice soon to fall into an abyss of

solue within few dayes to go & see my wife & Children, which I haue not done allmost these 9 mo. I haue not elce but my loue to you & Mrs. Winter, & to your daughter, & all your Comp[any]. Pray God euer to bless you, Preserue & keepe you. Soe to God I Commend you & Rest,

Your Assured Lo. Frind,

ROBERTE TRELAW[NY].

ROBERT TRELAWNY TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNSELL OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW SOMERSETTSHIRE.

GENTELLMEN: —

One the Receipte of the Coppies of those procceedings that weare be for you in the Case betwixt me, Mr. Wynter my Agent, & George Cleeues, I Repaird to Sir Fard Gorges, who was then Here, and haueing boath of vs parused them, wee weare much startled att the procceedings. Butt in New Plan-

ruin, we could hardly account for the confident tone of this letter, did we not also know the fluctuating condition of affairs at this time, the royal cause being in the ascendency to-day, and the popular cause to-morrow, the King all the while being confident of final success on account of the dissensions existing between his Presbyterian and Independent opponents, who were held together by a single bond, namely, hatred of the dogma of Divine right, promulgated by James and religiously fostered by his unfortunate son, Charles the First, — a bond, however, which proved to be of terrible strength. We are instructed by this letter how blind the immediate actors in this momentous drama were to the true condition of things about them. The signs of coming events were never more plainly to be read than at this time. A great revolution had begun, and forces which no human power could control were at work destroying the established order of things, and making way for a new, if not better order; and yet the writer of this letter, doubtless as wise as his compeers, complacently writes to his agent in New England, that he hoped that "within very few dayes wee shall settell Religion in peace, and Restore the subiecte to his Ancient Liberty & Righte of Propertye." A few months later he was himself languishing in Winchester House, "a Prisoner according to the sadness of the Times," from which death alone released him, and the end was the death of his royal master on the scaffold, — one of the most pathetic episodes in history.

tations formes and Legalityes are not Exactly to be Expected; but Just things are, and must be. Certainly I must desire your fauor to saye that I haue much Cause of Complaintes, & I am Confidente on a Reuiew of the procceedings itt will more Euedently appeare vnto you, and in your owne Consientes you are, I doubte not, sufficiently Sattisfied, that Cleeaues was a tresposser to me & still is for Cominge & Residinge against my will one my Lands; for Casco Riuer, I am sure, is very well knowne to many of you to be that Riuer that Comes downe out of the Mayne Lande, & not that Littell brooke & Cricke where Clecaues is now planted, & the truth of this was all soe Manifested be for you by Wittneses that knowe the Countrye Longe be for Cleeues putt foote within itt, & all Mapps haue Euer discribed itt to be soe that If a Jury against such euidences and against your Owne Certaine knowledge giues in a Vardicte one afalce & New Naminge of a place you õht not to haue Receaued itt soe as to procceed one itt, other then to the Indittinge of such offenders, and in that att Spurrawinke itt is playne the Land was myne, and how then Comes that I am found Trespasser to him and Judgd to Giue him 80 li? If any builds a house one my Lands hee doth itt to his owne preiudice, and besides the Loose of his Charges I may Sue him for a trespasse, & If hee Leaues any goods one itt I may take itt for dammage faisant. But my procceedings haue not binne such with Cleeues nore euer shalbe with any man, for hee had his owne tyme to withdrawe him selfe, & Reapte the full fruttes of his Labers there, & had hee not Continewed to haue donn me new and greater wronges, I had Inlarged my hand to him for ye stocke of plancke. But that which is my greatest greuance is that affter an appeale made (which you Reiected), you graunted execution to Raise that monnye one those vniust Vedictes, and gaue power to your Martiall with 30 Armed men to enter one my Lands and houses to take away my goods by force, to threaten the burninge of my Plantation, the Imprisonment of my peopell, & the Caryinge awaye of my

Good. What nam these offences haue with you I knowe not, butt itt is Here Judged to be amakeinge of warr one the Kings peopell, which wee here Call treeson, but I maye not agrauate. Sir ffardo Nando Gorge hath Recceaued my appeale, and hath promised to doe me Justice Here, and [says] you shall doe itt me there; and in this I now Rest, and hope shall I Receaue soe much fauor from you as to be assured of the Reuersinge of those Verdicts one a Reuiew, for which porpose I haue ordered Mr. Winter to attend you for your Answar. And now giue me Leaue to tell you that If you shall giue Countenance to such fellowes as Cleeues to Mollest & Clamor, such men as for the Aduance of that Plantation doe Aduenture there Estates & fortune for noe Considerable proffitte you must expecte few. Naye, I dare saye noe men of quallitye will sett [downe amo]ngst you, and how Longe itt wilbe before you Cann expecte perfection to the Countrye without them, you that are such may Judge. I haue bine all most 9 monthes att this Parlament, which in the oppion of most men is Like to Continew for many yeares. All thinges doe now, thainkes be to God, begine to goe well. Many plotts & Conspiraseyes boath here & in Scottland haue bine discouered. The E of Strafford is beheaded; diuers others I be Leiue will shortly follow him, of which I thinke the Archbishope of Canterburye[1] willbe nexte, & I hope wee shall

[1] Laud, the friend of Strafford and one of the ministers of Charles the First. He had not the commanding intellect of Strafford, but was tireless and unscrupulous in his zeal for the advancement of Episcopacy. He is justly described by Guizot (Histoire de la Révolution d'Angleterre) as pursuing "incessantly, with an activity indefatigable, but narrow, violent, and harsh, whatever fixed idea dominated him, with all the transport of passion and authority of duty." His tyrannical attempt to establish an absolute conformity to rites and ceremonies modelled after Romish forms brought down upon him a storm of popular passion which swept him to ruin. In reading this letter one would hardly suspect that the writer was in sympathy with Strafford, who had lately been beheaded, and Laud, whom he believed would soon follow him to the block; and yet the downfall of these two important pillars of the Anglican Church must have caused him great grief. But we must remember that he was writing to a jury in Puritan America, of whose sentiments he was in doubt. It could do no harm, and might do much good, to treat the downfall of

within few dayes settell Religion in peace & Restore the Subiecte to his Anciente Liberty & Right propertye, which God Graunte, to whose saufe keeping I Comend you & Rest,

Your Very lo. frinde & sarvt,

ROBTE TRELAWNY.

I send you the other Letter by another Conuayance.

LONDON, the 29th of June, 1641.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMON ILAND, the 29th of July, 1641.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

Your of the 8th of March last receaved & never a letter els since the Barnestable ships Came out of England. I receaved by Mr. Baple of Barnestable 30 double head boults, but they would make but on boult most of them; also receaved from him on syth, 2 lanternes, 3 shovells, & 2 evells.[1] By your letter

these unpopular ministers with indifference. This letter was plainly dictated by policy, and was intended to impress the jury in America with the idea that its author was an influential member of Parliament, whose position was secure, and whose power could not be disregarded with impunity, especially in the near future, when the troubles which were preventing the government in England from exercising its authority in America were settled. We can hardly estimate to-day in free America the potency of such a letter as this from an influential member of the British Parliament, in 1641, to a provincial jury, unless we are fully acquainted with the history of the times. Says Hume: "There scarcely occurs an instance in all these reigns that the sovereign or the ministers were ever disappointed in the issue of the prosecution. Timid juries and judges who held their offices during pleasure, never failed to second all the views of the Crown. And as the practice was anciently common of fining, imprisoning, or otherwise punishing the jurors, merely at the discretion of the court, for finding a verdict contrary to the direction of these dependent judges, it is obvious that juries were then no manner of security to the liberty of the subject." Other writers concur in this, and Campbell, in his "Lives of the Chief Justices of England," gives us examples of this truckling of judges to those exercising royal power, so that we may correctly opine what might have followed in this case, as well as others, had the royal party triumphed in the struggle then taking place in England between prerogative and popular rights.

[1] I. e. forks. *Vide antea*, page 221, note 2.

I vnderstand you receaved my letters by Mr. William King, which did advize you about the busines that Cleeues doth trouble me. I haue had a great deall of trouble, wrong, & hinderance in that action, which hath hindered our procedings much, as you will as I doubt heareafter know. After this execution was out for me, I was faine to keep my selfe many times out of the way. I would haue gon into the Bay before Chrismas last to gett Carpenters to helpe to end our ship, but I vnderstode the laid wait for me still. I wrote to Arthor Gyll often to procure me som Carpenters, but none Came from him. Then I saw none Came, the beginning of February I tooke passage & went into the Bay, & then Could gett but 2 Carpenters & a Joyner; and in my passage homewards we weare taken with a Contrary wind & put into Accomenticus Rode. Mr. Gorge,[1] who is heare Chefe Commyssioner vnder Sir Fardinando Gorge, hearinge of my beinge in the rode, sent abord his officer with 5 or 6 men more to Command me ashore, & their was no more abord the boote but my selfe & a boy; so I was forced to go ashore with him then. When I came to him, he bound in a band of a hundred pound, & a surety with me in 50ll to make my appearance to Sacco Court the next generall court after, & also gaue the officer of Pascattaway a warrant to bring me before him yf he could light on me. The vnderstod that I was to the westward the laid out all waite the Could to take. Now for all this that he bound me to appeare to the Court, he would not stop the execution that I myght follow my busines before I must pas my word, & bring into the Court so much money as the execution did go for, which was 80ll. Then they did forbeare, which was about 2 moneths before the Court. And being at the Court, I did petition the bench to forbeare the servinge the execution before I had som word out of England, or to giue leaue to another travers before the execution did proceed, but the would not, but would giue way to an Arbitration which I was forceed to do; for the went about to trouble our men, also to hinder vs

[1] Thomas Gorges.

as much as the Could. Mr. Georg being Cheff Commyssioner granted out a warrant to Command Mr. Sargent, Georg Bunt, Charrells Hatch, & Phillip Hingston[1] to Com to the Court & was in the tyme when I had great need for them at home, my selfe being wanting,[2] our ship but then lanched & was not brought into the harbor, but yf I did giue way to the arbitration, this warrant would be stopped, so I gaue way to yt, for I know not what trouble they would put vppon our men, being the weare presented by the grand inquest for matters for the King as they did alledge. And all this trouble is Cleeue doing, & I know no reason he hath for yt, except his desire to be to worke his malice to hinder our procedings, hoping to bring vs to the pas he is him selfe.[3] This province is very poore, And I see no meanes the haue to gett them selues

[1] Philip Hinkson, or Hingston, was probably a brother to William, the captain of the Hercules, and after leaving Winter's employ went to Saco, where in 1653 he signed his submission to Massachusetts, and thereby earned the precious title of freeman, which the Commonwealth arrogated to itself the right to bestow. In the allotment of land the same year, his house is mentioned as being at "Puding point." He lived but a short time after this date, as we know from the fact that his widow is mentioned as contracting a second marriage. *Vide* Folsom's Saco and Biddeford, pp. 86, 98, 181.

[2] I. e. absent.

[3] This statement cannot fail to arrest the attention of one who has followed the development of the trouble between Cleeve and Winter to this point, and perhaps as well illustrates the blindness with which men pursue their own objects — seeing only the mote in their neighbor's eye — as any on record. Winter had driven Cleeve from his first settlement in the wilderness, and taken the house he had laboriously erected, and was now pursuing him farther, claiming the territory upon which he had again built and improved, and to which he had as valid a title as it was possible to make; yet because Cleeve, by proper legal methods, was endeavoring to obtain, after a trial by jury resulting in his favor and a final reference mutually agreed upon, what had been fairly awarded him, Winter wrote in cool blood that he knew no reason why he should do so, "except his desire to be to worke his malice to hinder our procedings, hoping to bring vs to the pas he is in him selfe." The latter portion of this paragraph indicates that Cleeve was in straitened circumstances, while we know that Winter represented the power of wealth and influence. The costs of this suit to obtain compensation for the house and other property taken from him must have been considerable, and his creditors were pressing their claims upon him for payment, as we know by a previous statement of Winter's, wherein he likens these creditors to the gapers of the gauby-far.

Cloths. The plant Corne & keep som pigs & goats, but they & the wolues eat yt all; yf the had any to sell, heare is none that hath any money to buy; they weare wont to gett som bever, now the haue but litle, & som none at all & les money. Their pay is Corne at harvest, & then very hard to be gott yf a man Chance to gett yt. A great many of them will be with out Corne or bread 2 moneths before harvest Comes againe, & yett they that haue but litle to do will not worke vnder 8, 9, or 10s a weeke, & may hap worke a weeke in a moneth, & when they worke they will do but litle. They ly Idle so long that when they Com to worke the Cannot hold out.

Now for our procedings heare at the plantation. You may please to take notice that our Cattell, goats, & swine ar all in good likinge, & the Corne which is in the ground in good likelyhood. You will perceaue by the Imeltory of all that is heare. I would willingly haue sold most of our Cattell, goats, & swine, but heare is no buyers for want of money. The people in this Country that their meanes lay in Cattell, and held their estates to be worth 400ll but a yeare ½ since, now is not held to be 80ll, & yett yf he would sell yt at that rate, he knowes not wheare to gett a Cheapman[1] that will pay him for yt. Fishing this yeare hath proved heare but bad with us, but a great deall the worse that our men would not follow yt. The 10th day of May most our mens tymes weare out, then they would walke & would not go to sea no more, and yett att that tyme reasonable good fishing: then I gott so many of them to keep 3 bootes to sea, & did agree with them that they should haue the third of the fish the tooke, & I promised to take their fish from them as the prize went in the Country, which was 30 Rialls per Cintall, but yf they had all staid to geather I do beleue we might very well haue taken 100 Cintalls of fish more then we haue. Our Company this yeare haue bin broken twize. The last of January both the Hatches & Imsons tyme Came out, but I did agree with them to stay to the end of the fishing, & they had the third fish, & I also take their fish at

[1] A chapman, i. e. a buyer.

the prize of the Country; also when your man John Vivions tyme came out, I did agree with him to stay till the end of fishing, & I giue him a myd shipmans hire, & now he is to Com home in the ship & is to haue so much wages as the other mydshipman haue by the moneth. I pray vse him frindly. He hath served out his whole apprentize heare, which hath bin a hinderance to him to breed him a sea man. Your servant Hingston greeues at yt to stay so long heare. He is but an vnwilling servant. You may please to send for him home the next yeare. I haue promysed him yf he will be dilligent this yeare that he shall go home the next year. John Vivion was but reasonably Clothed when his tyme Came out. You may please to amend yt when please God to send him home. I had much to do with the Company that Com home in the ship to stay them, but they would needs be gon, because the ship was not ready for them. When their tymes Came out the pretended that you promysed them that the ship should be ready against their tymes did expire after their 3 yeares servize: which I made no doubt yf I Could haue got into the Bay before Chrismas to gett more workemen, which wear then to be gotten, but that should have bin ready neare at the tyme. Our Carpenters heare worke very sparingly, but yett they must haue great wages, & the must not be spoken vnto to hasten their worke. Yf the be, presently they ar out of patience & they will be gon, so that he which hath occasion for worke men heare in this Country is in a straite, & knowes not which way to helpe himselfe, being the know heare is no other to be gotten. Those men that did not go to sea after their tymes weare out, that did stay with vs, I promysed them to giue them halfe wages before the ship was lanched, & after the ship was lancht they weare to enter into whole wages, and I sett them about the rigging. Their names ar these: Georg Bunt, Booteson,[1] & his son, Richard Fild, and Paull Mychell.[2] William Harell & Antony Clarke went from

[1] Boatswain.

[2] Paul Mitchell remained in the country and continued in the business of fishing. In the spring of 1654 he and

vs & Came not to vs againe before the ship was ready to take in fish, yett I promysed these six men which weare two bootes Company yf they would follow their fishing, they should haue the third fish, and I would giue them for their thirds of the fish the price of the Country. These men that Comes home in the ship that went to sea after their tymes weare out, I promysed them that they should enter into pay after the gaue over fishing, which was the last of May. The would go to sea no longer. The ship was lancht the 14th of June. We made vse of the men after the gaue over going to sea for to dig the docke & to fetch trees for waies to lanch the ship vppon. These men of the last fishing for their three bootes was Mr. Sargent & his 2 servants, William Lukes, Penticost Hayman, & John Vivion. I haue hired a man which is to Com home master Sargent's mate; his name [is] Dugles. I take him to be a good sea man. He is both a marriner & a good gunner. Theris never a on els in the ship that knowes how to handell a pece of ordinance, and he is to haue fforty shillings per moneth. He did enter into wages the 26th of June, & he is to be Cleare at Bilbow: yf he go further in the ship he is to make a new agreement. Richard Joy, the Carpenter, is a good workeman, & hath ended his worke well, but he is very spare.[1] His boy hath don pretty good servize in tending the Carpenters & doing som other worke. He was in the steed of another. Yf he had not bin heare, I must haue gott another, which would hardly haue don the servize he hath don.

We haue loden abord the ship 57 m. 5 C. 1 qr. 21 fishes, Conta. 866½ Cintalls; 1 m. 2 C. hake, pollock, & refuse fish, Conta. 12 Cintalls; 3 hodgheds of traine; 8½ hodgheds of fish peas. They haue put abord good store of woode, but to

three others lost their lives on a fishing voyage. Letters of administration were granted upon his estate, April 5, 1654. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 264.

[1] Spare is the Devonshire for *slow*. Skeat gives the original sense of the word as scanty or thinly scattered, so that a spare-growing plant or spare workman means a plant scanty of growth, or a workman scanty of energy. *Vide* Specimens of English Dialects, Series II, p. 155; Grose's Glossary, 149; Skeats's Etymolog. Dict., *in loco.*

Cutt timber to put abord to lade the ship the would not, I could not perswade them to yt. The ship I beleue would haue Carried 500 Cintalls of fish more then is abord yf we Could haue gott yt: I haue hired so many of our men & others to keep 2 bootes to sea. I giue them great hire, more then I would haue don, but that I haue provision heare at the plantation more then they other people Can spend,[1] & yt will spoyle yf not vsed, I giue them the third fish, & the to make the best benyfitt of yt that the Cann, only the promyse me the refuse[2] of yt before the sell yt: yf I had no provision I hope the land will maintaine this Company for bread, & I know yt will maintaine aboue 30 persons with vittells hear-after, & I beleue more, for I see no hope theris heare for sell-ing any Cattell, goats or swine. You wrote me you had an Intent to sell the plantation: I wish you had a good Cheap-man for yt, I should be very glad for yt. I take yt to be the best plantation in the land, takinge yt every way, both for sea & land. The Iland is a great priveledge to the plantation, & at present very well stockt with all sorts of bests that is need full, as by your Imeltory will appeare. I thinke this Country will hardly aford a Chapman for yt, except the gentell men in the Bay will Joine togeather to buy yt: yt would be a very good Commodious place for them now they do fall into fish-ing trade, but I doubt most of them haue perished their estates heare in plantations, as by the generall report goes: I haue receaued your money from Mr. Samuell Mavericke all to 5os., which 5os. he saies he paid yt to Mr. Coggin[3] in parte payment of the rest, & did purpose to pay him the remeaner. But when I was in the Bay Mr. Coggin was at Virginia, & I Could not speake with him. I demanded of him 33ll. ac-cordinge he wrote me, & he saies was promysed so much, but he was faine to put yt into Courte to haue yt, & then the Court did order him but 30ll., & he tells me he was glad to gett that.

Syr, I Intreat you to pay vnto my daughter Mary 10ll., &

[1] I. e. can consume. [2] I. e. the refusal of it. [3] John Coggan.

Charg yt to my account. You shall do well to send 3 or 4 youths or men for the land, for to hire men heare it is very deare, & the stocke of Cattell, goats, & swine incresinge, will aske much labour to provide meat for them: you may please to send over a good woman servant that Cann Mylke & keep a deary, & bake & bru for the house, for my wyfe Cann do yt no longer. She hath worren out her selfe in labour. We haue a maid heare, but Can do but litle servize. She Cannot mylke a Cow, nor bake, nor brue. My wyfe is faine to do yt all. Som tymes theris on of our men to helpe her, but doth not Mylke well. Yt weare as good their weare never a servant maid heare, yf she Cannot do nothing, but what she must be loked after. My wyfe Cannot trust this maid to serue a few pigs, but she must se yt donn, or els they will go with out their meat, or she must do yt her selfe, & doth most Commonly rather then she will trust vnto her, then she is sure yt is donn.

I shall Intreat you to send me by the first Convenience these provisions for myne owne vse: 20 yards of good myxt Cersy[1] for my selfe for Cloths & a Coote, 20 yards of Read Cersy for Cootes & wastcotes for my wyfe & my selfe; on dozen pair of shues of the 7 & 8 syse for my wyfe & daughter; on dozen ½ of good Cersy stockins, wherof on dozen of them for women; 60 or 70 yards of good doules;[2] 3 hatts, on for men, the other 2 for women, with bottens,[3] silke, & bayes[4] to

[1] Kersey was a coarse woolen cloth, which is supposed by some antiquarians to have derived its name from Kersey in the south of Suffolk, where the manufacture of woolen cloth was anciently carried on, which seems probable, though neither Webster nor Worcester alludes to such derivation. This red kersey was for petticoats for Mrs. Winter, and long lapelled waistcoats for himself. A fine picture these Winters made two centuries and a half ago, going to listen to the young preacher just out of Old England, — the grave John, the smart Jane, and the demure Sarah, — John in his "sober" suit of kersey with waistcoat of scarlet, and Jane and Sarah with petticoats of like startling tint, showing brightly against the dark gray rocks with the lighter gray of the sea beyond, the mystery of which seems heightened by the consciousness of distance from home and friends, — a fair picture retained but for a moment on the fickle glass of the imagination.

[2] Dowlas. Coarse Brittany linen.

[3] Buttons.

[4] Baize. A thin, coarse woolen stuff.

line my Coote, & to line 2 sutes of Cloths. We ar all of vs almost out of Cloths; yt is tyme to renue them againe.

Syr, for my first 3 yeares servize I gaue you account home the yeare 1639, but I haue had no allowance for yt as yett. Yt lies in the stocke of the plantation. I haue never made vse of any thing since I Came hither for myne owne particular. I desire you will be pleased to take yt into your Consideration which way I shall be paid of yt: And for this last 2 yeares servize I haue Charged yt the account of the plantation. I haue Charged nothing to account for my wyfe & daughters paines the haue taken heare since they came hither. I know is no servants in the house haue taken more paines then they haue, neyther will any servants Com hearafter that will take the Care & paines that they haue taken. I desire also that you will be pleased to take yt into your Consideration.

For your 27ll. 10s. that I haue receaved of Mr. Samuell Mavericke, you may please to Charg 16ll. 2s. of yt to myne owne particular account, & the remeanner which is 11ll. 8s. I haue Charged yt to the account of the plantation debitor, and was for a hodghed of aquavite which he sent me the last yeare, & I did Charg yt to the account of the plantation Creditor, as you will find by the last yeares account.

So not having els to Advize you at present, but Commyt you to God & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMOND ILAND, the second of August, 1641.

SYR:—

I am now to acquainte you that I receaved you letter this present of the 8th of May, by way of Bristow.[1] I wish yt had Com to my hand before the Court heare held at Sacco; I know yt would haue donn me much good in my busines against Cleeues, which haue receaved such great wrongs and hinderance by his occasion. Heare is on Mr. Robert Jorden, a mynister which hath bin with vs this 3 moneths, which is a very honest religious man by any thing as yett I can find in him. I haue not yett agred with him for stayinge heare, but did refer yt tyll I did heare som word from you. We weare long without a mynister & weare but in a bad way, & so we shall be still yf we haue not the word of God taught vnto vs som tymes. The plantation at Pemequid[2]

[1] Bristol has been briefly alluded to in a former note, but is so often mentioned here, and so intimately related to the early history of New England, that a more extended notice may not seem out of place. A quaint account has been given by the author of "English Worthies." "Bristol," he says, "or Brightstow, i. e. Illustrious Dwelling, is divided by the River Avon, and pleasantly Scituated on the Rising of a Hill. The Buildings are fair and firm, the Streets cleanly kept. The City answereth to its name, chiefly for having bred many Eminent Persons. It is a Liberty of itself, though it standeth both in Somersetshire and Glocerstershire. There are Diamonds (though somewhat dim) produced of *St. Vincents Rock* near to this City. Of Manufactures: *Gray Sope* was anciently made in this city. Under St. Vincents Rock in the West of the City there is St. Vincents Well, the waters whereof run through some Mineral of *Iron* and are souereign for sores and Sicknesses, being washt in or taken inwardly. The Beer brewed thereof is wholesome against the *Spleen*." And he naively concludes his account of this wonderful water by saying, "If it should chance that the Crudity of the waters trouble the Stomach, there is a remedy in this City, and that is *Bristol Milk* (a Prov.) or Sherry-Sack, which Courteous Inhabitants present to all Strangers when visiting their City." *Vide* English Worthies (unpaged), and for a full account Evans's History of Bristol.

[2] Pemaquid is a peninsula lying between the Damariscotta River and the Muscongus Sound, and is first presented to English readers by Strachey in his account of the Popham expedition in 1607. The meaning of the Indian word is supposed to be nearly equivalent to our word *promontory*. The

would willingly haue him, or the desire he might be their on halfe of the yeare & the other halfe to be heare with vs. I know not how we shall acord vppon yt as yett. He hath bin heare in the Country this 2 yeares & hath alwaies lived with Mr. Purchase, which is a kinsman vnto him. He was at Sacco Court when our busines was in question with Cleeues, & I thinke he hath advized you how the busines was handled their against me, & also he was at the Court when this busines was first in action. I haue advized you for the most parte how the busines went with vs, but yett I forgott to acquainte you howe that Mr. Gorge did threaten me in the Court, that yf our men did not obey his warrant & Com before him, he would raise the whole Province vppon vs and fire the ship yf the tooke the ship for their safe guard. Our men that do Com home in the ship do expect to haue their monethly pay as long as the haue bin vppon the ship, but I se no reason the should haue wages for the tyme they weare bordinge of their fish, which was a leven daies in all in putting abord. Henry Hancocke the Carpenter doth begin his wages the first of August, but he did worke with vs 2 moneths & 16 daies before that tyme after his three yeares weare ended, & except I would promyse him that he should haue his wages Charged home on a bill or pay yt to him heare for the tyme he did worke on the ship before she was ready to go to sea, he would not worke at all, but would be gon from vs. I pray God send the ship well home in safty. She hath had many Curses from these Idle men that Comes home in her. Yf I had bin in England & should haue had so many Croked words from them, I would not haue Carried on of them to sea with me, If I myght

territory was purchased in 1625, by John Brown, of the Sagamore Samoset, and became an important station for trade, in which Abraham Shurt was the leading spirit, extending his traffic all along the coast as far west as the Massachusetts Bay. For an account of this most interesting locality, the reader is referred to "Pemaquid Papers and Ancient Pemaquid," Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. V.; "Pemaquid in its Relations to our Colonial History," Ibid., Vol. VII.; "The Pemaquid Country," Ibid., Vol. VIII.; and Johnston's History of Bristol and Bremen.

haue had him for nothinge. I speake in generall from the best to the worst.

So being in hast, the ship being ready to depart, I Commit you to God & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WINTER.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, this be
dd.
in
Plymouth.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
Richmonds Iland,
2 Aug. 1641.

ACCOUNTS OF JOHN WINTER, 1639–40.

[Indorsed in handwriting of John Winter:]

A booke of accounts for the Plantation at Richmon Island from the 15th of July, 1639, to the 17th of June, 1640.

[In Robert Trelawny's handwriting:]

Receaued this 10th of Sept., 1640,
by Narius Hawking, mr. of ye Frindshipe.

	£	s.	d.
Jno. Fletcher & Jno. Hempson had at fish going out	6	10	00
for the aduenture of itt at 30s. per lb. is	1	19	00
to his mother since 2 pecke of rye is	0	03	00

His Mr. Claymes £8 14s. from him by Couenant, for which I ame bound, & soe he must serue itt out.

February 13th, 1639.

Trustrum Alger Debitor

	£	s.	d.
for sundry Commodities in the house & money pd for him to Rennold Ginkin	2	8	5
for 5£ 11s. 07d., & is for soe much due to ballance the account for his last years wages pd him heare is . . .	5	11	7
	8		

Contra Creditor

	£	s.	d.
for so much due vnto him for his third years service	8		

February 13th, 1639.

John Lebby[1] Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 15th December, 1636, to the day aboue written	1	11	9½
for 3£ 8s. 2d. ½, & is for soe much due vnto him to ballance his account for his third years service pd him heare	3	8	2½
	5		

Contra Creditor

for so much due vnto him for his third years service	5		

February 13th, 1639.

Nycholas White Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 7th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	2	19	8¾
for money bad uppon the last years account	1	6	6½
for 13s. 8d. ¾, and is for so much due vnto him to ballance the account for his third years service pd him heare		13	8¾
	5		

Contra Creditor

for so much due vnto him for his third years service	5		

February 13th, 1639.

William Freythy Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 1st of Nouember, 1639, to the day aboue written	1	15	
for money bad uppon the last account	1	6	9
for 1£ 18s. 3d., & is for so much due vnto him to ballance the account for his third years service pd him heare is	1	18	3
	5		

Contra Creditor

for so much due vnto him for his third years service	5		

[1] John Libby was a Kentish man, and the first air which he drew came from the salt sea which washes the shores of the little fishing hamlet of Broadstairs. Far back, his ancestry is traced by a curious will, the humor of which generations of antiquarians have enjoyed as they would the flavor of rare wine

"In cobwebbed bottles mellowed by old age."

Bred by the sea, and doubtless to the calling of a fisherman, the spirit of adventure strong within him as it always is in those who "do business in the great waters," what more natural than that, when Trelawny wanted hardy men for his enterprise in the far off New World, John Libby should be foremost of volunteers, as ready to share the perils as the profits of the adventure? Southgate supposes him to have come hither in 1659 or 1660, but we now know that in 1639 he had been in the country three years, and we may reasonably suppose that he came with John Winter in the barque Agnes, which arrived at the island on May 24, 1636. After the close of his service with Winter, he settled at Scarborough, and became one of the principal planters there, serving as town constable in 1664, and selectman in 1669, closing thirteen years later an honorable career. His name is still preserved in the little river which flows to the west of what was Cammock's, afterwards Prout's, and still later Libby's Neck, — so named from his family, some of whom have continued in possession of it to this day, — and more permanently still in a numerous posterity who honorably uphold the family name.

February 13th, 1639.

Beniamin Stevens [1] Creditor

	£	s.	d.
for sundry Commodities in the house from the 8th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written, & money pd for him	3		3
for money pd your wife in England by Mr. Robert Trelawnay	1	10	
for 1£ 7s. 6½d., & is for so much due to ballance the account for his third yeares service, & money owed him for his second yeare service pd him heare is	1	7	6½
	5	17	9½

The 20th Sept., 1640, Benja: Stephen's wife c'fest she hath had of me 50 sh., of which shee is charged but 30s. Soe he owes 20s.

[Above note is in Trelawny's handwriting.]

℣ Contra Creditor

	£	s.	d.
for so much due vnto him for his third years service	5		
for 17s. 9½d. due vnto him on the last account for his 2 yeares service		17	9½
	5	17	9½

February 13th, 1639.

Thomas Shepherd Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 22th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	2	16	5½
for money bad uppon account on his 2 first years services pd him heare is	3	1	5½
	5	17	11

℣ Contra Creditor

for so much due vnto him for his third yeares servize	5		

February 13th, 1639.

Prissilla Bickford [2] Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house in her 3 yeares servize	3		
for xxs. pd her mother by Mr. Robert Trelawney	1		
for money Receaved of Mr. Robert Trelawnay befor she Came out of England	2		
	6		

℣ Contra Creditor

for so much due for her 3 yeares servise at 2li. per yeare is	6		

February 13th, 1639.

Edward Mylls [3] Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 29th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	6	3	8½
for 2li. 1s. 3½d., & is for so much due to ballance the account for his third yeares service pd him heare is	2	1	3½
	8	5	

℣ Contra Creditor

for so much due for his third yeares servize	8	5	

[1] Benjamin Stevens was living here some years after this date, as his name appears as one of the witnesses to the will of Jonas Baley. It is quite probable that Edward and Thomas, living in Casco Bay in 1666, were his sons. Savage mentions a Benjamin, but he cannot be identified with this man, though he may be the same. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State Copy, II. 378, and Savage's Gen. Dict., IV. 184.

[2] Priscilla Bickford is the girl who gave Madam Winter so much trouble; yet, in spite of this, it would appear that she served out her three years. It would be interesting to know whether she returned to her mother in Old England, or married and became the mother of one of the first families of New England.

[3] Edward Mills was probably a relative of John and James, who were also in the employ of Winter. He subsequently removed to Boston, where he was living in 1645, but of his later life we know nothing. It

February 13th, 1639.

Richard Martin Debitor

	£	s.	d.
for sundry Commodities in the house from the 13th of August, 1639, to the day aboue written	4		9½
for 19s. 2½d., & is for so much due to ballance the account for his third years pd him heare is		19	2½
	5		

℣ Contra Creditor

	£	s.	d.
for so much due vnto him for his third years servize	5		

February 13th, 1639.

Steven Lapthorne Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 29th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	5	3	07
for 1li. 5s. 11d. bad of account the last yeare	1	5	11
	6	9	06

℣ Contra Creditor

for so much due vnto him for his third years servize	5		
pd in money to balance the account	1	9	6

February 13th, 1639.

John Hole[1] Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 24th December, 1639, to the day aboue written	1	12	8
for 3li. 7s. 4d., & is for so much due to ballance the account for his third yeares service pd him heare	3	7	4
	5		

℣ Contra Creditor

for so much due vnto him for his third yeares servize	5		

June the 22th, 1640.

Phillip Hatch Debitor

for sundry Commodities in house from the 31st of August, 1639, to the day aboue written	4	18	8
for 5li. 4s. 2½d. bad on the last account	5	4	2½

℣ Contra Creditor

for his third years wages	4		

Noate. — I have pd 3 tymes 3s. to Nic: Ball, his Mr., for his wages 3 yeares, & must paye one 3s. more.

[This note is in Trelawny's handwriting.]

June the 22th, 1640.

William Lukes Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 4th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	3	08	7½
for money pd by Mr. Trelawny to your sister in England	2	10	
for money pd him heare	1	15	
for 3li. 6s. 5d. is for so much due to ballance the account Charged you per exchange is	3	6	5
	11		½

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money for the second years servize	1	15	
for his share of fish & traine & peas	9	5	½
	11		½

is not improbable that he is the one mentioned in Hotten's Lists as having embarked in the Primrose at London for Virginia in 1635, then aged thirty. If so, he probably found his way to the island in one of the vessels frequently passing between the Virginia colony and Winter's settlement.

[1] John Hoole settled at Kittery, and was made a freeman in 1669 at the session of the court at York, July 6. In 1673 he filled the office of constable of Kittery, and was a grand-juryman in 1675 and 1676. He was overlooked by Savage, and his name escaped the indefatigable Folsom. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, II. 160; III. 173, 238, 302, 318.

June the 22th, 1640,

Robin Sanders[1] Debitor

	£	s.	d.
for sundry Commodities in the house from the 8th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	4	03	3½
for money pd him heare in full ballance of his years servize	2	1	8½
	6	5	

℣ Contra Creditor

	£	s.	d.
for his yeares wages	6	5	

June the 22th, 1640.

Henry Hamock Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 15th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	4	5	6½
for 9li. 14s. 5½d., & is for so much due to ballance the account Charged you per exchang is	9	14	5½
	14		

℣ Contra Creditor

for his second years wages	14		

June 22th, 1640.

Georg Bunt Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 8th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	1	11	10½
more pd him in money	1	10	
for 15li. 3s. 2½d., & is for so much due to ballance the account Charged you per exchang is	15	3	2½
	18	5	¾

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money & his sonnes wages	9		
for his share of fish and traine	9	5	¾
	18	5	¾

June 22th, 1640.

William Harell Debitor

ffrom the 30th of November, 1639, to the day aboue written, for sundry Commodities in the house	3	4	4½
for 7li. 15s. 8¼d., & is for so much due to ballance the account pd him heare is	7	15	8½
	11		¾

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money the second yeare	1	15	
for his share of fish & traine	9	5	¾
	11		¾

June 22th, 1640.

Charrells Hatch Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 7th of July, 1639, to the day & yeare aboue written	10	4	3½
for money had vppon Account the last year	4	1	6½

℣ Contra Creditor

for his share of fish & traine	9	5	¾

NOATE. — I have pd 3 tymes 3s. to Clemt. Pennywell[2] for his Service with him, & must paye one 30s. more & 25s. 6d. to his wiefe in money & 2½ bush. of rye.

[This is in Trelawny's handwriting.]

[1] Robert Sanders was probably a brother of Edward. But little is recorded of him; nothing, in fact more important than an action against Henry Watts for debt, in the York Court Records.

[2] Clement Pennywell, or Pennell. There were Pennells living at Saco not long after this date, but we have not been able to connect this man with them, though perhaps relatives. The name Clement appears to have been a family one, and has been handed down to our own times.

June 22th, 1640.

John Imson [1] Debitor

	£	s.	d.
for sundry Commodities in the house from the 7th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	7	6	4

℣ Contra Creditor

	£	s.	d.
for his yeares servize	5		

June 22th, 1640.

Richard Nyle Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 7th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	5	16	8
for 11s. 6d., & is for so much due to ballance the account & pd him heare is		11	6
	6	8	2

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money for his third years servize	2		
for his share of fish & traine for tyme he served	4	8	2
	6	8	2

June 22th, 1640.

Richard Fild Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 15th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	1	9	11½
more pd him heare in money	1	2	
for 9li. 13s. 1d., & is for so much due to ballance the account charged you per exchange is	9	13	1
	12	5	½

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money for his second yeare	3		
for his share of fish & traine	9	5	½
	12	5	½

June 22th, 1640.

Paull Mychell Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from ye 15th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	3	11	6½
for 7li. 8s. 6d., & is for so much due to ballance the account Charged you per exchange is	7	8	6
	11		½

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money for second years servize	1	15	
for his share of fish & traine	9	5	½
	11		½

June 22th, 1640.

John Burrage Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 8th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	2	16	11½

℣ Contra Creditor, 1639–40

for his yeares servize	5		

June 22th, 1640.

Pentycost Heyman Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 10th of January, 1639, to the day aboue written		10	7
for money pd him heare		10	
for 7li. 1s. 11d., & is for so much due to ballance the account Charged you per exchange is	7	1	11
	8	2	6

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money	3	10	
for his halfe share of fish & traine	4	12	6
	8	2	6

[1] Trelawny spells this name Hempson, and in later records it appears to have become Helson, the correct spelling perhaps being Helmson, pronounced with the *l* silent. Such examples are common. The name must have puzzled his contemporaries, if the suggestion of Folsom is correct,

June 22th, 1640.

Rogger Satterlay Debitor

	£	s.	d.
for sundry Commodities in the house from the 11th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	5	1	9½
pd his wyfe in England by Mr. Robert Trelawny	10	4	9

Contra Creditor

	£	s.	d.
for his portage money for his yeares servize	2	10	
for his share of fish & traine	9	5	¾

June 22th, 1640.

Antony Clarke Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 20th of July, 1639, to the day aboue written	5		½
pd him in money heare	1	2	
for 4li. 13s. o½d., & is for so much to ballance the account Charged you per exchange	4	13	½
	10	15	¾

Contra Creditor

for his portage money	1	10	
for his share of fish & traine	9	5	¾
	10	15	¾

June 22th, 1640.

Edward Treby Debitor

for sundry Commodities In the house & money paid him from the 1st of August, 1639, to the day aboue written	2	8	4
for £2 4s. 1d. pd him heare is	2	4	1
	4	12	5

Contra Creditor

for his portage money for his last yeares servize	2	5	
for money which he was to haue in a former account for his ½ share of pollocke		3	4
for his halfe share for the tyme he served to the Plantation	2	4	1
	4	12	5

Jonas Beyley Debitor, the 22th of June, 1640.

for sundry Commodities in the house from last of July, 1639, to the day aboue written		6	5½
for som other Comodities after this former		4	8
for 4li. 8s. 10½d., & is for so much due to ballance the account pd him heare	4	8	10½
	5		

Contra Creditor

for his last years servize in 1639 & 1640	5		

June 22th, 1640.

Steven Sargent Debitor

for sundry Commodities in the house from the 13th of August, 1639, to the day aboue written	5	3	8½
for money pd him heare	2		
for 42li. 11s. 6d., & is for so much due to ballance the account Charged you per exchange	42	11	6
	49	15	2½

Contra Creditor

for his portage money	22		
for his 3 shares for him selfe & his servants of fish & traine	27	15	2½
	49	15	2½

June,

John Wynter Creditor

for my last years wages	40		
for my share the last yeare	9	5	¾
	49	5	¾

that it was also spelt Hallsome. He settled at Black Point, and in 1658 married Joane, the daughter of Henry Waddock, the first innkeeper and ferryman of Saco, at whose house he had probably received entertainment when visiting that town, then the centre of trade for all the region about it. With her he lived many years, rearing a family, and was living in 1681, after which time his name does not appear in any records which have been preserved.

Account of the Clothes, other nessessary, deliuered to the servants from the 18th July, 1639, to the 22th of June, 1640.

To William Mellin.[1]

For 6 ounzes of threed & 4 nelds.
" a sute of Cammas.
" 1 lb. 8 ounzes sope.
" 3 pair of stockins.
" 3 pair of shues, a pair of bouts, Cost 8s.
" 5 C. sparrow bills & 2 C.½ bradds & nyne thongs.
" the ⅓th parte of ½ foote of leather.
" 2 shurtes, 1 knyfe, 1 pair yarning gloues.
" a sute of Cersy[2] Cloths, & 2 wastcoates.

Cloths & necessaries to Phillip Hingston.[3]

For 2 pair shues, 3 pair of stockins.
" a Camnas sute, & 2 shurtes, & a sute of Cersey.
" 3 yards Cape Cloth for a shorte Cape, 2 yards Cape Cloth for a pair of boote-breches.[4]
" 1 lb. 8 ounzes of sope, for 3 C. sparrow bills, 1 C. ½ bradds & 8 thongs & leather, 1 lb. 8 ounzes.
" 1 pair of haling hands, & 1 yard ½ of list.
" a munmoth Capp,[5] & 2 wastcotes, for 4 nelds.[6]

Cloth & nessessaries deliuered to Thomas Hammocke.[8]

For 4 pair of stockins, 2 pair of shues.
" 6 C. Sparrow bylls, 2 C. bradds, 10 thongs, & 1 lb. 10 ounzes of leather, & 1 pair of boates.[7]

[1] William Mellin, or Mellen, appears to have left no record, though several Mellens, Melins, and Mellings were living in New England about this time or subsequently. Savage says: "Of no family in the land is investigation more difficult, the spelling more various, the dates more perverse, the deficiencies more numerous."

[2] Kersey. *Vide antea*, p. 285, note 1.

[3] Phillip Hinkson, like so many others who were in Winter's employ, became a planter, settling at Saco, where he died shortly after 1653. *Vide* Folsom's Saco, p. 181. Sullivan's Maine, 362.

[4] Boot-breeches were large, loose breeches coming just below the knee, where they were gathered and fastened by a strap.

[5] Monmouth cap. *Vide antea*, p. 68, note 7.

[6] Nelds, or neelds, needles.

"We, Hermia, like two artificial gods,
Have with our neelds created both one flower,
Both on one sampler."
Midsummer Night's Dream, iii. 2.

[7] Boots.

[8] The chameleon assumes no greater variety of hue than Hammock's name assumes variety of form, for it appears

For a sute of Camnas & a sute of Cersy, 1 wastcoate, threed ¼ lb., 1 pair haling hands, 1½ yard of list.
" 1 lb. 4 ounzes ½ of sope, for 1 knyfe.
" 4 pair yarning gloues.

Cloth & nessessaries to John Vivion.

For 2 pair of shues, 3 pair of stockins.
" a sute of Camnas, & a sute of Cersy, & a wastcoote.
" 1 Calue skin for a barvell,[1] a pair of boutes.
" 4 C. sparrow bills, 3 C. bradds, 8 thongs, & 1 lb. 6 ounzes of leather for 2 pair haling hands, & list to line them.
" ¼ ⅛ Cape Cloth to make a pair myttings,[2] & ¼ lb. of threed, 1 Coverlett.
" 2¼ yards Cape Cloth to make him a pair of boote breches, 2 shurtes, 1 knyfe, for a locke for his Chest bought from Mr. Lucksons men.
" 1 lb. 12½ ounzes of sope.

Necessaries deliuered to Solomon.

For 3 pair Jarning gloues, ¼ ⅛ Cape Cloth to make a pair Myttings, 2d. in threed.
" a pair of bootes that Cost 8s. to Nycholas Mathew.
" 1 Calue skin for a barvell.

Account of Disburments for the vse of the plantation at Richmon Island, beginning the 15th of July, 1639, to this 22th of June, 1640, by me, John Wynter.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimus paid vnto Nycholas Mathew for his portage money for 5 moneths after his 2 yeares weare ended, which I did levell the account[3] for,		18	8

as Hamuck, Hammatt, Hannuct, Hammett, Hamott, and even Hamweth. He resided at Black Point, and after the death of John Burrage he married his widow. His name appears among those who signed the submission of the town to Massachusetts in 1658. The same year, among numerous lawsuits brought against his townsmen by Rev. Robert Jordan is one against him, in which the clerical litigant was unsuccessful, however. He died in 1676, leaving but a small estate. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, II. 320; III. 321. Maine Hist. Coll., III. 81. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, II. 345.

[1] A leather apron.
[2] Mittens.
[3] Equivalent to balance the account.

	£	s.	d.
For 6 lb. of twine sent me by Mr. Samuell Mavericke at 1s. 6d. p lb. is		9	
" 3 stock locks, 1 pouch lock, 1 shakkell locke,[1] & 1 lock for a Chest deliuered John Vivion bought of on of Mr. Luxtons men,		6	4
" 11 C. nailes at 1s. 8d. p C. & 10 C. nailes at 8d. per C. bought of on of Mr. Luxtons men,	1	5	
" hodghed No. 1 Conta. 185 lb. of bever skins at 8s. p lb. loden abord the Fellow ship, Georg Luxton master, is	74		
" 1 other hodghed No. 2 Conta. 138 lb. of bever skins at 8s. p lb. is £55 4s., & 30 lb. of Coote bever at 15s. p lb. is £22 10s. more. In the hodghed No. 2, 10 lb. of wombs,[2] & peces of Coote bever at 12s. p lb. is £6 6s., all is	84		
Loden abord the Fellow ship of Barnestable, Georg Luxton master.			
For 7 axes 15s., & a pece of new Rope for bootes boulings & a fore halliers[3] Conta. 14 C. weight at 6s., bought of Mr. Luxton, all is	1	1	
" money sent by Mr. Georg Luxton, master of the Fellowship of Barnestable,	60		
" a grinding stone 3s. 4d., & a lanterne 1s. 3d., bought of Mr. Luxton, all is		4	7
" money pd Mr. Luxton for fraight of 2 barrells of lines put abord the Fellow ship by Mr. Gilbert Paige of Barnstable,		12	
" 6 saile nelds 6d., & 1 axe more 2s. 6d., and a barrell of meall £2, all is	2	3	
Pd Robin Martin[4] for Cutting our great bull,		6	
Pd a Myll Wraight[5] to sett our Myll in temper to grind,		7	

[1] The stock-lock was a large lock enclosed in a wooden case, and was principally used to secure doors; the pouch-lock was so named from its shape, and was similar to the modern padlock; and a shack-lock was a lock for fetters.

[2] The "womb" was that part of the skin covering the belly of an animal, and was inferior in quality, and hence less valuable than the part covering the back. Shakespeare uses this word in the sense of *belly*, where he makes Falstaff exclaim, "My womb, my womb, my womb, undoes me!"

[3] I. e. bowlines and halyards.

[4] Robert Martin, of Badcombe, registered at the port of Weymouth, on the 20th of March, 1635, for New England, at which date he was aged forty-four. He subsequently removed to Massachusetts. *Vide* Hotten's Lists, p. 286. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, III. 163.

[5] A millwright.

	£	s.	d.
For a beame & a pair of scales & 53 lb. of weights, bought of Mr. Luxton,		14	
" money pd Mr. Richard Gibson, our mynister, for 6 weeks servise after his 3 yeares were expired,	5		
" 95 ducks at 4d. p duck from Benjamin Atwell[1] is	1	11	8
" foull from Myhell Myttinge[2] of Casko, geese at 1s. pece, 4d. a pece for ducks, & 2d. a pece for taill, which amounted to	8	13	
" 32 ducks at 4d. p duck is 10s. 8d., & 14 geese at 1s. p goose is 14s., from John Bouden[3] of Blacke Pointe, all is	1	4	8
	242	15	11
For 1 hodghed aquavite bought of Mr. Georg Luxtons men,	7	15	
Pd Trustrum Alger for his third years servize as by the former account will appeare,	8		
" John Lebby for his third years servize as by the former account will appear,	5		
" Nycholas White for his third years servize as by the former account will appear,	3	13	5½

[1] Benjamin Atwell. By this record we learn for the first time the Christian name of the first husband of "Widow Atwell," who married Richard Martin, to whom she brought the farm of her deceased husband, which included the promontory, afterwards called Martin's Point, upon which the United States Marine Hospital now stands. Benjamin Atwell must have died not long after this date. His son Benjamin was killed by the Indians on the old farm at Martin's Point. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. I. pp. 144, 208, 219, *et passim*. Hubbard's Indian Wars, Vol. II. pp. 139, 143 *et seq*.

[2] This literally confirms the statement of John Josselyn, that Michael Mitton "was a great Fowler." Epicures may well bemoan these days of old, when ducks were sold for fourpence, and teal for twopence in the gates of Casco Bay.

[3] John Boaden was perhaps a brother of Ambrose. We know that he remained in the country and resided in the Province, as he was presented to the court at Saco, July 5, 1670, "for not frequenting the place of God's publique worship on the Lord's days." Nor was this the only instance, as he had before been presented, and was also the next year presented for the same offence, for which he was fined and admonished, with apparently but little effect. He evidently had no affection for ministers. Presentations to the court for non-attendance upon public worship were frequent. Even the genial John Josselyn, Gent., did not escape, for while visiting his brother Henry at Black Point he was several times presented for this offence, which he refrains from mentioning either in the Voyages or Rareties. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, II. 172, 201, 238.

	£	s.	d.
Pd William Freythy for his third yeares servize as by the former account will appeare,	3	13	3
" Beniamin Stevens for his third years servize as by his former account will appear,	3	10	
" Thomas Shepherd for his third years servize as by the former account will appear,	5	17	11½
" Prissilla Bickford for ballance the account for her three years servize as by the former account will appear,	3		
" Edward Mylls for his third yeares servize as by the former account will appeare,	8	5	
" Richard Martin for his third years servize as by the former account will appear,	4		9½
" Steven Lapthorne for his third years servize as by the former account will appear,	5	3	7
" John Hole for his third years servize as by the former account will appear,	5		
" John Mylls for his years wages,	5	10	
" Phillip Hatch since the last account past with the Company,	4	18	8
" William Lukes since the last account past as by the former account will appear,	5	3	7½
" Robin Sanders in full of his years servize as by the former account will appear,	6	5	
" Henry Hamocke as by the former account will appear,	4	5	7½
" Georg Bunt as by the former account will appear,	3	1	10½
" William Harell as by his former account will appear,	11		½
" Charrells Hatch since the last account past as by the former account will appear,	10	4	3½
" John Imson since the last account past as by the former account will appear,	7	6	4
" Richard Nyle in full of his last year servize as by the former account will appear,	6	8	2
" Richard ffild in pt of his voyage this last year as by his account will appear,	2	11	11½
" Paul Mychell as by the former account will appear,	3	11	6½
" John Burrage as by the former account will appear,	2	16	11½
	137	2	4½

Money paid the Company by their former account will appear.

	£	s.	d.
Paid vnto Penticost Heyman as by the former account will appear,	1		7
" Roger Satterlay since the last account past as the former account will appear,	5	1	9½
" Antony Clarke as by the former account will appear,	6	2	¼
" Edward Treby in full of his last years service,	4	12	5
" Jonas Beyly for his last years servise as by the former account will appear,	5		
" Mr. Steven Sargent as by the former account will appear,	7	3	8¼
	29		6

Account of the sale of sundry sorts of goods sold at the plantation of Richmon Island since my last accounts sent vnto Mr. Robert Trelawny, which was in June in the yeare 1639, by me, John Wynter, debitor.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimus for 57 pair of stockins,	4	17	4
" 55 shurtes,	18	15	
" nelds,		1	1
" 2 Capps,		7	
" 1 Calue skin,		3	
" 4 gallons 1 pinte of traine,		8	3
" 12½ yards of Camnas,	1		7
" 6 quartes of oyle & 1 Jar of oyle,	1	8	6
" 9 pair yarning gloves 9s., & 1 pair halings hands 6d., all is		9	6
" 27 knyfes at 6d. p̄ knyfe is		13	6
" ½ C. 15 lb. of biskett,		18	9
" 55 C. of Candells,	2	1	3
" tallow & grease,		2	8
" 3 heffers £33 and a stere in trucke of the heffers age,[1]	33		
" 9 ewe goates at sundry prices,	26		
" week yarne,		1	8
" 8 Lampes,		12	
" 76 yards Cape Cloth,	11	9	4
" 5m. 6 C. sparrow bills,		8	10½

[1] I. e. for three heifers he received 33 pounds and a steer of the age of the heifers.

	£	s.	d.
For 4m. 9 C. bradds,		12	3
" leather,	1	15	1½
" 6 lb. 8 ounzes of sope,		10	10
" for 5 sutes of Cersy at £1 12s. p̄ suite is	8		
" 8 wastcotes,	2	18	6
" 5 sutes of Camnas drawers,	2	2	6
" a sute of fryze[1] & a pair Camnas drawers,		18	
" 63 pair of shues,	13	6	6
" threed,		17	6
" 43 lb. of powder,	6	16	4
" 166 lb. of shoote,	2	15	4
" thongs,		4	4
" 1 butt & 1 hodghed of wine that Came in the Samuell,	25	18	
" a hodghed of Aquavite I receaved from Mr. Samuell Mavericke,	13	3	
" 1 hodghed aquavite which was bought of on of Mr. Luxton's men,	13	16	4
" 1 hodghed aquavite that Came in the Samuell,	12	9	4½
" 1 other hodghed aquavite that Came in the Samuell,	10	10	4½
	219	01	9½

Account of som the goods that was bought of Mr. Georg Richman.

	£	s.	d.
For 1 pair of stockins,		2	
" 6 pair of pomps,		9	6
" 1 foulinge pece,	2		
" 1 sute Camnas sliders[2] for a boy 5s., & 1 pair of Cloth breches for a boy 7s., all is		12	
Summ is	3	3	6
For tobacco sold,	3	1	
" earthen ware,	1	11	
" butter,	3	15	4
" 2 C. ½ of haddocke sold to Mr. Weston[3] at 18s. p̄ C. is	2	2	

[1] Frieze.

[2] Canvas overalls.

[3] Thomas Weston. For an interesting account of this man, whose connection with colonization in the New World furnishes an attractive page in history, reference should be had to Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts, pp. 21, 308; Bradford's History of the Pilgrims, 41–47, 107–109, *et passim*; New

	£	s.	d.
For 1 C. of Codfish to new Plymoth[1] men at £1 10s., & ½ C. to new Plymoth men 12s. 6d., all is	2	2	6
" 49 Couple of bas sold to the Plymoth men at 6 p Couple is	2	9	8
" 6 gallons aquavite left in a hodghed of the last account not Charged to any former account at 6s. p gallon,	1	16	
	17	8	6
For 11 gallons of wine & aquavite deliuered the Company & goeth in the Charg of the plantation not Charged to any other account wherof 2 gallons was to John Burrage & to Jonas Beyley, accordinge to your order,			
" Old depts receaved which was Charged on my last account in the year 1639,	32	10	

Account Currant of the worshipfull Robert Trelawny of Plymoth, merchant, & his partners in the plantation at Richmon Island, from the 15th of July, 1639, to the 28th of June, 1640.

Debitor.

	£.	s.	d.
Imprimis for money disbursed for the use of the plantation, & bever & money sent for England in the good ship Called the Felow ship of Barnestable, Georg Luxton master,[2] as by a former account will appear,	408	18	9½

English Canaan, Force's Tracts; and Charles Francis Adams's Address on the 250th Anniversary of the Settlement of Weymouth, pp. 5–22.

[1] The Plymouth colony was at this time extensively engaged in trade along the Maine coast, as we learn from Bradford and others.

[2] The Fellowship sailed on the 24th of September, 1639, and John Josselyn went home on her. He says: "The Four and twentieth day being *Munday*, I went aboard the Fellowship of 100 and 70 Tuns, a Flemish bottom, the Master George Luxon of Bittiford in Devonshire. Several of my friends came to bid me farewell, among the rest Captain Thomas Wannerton, who drank to me a pint of kill-devil, *alias* Rhum, at a draught, at 6 of the clock in the morning, we weighed Anchor and set sail for the Massachusets Bay." The Fellowship lay in Boston several days, departing from Nantasket on the 15th of October, and reached England on the 24th of November, two months from the day she left Richmond's Island. *Vide* Josselyn's Two Voyages, pp. 24–29.

	£	s.	d.
For debts owinge from sundry persones on the last years account, in the 15th of July, 1639, the rest being paid & Charged to account, remeanes due	18	10	
For bever & money heare at the plantation, for the ballance herof,	49	19	10½
	477	08	8

By me, John Winter, errors excepted.

Account Currant of the worshipfull Robert Trelawny, merchant, & his partners in the plantation at Richmon Island, from the 15th of July, 1639, to the 28th of June, 1640.

Crediter.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis for sundry Commodities sold as by the former account will appear,	236	10	3¾
For goods sold of the goods that was bought of Mr. Georg Richman as by the account will appear,	3	3	6
For parte of an old dept was Charged to the account of the plantation the yeare 1639,	32	10	
	272	3	9¾
For so much due on the last account, past the 15th of July, 1639, for the ballance the rest,	205	8	10¼
	477	8	08

By me, John Winter, errors excepted.

An Invoyse of all goods remeaninge at the plantation at Richmon Island & Spurwinke, taken this 27th of June, 1640.

Imprimis 3 hodgheds 7 barrells of peas.
2 hodgheds 1 barrell of pitch.
2½ hodgheds of gurts.
4 barrells of tar.
12 hodgheds of meall.
11 hodgheds 14 butts of malt.
10 hodgheds of wheat, 2 hodgheds of barley.
3 bushells of rye.

2 hodgheds of oats.
3 hodgheds of Indian Corne.
2 hodgheds of pilchards.
100 weight of feathers, & a feather bead & boulster.
the stage saile which was left by Mr. Hingston.
5 Roules of tobacco.[1]
The hopps that weare brought in the Samuell, and also those that weare brought in the Star, but 5 lb. vsed of them, the weight of the rest I know not.
Som old Junke for ocomb.
18 old netts, 10 new netts, 3 old saines, 1 new saine, 1 Chittell,[2] 1 litle kittell, 2 great kittells, 2 great Iron potts, 1 litle Iron pott, 2 small bras kittells, 1 litle Iron pitch pott, 1 tressell,[3] 1 spit, 1 pair of billos,[4] 2 pair pott Crokes, 2 Iron pott hangers, 1 Iron ladell, 1 pitch ladell, 2 frying panns.
1 drum, 1 spare drum head, 7 fouling peces, 1 hargabus with a fir locke,[5] 8 musketts, 3 holberds,[6] 6 long pikes, 2 saker ladls, but on of them worren out, 22 Round shoote, 8 Crosbar shott for the gunners, 17lb. of muskett shott, 23lb. of match, 4 swords, 1 murderer, 2 Chambers, 3 pece of ordinance, wherof 1 is a demmy Colverin, the other 2 as sakers, 2 spunges, 1 worme for the gunnes, 30lb. of week yarne, 8 lampes used in the house, 3 full barrells of powder, 62lb. in another barrell.
8lb. of sope, 5 swip sawes,[7] 5 thart sawes, good & bad, 2 viles, 2 wrests,[8] 6 new howes, 33 old howes, 2 drawing knyfes, 4 Iron shovells, 10 new picks, 5 old picks, 2 pair bittell Rings, 5 Iron wagges, 2 furs hookes,[9] 3 bill hookes,[10] 8 Reep hookes, 2 Corne pikes, 1 grid Iron, 2 truells,[11] 1 mattocke, 1 Crow of Iron hole & 1 broken Crow of Iron, 5 lanternes, 1 ads, 170lb. of fouling shootes, 8 lampes, 2 masons hammer.

[1] Rolls of tobacco. Tobacco of a certain quality, twisted and made up into packages of a cylindrical form.

[2] This difference made by Winter in spelling *kettle* seems to have method, or it might pass unnoticed. He evidently makes a distinction in spelling purposely, if unwarrantably, between his brewing-kettle, or caldron, and kettles used for other purposes.

[3] This was an iron triangular frame, with three feet, upon which the kettles were set when taken hot from the fire.

[4] That is, a pair of bellows.

[5] Arquebuse with a firelock.

[6] *Vide antea*, p. 179, note 2.

[7] Whip or *sweep* saws. Winter here uses the old form of *swipe*.

[8] The *wrest* was an instrument for bending the teeth of the saw outward. It is now called a *saw-set*.

[9] *Vide antea*, p. 179, note 10.

[10] A sickle-shaped implement, having a handle about five feet in length, which admits of its being used with both hands. It is employed for various agricultural purposes, reaping peas, "brushing" hedges, &c. *Vide* Shropshire Word-Book, p. 34.

[11] Trowels.

The bruinge vessells, 1 steell myll, 1 other hand myll, 3 grinding stones, 1 pair stampers for Indian Corne.[1]

8 Cowes, 2 heffers mylch, 3 yarlings heffers, 1 bull, 1 gale,[2] 4 steares, 10 Calues of this year, 76 gootes & kids, 70 swine of 1 yeare ½ & som 2 year old, 45 young piggs, Rearers,[3] 2 she asses, 1 he as, 11 yarlings landed out of the Starr.

The Communion vessells & the table Cloth for the Communion table as yt was, Mr. Gibsons bead & bead Cloth.[4]

2 hodgheds aquavite, 1 hodghed wine, most drawen out, not Charged to any former account.

2 hodgheds of beafe, 1 hodghed of porke.

To be added to the other file in the Invoyse.

3 Ring boalts, 3 Cole Chissells, 1 sett boalt, 13 bootes Compasse, good & bad, 7 old Roods, 5 new Roodes, 10 bread boxes, 9 flacketts, 7 bootes bucketts, 1 traine buckett, 2 traine boules, 11 bootes sailes, 7 fog sailes, some old Camnas to lay on the piles.[5]

500 hodgheds of salt by estymation, not measured.

5 Chests with locks to them, 2 pair of wheeles, where of 1 pair for the Carriage of the demmy Coulverin.

1 beame & scales which was bought of Mr. Luxton with 53 lb. weight; the Iron beame & ½ C. weight is sent home in the Star; more, 1 pair of small scales & 4 lb. weights, 1 Romane beame.

2 traine fates, the plow stuff for 2 plowes, 29 Iron tongs[6] for a harrow, 1 soule,[7] 2 harrowes.

8 good shollops, 3 old ons not worth the triming, 1 old trading boote, 1 scyth, 1 Cannow.

At Spurwinke neare 6 akers English graine, wheat, pease, & oats, wherof 4½ akers of wheat, about 5 akers of Indian graine.

The Cables, ankers, ordinance, sailes, Ropes for rigginge of the new ship, the blockes & Iron worke, boults, spukes, nailes, all that was sent in the Samuell & the Star except the spukes

[1] For crushing the corn before grinding.

[2] *Vide antea*, p. 204, note 1.

[3] These were probably early pigs which he proposed to raise. There is a singular use of the word *rear* in Devonshire, the loin of a pig being called a *rearing* of pork. "We'n 'ave some curly greens 'oöth the rearin' o' pork, an' score it fine to mak' the cracklin' crisp." Shropshire Word-Book, p. 347.

[4] Bed and bed-clothes.

[5] I. e. of fish.

[6] Literally tongues for a harrow, commonly called teeth.

[7] The foot or lower part of the body of a plough.

& nailes which is droven into the new ship, & all the Ocombe which was sent in the Samuell, 7lb. of drumes.[1]

2 flaggs — 1 ancient, 1 vane[2] for the new ship, 1 old flage in the house.

13 Jars of oyle.

Mr. Gibsons linen is 3 pair of sheets, 5 table napkins, 2 pillow tyes, 3 touells.

14 sutes of Camnas sliders, 11 sutes of Cloth, 8 wastcootes, 6 Coverletts, 8 mumoth Capps, 6 lb. beting twine, 16 lb. of saile twine, 4 dozen 6 pair of Irish stockins, 10 pair Irish Stockins that Came in the Herculus, moth eaten, 3 dozen Cersy stockins, 140 lb. of Candells, 160 fishing leads, 23 great water potts, 9 panns, 2 Chaffin dishes, 2 great stue poots, 53 sausers, 14 small Jarrs & vialls, 11 dishes.

1 peck of mustard seed, 14 dozen Newfoundland lines, 34 dozen Virginia lines, 2 foote of leather & 2 lb. in a pece besides, 5 C. thongs, 12 M. sparrow bills, 14 M. bradds besides those that Came in the Star, 40 pair yarning gloues, 35 shurtes, 47 pair haling hands, 12 pair leather gloues, 46 pair of browges,[3] 4 lb. of threed, 6 nales, 4 gimbletts, 1 dozen saile nelds, 12 Calue skins, 4 pair of bouts.

14 dozen 3 pair of shues, 44 yards Cape Cloth, 11 new axes, 2 new hatchets, 5 old axes in vse, 16 old axes past vseinge, a wodden Cartrage, 21 small fishinge leads, 7 old hatchets in vse.

17 liquor hodgheds & 3 butts, 19 dry hodgheds, 8 bandeleres for the musketts, 46 dozen of great hookes, 101 dozen quorter hookes, 4 C. mackrell hookes.

1 pott of hodgs grease,[4] 20 sides of porke, 2 hodgheds pickell porke of our owne killing, & 4 sides of porke more that I haue sold, but the party is not yet Com for them, 6 quorter Canns,[5] 4 earthen potts for our men to drinke in, 12 wodden platters, 6 earthern platters, 11 mylke panns in vse serviseable, 9 slowers,[6] 3 long pintells, 1 Routher pintell[7] for the bootes, 17 hodgheds 10 butts of bread, & 6 M. 5 score pound weight of bread, Receaved out of the Star, Narius Haukins master.

[1] This is but a provincial way of spelling *thrums*, a coarse sort of thread.

[2] A small pennant carried at the mast-head.

[3] I. e. brogues, or coarse Irish shoes.

[4] I. e. lard.

[5] A beer-can holding about a quart.

[6] These were probably drags used to *slow* the boats when fishing with drift-nets, and were doubtless logs with ropes attached.

[7] Rudder-pin.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

ACCOMENTICUS, the 18th of May, 1642.

WORSHIPFULL SYR:—

Your letter of the 15th of October & the 19th January receaved, Wherby I perceaue you purpose to send never a ship this yeare. Heare is no need of a ship, as the tymes ar, for the Herculus Can take in our fish Well inough. I was with Mr. Hingston the last night abord the Herculus at Pascattaway, he being their ready with his Company to attend for a slack[1] of wind to bring over the ship to the Ile of Shoulds, to take in his fish. He hath left of going to sea, & doth purpose to make [as] much dispach as he Cann to the markett. He tells me he hath about on C. thousand fish & doth make acc̃o it will make 25 C. Cintalls the ffish being [very good].[2] [I] haue hired a barke to bring our fish vnto him at the Ile of Shoulds. [He seems to be] very loth to Com to our plantation to take it in, doubtinge it may be a g[reat hin]derance vnto him, & I am vnwilling to hinder him. ffishing with vs at Ri[chmon Ile] hath proved very bad, never so bad since the plantation was settled: ffrom th[e 8th of] January to the 23th of March we did not take a fish for the Cittell of no [sort of] fish, but the 8th of January our bootes weare 3 parts loden. We haue near about 15 M. of fish, whereof 10 M. small as vsually it hath bin, but that we take since March is large fish. I never did know larger fish heare, but the did fetch it far of & in deep water. It hath bin a very hard Winter heare with vs of frost & snow. Our bootes weare kept in with the Ile a moneth, & Could not go in & out at sea, which was never knowne heare before by any man.[3] We haue lost this winter

[1] A slack of wind means a light or not violent wind; there seems to be no equivalent word for it. It was a common form. "About sunset, hoisting sail with a *slack* southwest, at midnight was becalmed."—Milton, quoted by Webster.

[2] It will be seen that in Winter's reports of June 28, 1636, and July 8, 1637, it took nearly sixty fish for a quintal, whlle in this case it took but forty.

[3] Winthrop also makes record of the severity of the winter of 1641-42,

5 or 6 & twenty pigs great and small, & som 20 goats, 10 which cast their kids before their tyme with the extremyty of the deepnes of the snow, forcing them selues into the snow to gett meat, & the weather so extreme, we had much ado to saue the rest. We haue since the weather broke vp lost a Cow which was stockt in the myer,[1] & was 7 daies stockt in the myer before we Could find her, & yett found her livinge & she lived 5 or 6 daies after, & we weare in hope to preserue her a liue, but Could not. All the rest of the Cattell, goates, & swine ar now well & in good likinge. I [haue] written into the Bay to giue notize of the Intent & purpose of the sale of [this] plantation; but as yett I heare nothinge from them. I wrote to Mr. Coggin ab[oute it, bu]t I perceaue he is at Virginia & is not it Com home: after the Herculus [has d]eparted, I purpose, God willinge, to go into the Bay, but I make doubt of find[ing] any there that will buy it. Theris a great many weary of this Country, & I thinke haue spent most of their estates, & now ar goinge for the West Indias to liue their, as sone as the Can gett passage.[2] I was with Mr. Gorge about 6 weekes since at Sacco Court, desiringe his

in his Journal (Vol. II. p. 72): "The frost was so great and continual this winter, that all the bay was frozen over, so much and so long, as the like, by the Indian's relation, had not been these 40 years, and it continued from the 18th of this month to the 21st of the 12th month; so as horses and carts went over in many places where ships have sailed.... The snow likewise was very deep, especially northward about Acomenticus, above three feet, and much more beyond. It was frozen also to sea so far as we could well discern. To the southward also the frost was as great and the snow as deep, and at Virginia itself, the great bay was much of it frozen over, and all their great rivers, so as they lost much cattle for want of hay, and most of their swine."

[1] Stuck in the mire.

[2] The attention of the reader is called to the graphic account of the mishaps whch followed those who thus forsook the country, as related by Governor Winthrop. Even though they escaped the perils of the sea, Winthrop says, "yett the Lord followed them on shore," and they came to trouble. He says, "Much disputation there was about liberty of removing for outward advantages, and all ways were sought for an open door to get out at; but it is to be feared many crept out at a broken wall." It will be seen that those who stayed behind regarded those who went away as proper subjects of Divine displeasure. *Vide* Winthrop's Journal, II. 103 *et seq.*

answere about Cleaues busines then. His answere was, he did every day expect letters from Sir ffardinando Gorge, & then would giue me his answere after receat of them, but will do nothinge on his former letter: and I haue bin with him now againe to desire his answere, Mr. Vynes & Mr. Godfrey with him in presents, & his answere is still, That he will do nothinge in it before he heares from Sir ffardinando Gorge. I haue desired him to write you an answere of your letter, but doth refuse it.[1]

Now for the estate of this Country, the tymes ar very bad heare for sellinge any thinge of the increase of Cattell, goates, or swine, Cowes to be sold for 4 li. a head & with in, yf any would buy, & goates at 8 s.; good weathers goats & porke like wise reasonable. I haue now betwixt 2 or 3 m. weight of porke to sell, but know not wheare to gett a Cheapman for it. Som Mr. Hingston hath sold for me, but he hath taken bords for it for the vse of his [ship]; but heare [is] no money to be gott for any thinge that a man hath to sell. The Country is very poore & out of Cloths & linnen & wollen, & haue not wherewith to buy, except som Corne at harvest, & Cattell, goates, & swine, & heare is none that will lay. English wheat heare in this province at 6 s. per bushell, 8 gallons, but in the Bay 4 s. ready money. Yf you please to send a ship heare for a fishinge voyage, I do beleue bread may be had for 16 s. per C., good biskett, & so it is to be had now in the Bay. Vittels the plantation Can furnish for 30 men, but Corne will be but

[1] The administration of Thomas Gorges has been praised for the prudence and equity which it displayed. It is plain that he resisted the powerful influence brought to bear upon him in this case, and that, seeing the claim of Trelawny to territory on the northerly shore of Fore River, then in the possession of Cleeve, to be unjust, he had determined not to favor it. He was a man who possessed legal ability, and the arbitrary tone of Trelawny's letter, and the criticisms it contained of the court over which he presided, were offensive, and failed to make the impression upon him which the writer intended. It was fortunate indeed for Cleeve that a less able or less scrupulous man was not at the head of affairs, for such might have lent a willing ear to the powerful member of the British Parliament, backed by an agent so persistent as Winter and an advocate like Godfrey.

litle spared, because we spend so much in the winter on our swine; but Cloths, linen & wollen, will sell at good rates, and gett Corne Inough at reasonable rates, as the tymes ar now. We ar altogethers out of Cloths at the plantation, both for my selfe & servants, and know not wheare to gett any. I desire a supply of such things as I haue order for in my letters by the Richmon, & in Cause you send no ship of your [owne], I shall Intreat you to send it by som other by the first Convenience, for those things which I haue advised for will fetch money yf any in the Country. ffishing at the Ile of Shoulds hath proved well this yeare for those that did ply it well & weare well provided for that place with good fishermen. I do heare that their ar som fishermen their that haue killed a 11 or 12 m. fish for a boote for their yeares fishinge. You write me you receaved no letter ffrom me since the Richmon departed. I did write by 2 sundry Conveyanses, on by the way of Bristow by on master Tucker, & another I sent into the Bay to pas for London, & therin did advize you that I was provided with baite for the Herculus, & did advize you how all things did stand with me. I do purpose to keep 2 or 3 bootes to sea this yeare, yf I Can gett men that will follow their busines, but they ar hard to be gott heare: after they haue lived a litle whiles in the Country they turne very lasy & Idle, but of that I shall advize you more by the Herculus. Except I haue som servants out of England at reasonable rates, we shall gaine litle by the plantation both for fishing & land busines. So not els at present to advize you, but Commit you to God & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WYNTER.

ILE OF SHOULDS, the 8th of June, 1642.

THE former is the Coppy of my letter sent in a ship of London, that Came from Virginia & spent her masts & stopt in the Bay to new mast.[1] Sir, you please to take notice that I haue loden abord the Herculus 13 thousand merchantable Cod, Containe 257 Cintalls & a halfe: three hodgheds of fish peas. I haue at home abot 12 Cintalls pollocke, hake, & haddocke, and about 8 or nine C. of fish that is grene, & we haue but on hodghed of traine in all, which I would haue loded it abord the Herculus but that our bootes Could not Carry it when we brought our fish. I haue an Intent to keep 2 or 3 bootes to sea, but I Cannot gett men to mannage them so that I make a d[ou]bt we[ther] I shall [keep] any mor bootes to sea this yeare: but I shall keep M[ellin, Hingston,] & Thomas Hammocke when the Can be spared from our land bu[sines. Fish]ermen & shoremen go away, all except these 3, some for England, [and some set] vp fishinge for themselues. I have charged a bill on you for [£2 12s. for Richard] Nyles, which I will Intreat you to make him good payment and put [the acc̃o] herein. Inclosed I haue you the acc̃o what I receaved from Mr. Hingston, & [what] I haue deliuered him. Also herin goes inclosed a bill vppon Mr. John Martin [for] his vnkell ffrancis Martin.[2] Also he was with vs 5 moneths, & spent vppon our provision & Cannot pay for any thinge. He is in a bad way for livinge heare with his two Chilldren. He plants a litle Indian Corne, & that is all he hath to liue upon. He hath neyther goat nor pig, nor a thinge els. He is old & Cannot

[1] Probably the ship Eleanor, of London. Winthrop says, "She was laden with tobacco from Virginia," and, after describing the disaster which she met with, continues: "She staid here till the 4th of the (4) and was well fitted with masts, sails, rigging, and victuals at such reasonable rates as the master was much affected with his entertainment, and professed that he never found the like usage in Virginia, where he had traded these ten years." *Vide* Winthrop's Journal, II. 75 *et seq.*

[2] Francis Martin, the father of the unfortunate Mary Martin executed in Boston, who has been before mentioned. *Vide antea*, p. 219, note 1.

labour, & his Children ar not brought vp to worke, so I know not what shift he will make to liue. Yf they Com in want your plantation must maintaine them, for heare is none els that Cann or will, being on your patten: therfore I pray advize with his Cossen, John Martin, what Course he may take for livinge. He hath never a man to worke for him, & hath [not] wherewithall to pay any man that will worke for him; & in this Country is no living with out hard labour. Yf I hire servants in this country, eyther for land or sea, their wages is so great that they will spend all that is gotten except the prize of such goods as the Country affords will yeld a prize. Heare is nothinge to be sold for money, for I thinke is very litle in the Country. I haue bought som old Cloths of the Company of the Herculus for your servants, for they ar altogether out of Cloths. I shall pray you to pay them men that I haue bought them of: Mr. Hingston hath the acc̃ŏ of yt. I haue sent you a young bare & a Catts skin in the Herculus by Mr. Hingston. More, I shall Intreat you to pay vnto John Burrage[1] 33 s.; I haue given him a note for it. You may please to Charge it to acc̃ŏ. So not els to advize you with at present, but Commyt you to God & rest,

Your to his power,

JOHN WINTER.

To the Worshipfull Robert Trelawny, merchant,
this be dd. In Plymouth.

[Indorsed by R. Trelawny:]
New Ingland,
Jno. Winter. Rd. the 13th of Sept.

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 253, note 5.

ROBERT JORDAN TO TRELAWNY.

SIR: —

May the occasion of my wrighting excuse the unmannerly Salute of a strainger. Being imployd at the request of Mr. Winter in the actions depending betwen you and crafty Mr. Cleaue, I haue thought fitting, partly for my owne vindication, to giue you some certaintyes therin, hoping you will looke att mee ass a faithfull agent therin, but noe affirmer to an act or arbitrament of such weaknes. Paule accounted himself happy chiefly because hee was to answer before Agrippa, who knew the customes amonst the Jewes; wee haue noe such caus of reioycing in thees parts, where actions are passed according to the concejpts of unknowing Planters, without the lest referenc to the law, right, or conscienc.[1] Sir, I can

[1] This is not in agreement with contemporary testimony, and savors strongly of pandering to the interests and prejudices of the patron, too much in accordance with the custom of the times. Williamson, writing of this period, says (History of Maine, I. 384): "In the general view we have taken of the fundamental regulations and legal provisions which characterize the colonial government, we find much to admire, and something to censure." And Bourne (History of Wells and Kennebunk, p. 153): "The first court established in Maine, of which any reliable information survives, had perhaps more judicial stamen than any which followed it in the seventeenth century. Willis says it was an able board. It consisted of Thomas Joscelyn, Deputy Governor, Richard Vines, Francis Champernoon, Henry Joscelyn, Richard Bonython, William Hooke, and John Godfrey. These men constituted the Council, and also assumed judicial authority. They understood the character of the people with whom they had to deal, and, of course, their adjudications, which had much the shape of legislation, were of a nature which they supposed to be best fitted, as a matter of course, to promote order among them. The courts after this were differently constituted, and were principally made up of men whose education would not be denominated liberal. Some of the judges were appointed by Gorges; some by Godfrey, as Governor; some by the government of Massachusetts, and the remainder were elected by the people. The courts were held at various places, York, Kittery, Wells, Saco, and Scarboro. The business of all of them was carried on with the utmost simplicity. It required no great acumen to understand the process of its administration. Every case was adjusted upon the most concise statement of the matter to be inquired into. We believe that in all cases the defendant as well understood the charge against him, and was as fully notified of what he was required to an-

assure you, Mr. Winter hath bin much molested in this behalf to the preiudic of your affayrs heer. His appeale to Sir ffardinando Gorges was in court rejected. They say the Councellors are inuested with all his power. A Judgment, & Execution thereof, was granted to Cleaues. The Prouost martiall endeuuored to leuy the execution, butt att first not with much eagernes. Not long after hee brought with him Cleaues, and 26 men more, raysed by the command of Mr. Thomas Gorges and som others of the Councell, intending to surprice the Island, to leuy the execution, and about 30^{ty} pound sterling for theyr charg and hier in this designe; but were without any violenc contented to returne. It was Mr. Winter his care to avoyd the attach, whereby hee was much hindered from prouiding such workeman for the ship as need required, but being in fine constraigned to looke out, Mr. Gorges caused his body to bee arested in this behalf, and hee was compelled to giue a recognizant, as will appeare to you per Copia, warrant being giuen to other Constables in other places to the same purpose, as Mr. Winter is now made to know, the execution in the martialls hands notwithstandinge. Euery where thus way-layd hee did deposite so much Beuer as did amount to 30l. sterling, being not able otherways to obtaine freedome to go about his lawfull occasions. The next court here appeared, and hauing no other help to releaue himself, seeing an ineuitable necessity of paying the mony to Cleaues, whoes dayly solicitations weere that hee might haue the extremity of Justice by virtue of theyr grantt, for want of better direction hee was persuaded to exhibit a petition of appeale to the Princ and Chancellor, by plea of an

swer, as he is through the prolixity of the allegations which have been required by the courts of a more recent period." Two errors occur in the above. Thomas Gorges, and not Thomas Josselyn, was Deputy Governor, and Edward Godfrey was one of the Councillors instead of John, who is a mythical personage. Trelawny could have had but a contemptible opinion of the administration of justice in New England, if he accepted as true the statements of Winter and his sympathizers, and we cannot wonder that Thomas Gorges refused to answer a letter written in such a tone. For some account of the Massachusetts courts, reference may be had to Lechford's Plaine Dealing, pp. 62–69.

attajnt agajnst the Jurors in the action of Interruption in the behalf of the King, becaus the articles of the Coñisson heere (after the Construction of the Councellors for the Prouince) will allow no appeales in personall actions, but only in Cases that concerne the Kinge. This Mr. Winter did not without cause, Cleaues producinge no testimony att all in that action; and Mr. Winter prouing the bounds of your Pattent to bee called Casco Riuer, by 4 witnesses, and heerin lay the Ishew.[1] The verdict being contrary to Euidenc the attajnt is proueable (as is conceaued) hauing annexed vnto it a strong aggrauation, as will appear by an act expressed per Copia.[2] Here vpon Mr. Gorges (how inclined in the cause I may not judge) pretended a great wrong that Mr. Winter should doe to the honest Jurers; & that it was vnsufferable that men

[1] Issue.

[2] The extraordinary Charter of King Charles to Gorges of the Province of Maine (which may be found *in extenso* in the Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. I. pp. 15–42, Hazard's State Papers, Vol. I. pp. 442–455, and in Sullivan's Maine, pp. 397–408) made him, his heirs and associates, absolute Lords Proprietors of the Province, excepting only "the faith and alleageaunce and the supreme dominion" due to the Crown. To the Lord Proprietor was given the patronage of all churches and chapels, and the sole right of dedicating and consecrating them "according to the Ecclesiasticall lawes" of the English realm. He was empowered to establish "Courts of Justice as well Ecclesiasticall as Civill and temporall," to appoint and remove judges, and to him or his deputy only could appeals be taken, except in cases concerning the King, attaint of jurors being such a case. Says Coke (Institutes, Vol. VI. p. 222): "In a writ of conspiracy at the suit of the party grieved, the judgment is damages to the party, fine to the king, and imprisonment. And the reason thereof is, first, for that where they are indicted, at the suit of the king, the judgment is so severe, for that they falsely conspired in the king's name and at the king's suit by indictment, &c. to do so horrible injustice; therefore at the king's suit they shall be heavily punished." Robert Jordan, though "a mynister of God's word," seems to have had a knowledge of the law, as he correctly recognized the fact that an action of attaint would lie against jurors who brought in a verdict contrary to evidence, but which, says Jacobs, (Law Dictionary, I. 167) "is not easy, because they may have evidence of their own conusance of the matter by them, or they may find upon distrust of the witnesses, or their own proper knowledge." It was certainly a most desperate move on the part of Winter's counsel to attaint the jury in order to create a cause for appeal to the Court of King's Bench.

doinge Theyr consciences should bee so questioned;[1] Reading an old act in Hen: 8 (as I take it concerning Penalty in such cases, Not considering the mittigation in Q Eliz.[2]

[1] Thomas Gorges represented the progressive spirit of his age, and he would have been denounced by his conservative contemporaries as a radical, in thus upholding jurors who thought it best to act in accordance with conscience, for a different view prevailed. The well-known case of Lord Throckmorton is in point. Being falsely accused of high treason, as plainly appeared by the evidence against him, which was of a trivial nature, and fully answered by his lordship, who closed his defence with a simple and manly address to the jury, a verdict of not guilty was returned. The judge, seemingly astonished at the audacity of the jury in acting against those in authority, who desired the prisoner's condemnation, turned from the foreman, Whetston, and asked, "How say you the rest of you, is Whetston's verdict all your verdicts?" The reply was, "Yes." "Remember yourselves better!" exclaimed the judge; "have you considered substantially the whole evidence in sort as it was declared and recited? the matter doth touch the Queen's highness, and yourselves also; take good heed what you do." The reply of the jury was, that they had found him not guilty agreeably to all their consciences. Throckmorton then asked for his discharge, saying, "I humbly beseech you to give me such benefit, acquittal, and judgment as the law in this case doth appoint." His proper request was refused, and he was sent back to the Tower, while the jury were bound in a recognizance of £500 apiece to answer to such matters as they should be charged with at some future time. The foreman made this touching appeal: "I pray you, my lords, be good unto us, let us not be molested for discharging our consciences truly. We be poor merchant-men, and have great charge upon our hands, and our livings depend upon our travails." They were nevertheless ruthlessly committed to prison. Four were afterwards discharged, upon humbly admitting that they had done wrong; three were fined £2,000 each, and the others £200 each. Another jury, who brought in a verdict of not guilty against an unfortunate woman, was actually obliged to retract it, and bring in a verdict of guilty. Indeed, Hume tells us (History of England, ed. 1803, Vol. VI. p. 413): "There scarcely occurs an instance, in all these reigns, that the sovereign or the ministers were ever disappointed in the issue of the prosecution. Timid juries and judges, who held their offices during pleasure, never failed to second all the views of the Crown. And as the practice was anciently common of fining, imprisoning, or otherwise punishing the jurors, merely at the discretion of the court, for finding a verdict contrary to the direction of these dependent judges, it is obvious that juries were then no manner of security to the liberty of the subject." No wonder, then, that Thomas Gorges availed himself of this occasion to uphold the rights of jurors; for prerogative was on trial in the Old World, and the public mind on both sides of the ocean was as much agitated upon all questions connected with it, as it was in the New World something over two centuries later, when Slavery stood before the bar.

[2] In order to understand the gravity

The clamor was great, Mr. Gorges on the on side promising to salue theyr reputation, and they on the other side hasty to enter actions of the slander, without any more adoe, agajnst him. On of theyr declarations is now sent you. So that betwen Threatning and persuading Mr. Winter was compelled to acknowledg it as a mistake, and giue in (post biduum) a 2d petition, as will appear per Copiam, with a bill of errors, which was all rejected at the former, though strongly proueable. The Concell had agreed in priuate (as I was told by som of them) that Mr. Winter should haue a frend to implead his caus. I was willing, as a seruant to God and justice, to do my Endeauour (though not altogeathor pertinent to my calling) moued thervnto by thos respects I beare to your self ād him in so just a cause: but liberty could not be giuen.

of Winter's charge of attaint, we should stand in the court and hear Thomas Gorges read from the rare and precious volume of the English law, which he had brought with him into the wilderness, the terrible penalty which would fall upon Winter's neighbors if his plea of attaint should hold, as it might, even though the jurors were innocent of any intention of injustice in their verdict; for if, perplexed by confusing arguments and misleading statements of opposing counsel, and without a clew to guide them through a labyrinth of conflicting testimony, they were so unfortunate as to bring in a verdict contrary to the evidence, as interpreted by the judge, they were open to attaint. Let us listen to Thomas Gorges, as he reads in the ears of the little gathering of planters and fishermen, who had left the Old World with its pomps and precedents to begin a new one in the wilderness, where freedom and justice should rule, the penalty of attaint: "Their bodies shall be imprisoned in the common gaole: their wives and children amoved out of their houses: all their houses and lands shall be seised with the kings hands, and the houses wasted and the trees exterpated: all their goods and chattels forfeited to the king: they shall forever lose the freedome and franchise of the law. And this is called a villanous judgment, because of the villany and infamy which they deserve against whom it is given." The injustice of such a procedure, and above all the attempt to introduce into this infant court the tyranny which found its proper atmosphere only within the hated precincts of the Star Chamber, were sufficient to bring down upon the offender a storm of indignation. The mitigation in Queen Elizabeth, alluded to by Jordan, were certain pleas in mitigation of their offence allowed to jurors charged with attaint; but they appear to have been wholly ineffectual, as the tyranny over jurors was not abated in the realm during her reign, but continued to flourish through many successive ones. *Vide* Jacob's Law Dictionary, I. 165–169. Coke's Institutes, VI. 222. Proffatt on Jury Trials, pp. 32–38.

The Councell seemed somthing pusselled and know not how to carry the matter. They then deuice a new way, putting all causes to arbitration through the whole Prouinc, and made an act that 4 men should arbitrate in euery differenc, and in Case they could not agree, then Mr. Stephen Bacchilor, Pastor of a church in the Massachusetts Bay,[1] should bee an Vmpire. The man (I must say) was graue, Reuerent, and a Good man; but how inclined, whether more to justice or mercy, or whether carried aside by secret insinuations, I must leaue to your owne judgment in your particular. Sure I am, Cleaues is wel nigh able to deceaue the wisest braine. Mr. Winter here vnto agreed, though I beleaue with much vnwillingnes, yet seeing which way the wind hanged, any man would haue shaped such a cource, rather then stand to a worse hazord; ffor ther were many threatnings cast out against the shipps company, and a warrant granted and sent forth imediatly to attach som of the chief of them, on whom rested the burthen of your busines, and Mr. Gorges was pleased to declare in Publick, that, if they came not, They (That is, the Prouinc power) would burne the shipp. Matters they pretended in behalf of the King against them, and the grand Inquest was made vp of such who were agents in the cause, and not well bent towards them, though in truth ther was no iust cause, for when Mr. Winter had consented to an arbitration, then was the bench pleased to reuers the former warrant, and forth with sent an order to deuoyd[1] it, as will appear by the order sent to you vnder seale, which if it had not binn don, I am persuaded, it would haue proued a great damage, if not an ouerthrowing to the voyage. I conceaue the bond Mr. Winter assigned vnto,

[1] It would seem by this, that, in order to meet the difficulty of an appeal to the King, an umpire was appointed in the person of the Rev. Stephen Batcheler, to whom appeals could be carried, and whose decision was to be considered final. It was certainly a curious way out of the dilemma, and probably Lord Coke would have criticised such a procedure; but it seems to have been sufficient in this case, and no other arose to test it. A notice of the Rev. Stephen Batcheler may be found, *antea*, p. 270, note 3.

[1] To *devoid* is equivalent in this case to *annul*. It is now obsolete.

to stand to the award, I will easyly proue an act by constajnt, and frustrat[1] vpon thees allegations. The arbitrators I am persuaded had defined the matters to your farr better contentment, had not the vmpire pressed himself in som sort to farr vpon them, Ratifiing or rather acting by his singular power, what was not consented vnto. The act will declare it self to you or any man of Judgment. That you should haue Spurwink howse and land was consented to by all, for wee saw no reason to the contrary; but that Cleaues should haue 60ł. damage arising thenc did not appeare to mee to be reasonable law nor conscienc. Why the vmpire should giue it and your other land,[2] I know not. Soft words pacifie wrath; but subtile soothing blind the wise. May the bounty of God both in Heauenly and temporall dispensations bee enlarged to you and yours. Amen.

Ready to serue you in the Lord,

ROBERT JORDAN.

RICHMOND ILAND, die July vlt: 1642.

To the Worshipfull Robert Trelawny,
marchant, att his howse in
Plimoth, present thees.

[Indorsed by Robert Trelawny:]
Mr. Rob: Jourdan, Minister,
his letter from New Ingland,
Rd. the 10th of Oct., 1641,
with the Coppies of Mr.
Winter's troubles there.

[1] I. e. null, of no effect.

"He is drowned
Whom thus we stray to find; and the sea mocks
Our *frustrate* search on land."

Tempest, iii. 3.

[2] By "your other land," is meant Casco Neck, the present site of Portland, where Cleeve was then living.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

BOSTON, the 19th of July, 1642.

WOR: SYR: —

You may please to take notize that I haue formerly advised you by sundrye Conveniences, how all things hath formerly passed with vs. My busines now heare at present is to sell som refuse fish which I had left, & a hodghed of traine & som porke; but I Com at a poore markett with itt: Porke at 3d.½d. per lb., & our refuse fish at 8s. per Cintall, & traine at 3 li. per hodghed. Heare lyes fish vnsold for want of a ship to Carry it to a markett, — the best merchantable fish at 28 Riles per Cintall. Heare is no money to be gotten but must take Commodity such as the Country afords. I haue accquainted som heare of the sale of the plantation, but Cannot learne of any that will buy itt. I had an Intent to haue kept 2 or 3 bootes to sea this yeare, having all neccessaries vnder hand, but heare ar no men to be gotten that ar fishermen. I haue so many to keep a boote to sea when they Cann be spared from the land, but I want a good bootes master. I desire we may haue men out of England both for land & sea to follow our busines, & not to trust to this Country for men. The Herculus departed out of this Country 5 weekes since, bound for Bilbow, & on her I loded our fish: God send itt to a good markett. Cattell, goats, & swine reasonable, & English wheat heare in the Bay at 4s. per bushell, — the bushell 8 gallons; biskett at 16s per C. Cloth of all sorts very scarce, both linen & wollen ar deare.[1] I shall desire a supply of those

[1] Winthrop the next year writes: "Our supplies from England failing much, men began to look about them, and fell to a manufacture of cotton, whereof we had store from Barbados, and of hemp and flax, wherein Rowley, to their great commendation, exceeded all other towns." Thus, our New England manufactures began in a failure to obtain supplies from Old England, and, stimulated by the necessities of the people, continued to grow, until the ill-clad emigrants no longer watched anxiously for the expected ship which was to bring from the looms of the East the clothing they needed to protect them

things I did advize for by the Richmon by the first Convenience, yf you send not a ship your selfe. I thinke we shall do well to keep som bootes to sea at the plantation, having salt & bootes & other neccessaries to supply them: which, by my Invoize sent you by the Herculus, will giue you notize of. By her I haue sent you the acõõ of all things, & how all busines did stand with vs. Mr. Gorge & the rest of the Justices of our Province haue promysed to take a review of Casko about 10 daies hence. I do purpose, God willinge, to attend them. I am at present bound home. Cleeues is Com for England in a ship that Came from Virginia, that spent her masts & stopt heare in Messachusetts Bay to new mast.[1] The ship is of London. By her I haue sent you a letter.

So not els at present to advize you, but Committinge you to God & rest,

Your to his power,
JOHN WYNTER.

To the Wor: Robert Trelawny,
merchant, this be dd.
in Plymoth.
Per the Elizabeth of Bristow,
whom God preserve in safty.

from the dreaded cold, which caused them so much suffering in their western home; — continued to grow, until the hum of spindles mingled with the music of waterfalls throughout the land, and the fruit of New England looms was not only sufficient for the wants of New England's children, but for the supply of nations beyond the sea.

[1] The Eleanor, of London.

ACCOUNTS OF JOHN WINTER, 1641–42.

[In Winter's handwriting:]

A Booke of accõ. from the 10th of July, 1641, to the last of May, 1642, past, with the Company at the plantation at Richmon Island.

May 26th, 1642.

William Guich[1] Debitor	£	s.	d.
for necessaries deliuered him out of the house from the 26th of July, 1641, to this day	3	14	9
for money Mr. Trelawny is to pay vnto John Burrage for you by order of your letter with my hand vnto is	2	12	6
for ballance herof to be pd. him heare in Contry	1	12	9
	8		

℣ Contra Creditor	£	s.	d.
ffor a yeares servise due vnto him in June next	8		

January 30th, 1641.

John Burrage Debitor			
ffrom the 26th of July, 1641, to this day, for necessaries deliuered him out of the house	16	10½	
for a bill given him on Mr. Robert Trelawny	2	7	7
	3	4	5½

℣ Contra due to him			
ffor ½ yeares wages the 30th of January	2	10	
for money due to him for pte of his last yeares wages	14	5½	
	3	4	5½

May 26th, 1642.

John Lakeslay Debitor			
ffor necessaries deliuered him out of the house from the 26th of July, 1641, to this day	3	15	
for ballance hear of pd. him heare	1	5	
	5		

℣ Contra due to him			
for a yeares wages which wilbe ended the first of August next	5		

May 26th, 1642.

Richard Nyle Debitor			
ffor necessaries deliuered him out of the house from the first of August, 1641, to this day	1	9	½
for money pd. him Mr. Hingston for him	2	12	
for ballance this acco. pd. him heare	2	12	8½
	6	13	9

℣ Contra due to him			
ffor his portage money for this yeares ffishinge being a bootes master	5		
for his part of mackrell, traine, & for 3 weekes worke at harvest & to bringe some hay	1	13	9
	6	13	9

[1] William Gooch, spelt Guich, Gutch, Gouch, and Gouge. He does not appear in the early annals of Maine, though several of his name resided in the Province. He may have been a relative of John Gooch, who settled at Wells and was prominent in the affairs of the town, mentioned by Bourne, in his History of Wells and Kennebunk, p. 78, and in the Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. I. pp. 74, 172, 103; or of Robert, also mentioned in the Early Records, Vol. II. p. 132.

June 10th, 1642.

Myhell Maddiver[1] Debitor

	£	s.	d
ffor necessaries deliuered him out of the house from the 26th of July, 1641, to this day	1	11	
for a bill given him on Mr. Robert Trelawny	4		
for ballance this acco. pd him heare	3	2	2
	8	13	2

℔ Contra due to him

	£	s.	d.
ffor his portage money for this yeares ffishinge	1		
ffor his share of fish, traine, & peas & mackrell	7	13	2
	8	13	2

June 10th, 1642.

Edward Treby[2] Debitor

for necessaries as deliuered him out of the house from the first of August, 1641, to this day			5
for the ballance hereof pd. him heare	4	13	4
	4	13	9

℔ Contra due to him

ffor his portage money for this yeares fishinge beinge a bootes master	3		
for his share of mackrell, traine, & for 3 weekes worke at harvest & to bringe some hay	1	13	9
	4	13	9

June 10th, 1642.

Phillip Hatch Debitor

ffor necessaries deliuered him out of the house from the 26th of July, 1641, to this day	1	4	½
for so much oweth on the last yeares acco.	6	4	4½
for the ballance of this acco. pd. him heare	4	12	10
	12	1	3

℔ Contra du[e] to him

ffor his portage money for this yeares ffishinge	1		
ffor his share of mackrell, traine, & for 3 weekes worke at harvest & to bringe some hay	1	13	9
for his share of fish bought of him at 30 Riles per Cintall, being 12 Cintall ½, is	9	7	6
	12	1	3

June 10th, 1642.

Nycholas Edgecombe[3] Debitor

ffor necessaries deliuered him out of the house from the first of August, 1641, to this day	13		4½
for money vppon an old acco.	13		7
for ballance this acco. pd. him heare	16		9½
	2	3	9

℔ Contra due to him

for his portage money for this years ffishinge	10		
for his share of mackrell, traine, & for 3 weeks worke at harvest & to bring some hay	1	13	9
	2	3	9

[1] Michael Maddiver was one of John Winter's most reliable men, and evidently saving, as, at Winter's death, the plantation was indebted to him. To cancel this indebtedness, Jordan subsequently conveyed to him 150 acres of land on the west bank of the Spurwink, not far from Higgins's Beach, upon which he settled, and continued to live twelve years, or to 1669, when he exchanged this farm with Walter Gendall of Falmouth. Southgate says, that in 1682 he purchased land of Scottow within the limits of Cammock's patent; but this is an error, as he died in 1670. He married for a second wife, probably but a short time before his death, a Widow Carter, as appears from the inventory of his estate in Early Records of Maine, State Copy, II. 432. His son Joel, by a former marriage, was killed in the third Indian war, August, 1703, and the name seems to have become extinct. Willis errs in saying (Hist. Portland, ed. 1865, p. 312) that "he had by his wife Rebecca, in Boston, a daughter, Mary, born August 12, 1677." It was Joel who for a while lived in Boston, whither he fled upon the breaking out of the first Indian war. Besides the above references, *vide* Maine Hist. Coll., III. 74 *et seq.*; Savage's Gen. Dict., III. 143.

[2] Several persons of the name of Treby appear in the early annals, but no Edward. He may have been the father of Peter, whose estate was administered upon, March 31, 1674. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, III. 84.

[3] *Vide postea*, p. 327, note 2.

May 26th, 1642.

Willmot Randell[1] Debitor

	£	s.	d.
ffor necessaries deliuered her out of the house from the 26th of July, 1641, to this day		13	9
for money bad on the last yeares acco.		5	
for the ballance of this acco. which shall be pd. at the end of her yeares servise	2	1	3
	3		

℣ Contra Creditor

	£
ffor a years wages which wilbe ended the 17th of November next	3

April 21th, 1642.

Thomas Shepherd Debitor

for sundry Commodities out of the house & money pd. him ffrom the 20th of April, 1641, to this day	7

℣ Contra du[e] to him

ffor a yeares servise which was ended the 21th of Aprill, 1642	7

May 15, 1642.

Mr. Robert Jorden, mynister of God word, Debitor

ffor necessaries in the house & money pd. him ffrom the 15th of November, 1641, to this day	10

℣ Contra du[e] to him

for a halfe yeares servise which was ended the 15th of May, 1642	10

Accõ of the sale of sundry sortes of goods sold at the plantation at Richmon Island since my last account, which was the 10th of July, 1641, to this 26th of May, 1642. This account is sent to the worshipfull Robert Trelawny of Plymoth, merchant.

By me, John Wynter.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimus for 78 pair of shues	16	15	6
" 12 pair of Cersy stockins	1	12	
" 19 pair of Irish broags[2]	1	8	10
" 2 m. 1 C. bradds		2	3
" 3 m. ½ sparrow bills		3	10½
" thongs		1	11
" 10 lb. tobacco		10	
" 83 lb. of powder	11	6	3
" 187 lb. of fouling shote	2	6	9
" ¾ ⅛ of a yard of Cape Cloth		2	9

[1] *Vide postea*, p. 327, note 2.

[2] Irish brogans.

	£	s.	d.
For threed		2	11
" week yarne		7	2
" 9 bushells of salt sold by the bushell	1	8	4
" 3 hodgheds of salt sold by the hodghed	3		
" 2 sides of porke to Mr. Vynes at 4d. per lb. to be paid in wheat at 5s. per bushell	3	2	
" 1 side of porke sold to John Squire of Accomenticus	1	19	9
" 4 pair yarning gloues & 2 pair haling hands		5	
" earthen ware		1	6
" 2 gallons 2 quarte of traine		4	6
" 13 dozen of quarter hookes	1	6	
" 2 dozen on line	3	15	6
" 8 yards of Camnas at 1s. 6d. per yard		12	
" so many of the nailes sold of the nailes I receaved in the Bay for ffish sold their as Comes to	18	13	2½
" a white hatt		2	6
" 16 lb. of feathers at 10d. per lb. is		13	4
" 2 pair leather gloues		1	
" butter sold	3	18	
	74	02	10

Phi: Hatch allowed you for his debt as per account	6	04	04
Willmot Randell allowed you for her debt last account		5	00

Accõ of disbursements for the vse of the plantation at Richmon Island from the last of July, 1641, to this 10th of June, 1642.

By me, John Wynter.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis for 10 daies worke to Nycholas Hewit, shipwright	1	1	6
" 10 daies worke to Edward Wodley, shipwright	1		
" my diett at Accomenticus, when I was to the westward to buy the baite for the Herculus		4	6
" a pich pott bought in the Bay		10	6
" 2 foote of glas bought in the Bay		1	8
" 2 water bucketts to Arthur Browne		3	

	£	s.	d.
For 4 weeks worke to John Sanders,[1] the Joyner	2	4	
Pd Thomas Shepherd for his yeares wages	7		
" the smyth of Accomenticus for mendinge a locke of a pece & mendinge som bittell rings		8	
" a taylor for 9 daies worke to make the servants Cloths at 1s. 6d. per day is		15	
" for 4¼ yards of fryze to make Thomas Hammocke a sute at 3s. 6d. per yard is		14	2
" for so much Cloth to make Tobias Shorte a pair of breeches		12	
" for a pound of threed		3	4
" for so much Cloth to make William Mellin a wastcoote		4	6
For a pair of bootes for Tobias Shorte		12	
Pd for 12½ bushells of wheat to Mr. Richard Vynes of Sacco at 5s. per bushell is	3	2	6
For 3 yards of list for the servants		1	3
" money pd to William Guich	5	7	6
" money pd to John Lakeslay	5		
" money pd to Myhell Maddiver	4	13	2
" money pd to Nycholas Edgcombe[2]	2	3	9

[1] It is quite likely that this is the John Sanders who took passage by the Margaret for St. Christopher's from London, March 1, 1633. He appears to have been at this time eighteen years of age. His name frequently occurs in the early records. He was one of the jury of 1645, and of the grand jury of 1660. He died in 1670. His will may be found in the York Records. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 102, 348; III. 415 *et seq.* Hotten's Lists, p. 154. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV. 21.

[2] Southgate informs us that Nicholas Edgecomb was descended from "the younger branch of the noble family of Edgecomb, of Mount Edgecomb, England." Westcote, in his "Views of Devonshire," gives a graphic account of the magnificence of Mount Edgecomb, and other old writers mention it with admiration. A single anecdote related by the quaint author of "England's Worthies" respecting the family may not be out of place. It had been a saying, when a thing was impossible, that it would be accomplished "when Dudman and Ramhead meet,—Two Forelands 20 Miles Assunder." This apparent impossibility, our author gravely informs us, Sir Pierce Edgecomb thus solved. "Yet haue these two Points met (tho not in Position) in Possession of Sir Pierce Edgecombe." Southgate refers to a supposed grandson of Nicholas, who represented the heirs of Sir Richard Edgecomb in a claim for land subsequently made. The grant to Sir Richard was from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, made July 3, 1637, and was "8,000 acres of land, lying between the river Sagadahock and Casco Bay." Sullivan, who is notably incorrect in his opinions, says,

	£	s.	d.
For money pd to Willmot Randell	3		
" money pd to Robert Jorden, preacher of Gods word	10		
" money pd to Phillip Hatch	12	1	3
" money pd to Edward Treby	4	13	9
" money pd to Richard Nyle	6	13	9
" 5½ hodgheds of mackrell bought of John Squire of Accomenticus at £2 hodghed is	11		
" 4½ hodgheds of mackrell bought of Mr. Arthur			

"There is no doubt but that Gorges and Edgecomb intended the lands contained in the grant to be on the west side of Saco River, which was then called Sagadahock." Eighty-one years after this grant, John Edgecomb, the supposed grandson of Nicholas mentioned above, made the claim for the heirs of Sir Richard alluded to, and in the Massachusetts Book of Claims describes the grant as being "near the lake of New Somersett, fifteen miles from Casco Bay," on the west bank of the Kennebec, calling Merry-Meeting Bay the lake of New Somersett. This claim was urged in 1756, without avail. Folsom mentions a tradition to the effect that a descendant of Nicholas, upon an invitation from his noble relatives in England, crossed the water to visit them, and Sullivan says, "The Edgecombs who have been mentioned [that is, the descendants of Nicholas] were no doubt of the younger branches of Sir Richard's family, and were sent over to possess the territory, which was then in the possession of Dr. Smith and others, under a grant from the Council of Plymouth." All this which is not error is surmise, and our pursuit for a noble pedigree for Nicholas ends in doubt: but though he had not the rank, he was "a man for a' that." It will be seen that he married Wilmot Randall, who probably accompanied Robert Jordan to Richmond's Island, Nov. 17, 1641, and entered the service of Mrs. Winter. At this time Nicholas Edgecomb was employed at the island, and, seeing the fair Wilmot, loved, and she did not

> "Let concealment, like a worm i' the bud,
> Feed on her damask cheek,"

but took the wiser course, and,

> "With a maiden's modesty, sighed yes."

And so, in Winter's account rendered to Trelawny "this last of May, 1643," appears this entry: "Receaved from Nycholas Edgcombe for yeldinge vp of the maid Wilmot's tyme, which he married before her tyme was out, £5." And this: "For money that was kept backe from Wilmot Randell of the yeares servise, beinge she did not serve out her full yeare, & I charged on my last acct for the whole yeare, & is £1 3s. 9d." Following down the years, we find that, leaving Winter, he settled on a farm at Blue Point, which he leased of Captain Richard Bonython. On this farm he lived till 1660, and six children grew up like olive plants around his table, four sons and two daughters. In this year (1660) he removed to Saco, where he passed the remainder of his life. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll. III. 25. Folsom's Saco, pp. 92, 112, 187. Williamson's Maine, I. 268. Sullivan's Maine, pp. 125 *et seq.* Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 315, 402.

	£	s.	d.
Browne & John Davis[1] at £1 16s. 6d. per hodghed is	8	4	3
For 7 hodghed mackrell, bought of John Bickford[2] at Ile of Shoulds at £1 17s. 6d. per hodghed	13	2	6
" 4 hodgheds of mackrell bought of William Sevay[3] at £1 18s. p hodghed is	7	12	
" my owne wages for this last yeare	40		
" my share of fish, traine, & pease for this last yeare	7	13	2
" money which Mr. Hingston hath receaved of Richarde Cumminge[4] & loden abord the Herculus in fish, which he is to hold acco for	7	2	6

[1] This is doubtless the same John Davis mentioned by Folsom as of Saco, where his house stood, near the falls, and whose name still clings to a brook in the vicinity of his old home. Folsom supposes him to have been a smith, as a forge belonging to him is spoken of. He was of the jury of trials in 1650, and subsequently of the grand jury. He received a grant for a saw-mill in 1653. His name appears in 1652 as a freeman, and he is believed to have been living in 1682, one of that name having been elected deputy in that year, but "disaccepted on account of being a scandalous person." *Vide* Folsom's Saco, p. 181. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, II. 19. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 138, 180, 201, 242.

[2] John Bickford was living in Dover in 1647. His name appears in 1654 on a petition of the inhabitants of that town to the General Court of Massachusetts for protection of their rights against persons claiming their lands, and in 1669 on a petition to make a township of that part of Dover called Oyster River, where it seems he resided. He appears to have been partial to petitions, for as late as 1685 his name again appears on a petition to the King against Cranfield, the tyrannical Governor of New Hampshire. *Vide* Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 213, 309, 318, 561.

[3] William Seavy came over to this country in 1631, in the company sent by John Mason, and we soon find him engaged in the fishing business, with stages at the Isles of Shoals. He was a man of sufficient importance to be chosen one of the selectmen for the town of Portsmouth for several years. His name appears on a letter addressed to the General Court of Massachusetts in 1665, denying complicity in a petition to the King charging the Massachusetts government with usurpation, after which we lose sight of him. Savage, confounding him with William Seely, says that he was constable of the Isle of Shoals in 1655, and that he died in 1671, leaving an estate of £671 7s. 8d., which was administered upon by his wife Elizabeth. We have been unable to find the date of his death. *Vide* Adams's Annals of Portsmouth, pp. 18, 41. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 114, 228, 286. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 277, 393; III. 24, 28.

[4] Richard Cummings was the son-in-law of Captain Richard Bonython, and lived on what is now the Bidde-

	£	s.	d.
For money which Mr. Hingston hath receaved of Mr. ffrancis Champnowne,[1] & is laden abord the Herculus in fish, which he is to yeld account for	3	12	
	170	17	06

ford side of the Saco River until after the death of his wife's father, which occurred about 1647, when he removed to the eastern portion of his patent, near Little River. He appears to have been a wealthy and respected citizen. We find his name on the grand jury of 1661, but he evidently did not seek public honors, preferring the more congenial occupation of agriculture. He died in 1676, leaving an estate large for the times. *Vide* Folsom's Saco, p. 118, and Savage, Genealogical Dictionary, I. 483, who says that he was first of the Isle of Shoals, then of Portsmouth, and subsequently of Massachusetts, whence he returned to Maine. Also, Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 363; III. 310, 322–324.

[1] Francis Champernoun. Williamson says that he probably came over in 1639; but he must have come here earlier than this, as Gorges, in a letter to Governor Winthrop in 1637, speaks of continuing Vines as his deputy governor, and desires Winthrop "to joyne with him my nephewe Champernoune." The family of Champernoun was prominent in Devonshire at an early period. Westcote, writing some time before this date, speaks of "Inswork, a demi island in the neck whereof standeth an ancient house of Champernoun." The family had long before this been interested in the New World, Arthur Champernoun having received a commission in 1622 to despatch a vessel hither to fish. Francis partook of the loyal spirit of his powerful kinsman, and hence was not in accord with the Puritan spirit prevailing in Massachusetts. He was a man of spirit and dignity, and commanded the respect of all, and hence was placed in many positions of trust and honor. He was one of the Councillors in 1640, and was commissioned a justice under Archdale in 1663–64 and by the Commissioners of Charles the Second the year following; and when King James the Second ascended the throne, in 1685, he was made a Councillor under Governor Dudley. He always occupied a military position in the Province, being styled Captain at first and subsequently Major. In 1678, during the first Indian war, he was one of the commissioners who met the savages at Casco in council, and concluded a treaty of peace, which, though humiliating, put an end to a terrible war. He died at Kittery, where he lived, in 1687. *Vide* Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I. 355. Westcote's Views of Devonshire, p. 375. Folsom's Saco, p. 66. Williamson's Maine, I. 667. Hubbard's History of New England, p. 584. Adams's Annals of Portsmouth, p. 62. Mass. Hist. Coll., Vol. VII., 4th Series, p. 330. Sainsbury's Colonial Papers, II. 34. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 278, 591. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 36, 96, 126, *et passim*.

Accõ of Clothes & other necessaries deliuered to the servants of the plantation at Richmon Island, from the last of July, 1641, to the last of May, 1642.

By me, John Wynter.

To Tobias Shorte.

Imprimis for 3 shurtes & 6 ounzes of threed.
" a Calue skin to make a barvell.
" leather & thongs as much as Comes to 3s. 6d.
" 5 C. sparrow & 2 C. bradds.
" 3 pair of stockins & 3 pair of [shues ?], for a sute of Camnas & a wastcote, for a Cap & sute of Clothes, for 3 pair yarninge gloues & a yard of Cape Cloth for spillinge gloues.[1]

Necessaries to William Mellin.

Imprimis for 3 pair of stockins, 2 pair of shues, a Munmoth Cap & 3 C. bradds, 4 C. sparrow bills.
" so much leather & thongs as Comes to 3s. 6d.
" a Camnas sute, & a sute of Cersy, & 2 yards of Cape Cloth to make a pair of breches.
" a wastcote, & ¾ of a pound of sope, for a ⅛ of a yard of Cape Cloth to make him a pair of mittings or pair of yarning gloues.

Necessaries deliuered to Thomas Hammocke.

Imprimis for 2 shurts, 3 pair of stockins, 2 pair of shues, a pair of bootes, a Calue skin to make him a barvell, 3 pair of halinge hands, on pair of yarning gloues, a Munmoth Capp, 15½ ounzes of sope, ¾ of a yard of Cape Cloth, yard & halfe of list, a sute of Camnas & a sute of ffrize,[2] so much leather & thongs for his bootes & shues as Comes to 4s., for 7 ounzes of threed, 3 C. sparrow bills, 1 C. bradds, 1 C. small nailes.

Necessaries to Phillip Hingston.

Imprimis for 13½ ounzes of sope, 3 pair of halinge hands, on pair of yarning gloues, a pair of bootes, 3 pair of Cloth stockins, on pair of yarninge stockins, a Calue skin for a barvell, 1½ yard of list, ½ yard of Cape Cloth, 2 shurts, 6 ounzes of threed, 4 C. sparrow bills, 4 C. bradds, so much leather & thongs for his bootes & shues as Comes to 4s., a sute of Camnas.

[1] Gloves used in splitting fish. [2] Frieze.

Invoyze of goods taken the last of May, 1642, & is of all such goods as is remeaning to the plantation at Richmon Island & at Spurwinke.

Imprimis for a but of malt.

41 sides of porke.

68 dozen quarter hooke, 6 dozen hookes at 2s. per dozen, 1 C. mackrell hookes.

6 old fishing lines.

12 dozen & 8 Newfoundland lines.

28 fishing leads.

19 dozen & 4 Virginia lines.

3 lb. ½ of beting twine.

2 yards Cape Cloth.

13 lb. of match.

23 pair of pomps.

3 pece of Ordinance, wherof on demycullveren, 2 sakers, 40 saker shott, 9 demy Cullveren shott, 7 Crosbar shott, 7 lingrell shott,[1] on drum, on spare drum head, 7 fouling peces, 1 hargibus[2] with a fire locke, 4 musketts, 3 holberds, 6 long pikes, 2 saker ladells, on worme, 4 swords, 8 lb. of muskett shott, 1 murderer, 2 Chambers, 2 Rope spunges for the ordinance,[3] 2 full barrells of powder, 23lb. in an open barrell.

4 swip sawes whole, on broken, 3 thart saws[4] whole, on broken, 37 old howes, 1 drawinge knyfe, 2 pair of bittell rings, 4 Iron wagges, 2 viles, 2 wrests for the sawes, 2 furs hookes,[5] 3 bill hookes, 6 Reep hookes, 3 evells[6] whole, on broken, on grid Iron, 2 truells,[7] on mattocke, on Crow Iron[8] whole, on broken Crow Iron, 4 bandeleres, 1 addes, 4 lampes, on masons hammer, 2 pickes for the myll.

The bruing vessells, on steel myll, on other hand myll, 2 grindinge stones, on pair of stampers for Indian Corne.[9]

on bruinge Chittell, 2 great Cittells, on litle bras kittell, 2 great Iron potts, on pich pott, on broken pich pott, on litle

[1] These were two hemispheres of metal shackled together, and were used for the purpose of cutting the sails and rigging of a ship.

[2] An arquebuse. *Vide antea*, p. 68, note 10.

[3] Swabs made of rope-yarn with which to clean the cannons.

[4] Whip and thwart saws. *Vide antea*, p. 35, note 5.

[5] Furze hooks.

[6] Forks.

[7] Trowels.

[8] An iron crowbar.

[9] The corn was crushed by these "stampers" before grinding.

Iron kittell, 2 treffetes,[1] 2 Iron pott hangers, 2 pair pott Crookes, on spitt, on Iron ladell for the Cooke, on peece of a pich ladell, 2 fryinge panns, 6 earthen platters, on tining bason, on tininge Chamber pott, 2 water bucketts, 2 Coules,[2] on buckett for the bruer, on pair of tongs, on traine buckett, on traine funnell.

The Communion vessells & the table Cloth for the Communion table as it was, & also the Mynisters bed Cloths.

5 Chests, 4 of them haue locks & keyes to them, 2 pair of whells, wherof on pair for the Carriage of the demyculveren.

on beame & scales, & 53 lb. weight of lead, on other pair of small scales with 4 lb. of small weights, & on pair of stillers.[3]

2 traine fates, the plow stufe for 2 plowes which was brought out of England, on other sheare & Coulter made hearein in the Country, 27 harren tongs,[4] on soull,[5] 2 harrows, on slide.[6]

7 shollops[7] serviceable, 2 old shollops, on old tradinge boote not worth trimminge, 2 scyfes,[8] on Cannow.

Mr. Gibsons linnen is 3 pair sheets, 5 table napkins, 2 pillow ties, & 2 tow towells.

8 pair leather gloues, on old flag, 20 white hatts.

5 pair yarning gloues but moth eaton, 24 pair of halinge hands but spoyled with the moths, 2 gimbletts, 3 nales, 3 Calue skins, 2 new axes, on new hatchett, 21 old hatchets & axes.

11 great water potts, 7 great pannes but good for nothinge, 2 Chaffin dishes, 2 great stue potts, 40 saucers, 14 small Jarres & vialls, 10 dishes. This is all the earthen ware which Came in the Samuell; no man will buy of it.

9 Cowes, on bull, 4 oxen, & a steare of 4 yeare old, 7 young Cattell of 2 yeares old, 7 yearelinges, 7 Calues, on he ass, on she ass, & a foule of a yeare old.

62 swine betwixt 1 yeare & halfe & 2 yeare & ½ old.

8 akers of wheat, & about 2 akers of peas, & about 3 akers of barley, oats, & rye, about 4 akers of Indian Corne.

87 goats, & kids 29.

on hodghed of Indian Corne, 8 hodgheds of English wheat, on hodghed of peas.

[1] Trevets, or three-legged stools.

[2] Cowls. A *cowl* was a wooden vessel for conveying water, and was carried on a pole between two persons, the pole being called a cowl-staff. "Go, take up these clothes here quickly: where 's the cowl-staff? look, how you drumble." — *Merry Wives*, iii. 3.

[3] Steelyards.

[4] Harrow tongues, or, as we now call them, teeth.

[5] The foot or bottom part of the plough.

[6] One sled.

[7] Shallops, or light boats.

[8] Skiffs.

6 bread boxes, 3 flacketts.
on new nett not vsed, 3 new netts vsed but litle, 4 worren netts which will serue but litle tyme, almost spent, 14 old netts past use, two old saines, on other saine not much worren. We haue vsed no saine this yeare.
2 Roules of tobacco; 5 bootes sailes, 2 of them hath bin vsed 2 yeare, almost donn; the other 3 Indeferent good,[1] vsed but one yeare, but haue lyen on piles of fish; 2 other old boote sailes, 3 fore sailes but worren out, a pece of staye saile.
on feather bead & boulster, 84 lb. of feathers, on Coverlett.
on Jarr of oyle.
13 mylke pannes, 2 melkinge bucketts.
28 hodgheds of salt by estimation, not measured.
4 bootes mourings, 2 bootes Roods, on of them bought in the Bay this yeare & was new, on old Rode.
4 Iron shovells, 13 picks, 4 frowes, 6 siths & but 2 of them serviceable.
22 tonnes of emtpty Caske, but most of it but on head; 7 beare hodgheds for the vse of the house; 13 Compasses & but 2 of them serviceable.
7 m. 1 C. sparrow bills.
40 lb. fouling shote.
13½ yards of Camnas.
19 old axes & hatchets.
2 m. 2 C. 2d. nailes.
1 m. 4 C. bord nailes.
2 C. ½ halfe Crowne nailes.
3 m. 8 C. bord nailes that Came out of the Bay.
4 m. o C. 3d. nailes that Came out of the Bay.

Accõ of the goods deliuered to Mr. Hingston, master of the Herculus, this year 1641–1642.

Imprimis 18 sides of porke Contan. 1668 lb. weight, which he is to hold the accõ for it.
6 goates.
2 Roules of tobacco Contan. 125 lb. weight.
more, on Chest of tobacco, Contan. 50 lb. weight.
40 bushells of wheat, 8 gallons to the bushell.

[1] I. e. passably good

more, 2 butts of biskitt.
more, he receaved of Mr. Champnowne so much fish as Comes to £3 12s., the fish at 30 Riles per Cintall.
more receaved of Richard Cumin £7 2s. 6d. in fish at 30 Riles p. Cintall.
more, is to receaue of John Medwinter, 10s.
more, is to receaue of Georg Carvinnion, 4s.
13 C. bord nailes.
2 C. nailes at 2s. per C.
two hundred nynety six pound of butter at 7d. per lb.
25 hodgheds of mackrell, £47 18s. 9d.
a Chaine for their long boote bought of Mr. Abraham Shurt; but as it, I know not the prize.

Loaden by Mr. Winter of the 8th of June abord the Hercules, 257 qtals of Codfish & 3 hhds. of fish pease for account of the plantation, which Art. Spry hath receaued.

[Above note in handwriting of Trelawny.]

℔ Contra accō of such things as I receaved of Mr. Hingston, master of the Herculus, for the vse of the plantation at Richmon Island.

Imprimis 1 m. foote of bord.
4½ lb. of leather.
1 C. 1 quarter of spukes.
½ C. of pich.
5 lb. of twine.
2 Irons for Rudders.
40 fathem of old Junke for ocomb.
2 dozen of lines.
15 dozen of hookes.
3 shurts.
3 pair of stockins.
2 dozen of leads.
25 lb. of hoopes.
on wastcote.
on pich pott.
3 C. mackrell hookes.
more, he is to pay to Samson Jope for Cloths bought of him for servants, £2 7s.
more, he is to pay for money paid Mr. Garland, which is for Richard Nyles, but to be Charged to my accō, £2 12s.

more, he is to pay vnto John Hupper for a pair of bootes, 8s.
more, receaved 2 keyes of the locks of the doores of the 2 litle houses on the Ile of Shoulds.[1]
more, Receaued 2 barrells of powder, & 2 small barrells of shote.

INDENTURES BETWEEN TRELAWNY AND OTHERS.

This Indenture made the Two and twentieth daye of Nouember, Anno Dm̃ 1642, Betweene Robert Trelawny of Plymouth in the Countie of Devon, Marchant, and John Wynter of Newe England, marryner, of th one partie, And Edmond Andrewes of Yalmpton[2] in the Countie of Devon, Blacksmyth, of th other partie, Witnesseth that the said Edmond Andrewes, for the Consideracon hereafter in theise presents expressed, doth Couenaunte and promyse to and with the said Robert and John, and either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assignes, Joyntly and seuerally by theise presents, That hee the said Edmond shall and will by God's grace sayle and departe hence vnto Newe England aforesaid, in the good shipp called the Margery of London, whereof is master vnder God one Hugh Ball, or in any other Shipp that hee shalbe appoynted by the said Robert and John, or either of them, And that hee the said Edmond shall and will from and after the hower of his arryvall in Newe England aforesaid well, faythfully, and diligently serue the said Robert and John,

[1] This shows that Winter had a station for his fishermen at the Isle of Shoals.

[2] Yealmpton is a village and parish in the county of Devon, lying upon the green banks of the little river Yealm, which is navigable to the site of the village. Edmund Andrews had doubtless often played, when a boy, about the strange old ruin, supposed to have been a palace of the Saxon kings, which has long been the wonder of Yealmpton, and which, even in his time, was almost as much of a ruin as it is to-day. Probably Edmund Andrews returned to England, as his name does not appear among the founders of New England. An Edward and a John Andrews were living in the vicinity after this time, who may have been relatives.

and either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assignes, for and during the terme of Three yeeres thence next ensuing, in planting, fyshing, and in other labour, and shall doe his vtmost endeauour for the making of a voyage and the furthering of the fyshing and plantation there, And shalbe ready and subiect att the Comand and directions of the said Robert and John, or either of them, their executors, administrators, and assignes, And shall worke in his trade of a Blacksmyth yf the said John Wynter shall require hym therevnto and provide tooles and provisions for the same, And doth hereby bynde himselfe vnto the said Robert and John in the svme of fforty poundes for the true performance hereof, And the said Edmond doth hereby acknowledge to haue Receaued of the said Robert Trelawny the svme of ffifty shillings,—which is to be deducted out of his first yeres wages, with the Adventure thereof. And the said Robert Trelawny and John Wynter doe Couenaunte and promyse to and with the said Edmond Andrewes, his executors and assignes, by theise presents, That they, the said Robert and John, their executors or assignes, or some or one of them, shall and will paye or cause to be payd vnto the said Edmond Andrewes or his assignes the svme of ffyue poundes yerely for his service aforesaid att the end of every yere in Plymouth aforesaid. **In Witness whereof** the parties abouesaid to theise presents interchangeably haue sett their hands and seales. Yeouen the daye and yere first abouewritten.

Signed, Sealed, & dld. in presence of
THO. POMEROY.
MORGAN SCARBUROUGHE.

Signed,
EDMOND ANDREWES. A
his mark.
[Plain Seal.]

This Indenture made the Two and twentieth daye of Nouember, Anno Dñi 1642, Betweene Robert Trelawny of Plymouth in the County of Devon, marchant, and John

Wynter of Newe England, marryner, of th one partie, And Robert Saunders of Plymouth aforesaid, Husbandman, of th other partie, Witnesseth that the said Robert Saunders, for the consideracõn hereafter in theise presents expressed, doth Couenaunt and promyse to and with the said Robert Trelawny and John Wynter, and either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assignes, Joyntly and seuerally, by theise presents, That hee the said Robert Saunders shall and will by God's grace sayle and departe hence vnto Newe England aforesaid, in the good shipp called the Margery of London, whereof is master vnder God one Hugh Ball, or in any other shipp that hee shalbe appoynted by the said Robert and John, or either of them, And that hee the said Robert Saunders shall and will from and after the hower of his arryvall in Newe England aforesaid, well, faythfully, and diligently serue the said Robert and John, and either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assignes, for and during the terme and tyme of three yeares thence next ensuing as a selter[1] of fysh, and in planting, fishing, and other labour: and shall doe his vtmost endeauour for the making of a voyage and for the furthering of the fyshing and plantation there, And shalbe ready and subiectt at the Comand and directions of the said Robert and John, or either of them, their executors, administrators, and assignes, And doth hereby bynde hymselfe vnto the said Robert and John in the some of fforty pounds for the true performance hereof, And the said Robert Saunders doth hereby acknowledge to haue receaued of the said Robert Trelawny the some of ffower pounds, — which is to be deducted out of his first yeere's wages with the adventure thereof. And the said Robert Trelawny and John Wynter doe Couenant and promyse to and with the said Robert Saunders, his executors and assignes, by theise presents, That they the said Robert and John, their executors or assignes or some or one of them, shall and will paye or cause to be payd vnto the said Robert Saunders or his assignes during the said

[1] Salter.

terme, the some of Seauen poundes hereby for his service aforesaid att th end of every yere in Plymouth aforesaid. In witnes whereof the parties abouesaid to theise presents Interchangeably haue sett their hands and seales. Yeouen the daye and yere first abouewritten.

Signed, sealed, and deliue'd in the presence of vs,
WILLIAM HINGSTON.
Sign. RICH: R N NYLE. his mark.

Sign ROBERT ⋀ SAUNDERS. his mark.

This Indenture made the Two and twentieth daye of Nouember, Anno Dñ 1642, Betweene Robert Trelawny of Plymouth in the Countie of Devon, marchant, and John Wynter of Newe England, marryner, of th one partie, And Beniamyn Stephens[1] of Lanrake,[2] in the County of Cornewall, Husbandman, of th other partie, Witnesseth that the said Beniamyn, for the consideracõn hereafter in theise presents expressed, doth Couenaunte and promyse to and with the said Robert Trelawny and John Wynter, and either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assignes, Joyntly and seuerally, by theise presents, That hee the said Beniamyn shall and will by Gods grace sayle and departe thence vnto Newe England aforesaid, in the good shipp called the Margery of London, where of is master vnder God one Hugh Ball, or in any other shipp that hee shalbe appoynted by the said Robert and John, or either of them, And that he the said Benimayn shall and will from and after the hower of his arryvall in New England well, faythfully, and diligently serue the said Robert and John, and either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assignes, for the terme of three yeeres in planting, fyshing, and

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 291, note 1.

[2] Landrake is a little parish in the county of Cornwall.

other labour, and shall doe his vtmost endeauour for the making of a voyage and the furthering of the fyshing and plantation there, And shalbe subiect and ready att the Comand and directions of the said Robert and John, or either of them, their executors, administrators, and assignes, And doth hereby bynde hymselfe vnto the said Robert and John in the svme of ffortie pounds for the true performance hereof, And the said Beniamyn doth hereby acknowledge to haue Receaud of the said Robert Trelawny the svme of fiue pounds, which is to be deducted out of his first yeres wages with the Adventure thereof. And the said Robert Trelawny and John Wynter doe Couenaunte and promyse to and with the said Beniamyn Stephens, his executors and assignes, by theise presents, That they, the said Robert and John, their executors or assignes, or svme or one of them, shall and will paye or cause to be payd vnto the said Beniamyn or his assignes the svme of Six pounds hereby for his service aforesaid att th end of every yere in Plymouth aforesaid. In witness whereof the parties aforesaid to theise presents Interchangeably haue sett their hands and seales. Yeouen the daye and yere first aboue written.

Signed, sealed, & deliuered in the presence of vs,
THOMAS POMEROY.[1]
MORGAN SCARBURROUGHE.

Sign BENJAMYN ℘ STEVENS.
his mark.
[Plain Seal.]

This Indenture made the Two and twentieth daye of Nouember, in the Eighteenth yere of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord Charles, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, ffrance, and Ireland, defender of the ffayth, &c., Annoqe Dm̃ 1642, Betweene Robert Trelawny of Plymouth in the Countie of Devon, marchant, and John Wynter of Newe

[1] Thomas Pomeroy became an inhabitant of Saco, and married Rebecca Brooking of that place. Of Morgan Scarborough we have no account. A John Scarborough was living at Roxbury at this time, who may have been a kinsman.

England, marryner, of th one party, And John Burridge of Thorne Combe,[1] in the County of Devon, Husbandman, and Avis his wife, of th other partie, Witnesseth that the said John Burridge and Avis his wyfe, for the Consideracõn hereafter in theise presents expressed, Doe Couenante and promyse to and with the said Robert Trelawny and John Wynter, and either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assignes, Joyntly and seuerally, by theise presents, That they, the said John and Avis shall and will by God's grace sayle and departe hence vnto Newe England aforesaid, in the good shipp called the Margery of London, whereof is master vnder God one Hugh Ball, or in any other shipp that they shalbe appoynted by the said Robert and John, or either of them, And that they the said John and Avis shall and will from and after the hower of their arryvall in Newe England aforesaid well, faythfully, and diligently serve the said Robert and John, and either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assignes, for the terme of Three yeeres thence next ensuing in planting, fyshing, and in other labour, and shall doe their vtmost endeauour for the making of a voyage and the furthering of the fyshing and plantation there, And shalbe ready and subiect att the Comand and directions of the said Robert and John, or either of them, their executors, administrators, and assignes, And doe hereby bynde themselfes and either of them vnto the said Robert and John in the sume of fforty poundes for the true performance hereof, And the said John Burridge and Avis his wife doe hereby acknowledge to haue receaued of the said Robert Trelawny the sume of Six pounds, which is to be deducted out of their first yeres wages with the Adventure thereof. And the said Robert Trelawny and John Wynter doe Couenaunte and promyse to and with the said John Burridge and Avis his wife, their executors, administrators, and assignes, by theise presents, That they, the said Robert and John, their executors or assignes, or some

[1] Thorncombe is a small market town and parish six miles northerly from Axminster.

or one of them, shall and will paye or cause to be payd vnto the said John and Alis or their assignes the sume of Eight pounds hereby during the said terme for their service aforsaid att th end of every yere in Plymouth aforesaid. In witnes whereof the parties abouesaid to theise presents Interchangeably haue sett their hands and seales. Yeouen the daye and yere first abouewritten.

Signed, sealed, & deliuered in the presence of vs,
THO. POMEROY.
MORGAN SCARBURROUGHE.

Sign JOHN BURIDG. for himselfe & wyfe. his mark.

This Indenture made the Sixth daye of Aprill, Anno Dm 1643, Betweene Robert Trelawny of Plymouth, in the Countie of Deuon, marchant, and John Wynter of Newe England, marryner of th one partie, And Paul Michell of Sheviock in the Countie of Cornewall, Sayler,[1] of th other parte, Witnesseth that the said Paul Michell, for the consideracons hereafter in theise presents expresses, doth couenant and promys to and with the said Robert and John, & either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assignes, Joyntly and seuerally, by theise presents, That hee the said Paul will (by Gods grace) sayle and departte from Plymouth vnto the Newefoundland in the good shipp called the Hercules of Plymouth, whereof William Hingston is now master (vnder God), and there shall doe his vtmost endeauor for the mak-

[1] Paul Mitchell, of the little parish of Sheviock, was a Cornishman, and being such, the author of "English Worthies" would tell us, must have been able to have given the true "Cornish hugg." After his voyage to "the Newfoundland," and his service with Winter, he concluded to become a landsman, and accordingly settled at Saco, where he died in 1654, in which year his estate was administered upon. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. I. p. 264.

ing of a fyshing voyage, And vppon th end and expiracõn of the fyshing voyage, to be made with the said shipp at the Newefoundland aforesaid, shall and will departe from thence in the shipp aforesaid vnto Newe England aforesaid, And shall and will well, truly, and faythfully serue the said Robert and John, and either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assigns, in Newe England aforesaid, as a mydshipman, and in planting, and in furthering the fyshing and plantation there, And shalbe readie and subiect at the Comaunde and directions of the said Robert and John, and either of them, their and either of their executors, administrators, and assigns, for and during the terme of Two yeres from the daye of his first and next arryvall vnto Newe England aforesaid, in the shipp aforesaid, And doth hereby bynde hymselfe vnto the said Robert and John in the sume of fforty pounds for the true performance hereof, And the said Paul doth hereby acknowledge to haue Receaued of the said Robert Trelawny the sume of ffyue pounds & tenne shillings, which is to be deducted out of his share in this shipp aforesaid with the adventure thereof. And the said Robert Trelawny and John Wynter doe Couenaunte and promyse to and with the said Paul Michell, his executors and assignes, by theise presents, That he the said Paul and the rest of the Company shall haue the Third of the fish and Trayne they make, from tyme to tyme, during the said terme of Two yeres in Newe England aforesaid, and also ffyfty and ffyue shillings per Anno, In witnes whereof the parties abouesaid to theise presents Interchangeably haue sett their hands & seales. Yeouen the daye & yere first aboue written.

Sealed & deliuered in presence of

Teste WALTERO GLUBB.
NICHOLAS GLUBB.

GEO: SPRY ffor
my Mr. ROBERT TRELAWNY,
merchantt, & Mr. JNO. WINTER.

ACCOUNTS OF JOHN WINTER, 1642-43.

A Booke of accounts from the last of May, 1642, to the last of May, 1643, past with the Company at the Plantation at Richmon Island & account, & off all other things their belonging to it.

By me, John Winter.

To the Worshipfull Robert
Trelawny, merchant, in Plymoth.

[In Robert Trelawny's handwriting:]
Receiued this account, the 21th
September, 1643.[1]

With the Coppie of Jno. Cogans account, on which he owes
I say Jno. Cogan owes £110 09s. 00d.
5 15s. for assurance on the
Margery to be charged to Plantation.

June the 27th, 1643.

John Lakeslay Debitor

	£	s.	d.
for necessaries deliuered out of the house at sundry tymes from the second of June, 1642, to this day . .	6	5	2

℣ Contra Creditor

	£	s.	d.
for a yeares wages which will be ended the first of August	5		
for money due vnto him for the ballance of the last yeares account . .	1	5	2
	6	5	2

June the 27th, 1643.

William Guich Debitor

for necessaries deliuered out of the house at sundry tymes from the 26th of May, 1642, to this day	3	12	11
for ballance of his account pd him heare	4	7	1
	8		

℣ Contra Creditor

for on yeares wages which was out the 4th of June, 1643	8		

June the 27th, 1643.

Myhell Maddiver Debitor

for necessaries deliuered out of the house at sundry tymes from the 26th of May, 1642, to this day . .	4	1	5
for a bill given him on Mr. Robert Trelawny	5		
for ballance of his account pd him heare	1	9	2
	10	10	7

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money this last yeare .	1		
for his share of fish, traine, peas, & mackrell for this last yeare . . .	9	10	7
	10	10	7

[1] This account reached England while Robert Trelawny was a prisoner, and this indorsement must have been made in prison. From this we may infer that he was allowed to have some knowledge of his business affairs, during his imprisonment, which must have tended somewhat to relieve the tedium of confinement.

June the 27th, 1643.

Richard Martin [2] Debitor

	£	s.	d.
for necessaries deliuered out of the house at sundry tymes from the 25th of August, 1642, to this day . . .	4	6	3

℣ Contra Creditor

	£	s.	d.
for Edmond Andrews 8s., & for mackrell from Peter Hills 6s. 3d., all is .		14	3
for his portage money for this yeare .	1	10	
for his share of traine & mackrell . .		10	4
for fish receaved of him for the ballance of his account at 28 Riles per Cintall	1	11	8
	4	6	3

June the 27th, 1643.

Oliver Weeks Debitor

for necessaries deliuered out of the house at sundry tymes from the third of September, 1642, to this day . .	6	9	8½

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money for this yeare .	2		
for his share of traine		5	
for fish receaved of him for ballance of his account at 28 Riles per Cintall .	4	4	8½
	6	9	8½

June the 27th, 1643.

Peter Hills Debitor

for necessaries deliuered out of the house at sundry tymes from the 17th of August, 1642, to this day . . .		14	5½
for ballance of his account pd him heare	4	7	1½
	5	1	7

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money for this yeare being a bootes master	3		
for mackrell bought of him for baite .	1	11	3
for his share of traine & mackrell . .		10	4
	5	1	7

June the 27th, 1643.

Phillip Hatch Debitor

for necessaries deliuered out of the house at sundry tymes from the 20th of July, 1642, to this day . .	7	6	2½
for ballance of his account pd him heare	4	4	9
	11	10	11½

℣ Contra Creditor

for his portage money for this yeare being a bootes master	2	15	
for 6 C. biskett at 16s. per C. is . .	4	16	
for 6 bushells 5 quartes of peas at 4s. per bushell is	1	4	7½
for bushell & halfe of meall		7	6
for mackrell bought of him for baite .	1	17	6
for his share of traine & mackrell . .		10	4
	11	10	11½

Invoyze taken of all the goods at the Plantation of Richmon Island & Spurwinke, this [27th] June, 1643.

Imprimis for 54 dozen of quarter hookes & 9 dozen of hookes at 2s. per dozen.

19 sides of porke.

72 old fishing lines.

11 dozen 11 Newfoundland lines.

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 219, note 1.

12 fishing leads.
17 dozen Virginia lines.
1½ lb. of beting twine.
Cape Cloth.
11½ lb. of match.
20 pair of pomps.
3 pece of ordinance, whereof on demmy Colveron, 2 sakers, 38 sakers shote, 9 demmy Colveron shote, 7 Crosbar shote, 3 lingrill shott & 4 vsed in our myll,[1] 1 drum, on spare drum head, 7 fouling peces, on hargabus with a fire locke, 4 musketts, 3 holberds, 5 long pikes & on broken, in all 6; 2 saker ladells, on worme, 4 swords, 6 lb. of muskett shott, on marderer, 2 Chambers, 2 Rope spunges for the ordinance, on full barrell of powder, & 10 lb. of powder lefte in another barrell.

Ite. 4 swip sawes whole, on broken; thurt sawes whole, 2 broken; 36 old howes, & 6 howes that weare new this yeare bought in the Bay; on drawing knyfe, on pair bittell Rings whole, on pair broken; 4 Iron wagges, 2 viles, 2 wrests for the sawes, 2 furs hookes, 2 bill hookes, 12 reape hookes & but 6 of them serviseable, 3 evells whole, on broken, on grid Iron, 2 truells, on mattock, on Crow of Iron whole, on broken Crow of Iron, 4 lanternes, on ades, 4 lamps, on masons hammor, 2 picks for the myll,[2] 4 pikes for Corne and hay.[3]

" The bruing vessells, on steele myll, on other myll that goeth with a horse, on grinding stone, on pair of stampers for Indian Corne.

" on Chittell to bru in, 2 great kittells, an old bras Cittell out of vse, 2 great Iron potts, on pich pott, on broken pich pott, on littell Iron kittell, on other little Iron pott that I had the last yeare out of the Herculus, 2 treffotes, 2 Iron pott hanggers, 2 pair pott Crokes, on spit, on pece of an Iron ladell for pich, 2 frying panns, on tining platter, on tinning'bason, on tinning Chamber pott, on water buckett, on boule, on buckett for the bruer, on pair of tongs, on traine buckett, on traine funnell, 3 melking bucketts, 3 boules, on dozen of Wodden platters, on pair of billows.

" The Communion vessells & the table Cloth for the Communion table as it was, & also the mynisters bed Cloths.

" 5 Chests, 4 of them haue lockes & keyes to them; on pair of wheeles, the other pair good for nothinge.

[1] These shot, on account of their shape, served well as pestles or "stampers" to crush corn.

[2] Used to loosen the corn, which often would clog the mill when being ground.

[3] Pitchforks, or forks with two tines, were so called.

Ite. on beame & scales & 53 lb. weight of lead, on other pair of small scales with 4 lb. of small weights; on pair of stillers.

" 2 traine fates, the plow stuff brought out of England for 2 plowes, but much worren, on other sheare & Coulter made heare; 20 harrow tongs, the rest ar broken & lost; on soule, 2 harrowes, on slide.

" 6 shollops servizeable, & on was lost this last winter, broken all in peces; 2 old shollops not worth trimming; 2 scyffs, on Cannow.

" Mr. Gibson's linnen is 3 pair of sheets, 5 table napkins, 2 pillow ties, & 2 towells.

" 6 pair leather gloues but good for litle, the threed all rotten, on old flag, 19 white hatts.

" Som yarning gloues & halinge hands, but so moth eaten that they ar out of vse, on gimblett, 3 nales, on Calue skin, 2 axes in vse & 2 hatchetts, 21 old hatchetts out of vse & 12 or 13 old axes.

" 9 great water potts, 7 great panns but good for nothing, 2 Chaffin dishes, 2 great stu potts, 34 sausers, 11 small Jarrs & vialls, 8 dishes. This is all the earthen ware left which Came in the Samuell; much of it doth lost the lead, which doth peall away, & all that which in the lead is fine sand, it will rubb away with a mans hand.[1]

" 7 old Cowes, 4 oxen, 3 steares of 3 yeare ½ old, on bull of 3½ yeares old, 3 heffers which Calued this yeare, but 2 of them lost their Calues, 7 young Cattell of 2½ yeare old, 6 yearlings, six calues, & 2 Cowes yett to Calue, in all 37: on he ass, on she ass & on foule[2] of 2 yeares old. We killed the last yeare a great bull, a steare of 4 yeare old, & on old Cow that went lame; on of our old Cowes was so hurted with the woules about 2 moneth since that she died with it, & on yearlinge we had died heare vppon the Island. We doubt it was with som disease, & died 7 or 8 daies since.

" At Spurwinke & the Island about 17 or 18 akers sowed to English graine, wheat, barley, peas, & oats, & about 7 or 8 akers

[1] "Much of it doth lost the lead." The old method of glazing the coarse red ware, chiefly manufactured at this time in Staffordshire, was by laying on a coating of litharge of lead, or galena ground with clay, which upon exposure to a high degree of heat united with the surface of the clay and vitrified. The Staffordshire potteries are still noted for their variety of fine earthen ware, but the old method of glazing has been superseded. Winter elsewhere calls pans of this coarse earthern ware *road pans*, from Anglo-Saxon *rud*, denoting their color, *red*, which best described them.

[2] Foal.

of Indian Corne. God send good Increas: the last yeare did proue a very bad harvest. Corne falls short with most men, the most parte not halfe so much Corne as the du expect of: We had out of 4 akers of Indian Corne not aboue 4 or 5 hodgheds; all of it would not feed vs 6 swine as fatt as the should haue bin if I had more Corne. We did not make vse of a bushell of it for any other purpose: & about 12 hodgheds of wheat, & 3 hodghed barley.

Ite. 94 goates & kids 62.

" 7 netts in vse but very bad, 10 old nets good for nothinge but for platts & servize for our mourings, 2 old saines, & on saine that we haue vsed this yeare & part of the last yeare, & is a reasonable good saine, will serue another yeare.

" on Roule of Tobacco, but good for nothing; no body will make vse of it: it was brought in the Herculus 4 or 5 yeare since.

" 3 bootes sailes, on of them made new this year; the other 2 ar 2 yeares old & quite donn; on boote saile was lost in the boote this winter, when on boote was sunk with the yse[1]; 2 sailes the ship Company had to make them fore sailes, on we Cut vp to make fore sailes; but they are all donn.[2] We have but on saile that will last another yeare, the pece of staye saile that I sett downe in my last Invoyze was left abord the Herculus when we carried our fish to them; our men forgott it behind them abord the shipp.

" on feather bed & boulster, 84 lb. of feathers, on Coverlett.

" 10 mylke panns.

" 50 hodgheds of salt by estymation.

" 4 boots mourings, 2 boots Roods, on the ships Company had to Raff timber[3] withall, ½ boote Roode lost at sea & another Cut vp for mourings for our skiffes. That is left did serue to make but on saine Rope.

" 5 Iron shouvells, 13 picks, 3 frows; 4 siths, whole but worren, 2 broken the last yeare, besides the 2 new ons that was brought this yeare.

" 3 or 4 & twenty tonnes of Empty Caske, but most of it but on head, 4 beare hodgheds, 12 Compasses & but 2 of them good.

" for pigge young & old.

[1] Ice.

[2] I. e. used up.

[3] To raft timber.

Account of the sale of sundry sortes of Goods at the Plantation at Richmon Island since my last account, which was the 26th of May, 1642, to this last of May, 1643.

By me, John Wynter.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis for 4 hodgheds 2½ bushells of salt,	4	7	6
" 2315 lb. neat of porke sold at sundry persons, at 4d. per pound, is	38	4	6
" for butter at sundry persons,	9	11	11
" 98 lb. of pouder,	12	8	8
" fouling shote,		18	7
" 3 lb. 3 ounzes of week yarne,		4	3
" 3 pair of Broags,[1]		4	6
" 24½ Cintalls of fish sold to Captaine Gibbons of Boston, at 16 Riles per Cintall, is	9	16	
" a hodghed of traine sold to Captain Gibbons[2] of Boston,	3		
" on pair haling hands,			6
" a Calue skin,		3	4
" thongs,		1	4½
" 77 lb. tobacco,	3	17	
" 73 pair of shues sold for	17	17	6
" 79 pair of stockins sold for	7	14	
" 66 shurtes,	23	11	6
" 19 knyfes,		9	6
" 4 M. 5 C. bradds,		11	3
" 3 M. sparrow bills,		5	

[1] Brogans.

[2] Edward Gibbons, brother of Ambrose, who was so prominent in the early history of Portsmouth. He was one of Tom Morton's rollicking company at Merry Mount; but attending the ordination services of the Rev. Francis Higginson at Salem, he was so impressed that he changed his course of life, and soon joined the church at Boston. He was a merchant, and had extensive dealings with Virginia, and also with the West Indies. Cotton Mather relates a remarkable providence respecting one of his voyages to the latter country, which space does not permit us to copy. He was prominent in military affairs, and Johnson speaks of him as "a man of a resolute spirit, bold as a lion, being wholly tutored up in New England discipline, very generous and forward to promote all military matters." He is a notable figure in early New England history. *Vide* Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 149. Winthrop's Journal, I. 229, 270; II. 128, 334, *et passim*. Scottow's Narrative, Mass. Hist. Coll., XXXIV. 289. Wonder Working Providence, 191. Mather's Magnalia, ed. 1820, II. 297. Drake's History of Boston, pp. 200, 233, *et passim*.

	£	s.	d.
For 3 lb. 1 quarter of leather,		6	6
" threed,		3	1
" a sute of Camnas to Edmond Andrews,		8	
" 8 gallons 1 p. ½ of veniger,	1		5
" on hodghed aquavite,	14	13	4
" money Phillip Hatch did allow me on the last yeares account, which was not allowed in my last yeares account: but heare I Charge it to my account: & is	6	4	4½
" money Receaved from Nycholas Edgcombe for yeldinge vp of the maid Wilmots tyme, which he married before her tyme was out,	5		
" the pipe of Portingall wine,	23	10	
" the pipe of tente[1] that was almost full,	25	13	4
" money that was kept backe from Wilmot Randell of the yeares servise, beinge the did not serve out her full yeare, & I Charged on my last acco: for the whole yeare, & is	1	3	9
" 4 goates sold afor,	2	11	6
" 2 M. 5 bord nailes,	1	7	1
	215	08	03

Account of Disbursments for the vse of the Plantation at Richmon Island, from the 10th of June, 1642, to the last of June, 1643, laid out.

By me, John Winter.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis for my diett at Accomenticus when I was bound in to the Bay,		11	
" my diett in the Bay & our men when I was in the Bay to sell our fish & porke,	2	1	7
" 2 bells for our Cattell,		1	8
" 2 hay pikes,[2]		1	8
" trimminge of a boote in the Bay with pich, nailes, & ocomb, & Carpenters wages,		15	
" 5 C. biskett bought at Boston at 16s. per C. is	4		
" a boule[3] for butter, & a funnell bought in the Bay,		4	6

[1] Tent was a dark red wine, so named from its color, *tinto*, *deep-colored*, and came chiefly from Malaga and Galicia.

[2] Pitchforks.

[3] A tub, or other round vessel, was so called.

	£	s.	d.
For 13 lb. of hoppes at 1s. 2d. per lb. is		15	2
" my diett at Sacco Courte,		15	
" a hodghed of mackrell from William Seavy at the Ile of Shoulds,	2	1	
" money paid to Jonas Beyly for 97 daies worke,	4	1	
" money paid to John Lebby for 6 weekes worke at 6s. per weeke,	1	16	
" money paid to Nicholas Edgcomb for 3 weeks worke at 6s. per weeke is		18	
" money paid to Richard Tucker for a hodghed of malt Contd: 7½ bushells, at 5s. per bushell, is	1	17	6
" 2 gallons 2 quartes aquavite, bought in the Bay at 5s. per gallon, & disposed among the Company, is		12	6
" 3 C. biskett from John Holland of Dorchester,[1]	2	14	
" 7½ bushells of peas from John Holland,	1	14	9
" a bushell of Indian seed Corne from John Holland,		6	
" 3 hodgheds from John Holland to bring the bread & peas in,		1	6
" the Cuper to head the Caske that John Holland brought,			9
" a melking buckett from John Holland,		2	8
" the fraight of 3 hodgheds to John Holland,		15	
" 2½ C. & 18 lb. of biskett with a but to put it into, M. Hills of Boston,[2]	2	19	11
" 20 C. biskett bought of Goodman Euelay of Boston[3] for ready money at 18s. per C. is	18		
" 9 bushells of peas from Captaine Gibbons of Boston, at 4s. 6d. p bushell, is	2		6

[1] John Holland was "a merchant of good estate." He died about 1652. His will may be found in the Genealogical Register, Vol. IV. p. 287.

[2] Valentine Hill came from London, where he was a mercer, about 1636, and settled at Boston. He was prominent in affairs there, being a deacon of the church, and selectman for a number of years. He subsequently removed to Dover, where he was living in 1652, being that year chosen by the freemen of Dover an associate magistrate. He also represented the town at the General Court of Massachusetts from 1652 to 1655, and again in 1657. His death took place in 1661. *Vide* Savage's Gen. Dict., II. 420. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 198, 207, 369. Drake's History of Boston, pp. 786, 789, 792, *et seq.*

[3] Probably Sylvester Eveleth, who was a baker in Boston about this time, and somewhat later in Gloucester.

	£	s.	d.
For 6 howes bought at Boston at 3s. per how is		18	
" on bushell of Indian seed Corne from Mr. Mavericke,		6	
" on peck of flackes seed from Mr. Mavericke,		4	
" 5 bushell of peas from Mr. Webb[1] of Boston,	1	5	
" my diett, lodginge, & passage going into the Bay in February,	2	13	
" 8 bushells of wheat bought of John Lee[2] of Sacco,	2		
" 4 bushells of wheat from Thomas Williams of Sacco, at 6s. per bushell, is	1	4	
" more, 4 bushells of wheat from Thomas Williams of Sacco, at 5s. per bushell, is	1		
" more, 2 bushells of Barley from Thomas Williams of Sacco, at 5s. per bushell,		10	
" 6 bushells of wheat from Richard Hechcocke[3] of Sacco, at 5s. per bushell,	1	10	
" on bushell of Indian Corne for seed from Richard Hechcocke of Sacco,		10	
" 5 bushell of wheat from Henry Wadwick[4] of Sacco, at 5s. per bushell, is	1	5	
	063	18	08

[1] Henry Webb, who came from Salisbury, County Wilts, about 1637, and became one of the wealthiest merchants of Boston. He died in 1660, and left the largest estate which at that time had been admitted to probate. His will may be seen in the Genealogical Register, Vol. X. p. 177. Drake's History of Boston, pp. 234, 253, 307, *et passim*.

[2] John Lee was a planter and resident of Saco, and but for his name appearing among the grand jurors of the court for 1645 we should know nothing of him. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, Vol. I. pp. 83, 102–104.

[3] Richard Hitchcock's name first appears in the list of rates for the support of public worship, September 7th, 1636, and the next year we find him sitting in the stocks for abusing the court. This disgrace he triumphed over, and became an important citizen of Saco, first becoming a constable, an office of considerable importance at this time, a selectman, "a sergeant to exercise the soldiery, an officer of Saco and Cape Porpoise County," and in 1660 was "empowered" with Robert Jordan an attorney "to plead the town's privileges, properties, and interests before the Honored Gen. Court's Committee." He had been made a freeman of Massachusetts in 1653, but, like many others, regarded her government as a usurpation, and we find him presented to the Court in 1663 for "neglect in not submitting to such commands as have been required." After an active and useful life, he died, in 1671, on his estate near the mouth of the Saco, leaving a widow and six children. *Vide* Folsom's Saco, pp. 32, 52, 86, 92–97, *et passim*. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 7, 109; III. 34.

[4] Henry Warwick. *Vide antea*, p. 237, note 10.

Disbursments for the vse of the Plantation at Richmon Island, to be added to the other side.

	£	s.	d.
For 3 pecks of Indian seed Corne from Henry Wadwicke of Sacco, at 8s. per bushell, is		6	
" on bushell of French barley from Mr. Jenner[1] of Sacco, for seed,		6	
" 5 bushells of wheat from Mr. Jenner of Sacco, at 5s. per bushell, is	1	5	
" 12 bushells of wheat from Mr. Richard Vynes of Sacco, at 5s. per bushell, is	3		
More, for 2 bushells of wheat from Mr. Jenner of Sacco, at 5s. per bushell, is		10	
" 4 bushells of wheat from William Gibbens[2] of Sacco,	1		
" on other hodghed of malt from Richard Tucker of Casko,	1	17	6
" 7 bushells of barley from Mr. Arthur Mackworth of Casko, at 5s. per bushell, is	1	15	
" on hodghed of malt from Andrew Alger of Strattons Island,	1	17	6
" on bushell of wheat from ffrancis Robinson of Sacco,		5	
Paid to Clemett Campion[3] for the fraight of his			

[1] Rev. Thomas Jenner, who, with his son of the same name, came to this country in 1634–5, and settled first at Roxbury, but shortly after his arrival removed to Weymouth, where he remained until 1640, and in the latter part of that year removed to Saco, his son remaining in Weymouth. He has the distinction of being the first Puritan minister of Maine. He was a friend of Governor Winthrop, and in correspondence with him while residing at Saco. His ministry was attended with variable success. Folsom says that he remained in Saco about two years; but a letter from him, dated at Saco, April 6, 1646, in which he says that he is "on the wing of removal," would make it appear that he resided there over five years. He returned to England, — the precise time we are in ignorance of, — and was in Norfolk in 1651, in pressing want, being obliged to sell his library, which he had left in New England, perhaps with the intention of returning, to Governor Edward Winslow, who was then in England. *Vide* Folsom's Saco, p. 82. Mass. Hist. Coll., Fourth Series, VII. 334–359. John Dunton's Letters from New England, Prince Society, 1867, p. 149. And for an account of conducting public worship at this time, see Lechford's Plaine Dealing, ed. 1867, pp. 16–29.

[2] William Gibbins, or Gibbons. No one of the name appears at this time as an inhabitant of Saco. James Gibbons was a prominent man there, and Winter may have made a mistake in the name.

[3] Clement Campion was master of the barque Constance, and made voy-

	£	s.	d.
barke to Carry our fish from the plantation to the Herculus at the Ile of Shoulds the last yeare,	6		
More, for 3 hodgheds of biskett bought of John Holland of Dorchester, at £2 6s. per hodghed, is	6	18	
For on other hodghed of malt from Richard Tucker of Casko,	1	17	6
" money paid John Lakestay for this last yeares wages, which will be ended in August next,	5		
" money paid Myhell Maddiver as by the particuler accō will appeare,	5	10	7
" money paid Richard Martin as by the particuler accō will appeare,	2	6	7
" money paid Oliver Weeks as by the particuler accō will appeare,	2	5	
" money paid Peter Hills as by his accō will appeare,	5	1	7
" money paid Phillip Hatch as by his accō will appeare,	11	10	11½
" myne owne share, £9 10s. 7d., and for my Charge for this yeare, £40, all is	49	10	7
" money paid to William Guich as by his accō will appeare,	8		
" money to be receaved from the Company of the Margery for necessaries receaved of me heare,	14	5	6½
" money to be receaved from the Company of the Margery that they will allow towards Mr. Jorden our mynister,	1	14	6
" money from Mr. Ambros Bouden for necessaries deliuered him from the plantation,	1	9	8
	133	12	6
On the other Side,	63	18	8
	197	11	2

[In the handwriting of Trelawny:]

£	s.	d.	
215	08	03	Receaued for goods sould.
197	11	02	Paid for wages & things bought.
17	17	01	

Mr. Winter owes to the Plantation on this Account £17 17s. 01d., this 21 September, 1643.

ages between England, the West Indies, New England, and Virginia. *Vide* Hotten's Lists, p. 136. Mass. Hist. Coll., Fourth Series, VII. 334, and Fifth Series, I. 351–353.

Account of Cloths & necessaries deliuered to the servants at the Plantation at Richmon Island, from the last of May, 1642, to the last of May, 1643.

Necessaries to Tobias Shorte.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis for a wastcote bought of a Bastable man, cost		8	
" a pair of shues, 4s. 10d., & a pair of stockins, 1s. 6d., bought of Mr. Campion, is		6	4
" leather bought in the Bay,		1	10
" 2 pair of yarning gloues.			
" 10 thongs, 5 C. bradds, & 5 C. sparrow bills.			
" a sute of Cersy, the Cersy bought of Mr. Abraham Shurte at 6s. & the making 6s., all is	1	10	
" leather out of the house to the value of 2s. 6d.			
" ¾ yard of Cape Cloth for spilting gloues.			
" a shurte, Cost		6	6
" a pair of shues out of the house.			
" a sute of Camnas & 2 pair of stockins out of the house.			
" a munmoth Cap bought in the Bay,		3	4
" a shurte & a knyfe out of the house.			
" threed bought,			6
	2	16	6

Necessaries to Phillip Hingston.

Imprimis for a wastcote that Came from Mr. Hingston to be pd for in England, which is on his accō:			
" a pair of shues, 4s. 10d., & a pair of stockins, 1s. 6d., bought of Mr. Campion, all is		6	4
" 1 lb. 3 ounzes of sope.			
" leather bought in the Bay,			10
" leather out of the house to the value of 10d.			
" a shurte, Cost		6	6
" threed bought in the Bay,			4
" 3 C. bradds, 3 C. sparrow bills, out of the house.			
" a sute of Clothes that was bought of Samson Jope, Charged in my former accō:			
" 2 pair of haling hands, 1 pair of Nippers, for a sute of Cersey, a sute of Camnas, & a shurte, a pair of shues & a pair of stockins, out of the house.			
" 6 thongs, 2d. in threed, & a knyfe, out of the house.			
		14	

Necessaries to Thomas Hammocke.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis for a pair of bootes bought of on of Mr. Hingston men, & is Charged home on my former accō:			
" a short Cape bought of Richard Nyle,		7	
" a wastcote bought of Bennet Wylls,		4	
" ½ lb. of sope,			4½
" a pair of shues bought of Mr. Campion,		4	10
" a pair of stockins bought in the Bay,		1	8
" 2 pair of haling hands & on pair of Nippers.			
" leather bought in the Bay,			10
" 2 C. sparrow bills, 3 C. bradds, 1 C. small nayles.			
" a shurte bought for him,		6	6
Pd for threed for him,			2
For leather out of the house as much as Comes 1s. 8d.			
" 6 thongs & 4d. in threed, a barvell, a sute of Cersy, a sute of Camnas, 2 pair of stockins, on pair of shues, & a shurte, out of the house.			
" 2¼ yards of Cape Cloth to make him a pair of boote breches & to line haling hands, 9 ounzes of sope, & a knyfe, out of the house.			
	1	5	4½

Necessaries to William Mellin.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis for a pair of shues bought of Mr. Campion,		4	10
Pd for threed for him,			6
For a pair of stockins bought in the Bay,		1	8
" leather bought in the Bay,			10
" 3 C. bradds, 3 C. sparrow bills, & 7 thongs.			
" sope bought for him, 4½d., & on other pair of stockins, 1s. 6d., & a shurte, 5s. 6d., all is		7	8½
" 2 pair of shues ½ worren, at 2s. per pair, is		4	
" a pair myttings,			6
" a sute of Cersy, a sute of Camnas, on pair of shues, on pair of stockins, 9 ounzes of sope, 4d. in threed, & a knyfe, out of the house.			
" a shurte out of the house.			
	1	0	½

[In the handwriting of Trelawny:]

£	s.	d.	
2	16	06	d. to Tobias Short.
	14	00	d. to Phi: Hingston.

£	s.	d.	
1	05	04½	to Tho: Hammocke.
1	00	00½	to Wm. Mellin.
5	15	11	Mr. Winter paid out for ye Servants.

£	s.	d.	
17	17	1	Mr. Winter owes on his account in this book.
5	15	11	he hath paid as aboue.
R 12	01	02	Soe he Rests owing 21st Sept., 1643.

A Coppy of account of Mr. John Cogan, of Boston, in New England, of the receat of the 12 butts of wine you sent by the ffrendship of London, Leonard Betts[1] master, and Landed at Boston, which made their butt 10 butts & halfe.

	£	s.	d.
Pd the master for primage & average,		12	
" the master for fraight of John Winters truse[2] & the box,		10	
" for bringenge of the wines a shore,		12	
" for bringenge of it vp to the seller & the helpinge of it into the seller,		10	
" for the fraight of 6 tonnes at 50s. per tonn,	15		
For the sellarage,[3]	2	10	
" provision at 5lb. per Centum[4] is	6	17	
	26	11	

Per Contra: Mr. John Cogans account of the sale of those wines.

	£	s.	d.
Sold Goodman ffarebankes[5] on but of wine,	16		
" on butt of wine for	14		

[1] Leonard Betts had formerly been master of the Paul of London, and engaged in carrying emigrants to Virginia. He had at this date been master of the Friendship for six years, and in her had weathered many a gale on the Atlantic. Hotten has preserved a list of his crew. *Vide* Hotten's Lists, pp. 103, 145.

[2] A truss, or package.

[3] I. e. storage in his cellar.

[4] I. e. for commission at 5 per cent. This is a unique use of the word *provision*.

[5] Richard Fairbanks was a man of importance in Boston, and is supposed to have come from Boston in England, in 1633, with John Cotton, the famous divine, of whose parish he is believed to have been a member before coming to New England. Though "seduced and led into dangerous errors" by "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson," for which in 1637 he was disarmed, he shortly after enjoyed the distinction of being made the first postmaster of Boston, a position which he held for several years. *Vide* Winthrop's Journal, I. 296. Memorial History of Boston, I.

	£	s.	d.
Sold Captaine Gibbons, 14th 12 moneth, 1642, 7 butts of wine at £13 per butt,	91		
" on but & quarter of the wines at £18, there wanted 2 or 3 gallons of a butt, & ¼ is	16		
When I sold the 8 butts of wine I fild them, & there was ¼ of a butt wasted to fill vp the rest.			
	137		
Rest vppon this account,	110	9	
Whereof Captaine Gibbons is to pay by bill in money, beafer, or good bill for England, the 14th of July, 1643,	91		
Goodman ffarebankes & John Cogan to pay at the same tyme or before in the same pay,	19	9	
	110	9	

A Lyst of Provisions for a supply for the Plantation for the next yeare.

Imprimis 10 dozen of good shues for men, & 4 dozen for women & Children.

Ite. 10 dozen of good Irish stockins.

" 2 or 3 C. yards of Cape Cloth, which is very good for this country.

" 10 dozen of shurtes.

" 20 lb. of threed, white & blacke, 2 C. good nelds.

" 4 foote of leather & 1 C. thongs.

" 10 sutes of Cloths, 10 sutes of Camnas.

" 20 m. bradds, 10 m. sparrow bills.

" 5 dozen of good strong knyfes.

" 2 hodgheds aquavite, 2 butts of sacke.

" on C. yards of Camnas for bootes sailes.

" on hodghed of venniger.

" 20 or 30 lb. of saile twine.

" 3 siths for gras, 30 good strong harrow tongs [1] for a harrow.

" 2 C. weight of fouling shote, & on barrell of pouder.

" 5 C. weight of pich.

" 1 C. weight of hoopes.[2]

" on dozen of munmoth Caps.

" 6 Calue skins for barvells.

" 6 pair of bootes for fishermen.

232. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, II. 117. Drake's History of Boston, pp. 193, 195, 229, *et passim*.

[1] Tines or teeth for a harrow.

[2] Hops, from which to make their beer.

Ite. 30 dozen of hookes at 2s. per dozen.
" 6 dozen of fishing leads, halfe dozen saile nelds.
" on dozen of good houes.
" 6 good axes, 6 hatchetts.
" on dozen pues,[1] on dozen of gaffs.
" 6 spilting knyfes, 6 gutters.

I desire you will be pleased to furnish me with these goods, for yf vittelling proue deare, I shall want meanes to vittell the Herculus.

A List of som necessaries which I desire you to send me vppon myne owne particular acc̃o.

Imprimis 14 yards of good myxt Cersy for myne owne wearinge, with silke & bottens.
Ite. 12 yards of good Cersy, & 12 yards of good sarge,[2] for 2 Coats & 2 wastcoats for my wyfe & daughter, with binding lace & 3 laces to lay on the Coats, & a bindinge lace for their wastcoots, with silke to sow it & baies for borderinge the Coats.
" 6 yards ¾ of slight Cersy of on Couler, and 6 yards ¾ of another Couler of Cersy, which is for vnder Coates for my wyfe & daughter, & so much binding lace to bind the Coats by the skirte, with bayes for borderinge of it.
" on dozen ½ of good Cersy stockins, whereof on dozen for women & ½ dozen for my owne wearinge.
" 60 yards of good doulis of 3 quarters & ½ quarter broad.
" on dozen pair of shues of the 7 & 8 syse for my wyfe & daughter.

Account of the necessaries Receaued of Mr. Ambros Bouden, which did belong to his fishing voyage.

Imprimis Receaued out of the Carpenter's store,
2 Cipnett Irons.[3]
3 short pintells for Rudders.

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 197, note 7.

[2] Serge, a stuff originally made of twilled silk, but at this time of silk and worsted. The name is supposed to have been derived from *Seres*, the name given to the Chinese, from whom the ancients first obtained silk.

[3] These irons were for a basket net. Both Wright and Halliwell give us "*Cipe*, a large basket." Ash tells us that a "kipe" was made of a coarse kind of wicker holding about a bushel, in the form of the lower frustum of a cone. The *cipe* or *kipe* was used

3 slowers.[1]
¾ C. 10 great nailes.
4½ C. of 2d. nayles.
1½ C. of bord nayles.
½ C. of hatch nailes.
9 fishing lines.
7 fishing leads.
1 Addes.
2 bill hookes.
1 drawing knyfe.
2 small borriers.
3 hatchetts, on axe.
1 Crow of Iron.
5 maine sailes.
10 netts.
4 Roodes.
5 fore sailes.
¾ of a barrell of tarr.
1 bread box.
4 bootes bucketts.
1 flackett.
2 marling spukes.
277 Camnas measured by the Cloth, not squar.
4 salt baggs & 12 yards new Camnas.
5 bootes Compasses.
3 pair maine halliers.
2 baulinge,[2] on pair of fore halliers.
2 maine sheetes.
1 lanterne.

Accõ of what money the Company of the Margery ar to pay for necessaries Receaved out of the plantation.

		£	s.	d.
Imprimis	Clemett Penwill for himselfe & his sonn		16	3½
	Richard Marsill		1	8
	Thomas Greneslade		10	3½
	Rafe Welch		5	5
	Robin Hatch	1	2	9
	Richard Creber		3	2
	Thomas Vennion		12	3

[1] Drags to throw out in order to decrease the speed of the boat when fishing with drag-nets. in some parts of England for catching eels.

[2] Bowlines.

	£	s.	d.
Nycholas Bonsall		2	11
The booteson Crimpe		7	1
The gunner Georg Weymer		1	8
Mr. Hugh Ball	8	3	½
More, Mr. Ball hath receaved 40 lb. of barrell sope[1] at 6d. per lb., is 20s.	1		
John White		9	
	13	15	6½
More, to Mr. Ambros Bouden for necessaries receaved from the plantation, £1 9s. 8d., I pay	1	9	8

A note of what the Company of the Margery ar willing to giue to Mr. Robert Jorden, our Mynister.

	£	s.	d.
Mr. Ambros Bouden		10	
Clemett Penwill		2	
Thomas Vennion		5	
William Crimpe		2	
Walter Penwill		1	
Richard Moursell		1	6
John Morgin		1	
George Weimoth		1	
John White		1	6
Thomas Greneslade		1	
Ralfe Welch		1	
Richard Nyles		2	
Nycholas Bonsale		1	6
The Carpenter		2	
Robin Hatch		2	
	1	14	6

A note of Provisions deliuered to Mr. Ambros Bouden for necessaries for their voyage.

Imprimis C. 6½ C. of nailes.
9 sides of porke, Contad 647
101½ lb. of spukes.
12⅔ bushells & ⅓ of peas, deliuered out of the house, & a hodghed from John Holland, Contad 7⅓ bushells, in all 19⅔ bushells.
2 m. 7 C. ½ of biskett.
10 peces of porke.

[1] I. e. soft soap.

35 peces of beafe.
½ Roode to Rafe timber.[1]
25 daies spent in lofe bread.[2]
140 peces of beafe to Carry to sea with them.

I say receaved by me,

JOHN WINTER TO MARY HOOPER.

RICHMON ILAND, the 13th of June, 1644.[3]

DAUGHTER MARY HOOPER:—

My ffatherly Loue to you remembred with my Dayly prayers to the Almighty God to bestow his Blessinge on you; as also your Mother desires to bee Remembred to you & your

[1] One half of a road, or mooring rope, with which to raft timber.

[2] I. e. Boaden had for the use of his crew loaf bread sufficient to last for twenty-five days.

[3] The last letter of John Winter to his principal was written two years previous to this date. During this period, the unfortunate and much wronged Trelawny was languishing in prison, "according to the sadness of the times," and when Winter's letter reached England he had ceased to live and suffer. When Mary Hooper received this letter, she was in a distressed condition. Her husband was a prisoner, and she without means of subsistence. Her first step was to send the letter to John King, who was the manager of Trelawny's business affairs; but we are left in the dark as to the result of her efforts to obtain the money which her father had ordered to be paid to her. Although the court in 1648, in the settlement of accounts between Winter and Trelawny, allowed the amount as having been paid, doubtless basing their decision upon a charge to himself by Winter of the order when it was made, not doubting that it would be honored, we have good reasons for believing that Mary Hooper never received the money she so much needed, and that she was left to struggle on without aid. We can hardly help thinking that she found her way here, where her parents were residing in comfortable circumstances. It is even possible that the John Hooper whom we find at Marblehead some years after this date was her husband, and the frequent recurrence of the name Robert in the Hooper family starts the suggestion that it may have been derived from their powerful patron, Robert Trelawny, in whose service the husband of Mary Hooper doubtless was: but all this is conjecture. John King, we see, preserved the letter, and it was placed with the other correspondence in the family archives of Trelawny.

Sister Sara. Wee all hope of your health & prosperity. These may giue you Notice that I haue ordered Mr. Robert Tralawny to pay vnto you 15li. I pray Demaund it of him, wherof 5li. of it is a token ffrom mee sent vnto you in token of my ffatherly Loue vnto you; fforty shillings of it is a Token sent vnto you ffrom your Mother; the other eight pound is ffor your Sister Sara, where of 6li. of it shee desires you would beestow in linnen Cloth for her of these sortes: some Cloth of 3 quarters & halfe quarter broad, & some of it ffor neck Cloths, & other some ffor Pillow Clothes, for shee is now prouiding to Keepe a house. Shee hath beenn Marryed this 5 Moneths to on Mr. Robert Jorden, which is our minister. The other fforty shillings shee doth send vnto you for a token. I Receiued a Letter ffrom your Brother John Winter since hee Came ffrom the East India, of his safe Ariuall, which I Reioyced to hear of it. I neuer Receiued a letter ffrom hime before since hee went out of this Country. I would haue written vnto him, but I knew not wher to send to hime. I pray write mee by the next Conuenience wher he doth settle hime selfe to Liue, & in what manner, that I may know wher to write to hime. You may please to Remember my ffatherly loue to hime, & tell him that my selfe, your Mother & sister ar in health; wishing the Like by him, my Daily prayers are to the Almighty God for to beestow his blessing on him. So with my Loue to your Husband & your Little sonn, I Committ you all to the all mighty God to giue you his blessing. Not elce at present, but end & rest,

Your Louing ffather,
JOHN WINTER.

MARY HOOPER TO JOHN KING.

Mr. King, the aboue Is a true Copy of Mr. Wynter's Letter which hath been seene, & vsed by yor Loving frind Barth: Nicholls.

MR. JOHN KING:—

I would desire you to take some order for the payment of this money as soone as you may by reason of my great necessity, ffor my husband is taken at the Ile of May by the Lord of Malborow,[1] & I Can haue no news of hime, & my Land Lord threatens mee to turne mee out off his hous by means that I am not able to pay hime his Rent; therfor I would Intreat you to thinke vpon my need & Consider my necessity & that you would take some speedy Course as possible you may for the pàyment of this mony, & so I Rest,

Yours to Command in what I may,

MARY HOOPER.

To Mr. John Kinge, merchant,
at Mr. Michell Heerninge hose,
at Strand in Mabbrocke, Dld.
In
London,
at Mr. Snowes
House in Couent Garden.

[Indorsed in handwriting of John King?]
Mr. John Winter of
New Inglands Order to Mr.
Roberte Trelawny, to pay
his daughter Mary Hooper
15£, New Ingland, 15th June,
1644.

[1] This was Henry Earl of Marlborough, whose father, the Lord High Treasurer, had been interested in the settlement of the Caribbees, and had conveyed to the Earl of Carlisle his interest in these islands for an annual rental, which the grantee had failed to pay, calling forth several petitions to the King for redress, one of which, in 1638, was made by James, the son of the grantor, asking that letters should be granted to the Governors of St. Kitt's, Nevis, and Montserrat to permit the petitioner to seize goods there for satisfaction of his arrears. This son of the Earl of Marlborough is the James Ley who is mentioned by Winthrop, under date of 1637, as "being about nineteen years of age, who came [to New England] only to see the country. He was," Winthrop continues, "of very sober carriage, and showed much wis-

JORDAN'S PETITION TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF LYGONIA.

To the Right Honble Alexander Rigby,[3] President, Mr. George Cleaue, Deputy President, together with the whole Body of the General Assembly of the Province of Lygonia, Assembled this 22d[1] Day of September, 1648.

YOUR Petitioneres Sheweth, —

Whereas he hath, by the Order of the Authority here Estated, endeavoured to the utmost to Accomplish the last Testament of Mr. John Winter deceased,[2] for the satisfying of

dom and moderation." He was a friend of Vane. Many years after, he took up the work of colonization in these islands, which his grandfather had begun. The Earl of Marlborough at this time was of the King's party, and engaged in making reprisals on all who were not strictly partisans of the King. Nor was he at all particular in his distinctions. Winthrop says, under date of 1645, after speaking of a New England vessel which had been attacked at the Canaries the year previous by one of the Earl's ships: "We had tidings also of another of our ships of the like force set out from Boston, which the Earl of Marlborough had lain in wait for at the Madeiras a good time, and with a ship of great force; but it pleased the Lord to send him away the very day before our ship arrived there." Winthrop's Journal, I. 229; II. 219. Sainsbury's Colonial Papers, IX. 243, 281; XIV. 491. Drake's History of Boston, pp. 231, 232.

[1] This is a clerical error, and should be the 12th, as we find (*infra*) that the petition was heard and granted by the Assembly on September 14th. It is also the 12th in the York County Records.

[2] John Winter died three years before the date of this petition, and Robert Jordan was in possession, and prosecuting the business at this time. Although he claims to have impoverished himself in satisfying legacies made by his deceased father-in-law, our sympathies are not to be moved thereby, as this is only one of those legal fictions which it was not considered harmful to set up in order to move the hearts of judges. If Robert Jordan paid any legacies to Winter's other heirs, John Winter, Jr. and Mary Hooper, they must have been mentioned in a will, or if he settled with them, and purchased their rights in the property of their father, he would have taken a conveyance from them; in either case, we may be quite certain, the transactions would have appeared on record, since he was so careful to have his rights made manifest. No record, however, of any kind appears. From the peculiar phraseology of this document we may reasonably infer that it was drawn by Edward Godfrey.

[3] Alexander Rigby was born at Middleton Hall, in the Chapelry of Goosnargh, county of Lancaster, in 1594, and was educated for the law. The parish

whose Legacies he hath emptied himself of his Proper Estate. The mostness of which the said Mr. John Winter his Estate lieth in the hands of the Executors of Mr. Robert Trelawny,

records show that he settled at Goosnargh not long after his father's death, which took place on April 28, 1621; certainly he appears there active in church affairs as early as 1625. Being a man of positive convictions and enthusiastic temperament, he was naturally interested in the stirring questions which agitated the public mind during the period of the civil war, and, leaving the quiet routine of the law, he threw himself with all the energy of his nature into the noisy lists of political strife. Nor was he long without recognition, for, espousing the popular cause, he was in 1640 returned to Parliament for Wigan. In his new sphere of action he showed himself to advantage, performing all the duties of his exalted office with zeal, fidelity, and ability. But with civil war raging about him, his enthusiastic nature would not allow him to withhold his hand from active conflict, and we soon find him with the victorious forces of Parliament before Thurlham Castle, where, it is said by a contemporary, he "began to show himselfe to to be a warrior." Vicar's Parliamentary Chronicle, Part II. p. 78. Discourse of the War in Lancashire, Chatham Society's Publications, Vol. LXII. p. 41.

From here he marched to the siege of Latham House, which for three months was gallantly and successfully defended by Lady Derby, who, to his summons to surrender, replied: "Tell that insolent rebell, hee shall neither haue persons, goods, nor house; when our strength and provision is spent, we shall find a fire more mercyfull than Rigby, and then, if the providence of God prevent it not, my goods and house shall burne in his sight; myselfe, children, and souldiers, rather than fall into his hands, will seale our religion and loyalty in the same flame." Chatham Society's Publications, Vols. II., LXII., LXVII.

After besieging Latham House for three months, learning that the Earl of Derby and Prince Rupert were coming to the aid of Lady Derby, he hastily raised the siege and marched to meet them, encountering their forces at Bolton, where, on the 28th of May, 1644, he was defeated, escaping capture only by pretending to be one of the enemy's leaders, and urging their men to march on, telling them the town was theirs. Escaping recognition by this ingenious ruse, he seized a favorable opportunity, and, detaching himself from the enemy's troops, spurred on to Yorkshire, where the Parliamentary forces were in strength. Before leaving his Parliamentary labors, for the more active duties of the camp, he had met George Cleeve, who, upon hearing, in 1642, of the critical condition of the royal cause, had hastened to England, hoping, doubtless, to gain some advantage over his royalist enemies, who had pursued him so long, and with so much bitterness. Cleeve before leaving New England must have known about the Company of Husbandmen, who, in 1630 (?), had received a patent for a tract of territory forty miles square, and had located it near the Saco River, but within a short time abandoned it. This grant was familiarly known as the Plough Patent, from the name of the ship which brought the colonists to New England. Cleeve must have heard of this patent; indeed, he had probably seen the original

and hath been by them detained for these many Years, notwithstanding the deceased John Winter did in his Life time press them for an Account, as likewise hath your Petitioner

parchment, which had been in the possession of Richard Dummer, of Newbury, for several years, and it is probable that his fertile brain had conceived the idea of obtaining control of this abandoned grant, and bringing his enemies thereby into subjection. Be this as it may, he reached London at an opportune period, and, making the acquaintance of Rigby, succeeded in bringing about negotiations between him and two of the representatives of the Company of Husbandmen, which resulted in the purchase of their title, April 7th, 1643, (Sullivan's Maine, p. 312,) and an order was sent to Dummer to deliver the original parchment to Cleeve, which it is said he accordingly did. The name given to the territory embraced in the patent, though just when it was given we do not know, was Lygonia. Its origin is still in doubt, but it seems to be a fair inference that it was named after the mother of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, whose name was Cicely Lygon. Of course this name could not have been bestowed upon it by Rigby or Cleeve. It is probable that it was attached to it at the time the former purchased it, as we know that Sir Ferdinando liked to attach favorite names to places in the New World. Thus, he named his new province New Somersetshire, after the county in which he resided, and its seat of government Gorgeana, for himself. What more likely than that he should have attached to this grant, when he made it with the Earl of Warwick in 1630, the name of his mother? We know with what tenacity names cling to places, and that, once known as Lygonia, the Province would be likely to retain it. Returning home, Cleeve at once sought the aid of Massachusetts against the authority of Gorges; but that shrewd and politic commonwealth declined interfering, and he was compelled to act alone. This he proceeded at once to do, under the title of Deputy President of the Province of Lygonia, embracing within his jurisdiction a large portion of Maine, and bringing about a conflict of authority with Vines, the representative of Sir Ferdinando. (Winthrop's Journal, Vol. II. pp. 313 *et seq.*) The final result was an appeal to the Commissioners of Foreign Plantations in England, and a decision in favor of Rigby, whose influence was dominant. This decision, which was two years previous to the date of this petition, ended the jurisdiction of Sir Ferdinando Gorges over that portion of Maine known as the Province of Lygonia, which embraced Casco and Cape Porpoise, and all the intermediate towns and plantations. The new government continued for about six years, when Massachusetts assumed authority. (Folsom's Saco and Biddeford, p. 6. Mass. Hist. Coll., 1st Series, I. 103.) The death of Sir Alexander Rigby had taken place two years previously to this, namely, on the 19th of August, 1650. He had but recently been made Baron of the Exchequer, and was attending the assizes at Croydon in Surrey, where, it is said, many "persons of quality, ... getting their banes, died a few days after." (History of the Parochial Chapelry of Goosnargh, 147.) For an interesting account of Rigby, reference may be had to Dr. C. E. Banks's article in the Palatine Note Book for August, 1883.

by divers Persuasive Letters and the Mediation for Friends addressed unto them for the pass of Accompts, and rectifying of former proceeds, the distance of place allowing him no other means to that End. Yet still he is left without hope of any Timous[1] Recovery of the said Estate. Neither can he so much as receive a Letter from them; but is made to know that their Intentions in appearance are to deprive your Petitioner of what he hath in his Hands in common Imployment with them, and so to forbear all satisfaction of Dues untill the Heir of the said Trelawny (being now about seven or eight years old) shall come to full age; which will tend to the Destruction of your Petitioner and his whole Family, As also to the Prejudice of this growing common Wealth: Your Petitioner being desireous, if he could obtain his Rights, to employ his Estate to the furtherance of Publick good, from which he is now disenabled. Your Petitioner therefore humbly craveth your serious consideration of this his desperate Condition, and that in your Wisdom you would, either by your selves or a Committee by you appointed, take an Examination of the accompts betwixt them; and upon the Invent thereof that you would in your care provide that your Petitioner may have secured and sequestered unto himself, and for his singular use, what he hath of the said Trelawny in his Hands, or at least so much as you shall find due from him to the Petitioner. It being but a case of cõmon Equity that, Whereas you by Law having engaged your Petitioner to satisfy Debts and Bequeathments, you should likewise see to the Safeguard and procure the Duties that should make the same satisfaction. For which legal Favour your Blessedness shall be prayed for by your Petitioner.

ROBERT JORDAN.

Vera Copia of this Petition transcribed, taken out of the Original, examined and Recorded this 14th of August, 1658.

Per EDW. RISHWORTH,[2] *Re. Cor.*

[1] Timely.

[2] Edward Rishworth was a son-in-law of the Rev. John Wheelwright, who arrived at Boston in the spring of 1636

September 14th, 1648. This petition is granted by this Assembly, and referred to a Committee of this House, viz[t] to Mr. George Cleave, Mr. William Royall,[1] Mr. Richard Foxwell, Mr. Hene Watts; to be satt on the Tenth Day of Oct. next at Richmans Island, to make report of the State of the Thing Petitioned for to this Court at the next Sessions, under the Hand of the Clerk of this Assembly.

PEYTON COOKE.[2]

and in the autumn of that year assumed the ministerial charge of a church at Mount Wollaston, from which, on a charge of heresy, he was driven by the church authorities, and with his followers started the town of Exeter, in 1638. Here Edward Rishworth appears as one of his adherents, his name being found in a declaration to the King made by the pioneer settlers of Exeter, in the Spring of 1639. When Wheelwright left Exeter, Rishworth followed him to Wells, whence he subsequently removed to Agamenticus (York). Rishworth was a man of courtly manners, and possessed clerkly skill; hence he received the appointment of Recorder and Associate from Massachusetts when she assumed authority in the Province, in 1652. He was either a politician, and knew how to trim his sails to catch the breeze which should waft him to office, or he possessed unusual elements of popularity; for after holding office under the Massachusetts government for many years, he obtained the appointment of Justice under Archdale and the royal commissioners in 1664–65, and when the administration of Danforth came into power he received the appointment of Recorder, and was made one of the Standing Council. He has the credit of filling the various offices which he held with fidelity, as well as acceptably to the public. The York Records display his usefulness. He died, probably, in 1691 or 1692, at an advanced age. *Vide* John Wheelwright, Prince Society, 1870, pp. 40, 44. Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, pp. 37, 39, 47, *et passim*. Willis's History of Portland, pp. 142, 147, 159. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, fol. 1, 140, 257.

[1] William Royall, sometimes spelt Ryall, arrived here in the summer of 1629, as we learn from a letter, dated at Gravesend on the 17th of April of that year, from the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company to John Endicott, informing him that "William Ryall" is sent over by them "in Halfes with Mr. Cradock, our Governor," his trade being that of a cooper and clapboard cleaver. His name first appears on record in an action against George Cleeve for debt in the court of 1636, one claim being for "six weekes dyett and other small reconings." When the court under Gorges was convened, in 1640, Royall was one of the "Grand Enquest." In 1644 he purchased a point of land in the river Westcustogo, since known as Royall's River, in the present town of Yarmouth, and here he passed his life. His descendants have well represented the sterling qualities of their ancestor. *Vide* Hazard's State Papers, I. 265. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 2, 5, 83, 95, 98, *et passim*.

[2] Peyton Cooke was here as early as

Taken out of the Original, examined & recorded this 14th August, 58.

Per EDW. RISHWORTH, *Re. Cor.*

A true Copy from York County Records of Deeds, &c. Lib. I. fol. 67.

Attr DANIEL MOULTON,[1] *Regr.*

ORDER OF THE LYGONIA ASSEMBLY.

December 18th, 1648.

WHEREAS there was a Petition presented to the General Assembly of the Province of Lygonia holden in Casco Bay the 12th Day of September in the Year 1648, by Robert Jordan, Gent., against the Executors of Mr. Robert Trelawny, merchant, Deceased, for relief from the said Executors for a Debt due unto Mr. John Winter, deceased, to whose last Will the said Petitioner standeth Executor, —

Upon the Petition the whole Assembly referred the Examination of the State of the cause unto a Committee of the said Assembly; namely, to George Cleeve, Gent., Deputy President, to Mr. William Royall, Mr. Henry Watts, and Mr. Richard Foxwell, and upon the said Committees Report in the General Assembly, this present 18th of December, 1648,—

It is ordered that it shall be lawful for the said Petitioner,

1634, in which year he entered into an agreement with Richard Williams, of Saco, to carry on the business of clapboard cleaving, and afterwards administered on Williams's estate. He seems to have been living at Casco in 1640, at which time he appears in the complaint against John Winter for extortion. He was a man of education, and appears here as clerk of the General Assembly of Lygonia, an office requiring a knowledge of legal affairs not common among the rude settlers on the New England shores. *Vide* Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 58, 60, 110, 119, 121–123. Folsom's Saco and Biddeford, pp. 32 *et seq*, 41, 61.

[1] Daniel Moulton was a native of York, and a useful and respected citizen. He filled various official positions creditably to himself, and is especially entitled to notice for his long retention of the office of Register of Deeds for York County; namely, from 1741 to 1786, a period of forty-five years. This and other papers bearing his name were doubtless procured by Peter Kenwood for the heirs of Robert Trelawny, to enable them to establish their right to the property.

Robert Jordan, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators, & Assigns, to retain, occupy to his and their proper use and profit, to convert all the Goods, Lands, Cattle, and Chattels belonging to Robert Trelawny, deceased, with in this Province, from this Day forward & forever, against any Claim or Demand whatsoever by what party or Parties soever: unless the Executors of the said Robert Trelawny shall redeem and release them by the consent and allowance of the said Robert Jordan, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators, & Assigns. Which said order is Enacted for and towards the Parties satisfaction of a Debt due to the said Robert Jordan, and is in Lieu and valuation of £609 0. 10½. Six Hundred and Nine Pounds 10d.½ only. The remainder of this Debt being left by us recuperable by any Just course of Law according to Conveniency.

Subscribed by

GEO. CLEEVE, *Deputy President.*
WILLÃ RYALL.
HENERY WATTS.
JON. COSSONS,[1] his mark +—)
PETER HILL, his mark ☭
ROBERT BOOTH.[2]

Vera Copia.
Per me, PEYTON COOKE.

[1] John Cousins of Westcustogo, for whom the island called Cousins is named. *Vide antea*, p. 239, note 2.

[2] Robert Booth was one of Wheelwright's parishioners in Exeter, and when that remarkable man left the town which he had founded in the wilderness, Booth followed him to Wells, where he remained five years, and in 1648 settled permanently in Saco. He was a man of varied talents and greatly esteemed by his contemporaries. He held several offices, in 1653 being made Town Commissioner and Clerk of the Writs, and in 1659 was the first representative of Saco to the General Court at Boston. He even officiated as a preacher in the absence of a regular pastor, and it would seem acceptably, for the Massachusetts Commissioners ordered that he should "have liberty to exercise his gift for the edification of the people" of Saco, and in 1659 the inhabitants of the town voted that "Robert Boothe shall teach the word on the Lord's day until we have a better in his place." Subsequently a tax of ten pounds was made by the town commissioners for his services. He died in 1672. *Vide* Bourne's Wells and Kennebunk, p. 26. Folsom's Saco and Biddeford, pp. 97, 100, 128. *et passim*. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 117, 312; III. 56, *et passim*. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 179.

INVENTORY OF PROPERTY AT RICHMOND ISLAND AND SPURWINK.

A true Inventory of all the Goods, Cattle, and Chattels that now are on the Plantation at Richmond Island and Spurwinke in Joint Ownership between Mr. Robert Trelawny, Marchant, Deceased, and Mr. John Winter, deceased, taken by Commission this 10th Day of October, Anno Domini 1648, and by us apprized according to our knowledge and conscience.

Imprimis. The land is left in Suspence for want of appearance of any Right Mr. Trelawny hath in it, only the Court do Adjudge how long the Petitioners shall retain the Possession.

	£	s.	d.
To the Housing and several Buildings on the Island & at Spurwinke we value to be worth	80	0	0
3 Boats in use, with their Moorings & Appurtenances,	28		
Two Old Boats out of use, at	2		
Three Pieces of Ordinance with a small Number of shot, their Spunges, Worm, and Ladles, at	50		
Four musketts, three Halberts, five long Pikes, three Old fowling pieces, out of all order, & four Old Swords,	3	10	
One Murderer and two Chambers,[1]	1	10	
The Ministers bedding, the Communion Vessells, one Cushing, one Table Cloath, one ½ pint Pott,	4	0	
One old Skiffe, one old Cornou,[2]	1		
The Stage with a quantity of Old Cask,	10	6	
One Old Adze with three old Axes,		5	
Six old Hows, one old drawing knife,		2	
Six Dozen of Hooks, @ 16s.,			16
Five Dozen of Lines at	7		
Three Pound of Twine at		4	6
One Dozen & 4 Newfound Land Lines,	1		
Six pound of Match,	1		6
Two Swip Saws,[3] one Thwart Saw, one old Thwart Saw,		17	

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 66, note 2.

[2] Canoe.

[3] Sweep or whip saws.

	£	s.	d.
One Old Drum,		5	
Four Beedle Rings,[1] five Iron Wedges, one old Firrs Hook,[2]		8	
Two Bill Hooks, seven Reap Hooks whole & Broken,		5	6
Three Euells,[3] 2 Iron Barrs, one of them Broken,		10	
Two Grinding Stones, one Treuell,[4]		5	6
One old Pick Ax, one Tining Lanthorne, 3 pieces of Lanthorn,		3	6
Two Pitch Forks for Hay, at		1	6
Two Shovels, one Spade, at		10	
One old Mill out of all use, at	1		
One old Borier,[5] at		1	
One Brewing Kettle, one old Kettle, one French Kettle, one Iron Kettle, & 2 Iron Potts, one Pitch Pott,	6		
	£201	1	

More to be added:—

Two Trifoots,[6] 2 Iron Pot Hangers, one Pair Pot Hooks,		15	
One old Chamber Pott, 2 Tinn Platters, 1 Tin Bason, 1 Qt pot,		6	6
One Water Bucket, & a Cowle, at		2	6
One pair of Tongs, 5 Milk Pails, one Water Buckett, 2 Bowles, two Wooden Platters, one Chirne,[7] & 12 Milk pans, all	1	4	6
On the other side,	2	8	6

Five Chests, 25 lb. of Lead Weights, one pair of Stillyards, one pair of Scales, three Coulters & 4 Shares out of use,	2	19	
Two Old Wheelbarrows, 16 White Hatts Moth Eaten, 1 old Flagg,		11	6
Some small Earthern Ware, & 40 lbs. of Hoops,[8] at		14	
Four Cows at	20		
Twelve Calves, whereof one is since dead,	13	10	
Eighteen Goats, young & old,	4	10	

[1] Beetle rings.
[2] Furze hooks.
[3] Forks.
[4] One trowel.
[5] Auger.
[6] Two Trevets.
[7] One churn.
[8] Hops.

	£	s.	d.
About 20 Bushells of Meal at	4	10	
A small quantity of Musty Peas,		10	
One Quarter of an hundred of Bread at		5	3
Four hundred of Beef, at	4	10	
21 Cheeses, at	1	15	
160 lb. of Butter, at	4		
One Seine and two old Netts, at	4	10	
Four hundred of 2d. Nails, at		8	
Seven Pick axes & four Frowes,		18	
Six old Baggs, at		6	
Twenty-two pounds of Soope,[1] at		12	
Twenty-four Piggs on the Island, Young & old, at	18		
About 90 Hgds of Salt,	65	10	
Two Bushells of Malt, at		10	
About 30 lb. of Cannon Power,[2] at	1	10	
Ten Fishing Leads, at		5	
One Lock and Key, two Splitters, 5 Gutters,		9	6
	£153	1	9

Goods at Spurwinke to be added: —

Thirteen Cows at £64, Six Yearlings at £13,	77		
Five Oxen for the Yoak, £40, one Bull at 5s.,	40	5	
Five Bullocks at £32, four Steers £20,	52		
Three Heiffers at £9, five Steers at £20,	29		
	£198	5	
Sixteen Piggs of two years & vantage,	28		
Seven Piggs of one Year old,	3	10	
Three Boars, cutt this Spring,	2	10	
Two Sucking Piggs, at		5	
	£232	10	

To be further added: —

One Kettle, at	2		
Two Tubbs, five Milk pans, two Cheese Fatts,[3] one pot & Hangers, One hand Saw, one pick ax, 2 Old Boriers, Six Old Syths,	1	4	
One Hargubus,[4] One fouling piece, a quantity of Old Iron, One pair of Wheels,	3		

[1] Soap.
[2] Cannon powder.
[3] Cheese vats.
[4] One arquebuse.

	£	s.	d.
Six Harrow Tines, two Plow Chains, One Dung Pott,[1] six Yoaks, one Pott Hangers, One Old How, Two Wooden Platters, and One Old Lanthorne,	1	4	6
	£7	8	6

To the General Total is £594 1 3

	£	s.	d.
	201	1	
	153	1	9
	232	10	
	7	8	6
	£594	1	3

The Tenth whereof is	59	8	1½
Which being deducted there resteth to Mr. Trelawny, and is at your disposal,	534	13	1½
The Crop of Corn, Peas, Barley, & Wheat, which we Estimate at	53		
The Tenth whereof is £5 6. So the Total is	582	7	

An Accompt added by Robert Jordan since this Inventory was taken, the tenth of October, 1648. Plantation is Cr.

Due to the Plantation 133 Quintalls of Fish, sold to Mr. Vall. Hill,[2] but not yet paid, £84 15 9, whereof the tenth is £8 9 6½. So their rests due to Mr. Trelawny,	Errors rectified in the last. 72	10	5½
⅔ of 2 Hogsheds of Train Oyle,	3	10	
Two Hogsheds & ½ of Mackrell,	6		
	82	0	5½

An Acct. added by Robert Jordan is Dr.

For his Charge half a Year,	20		
For his Ministry as by Composition half a Year,	10		
For his tenth part of a Trayne & Mackrell,		19	
For his Share of Mackarell & Trayne, at		5	
For his Share of Fish,	5		
For his wages to Roger Satturley,	3		
For his wages to Jeremiah Humphreys,[3]	1	10	
	£40	14	

[1] A small two-wheeled cart was so called. "Donge-pottes" for such carts are mentioned by Halliwell.

[2] Valentine Hill of Boston. *Vide antea*, p. 351, note 2.

[3] Jeremiah Humphries, otherwise Jerimie Umfrees, became a citizen of Saco, and appears in a jury of inquest in 1658, but we hear of him no more.

To be added to the other Side: —

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis. 272 lb. of beaf, spent since the Acct. in attending on the Fish before it was delivered,	3	9	3
Sixteen Bushels of Meal at	1		
Three Goats at	1		
For ⅓ part of this Years Portage £20, whereof his 10th is	20		
For extraordinaries in shiping of Men & Entertaing the Merchant,	2		
	29	11	3
	40	14	
The Total is	£69	15	3
The 10th is	6	19	6¼
Resting from Mr. Trelawny,	62	15	8¾

Mr. Trelawny is Creditor,	£82	0	5½
Mr. Trelawny is Debitor,	62	15	8¾
The Ballance is	£19	4	8¼
	582	7	1½
The Total is	£601	11	9½

By so much owing by Mr. Robert Jordan on former Acct. as doth appear, So the whole proper to Mr. Robert Trelawny according to valuation doth amount unto — £3 13 4¼; £605 5 1½

Whereas there is an Error in the first Account taken since the Inventory being defective £3 15 9 is here aded as due to Mr. Trelawny, £3 15 9.

Prised by us,

GEORGE CLEAVE, WILLIAM RYALL, HENE WATTS.

This writing was Attested upon the Oaths of the abovesd George Cleeve & Hene Watts, July 16, 1658, before us.

SAML. SYMONDS, THOMAS WIGGIN,
NICHOLAS SHAPLEIGH, EDW: RISHWORTH.

A true Copy of the Accts above written taken out of the Origl examined and Transcribed this 15 of August, 58.

Per EDW: RISHWORTH, *Re. Cor.*

A true Copy from York County Records of Deeds, &c., Lib. I. fol. 69, 70.

Attr. DANL. MOULTON, *Regr.*

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS.

The Report of us, Commissioners for the business of the Plantation at Richmonds Island, as it was taken by Order, the tenth Day of October, and is delivered to the General Assembly this 16th December, 1648.

1. We find by an Instrument bearing Date the 26th of March, 1636, under Mr. Robert Trelawney's hand, that the full Government of the Plantation was by him wholly committed to Mr. John Winter.

2. We find that Mr. John Winter then had one tenth part of the Pattent Mr. Trelawney then had or thereafter should haue, & that Mr. John Winter then had the tenth part of all things on ye Plantation, and ought to have the tenth part of all the Profits that should thence arise.

3. We find that Mr. John Winter had then paid his part for what had been disbursted, & was to pay from Time to Time his tenth part of what should be disbursted.

4. We find that Mr. John Winter was to have out of the General Forty Pounds per annum in Money, & a share for his personal care and charge.

5. We find that the whole disposing of all Things was committed to Mr. John Winter, which Mr. Robert Trelawny promiseth to Approve of.

6. We find that Mr. Robert Trelawny acknowledgeth to have remaining in his Hands one hundred & twenty Pounds of Mr. John Winters towards the payment of his $\frac{1}{10}$ Part of his disbursements on the ship Agnis, and one other Ship to be sent on Michaelmast following.

7. We find that Mr. Robert Trelawny promiseth to manage the business in England for the advantage of Mr. John Winter as for his own advantage in all Things.

8. We find by an Account under the Hand of Mr. Robert Trelawny, bearing Date the 17th of March, 1639, That Mr.

John Winter left in Mr. Robert Trelawny his Hand 120 pounds as above said: the profit of which said Sum from the 26th Day of March to that Time, being three Years, did arise to the sum one hundred twenty & five Pounds 17s. 9d. So the Total due to Mr. John Winter at that Time was £245 17s. 9d., out of which sum Mr. Robert Trelawny doth deduct Sixty seven pounds seven shillings & eleven pence for such Sums he had in the said Interim disbursed for Mr. Winter his particular Account, so Mr. Robert Trelawny doth acknowledge there was due then unto Mr. Winter for Ballance of Accounts for all things in Return £178 9s. 10d.

9. We find by a Book of Accompts left Mr. John Winter under his Hand, from the Year 1636 to the last of June, 1639, due unto him for Wages and Shares for himselfe & servants £178 9s. 9d.¼, of which his tenth is £17 16s. 11d. So his due is £160 12s. 10¼d.

10. We find from the 24th of May, 36, to the 5th of June, 39, Mr. Winter did disburse for the Plantations Servants £4 9s. 10d. His tenth part is Nine shillings; so his due resting is £4 0s. 10d. So the total due to Mr. John Winter in March, 1639, is £343 3s. 6¼d., which said Sum, according to the Improvement formerly allowed by Mr. Robert Trelawny, doth & will amount from the 17th of March, 1639, to the 17th of March, 1648, to above ye sum of £1393 12s.

A Report of further proceeds to be aded to the former.

1. We find by Letters under the Hand of Mr. Robert Trelawny that on the 20th of July, 1639, the Bark Richmond about Thirty Tuns improved likewise in the years aforesaid was sent by Mr. John Winter for England loden with Six Thousand of Pipe Staves, which cost here £8 8s. per thousand, of which Staves Mr. John Winter's $\frac{1}{10}$ Part is £6 14s. 3½d., & according to former Improvement doth amount unto above £26 17s.

2. We find the $\frac{1}{10}$ Part of the said Barke & the profit by her Employment doth appertain to Mr. John Winter, ever

since her Arrival in England, September, 1639, having been ever since solely employed by Mr. Robert Trelawny, which Tenth We estimate for her Hull, Rigging, & Provision at £20 and accordinge to Improvement allowed by Mr. Trelawny in former as above £80.

3. We find by a Book of Accompts from 1640 to the 10th of June (41) due to Mr. John Winter £117 12s. 2½d., whereof his $\frac{1}{10}$ is £11 15s. 4d.; so his Principal is £105 16s. 10½d., and according to allowance, June 10th, 1648, ariseth to above £320.

4. We find by a Book of Accompts from (41) to the last of May (42) due to Mr. John Winter the Sum of Ninety six pounds 14s. 1d., whereof his $\frac{1}{10}$ Part is £9 13s.; so his due is Eighty seven Pounds 1s. 0d., which May the last, 1648, doth arise to above £176.

5. We find by the same Book due to Mr. John Winter for the Supply of the Ships Hercules £47 12s. 9d., which according to former allowance in May, 1648, doth arise to above £142 16s.

6. We find a certain quantity of Goods delivered by John Winter from the Plantation amounting to £63 10s. 2d., whereof his 10th is £6 13s., and according to allowance is £19 19s.

7. We find by a Book of Accts to the last of May, 43, Mr. John Winter Dr. £31 6s. 2d., of which his $\frac{1}{10}$ is £3 2s. 8d. So is due to ye Plantation £28 3s. 6d. towards the payment whereof we find disbursed by Mr. John Winter £5 15s. 10d., of which his 10th part is 11s. 7d.; so he hath paid £5 4s. 4d. Also We find certain Goods delivered from the Plantation, of which Mr. Winter's 10th part is £2 3s. 1d. So having paid £7 7s. 5d. he is still Dr. for that Year £20 16s. 1d.

8. We find by a Book of Accts to the last of May, 1644, Mr. Winter Cr. the Sum of £230 19s. 6d. Also for Disbursements on the Servants £2 19s. 3d.; so the whole is £233 18s. 9d.

9. We find Mr. Winter Dr. the same Year £76 17s., of

which his $\frac{1}{10}$ part is £7 13s. 8d.; so is due to the Plantation £69 3s.

10. We find that Mr. John Winter is Dr. for the Year 44–45 the Sum of £488 16s. 7d., for which his 10th is £48 17s. 8d.; so there resteth £439 18s. 11d.

11. We find Mr. John Winter is Cr. in the same Book £409 11s. 8d., of which his 10th is £40 19s. 1½d. So there is due to Mr. Jno. Winter £360 12s. 6½d.

Mr. Winter Dr.				Mr. Winter Cr.		
	20	16	1	£283	18	9
	69	3				
	79	6	4½			
£	169	5	5½			

So on the Ballance of those Yeares there is due to Mr. John Winter the Sum of sixty four pounds 13s. 3d.½, which according to former allowance from the last of May, 1644, to the last of May, 1648, did arise to above £150 17s. 8d.

12. We find by a Letter from Mr. John Trelany, one of the Executors, that Mr. Robert Trelawny gave in Legacy to Mr. John Winter the Sum of £12. so the Total since 1639 is

£928	9	8
1393	12	
2322	1	8

A Report of what we find by Letters that Mr. Robert Trelawny hath disbursed for Mr. John Winter on his own particular Acct.

1. We find by an Invoise Mr. Trelawny disbursed £25 5s. in the Year 1642, & is according to allowance £72 5s.

2. We find by Letters £3 paid to Mary Hooper by his order, 1643, & is £8, vizt Eight Pounds.

3. We find £15 paid by Letters to Mary Hooper 44, & is £35.

4. We find by Invoise sent by Mr. Trelawny his Executor in the Year 44, £16 os. 6d. Portugal money worse by £17

in the hundred than our English, & according to allowance may be about £34.

5. A Bill of Exchange paid for Mr. John Holland £10, & is by allowance about twenty pounds. 71 5

8

35

34

20

168 5

According to this Report Mr. John Winter			
is Cr.	£2322	1	8
Mr. Winter is Dr.	168	5	
For the remains is	£2153	16	

A Report of what we find Mr. Trelawny hath had sent vnto him by Mr. John Winter since the Year of 39.

1. We find Mr. John Winter hath sent unto him in several Ships in Fish, marchant[a], & Refuse, 3056½ Quentales.

2dly. We find of Core Fish 38½ Quentales.

3dly. We find of Trayne Oyl 11 Hogsheds.

4thly. We find of Fish Pease 28½ Hogsheds.

Which Fish, Pease, & Train according to price here cannot amount to less than £2292.

Also we find that he hath had Mr. Winter's 10th of the Barke Richmond since her departure in the Year 1639. Also he hath received the whole voyage made by the Hercules in the Year 1641. Also he hath received the whole Voyage made by the Ship Margery in the Year 1642. Also he hath received the whole Voyage made by the ship Hercules the Year 43. Also he hath had the whole Imployment of the Ship Richmond & received to himself all her several Voyages, in all which Mr. John Winter ought to have his part according to his Interest, but hath not received, besides other adventures which his Stock of money in Mr. Trelawny his Hand would & haply did carry on to profit, at least wise Mr. Trelawny did engage to turn all to advantage as for himself.

Also We find that there is due to Mr. John Winter the $\frac{1}{10}$ part of the Ship Richmond, which in the former Acct. is

not valued, because not belonging to the Petitioner, only her Employment from the Year 1641 to 1645 belongeth to the Petitioner, and is to be added to the above Accompt as in Discretion it may be valued.

We also find by Letters that Mr. John Winter desired a pass of Accompts, but it doth not appeare that any hath been sent, only a Promise from Mr. John Trelawny that they shall be sent when the Peace of England is settled.

The Accompt of Robert Jordan, since his Attorney ship Deputed by John Winter, May 20th, 1645.

	£	s.	d.
The Plantation Cr. from 45 to the 1st of June, 46,	241	18	10
whereof the $\frac{1}{10}$ is £24 3s. 11d.; so there resteth	217	14	11
The Plantation Cr. from 45 to the first of October, 48, £924 3s. 8d., one $\frac{1}{10}$ whereof is £92 8s. 4½d.; so there rests	832	15	3½
The Plantation Cr. for Goods sent on particular Accounts,	192	4	5
The Plantation Cr. for Goods in General £60 3s., whereof $\frac{1}{10}$ is £6 3s. 0½d.,	6	3	0½
The Plantation Cr. for paid by Bill of Exchange,	30	0	0
	1278	17	8
Per Contra, Dr.			
From 45 to the first of June, 46, £248 18s. 8d., $\frac{1}{10}$ is	24	18	
So there is resting,	224		
46 to the 10th of October, 48, Plantation Dr. £1152 9s. 3d., of which the $\frac{1}{10}$ is £115 4s. 11½d.; so there rests	1037	1	3¾
In the Year 45, I sent to Bilbow on the Plantations Account 140 Quentals of Marchantable Fish, my $\frac{1}{10}$ being 14 Quentals,	14		
The Total is	1275	4	3¾
So it appears I remain Dr. to the Plantation, which you will find Aded to the Inventory.	3	13	4¼

This writing was Attested upon the Oaths of George Cleave[1] & Henry Watts, the 16th Day of July, 1658, before us.

GEORGE CLEEVE,
WILLIAM RYALL, } *Committee.*
HENE: WATTS,

[1] Whatever may be said of Cleeve, it must be admitted that he showed magnanimity in his action in this matter. In 1648, when this settlement was made,

A true Copy of the Report of the Commissioners concerning the whole business of Richmonds Island, Examined & Transcribed out of the Original this 15th of August.

SAMUELL SYMONDS.[1]
THO: WIGGIN.[2]
NICHO: SHAPLEIGH.
EDW: RISHWORTH.
Per EDW: RISHWORTH, *Re. Cor.*

A true Copy from York County Records of Deeds, &c., Lib. I. fol. 71, 72.

Attr. DANL. MOULTON, *Regr.*

Cleeve's influence must have been considerable; yet he acted in favor of Jordan, who had always been inimical to him and after his loss of influence pursued him pitilessly, and that, too, in his old age. Jordan exhibits here great shrewdness in getting the legal authorities of Massachusetts to confirm the award made under the rule of Rigby. In fact, he everywhere and at all times shows himself to have been awake to his own interests.

[1] Samuel Symonds was the scion of an ancient family in Yeldham, in the county of Essex, where he was Cursitor in the Chancery. He came to New England in 1637, and settled at Ipswich. The next year after his arrival he was made a Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, an office which was several times subsequently bestowed upon him. In 1643 he was chosen an Assistant, an office which he held for the long period of thirty years, leaving it only to be raised to the more important office of Deputy Governor, which he held until the autumn of 1678, when, during a session of the General Court in which he had so long and honorably served, he closed his eyes upon the scenes with which he had been so long familiar, at the age of eighty-three. *Vide* Felt's History of Ipswich, pp. 161 *et seq.* Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th Series, VII. 118, 121–136; 5th Series, I. 111. Hutchinson Papers, Prince Society, 1865, II. 1, 236, *et passim.* Provincial Papers of N. H., I. 173, 178, 217, *et passim.* Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, 1862–63, pp. 254–258.

[2] Thomas Wiggin was one of the founders of Dover, and, assuming the genuineness of the famous Wheelwright deed, in which his name appears, was in the country in 1629. He witnessed delivery of the grant to Vines and Oldham in June, 1630. He it was who notified Winthrop of the killing of Bagnall at Richmond's Island in 1631. He is said to have represented the interests of "some of Shrewsbury" in erecting a plantation, and his efforts to this end brought him into collision with Walter Neal, who was also engaged in a similar enterprise lower down the river. Neal having forbidden Wiggin to occupy a point of land midway between Dover and Exeter, a war of words ensued, of which the wags of the day took advantage, and christened the place Bloody Point, a name by which it is still known. In 1632 Wiggin returned to England, but was sent back the next year by the Lords Say and Brooke. Win-

July 16th, Anno Dom. 1658. Attested before us, Commissioners of the General Court of the Massachusetts Government in New England, since the change of the Government, by George Cleeve aforesaid, then Deputy President, and Henry Watts; being taken upon their severall Oaths the Day and Year last aboue written.

THOS: WIGGEN.
SAMUEL SYMONDS.
EDW: RISHWORTH.
NICH: SHAPLEIGH.

Vera Copia, taken out of the Original and Examined this 20th day of August, 1658.

Per EDW: RISHWORTH, *R:. Cor.*

The Judgment of the General Court of the Mathetusatts, by theyr Commissioners.

July 16, Anno Domini 1658. We whose names are underwritten — Commissioners of the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay in New England for the settlement of Civil Government in the East Parts of the utmost extent of their Line, — (which work being accomplished) there was a writing presented to us by Mr. Robert Jordan, which affixd to this Act of ours as an Act of the late General Assembly of the late Styld Province of Lygonia, bearing Date December 18, 1648, to the intent we should declare the validity thereof, our Answer is that the change of the Government hath made no change in any mans former Right, whether in respect of

throp says, as "Governour of Pascataquack" he was a prominent actor in the affairs of his times, representing Hampton at the General Court in 1645, and being in 1650 one of the Court of Assistants, which office he held for a period of fourteen years. He died in 1667. *Vide* John Wheelwright, Prince Society, 1876, p. 127. Winthrop's Journal, I. 75, 137, *et passim*. Provincial Papers of N. H., I. 56, 60, 178, 188, *et passim*. Folsom's Saco and Biddeford, pp. 30, 86, 320. Hazard's State Papers, I. 271. Early Records of Maine, State copy, I. 234, 238, 240, 350, *et passim*. Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th Series, VII. 380; 5th Series, I. 329. Savage's Gen. Dict., IV. 540.

Lands, Chattels, Goods, or any other Estate whatsoever: and this said writing, Attested before us to be the act of the said Assembly, we do adjudge to be legal.

SAMLL. SYMONDS.
THO: WIGGIN.
NICH: SHAPLEIGH.
EDW: RISHWORTH.

Vera Copia, taken out of the Original and Examined this 2[o]th, 58.

Per EDW. RISHWORTH, *Re. Cor.*

A true Copy, from York County Records of Deeds, &c., Lib. I. fol. 73.

Attr. DANL. MOULTON, *Regr.*

THOMAS WESCOTT[1] TO JOHN TRELAWNY.[2]

PLYMOTH, 19th ffebruary, 167¾.

MR. TRELAWNY:—

Sir, Mr. Sammoyse has accquinted me your demands are two hundred genneys; it is much more then I haue iudge it worthy or indeed intended to giue, craue pardon for the trouble exposed you to, intending to ad no more but in this to conclud: therefore offer two hundred genneys, or two hun-

[1] Who Thomas Wescott was we are unable to relate, but he was evidently one who had dealings with the colonists, since he had been in the country and knew Robert Jordan, who, he says, was at this time indebted to him. The Indian war had not broken out at the date of this letter, and Wescott knew nothing of the threatening danger. Robert Jordan was living on the banks of the Spurwink, feeling secure in his possessions after the lapse of so many years, never dreaming how near he was to losing them; for there can be little doubt that John Trelawny, or his legal representatives, could at this time have obtained, by proper legal methods, possession of the Trelawny estate in New England. The Indian war, which soon broke out, was without doubt the reason why Wescott did not carry out his contract. Samois, for so Savage spells the name, among the various methods of writing it, is perhaps John Samois, who was an inhabitant of Huntington, L. I. It is reasonable to suppose that the man here mentioned was from New England, and, with a knowledge of the legal aspect of the subject, was acting in concert with Wescott.

[2] John Trelawny, second son of Robert Trelawny.

dred & tenn pounds in siluer, the one halfe at first conveyance, the other at finishing of the writings & deliuery of all needfull things relateing to the premises, the one moyety in London, the other in Plymoth, you to macke ouer the full right of all lands by Patton, or other grants belonging to your predesessors in New England, & that the heirs or Executors of those propriotors Expressed one the pattons Joyne Isshue with you, in defaulte of which to giue your generall warrant, John Winter his heires & Executors Excepted, & to do any other resonable ackt or thing for recouery & sure macking ouer of the premises, as counsell learned in the law shall advise & dirickt; & if at any time within three yeares shall yeald vp the full power recued, & writings relating to the premises, then vpon renownsing to be repaid the full sume, in the same spetia pd you, & that without interest.

This being the major (hauing gon so far beyond whatever my intentions ware) if heareto you assent the minor will follow. I haue no desire in what I do but plainely thus: 1st. if should be sicke & not able to goe ouer, it will be so vast a charge, & to no purpose to send any other; 2ly. to enjage your vttmost assistance in advise, power, & writings, for recouerey of the same; 3ly. in Case of mortallitey: know my wifes insuffitienty to accomplish the same, therefore clayme liberty to renounce: which if euer should come to pas, would be to my great lose, after the vndergoing of (not) a little Trouble, — hearein yov will be certine to meet with nether trouble nor lose, but rather gaine, by the improuement of what will be in your hand. I know not how things may stand betwne Mr. Gennings[1] & you. If any need of his hand, pray lett the same be obtayned, & the whole affare mannegd with much candedns, that, howeuer prouidence may dispose of it & vs therein, we may with peace submite to devine plesure. If hearein you have satisfaccon by returns of this post, signifie

[1] It will be remembered that Robert Trelawny was the son-in-law of Abraham Jennings; hence, the Jennings here referred to was probably either an uncle or cousin of John Trelawny. This indicates that Wescott thought that possibly Jennings might have some interest in the property.

the same, & Care shall be tacken about your mony & orders giuen to speed the writings, which suppose must be accompleshed aboue; otherwise plese to returne this, my letter, which shall put a stop to any farther trouble from

Your ffrendly seruant,
THO: WESCOTT.

For Mr. John Tralawney,
Marchant,
These
In London.

THOMAS WESCOTT TO JOHN TRELAWNY.

PLYMOTH, March 13th, 167⅔.

MR. JOHN TRELAWNY: —

Sir, youre letter dated 6th instant did receue, intimateing the articls sent to Mr. Sammoijse, which accordingly Sent for & thereto would haue returned answere last post, had not some distemper rendered me incapable of doing the same. Some things therein find so obscure that cannot rightly iudge thereof, and therefore haue Transcribed yours, not only expressing my plaine intent and meaning therein, but vseing all Deligence lickwise to comprehend yours. In the first article there is your absolute grant to me, with its warranty without exceptiance, according to which the deed or Conueyance must be mad: because the same must be produce both in Courte & to Jordan, which would giue him not only great aduantage agaist me, but also against yourselfe, if euer I should renounce; therefore, haue prouided for it by way of defetience as in the 3th acticle doth appeare. As to the payment which is in the second article, relating both to the nature & tyme you haue, in defaulte of gould, siluer, and for the tyme at two conuenient seasons, viz. conueyance & fenishing, you mention the one halfe at sealing of the articls, which may not be so conuenient for me, in case of your mortallity (which God for-

bid) betwne it & conueyance I haue prouided, and am redij that if ye writing ware made you should not faile of receuing all the same; as to the fourth articls, twill only Serue to fill a Charge against Jordan; and for the fifte, may be of absolute use to you; in the 6th articl haue left a blancke for what house you plese to express in Plymoth, if that fatall tyme should be to renounce; and lastly, shall giue bond one equall terms, therefore no need upon renownsing to giue the same spettialij; because you express nether the sume, nor the may plese you, I have with as much candednes as I can indeuvre to express in these articls the plaine intent and meaning of our so far treated one affare, and altho the oppertunity lost of going ouer, as formerly advised & deserted by other's that herein promised to stand by me, yet hauing passed my word & writing to you, shall with much singelnes performe the same. I hope you will see no cause at all to alter the articls, which if you approue of returne with the bond, & before such as you shall appoynt I will sine & Seale them, desiring you to do the licke by myne, giueing your best advise and vttmost assistance to despach the affare. I had almost forgotten to render a reson for obtayning liberty to dispose of the premises, as is expresed in the latter parte of the first article, the patten has such one exceptiance in itt, & therefore needfull to be don, which at plesure may be had from Gorgg, or Counsellor Lutterell,[1] which suppose will suffice. Some from London haue aduise me that Georgg on very resonable term will sell the grand patton, but hauing past my promise alredi, shall not touch or medell with the same. Shall not giue farther trouble, saue due respects from

Your frend & seruant,

THO. WESCOTT.

[1] This is Ferdinando, the grandson of Sir Ferdinando, and Luttrell is his cousin. He sold the "grand patton" here alluded to, May 6, 1677, to John Usher, greatly to the chagrin of Charles the Second, who was intending its purchase for his natural son, the Duke of Monmouth. Usher acted as the agent of Massachusetts, and conveyed it to that commonwealth for the price paid by him for it, viz. twelve hundred and fifty pounds. By this sale the long continued controversy between the family of Gorges and Massachusetts was ended.

The last article is howly omtd in myne, being comprehend in the former. Preij aduise wheare I may direct mij frend to waite one you in London.

Since fenishing of the aboue Mr. Sammoijs: has bene with me to know what resolution I come to; so haue shewed him the articls which intend to send, who recons it needfull the mony to be paide fully at Conueyance, and not to macke two Troubels thereof, which am content to accomodate you in; he seems not to licke the 4th article, recking you may obtaine debts from Jordan. I know not what may be betune you, but sure I am since I was there he has owed me mony but cannot yet obtaine the same. I should be glad it ware fully fenished, for about nine or ten days gose away from hence a uessell bound to New England by whome must send possitiue order to call of £96 which Mr. Laphorne, Mr. Vinsen, & my selfe haue there in Cashe, which I would reserue for my there occations, paying them heare if we had fenished. Shall runn my selfe out of much money & sertenly Create much Trouble, not knowing whether any aduantage may come thereof. I act for no percon hearin neather haue any partner and altogather in the darcke touching it. If you come not downe suddenly, shall desire to fenish the conueyance and papers, with what aduise you Judge needfull as sowne as possible may be.

For Mr. John Trelawny,
Marchant,
These,
In London.

ABSTRACT OF TITLE.

[1674?]

18th Jany. 3d Novr. — 1st. The Letters Patent from the King to the President & Council of New England, of the Land in New England.

1631, 1st Novr. — State the Grant to Capt. Thos. Camack.

1631, 1st Decr.— State the Grant from the President & Council of New England to Robert Trelawney and Moses Goodyear fully & with all the Recitals.

An exact Copy also to be made to be annexed to Ler. of Atty. & attested with Seal of the Corpo. of Plymo. — Trelawney and Goodyears Letter of Attorney to Winter & Pomeroy to take Livery and Seizin, and the Certificate endorsed thereon of its being given to Winter, 21st July, 1632.

1631, 18th Janry. — Its presumed that Goodyears Name was made use of only In Trust for Mr. Trelawny, as it appears by the whole Correspondence & Transactions relative to this Matter that Mr. Trelawny was the only Person concerned therein.

1636, 11th Augt. — An Order from Mr. Ferdinando Gorges to his Nephew Captn. Wm. Gorges, Govr. of New Somerset, to enlarge Mr. Trelawny's Possc̃ons towards the River of Casco some 2,000 Acres more, & to cause a Plot thereof to be made & annexed to his Return of his Proceeding, in order to a further Grant being made thereof to the said Mr. Trelawny.

1637, 26 March. — Said Moses Goodyear died, & thereupon the whole Benefit of the Grant by Survivorship came to & was solely uested in the said Robt. Trelawny & his Heirs.

1637, 30 June. — Richd. Vines of Saco, in the Name of said Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knt., Govr. of the Province of New Somersetshire.

1638, 12th July. — A Certificate by Richd. Gibsonn, Richd. Foxwill, Henry Watts, & John Mills, that on this Day John Winter did, in the Name & by Order of said Robert Trelawny, enter into and take possc̃on of One Neck of Land on the Northwest side of the said River of Casco of the said Black point, Part where of was in the Occupation of John Mills, & which he then possed as part of the said 2,000 Acres, so as it did not entrench upon any former or lawfull Grant.

JOHN COOKE TO SIR JONATHAN TRELAWNY.[1]

BOSTON, 31th 8ber, 1692, New England.

MY LORD: —

Here is a Tract of Land in this Country contayning Richmond Ilsland and Cape Elizabeth in the Late Prouince of Mayne, now Called the County of Yeorke; which was fferdinando Gorges Country. Your Lordships ancestors had a pattent for the Same before him from the Councell of Plymouth; and those that pretend to haue propriety in it now haue it only by possession from one Winter & Jourdan, which were your Lordships ancestors agents. This, my Lord, is the Information that I haue from some persons who haue Liued on sd Ilsland, and that your Lordship is the True & Rightfull proprietor of the Same. Although att present tis in the possession of the heathen, haueing Driuen the English from those parts Since the Reuolution here; but when peace coms your Lordships Claime thereto will bee Requisite; and what authenticq papers your Lordships Can gett to proue your Lordships title must appeare here per your agent, with full power to Demaund & Sue for the Same, and if your Lordship please to giue your Directions & orders aboute the Same, or to Dispose of itt as your Lordship shall thinke fitt, I shall vse my vtmost endeauour to serue your Lordship herein; or In Case your Lordship will Sell itt, notwithstanding tis in the heathens possession, Doe Iudge Some persons will venture to giue Some monyes for itt.

I am, My Lord, your Lordships most humble and obedient Seruant,

JOHN COOKE.[2]

To the Rt. Reuerend Father in
God, Jonathan, by Deuine Prouidence
Lord Bpp̃ of Exon.

[1] Cooke erroneously supposed Sir Jonathan Trelawny, Bishop of Exeter, to be the owner of the property. The letter was forwarded by Sir Jonathan to John Trelawny, the person to whom it should have been addressed.

[2] John Cooke was by occupation a

JOHN TRELAWNY TO LORD ——.[1]

My Lord:—

Tis about 50 years since my Father dyed. His New England estate he gave to his youngest Son, an infant about 9 years of age, & by the neglect of his Trustees, who tooke no care thereof; twas in the fatall yeare of 48. One Jordan (my father's agent) pretended a great debt, & in the fatall yeare of 48 got an order from the Council at Boston to haue the stock appraised & adjudged him towards his satisfaction, since which tyme he & his sons have possest it without tending any account, until the Indis[2] about ten years tooke it from them; for my younger Brother[3] dyed soone after he came of age; my elder Brother[4] made severall attempts, but by reason of his infirmities prevented him could not effect its recovery, prosecute it as was needfull; & since it fell to me I haue been otherwise so imbroil'd that I could not attend it as it ought to be; & indeed since twas over run by the Natives I haue not thought it worth the trouble; besides I fear many of the material writings are lost. But I shall endeuor to returne them, & then advissed what couse is most proper to recover my right, & I am highly obliged to your Lordship for your frank & generous offer to promote. It shalbe my care to ther[efore requite]. Your Lordships great respects with my utmost services, & alwaies approve myself to [be your humble servt,

JOHN TRELAWNY.]

shipwright, and owned property in shipping. He is recorded as being a vestryman of King's Chapel in 1699. His autograph may be found in the Memorial History of Boston, Vol. II. p. 201, and he is mentioned in Drake's History of Boston, p. 471, and also in the Hutchinson Collections, Book III. p. 401, Mass. Archives.

[1] This appears to be the rough draft of a letter to an influential friend or kinsman, probably Sir Jonathan Trelawny.

[2] Indians.

[3] Robert, youngest son of Robert Trelawny.

[4] Samuel, eldest son of Robert Trelawny.

JAHLEEL BRENTON[1] TO JOHN TRELAWNY.

SIR:—

I received yours of the 30th of Aprill, & in answer to what I wrote you concerning your Land in New England, you say you think it more proper for me to make profer to you for it, then for you to make a Demand. I am no ways capable of making an offer for it, not knowing the Bounds or Quantitie of it, nor your title to it. I do therefore desire you in your next to send me a Coppy of your grant, or lett me know where I may see it, for I think no Man that is willing to sell refuses to shew his Deeds; nor will or can any man offer any price before he has seen them; and I assure you, I have no other end or intent then to be your Chapman; but if we cannot bring the matter to a Bargain, if I can do you any Service in New England, you may be sure of it.

I expect to be upon my Voyage for New England in three Weeks or a Months time at farthest, & therefore desire your

[1] Jahleel Brenton was the son of Governor William Brenton of Rhode Island, who emigrated to this country from Hammersmith, England, and was admitted to freemanship in Boston, May 14th, 1634. He subsequently removed to Rhode Island, where he had large landed possessions, and erected a mansion at Brenton Point, Newport. His son Jahleel was reared in affluence, his father's distinguished official position giving him rare opportunities for gaining a knowledge of public affairs, which he happily improved. He was made Collector and Surveyor General of Rhode Island by William and Mary, whose commission to him is still preserved, and was employed by the Colony in its defence against the claims of the Countess of Hamilton, and subsequently, in May, 1699, was appointed sole agent of the Rhode Island Colony in London to defend their charter. On his return from London, shortly after the date of this letter, he brought a commission under the royal seal to administer the official oath to Governor Clark, who, being a Quaker, refused to receive it, which caused Brenton to counsel his impeachment. He was a man active and bold in affairs, and not easily put aside, as the aggressive Phipps found in a personal encounter with him in Boston, which occasioned much talk at the time. He served the Colony well and faithfully during his life, which came to a close on November 8, 1732. He was buried at Brenton Point. *Vide* Arnold's History of Rhode Island, I. 530, 537; II. 4, 6, *et passim*. Rhode Island Hist. Collections, III. 295. Records of Colony of Rhode Island, III. 329, 331, *et passim*; IV. 326.

answer as speedy as you can. If upon the Conclusion of a Peace with the ffrench, a Peace should be allso concluded with the Indians in New England, & the Lands which you claim should be Disposed off by the Government there, (which I am assured will be done, unless you do prevent it,) your title will thereby be so much undervalued & Incumbered, that you will hardly finde a Purchaser upon any tearmes whatsoever.

I am, Sir, your most Humble servant,

JAHLEEL BRENTON.

LONDON, June the 10th, 1697.

ffor Mr. John Trelawny,
at Ham,
nigh Plymouth.

[Indorsed:]
London, 10 June, 1697.
Jahleel Brenton,
concerning my plantation in New Eng.

SAMUEL ALLEN TO COLONEL TRELAWNY.[1]

Province of N. Hampshire, in Newengland,
the 14 day of January, 169⅝.

COLLONEL TRELANY:—

Sir, you haueing, I understand, a track of Land by pattant from your predisors, and thay from the Crown in the Province of Maine, whereunto a Joyning I haue about The Same quantity of yours by Richmonds Island, which by Reson being soe Remote from this Mathethus Baye the Gouerment Could not Defend it from the power of the Indians, soe that all the inhabitance about that place came into this province, Whereof I am proprietor, amongst whome came here fiue sons of one Jordan, whc acquaints me their father Deceased wase seruant

[1] Cousin to John Trelawny, to whom this letter should have been addressed.

or Stuard to your predisesors, and that hee was to haue $\frac{1}{10}$ part of the whole for the managment and improuement thereof; but they being by this late Ten yeares warr Ruined thay haue noe power in their hands to Return to settle their againe when peace is concluded with the Indians, which we expect euery day to heare the confirmation thereof.

Then I intend to goe there to take order about settling some seruants to improue my Land there. If I can be any way Servisable unto you in the management of Yours on Sending mee your commands with yor Letter of Aturney, the copy of your Grants to know the extent of your bounds, I will doe for yours as my owne, and case it to be managed to your vtmost aduantage, Eyther by granting deeds to them and their heires for euer Reserueing a quitt Rent, which is my waye I take in this prouince, or putting in Seruants of my owne to manage it with a stock, allowing them $\frac{1}{2}$ the increase for their paynes, which is the coustoms of these partes. If any of those ways after tryall plese you not, but Rather will be more willing to dispoase thereof, I know all the most likely chapmen in these parts to make the vtmost thereof. You may be assured that on all occassions I shall giue you Testimony of the vallue I haue for your worth and meritt, although I neuer wase but once in your company In London.

I am with all Respect, Sir,

Your humble seruant,

SAM. ALLEN.[1]

[1] The writer of this letter was Colonel Samuel Allen, a successful merchant of London, who purchased of the heirs of John Mason, April 27, 1691, their title to the Province of New Hampshire. He was Governor of the Province, and John Usher, his son-in-law, Lieutenant-Governor, for several years. He removed from London here in 1698, — the year that this letter bears date, — but was superseded shortly after his arrival by the Earl of Bellomont. His right to the territory was opposed by those holding under the famous Wheelwright title, and he was constantly in litigation until his death, which took place on the 5th of May, 1705. At this time the controversy was upon the eve of a settlement favorable to him, and the articles were drawn up to be presented to him when his death put an end to the business. His son took up the fight, which he continued till his death, in

I haue the honour to be known by his Grace the Duke of Leeds, and The honorable Sqr. Blathwait.[1]

Plese to direct your letters to mee under covert to John Vsher, Esqr.,[2] In Boston.

[Indorsed:]
Mr. Samuel Allen's,
A tre[3] from New Eng., 16 January,
$169\frac{8}{9}$, directed to Col. Trelawny, but
concerng my Plantation theire.

[Eight months having passed without a reply to the foregoing letter, a copy was mailed to Colonel Trelawny, with the following note:]

SIR:— 30 September, 1699

The above is a Coppy of a letter by Captaine Smith, whoe I conclude by your Sylance never came to your hands. If you recue this, honor me with Line of your intentions about said Country. B[e sure] I can be serviceable. [Mr. John Usher,]

1715, after which no further steps were taken by his heirs. He is spoken of as a benevolent man, a faithful and exemplary Christian, and an honorable merchant. Adams says that "he was induced, for the sake of gain, to enter into land speculations, but his hopes were delusive. Like those who had pursued the same course before him, he found his labors attended with perplexity and expense, without reaping any of the expected reward." This explains why nothing came of his negotiations with John Trelawny. He doubtless found the troubles attendant upon gaining possession of his large property in New Hampshire were all he could attend to. Certainly he must have felt that, if he could not enforce the excellent title which he had purchased for the then large sum of two thousand seven hundred and fifty pounds (Adams says seven hundred and fifty), it would hardly pay for him to litigate the Trelawny claim. For an interesting account of Samuel Allen, reference may be had to Belknap's New Hampshire, I. 301–328; also *vide* Provincial Records of New Hampshire, II. 514–562; Adams's Annals of Portsmouth, 94, 121.

[1] The Honorable William Blathwait, Auditor-General of the Plantations in London, to whom the accounts of revenue and disposal of moneys raised in the Province of New Hampshire were sent.

[2] Lieutenant-Governor John Usher. *Vide postea*, p. 401, note.

[3] Abbreviation for *letter*.

my Son in law, is the bearer heereof, will give you an Account of the affayres of the Country. I am, with all Respect, &c.,

Your humble servant,

SAMUEL [ALLEN].

DAVID WATERHOUSE TO JOHN TRELAWNY.

LONDON, 9ber 21th, 1700.

MR. TRELAWNY: —

I understand that you are concerned in Richmond Island, & some land on ye Eastward Part of ye Maine in New England, which is also claimed by severall others. But if you can make out a good title, & will send me an abstract of it, & sett me a reasonable price, I am ordered to treat with you about it. Your answer in this matter will oblige, Sir,

Your humble servant,

DAVID WATERHOUS.[1]

Please to direct for me, Mercht. in London.

[1] David Waterhouse, says Savage, "was of Boston in 1679, then of the Artillery Company, and was a warm patriot in the outbreak of 1689 against Andros; but after the restoration of quiet, we hear no more of him. By this letter we see that he returned to London, where he probably went into business, and was acting with William Partridge, the rival of John Usher, and who, proceeding to London in 1695, succeeded in getting appointed to his place of Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire, June 6, 1696, but did not succeed in really displacing Usher till 1699. Partridge belonged to Portsmouth, was an energetic man, and well acquainted with land claims. He doubtless saw an opportunity to speculate in the Trelawny claim, but having seen how difficult it was to get a verdict in the Provincial courts dispossessing actual settlers, no matter how perfect the English title might be, he did not care to embark much money in the undertaking. There is no doubt that public sentiment was in favor of what has since been popularly denominated squatter sovereignty, and that titles derived primarily from the King, whose right was the shadowy one of occupation by arms, were looked upon by the colonists with disfavor. *Vide* Colonial Records of Rhode Island, III. 256 *et seq.* Savage's Gen. Dict., IV. 431. Provincial Records of New Hampshire, II. 259, 261, 267, *et passim.* Belknap's History of New Hampshire, pp. 297, 304.

November 29, 1700.

SIR:—

In answer to yours of the 21 Corrt., I have a patent for Richmond Island and the adjacent shores, with a large tract of land upon the maine, which, while my Father & his agent Winter lived was well stockt, and peepled insomuch as one or more ships laden with fish were yearely sent from thence to Bilboa, and a good trade (perticularly for furrs) driven with the natives. But after my Fathers Death, his Children being very young, and through the great disturbances here at home the Trustees divided; that concerne was much (if not totally) neglected, which gave advantage to Parson Jordan (who had married Mr. Winter's daughter and was his Executor) by a false suggestion of a great debt oweing his Father-in-law, to prevaile with the Assembly at Boston to adjudge him the stock for satisfaction, & he and his sons for waut of prosecution have ever since kept me out of Possession of the plantation, but I know of no other that lays any claim thereto. And if your Freind (who I suppose knows the estate & its present circumstances better than I do) will make me a valuable offer, I will assigne him the Patent, and all my right, title, and interest therein. I am, &c.

Feb. 6. — Sir, I've been very lame, perticularly in my right hand, euer since I received your 2d lettre; otherwise had sooner answered it. But if your freind thinkes to have so cheap a purchase twilbe in vain to discourse the matter farther. Several have been a hovering about it, but I remember not the name of Partridge,[1] or that ever I gave any man the price you mention. A little longer disseizure will not prejudice my right, & it may be, one of my sons may heerafter recover the possession.

[Indorsed:]

Mr. Waterhous, with Mr. Trelawny's
Answers to it.

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 397, note 1.

JOHN TRELAWNY TO BRIGADIER TRELAWNY.[1]

I 'VE now some use of my right hand, which has been long disabled by that inexorable Tyrant that has opprest me upwards of 39 years, & lately assaulted the H: B: But I hope e'er this he 's quite expelled to: may you for ever be free from farther attacks. Sir, I do with all thankfulness acknowledge your favour in transmitting me the New England papers, & frank proffer of assistance in recovering my estate there, & indeed I doubt shall need the help of powerfull Freinds to achieve it, considering the long disseizance, the loss of many material papers, & above all the knavish combination of the inhabitants, who by Mr. Allen's relation keep him out of his unquestionable Right, notwithstanding severall positive orders of the King & Council to the contrary; and 't is very reasonable to believe what he more than intimates, that I must expect no better usage from those who invaded my property, & untill Mr. Allen getts possession, I think twill availe me little to apply to his Majesty for reliefe, especially in this critical juncture of publick affairs, when it may be private & so remote concerns cannot be duly attended. However, if there be an opportunity, and you can by the friendship of S. Blackwait & others contribute towards Mr. Allen's settlement, please to be so kynd; for tho it doth not immediately affect me, yet twil be a fair president for me to lay in & prosecute my claime, & that you may the better comprehend the business, I herewith return you Mr. Allen's papers, Will, &c.

February 28, 170$\frac{1}{2}$.

To BRIGADIER TRELAWNEY.

[Indorsed:]
28 ffeb. 1700–1.
Copy of Mr. Trelawny's Letter.

[1] Cousin to John Trelawny.

JOHN USHER TO COLONEL TRELAWNY.[1]

LONDON, 18th June, 1702.

HONORED SIR:—

Itt may Seeme Strainge, nott being acquainted with your Selfe, I Should attempt giueing you the trouble of these lines; butt interest Emboldens me to Signify to you, there is a tractt of Land in ye province of Main, in New England, called Rich Mans Island, which for itts bizness of ye greattest vallew of any in those partts, nott onely for ye goodness of ye Soile, butt alsoe the accommodation for ye ffishery. Lastt Summer an order in ytt Govermtt ytt every person whoe made any claime in those partts Should lay ye Same before Comistioners apointed for receiuing & Examining the Same; am Satisfied the rightt belongs to your family: the thing worth lookeing after formerly was in the possession of one Mr. Jordan, now in possession [of] one Mr. Elliott,[2] whoe hath bought Jordan outt. Though I am a Strainger to you, I haue formerly bin acquainted with Captt. Sanclod, to whome I giue my service in case you thinck worth while to lay claime to your right. Could I haue a veiw of your Grauntts, beleiue you may be putt into

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 393, note.

[2] Robert Eliot was, according to Willis, a resident of Casco (Portland) in 1670, while Southgate tells us that he was that year a resident of Scarborough, and Savage compromises the matter by making him of Casco in 1670, and of Scarborough in 1685. Southgate is probably correct in making him a resident of Scarborough, where he held a large estate derived from Jordan, and was a selectman of that town in 1682, and Deputy to the General Court in 1685. He had come from Kittery to Scarborough to settle upon his lands here in 1670, and the Indian troubles, caused him to remove his residence to his old home in New Hampshire. Here he was prominent in the affairs of the Province, being an associate with Partridge and Usher in Governor Allen's, and subsequently in Governor Dudley's Council. On December 8, 1695, he obtained from Robert Jordan, then living at Great Island, Portsmouth, N. H., for the consideration of £230 19s. a conveyance of all his land at Falmouth. He died in 1720, and his son-in-law, Colonel George Vaughan, inherited his estates, to whom many titles of land in this vicinity are now traced. *Vide* Willis's Portland, ed. 1845, p. 139. Maine Hist. Coll., III. 210. Savage's Gen. Dict., I. 111. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 428, 489; II. 63, 293, 614, *et passim*. York Registry of Deeds.

away for recovery of your right by: if you pleas to write, may directt, to be leftt att Mr. Jno. Jues, Merchatt, in London.

Honored Sir, your ffriend & Servatt,

JNO. USHER.[1]

For Honbl. Coll. Trelawney,
Gouernor of the Cittidall,
In Plimoth.

[1] John Usher was a native of Boston, and the head of a prominent book house established there. His business frequently called him to London, and there he became acquainted with Samuel Allen, a London merchant, and for his second wife married Allen's daughter. In 1677, while in London, he purchased of Ferdinando, the grandson of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the grand patent to the Province of Maine, taking the conveyance in his own name, for the paltry sum of twelve hundred and fifty pounds. He must have managed the affair with shrewdness, for the agents of the King had made overtures for the purchase of the patent for the Duke of Monmouth, the natural son of Charles the Second, and the King was greatly annoyed when he found his agents anticipated, but in vain tried to have the sale annulled. This transaction gave him a taste for land speculations, which he indulged on a grand scale and with considerable success. Being a man of attractive manners and interested in military affairs, he assumed a prominent position in the community, and, on the consolidation of the New England Provinces in 1685, he was appointed one of President Dudley's Council, and, upon the accession of Andros, became a favorite of that much hated official, and shared his confidence, holding under him the offices of Councillor and Treasurer. Upon the displacement of Andros, sharing in the odium which attached to his patron, he went to England with complaints; and while there, doubtless, he induced his father-in a w to purchase of the Masons their title to the Province of New Hampshire, which he completed on April 27th, 1691, Samuel Allen being appointed Governor in 1692. Usher was made Deputy Governor, but his former connection with Andros and his arbitrary and injudicious course rendered him obnoxious to a large party, and in 1696, William Partridge, of Portsmouth, a man of parts, a shipwright and mechanic, was appointed in his stead; but Usher declined to yield place to him, and Partridge did not gain undisputed possession of his seat until 1699. Usher was not a man who could long remain in the background, and in 1703 he again came to the front as Deputy Governor of the Province, which position he held one year, at the expiration of which time he gave up political life, and devoted his attention to his extensive private interests. He died at Medford, where he had a magnificent estate, September 5, 1726, seventy-eight years of age. *Vide* Belknap's History of New Hampshire, I. 288–315. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 591; II. 12, 63–70, 215, 406, *et passim*. Adams's Annals of Portsmouth, pp. 96, 107, 111, 112, *et passim*. Williamson's Maine, I. 451. Andros Tracts, Prince Society, I. 7, 84, *et passim*.

THOMAS BANISTER[1] TO LORD TRELAWNY (LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER).

NEW ENGLAND, BOSTON, December 9th. 1712.

MY LORD :--

Your Lordship will wonder at an Address of this Nature from an absolute stranger ; But it is designed for your Lordship Service ; and if you judg otherwise of it, I doubt not but

[1] Thomas Banister, the author of this letter, was the son of that Thomas Banister mentioned by Drake (History and Antiquities of Boston, pp. 504, 518, 529) as one of the tithingmen of that goodly city, and managers of the "Company for Propagating the Gospel in New England and the parts adjacent" ; a wealthy and munificent man, whose gardens on Beacon Street, once the orchard of the noted Blackstone, are well known to antiquarians as "Banister's Gardens." Memorial History of Boston, I. 84 ; II. xlviii., li. This Thomas was a graduate of Harvard College in the Class of 1700, and inherited a considerable estate from his father. Before this letter came to light, the name of his wife was unknown, although it was known that she came from Banbury, Oxfordshire, England. At the time this letter was written Laurence Fiennes was the fifth Viscount Say and Sele, but was unmarried. His predecessor, Nathaniel, who died in 1710, was also unmarried. William, the third Viscount, who died in 1685, left a widow, the daughter of John Walker, of Banbury, Oxfordshire ; and the wife of Thomas Banister was doubtless a younger sister of this lady. Shortly after the date of this letter Thomas Banister went to England, and it is reasonable to suppose that a part of his business there was to make some arrangement with the grandson of Robert Trelawny relative to his estates in New England. Be this as it may, nothing resulted from the negotiations, as the vessel upon which he took his return passage was wrecked, and he perished. Samuel Sewall, under date of December 24, 1716, writes : "I dine with the Govr at Mr. Bromfield's. When came from thence, heard of a ship from England Confirming the Death of Mr. David Jeffries, Mr. Banister, Redknap, and all his Company, saving Beard, the 2nd mate, who swam ashore." And, January 1st following : "I visit Madame Banister to Condole with her ; find her Sister Dyer there, and Condole her, all under one." This refers to the subject of our sketch. John Chamberlain and Henry Newman, to whom Banister refers, were associates in the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts ; the former being its Secretary, in which office he was succeeded by the latter in 1720. *Vide* Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary, p. 1030. Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. VI. 33. Massachusetts Historical Collections, Fifth Series, VII. 114 *et seq.* Also cf. Gilman's and Winthrop's MS. notes on Harvard graduates, College archives.

your Goodness will pardon my Presumption, hower you may Esteem my offers and Intelligence.

There is a tract of Land belonging to (I suppose to your Lordship) to the Family of Trelawny, lying in our Eastern Country upon Casco Bay, and altho' at present rendered of little Vallue by the Indian War, yet I doubt not but it will very much Advance upon the Peace we belieue at hand. This Interest was managed in the Daies of your Lordships Progenitors by an Agent (if I misteake not) one Jordan. Mr. Jordan owing Money to Eliot,[1] Eliot sues and Recovers Judgment against him, and accordingly Levies Execution on the aforesaid Tract, and enclosed a Spot in the Middle of it, exceeding prejudicial to your Lordship's Interest. The Barbarity of the Salvages in a tedious and bloody War, Dispossessed and destroyed all the Towns thereabout, Driving them into the heart of the Neighboring Provinces; and amongst the rest, Eliot, who had a fine fflourishing Plantation on your Lordships Land. The approaching peace puts People in mind of their Interest in that desolate Country, and its more than probable that Eliot is not unmindfull Should he repossess himself, notwithstanding the manifest injustice to your Lordship, it may be very difficult to dispossess him, on Accompt of a Law of Possession now in fforce in this Country. With submission, my Lord, I offer it to your Lordships consideration whether it be not for your Lordships Interest to empower an Agent or Attorney to take Possession immediately, and to Transact for you in the whole Affair. I should grow tedious should I enumerate the Advantages and disadvantages that will necessarily accrew upon your Lordships possessing the whole before Eliot, and Eliot possessing the part he pretends to before your Lordship. And now, Sir, I offer my Service to your Lordship as Agent or Attorney. I am at a loss, as a Stranger, how to gain Credit with your Lordship. The world is not fond of belieueing a Man that is forward to call himself honest. I am no Lawyer, consequently haue not put you upon

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 400, note 2.

it for the benefit of a rich ffee, but a Gentleman, my Education liberal and my Religion both in Principle and Practice conformable to the Church of England, and my circumstances far from necessitous or contemptible. Your Lordship may further inform your Self of me by John Chamberlain, Petty ffrance,[1] Westminster; or Henr Newman, my Lord Almoners Secretary, who Liues in the Lodgings over Whitehall Gate; or Mr. John Street, lately gone from this Country, of whom Doctor Smalbridge can inform your Lordship. Mr. George & Mr. Robert Woodroffe, of Pile in Surrey, may I belieue giue you my Character, tho' I am known to none of them but by Report, having married a Gentlewoman of their particular Acquaintance, and Sister to my Lady Say & Sele, to whom I haue the Honour to be known.

Once more, my Lord, I heartily Ask Pardon for the Trouble I giue your Lordship in this tedious Leter, and beg that I may be numbered as One of your Lordships

Most Obedient Sons and most humble Servant,

THO. BANISTER.

[1] Petty France. Stow, after speaking of the churchyard without Bishopsgate, says: "Now without this churchyard wall is a causeye leading to a quadrant called Petty France of Frenchmen dwelling there." This was added to Bishopsgate churchyard in 1615, and, singularly enough, the first person buried there happened to be a Frenchman, Martin de la Tour by name. The Petty France here alluded to must have been a street between Tuthill Street E. and James Street W. so called "because the French merchants who traded with the wool staplers lived in that place." The name was changed by the inhabitants to York Street, in honor of Edward Augustus, Duke of York, who temporarily resided there. *Vide* Stow's Survey of London, ed. 1842, p. 62. New View of London, 1708, I. 63. History of Westminster Abbey, 1751, p. 92. Walcott's Memorials of Westminster, p. 289.

HENRY HOOKE TO LIEUTENANT TRELAWNY.[1]

PLYMOUTH, the 10th February, 17$\frac{1}{3}$.

SIR:—

I here with send you the Coppy of a letter which his Lordship receiued from New Ingland, and, belieuing yt the Estate there belongs to you, ordered me to send it to you, & I heartly wish it may answer the End. Robert Younge, to whome I showed the letter, told me yt he had bundled up severall of your father's papers relating to that matter; that you may not mistake twas to my Lord Bishop of Winchester to whome Mr. Banister wrote, whoe hopes he has not pretention to it.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

HEN: HOOKE.[2]

To Lieunt. Trelawny,
of Liuent. Genll. Seymours,
Regiment att Portsmo.
via Hartford
Bridge.

THOMAS BANISTER TO LIEUTENANT TRELAWNY.

LONDON, August 2, 1715.

SIR:—

Sometime Agoe I addrest a Letter to the Lord Bishop of Exeter,[3] which I Since understand is come to you, to whom

[1] Lieutenant John Trelawny, to whom this letter is addressed, was grandson of Robert Trelawny, and son of John Trelawny, M. P., who died in 1706, and to whom Wescott, Brenton, and Waterhouse wrote. Sickness, or possibly disgust bred of frequent failures in negociating his titles to the property in question, probably prevented John Trelawny from acting resolutely in the matter. It will be remembered that in a previous letter he rather impatiently tells one of his correspondents that his son may recover the New England land, and possibly he may have determined to drop the matter himself. If so, it was a fatal determination.

[2] Henry Hooke was evidently the secretary of the Lord Bishop of Winchester.

[3] Sir Jonathan Trelawny. He was at this time Bishop of Winchester. He was Bishop of Bristol from 1685 to 1689; of Exeter, from 1689 to 1707; and of Winchester, from 1707 to his death in 1721. He was one of the seven imprisoned bishops. *Vide* 1st Report of the Royal Commission, p. 52.

indeed it should haue been directed, Captain Elford[1] informing me that Richmond Island & other Lands, which were the Subject of that Letter are your Propriety. There Seems to be a Necessity that Something Should be done about it, if you would not intirely loose your Interest. The Story, as I have heard it, was attended with some barbarous Circumstances to your disadvantage. I believe this the best Time to try your Title, which may doe for a Small Matter in New England, for I think less than ten pounds Sterling will carry it thro' all our Courts. If I can any way be serviceable, you may Command,

Sir, your most humble Servant,

THOS. BANISTER.

A Letter for me in London will find me.

[Indorsed:]

Mr. Banester about my estate in New England. London, 2 Aug., 1715.

[Following Banister's letter of 1715 are the following documents, which were evidently prepared as a basis upon which to found an action for recovery of the Trelawny property. They may have been prepared at the suggestion of Banister; indeed, this seems quite probable.]

EXTRACT FROM THE BOOK OF EASTERN CLAIMS.

(Page 31.)

1714-15. — Mr. Roger Dearing, junior,[2] of Kittery, claims a Tract of Land lying upon Spurwinke River, known by the

[1] It will be seen by reference to Appendix No. I., that a sister of Robert Trelawny, Senior, married an Elford, so that the person here named, we may reasonably infer, was a cousin of Lieutenant Trelawny.

[2] Roger Deering, Jr., grandson of George Deering, one of Winter's men. *Vide antea*, p. 119, note 1. He was a man of some distinction, and resided at Kittery until 1716, when he purchased of the heirs of Robert Jordan the Nonesuch farm, which was comprised in the second grant of 2,000 acres to Robert

Name of None Such, and derive their Right from Mr. Robert Jordan, whose Right proceeded from Mr. Robert Trelawney, as appears by an Instrument dated December 18, 1648. And by Said Instrument the Heirs of Robert Jordan lay Claim to Richmonds Island and the Lands adjacent, according to Mr. Tralayney's Pattent, as also producing two Evidences, proving Possession at Nonesuch for Twentynine Years.

(Page 53.)

January 12, 1713–14. — Elenor Clements, wife of William Clements, of Boston, claims a Tract of Land called Clem's Point, with all the Lands that lies at the South West End of Clem: Sweets Land & John Parrots[1] Land, and so down to the Sea by Richard Popes Land, & from thence round by the Sea till it comes to Clem: Sweets[2] Land again. By virtue of an Imperfect Conveyance from Robert Jordan & Nathaniel Fryer,[3] Owners of Cape Elsabeth, to Edward Vitree & Heirs,

Trelawny (see map), and upon this valuable estate he settled with his family, where he resided happily with them until June 26, 1723, when the savages, three of whom were well known to the family, unexpectedly attacked his house, ruthlessly killing his wife, and carrying his children into captivity. A portion of this farm was sold by Deering to Joseph Calef of Boston, who appears in a future letter. Roger Deering, Jr. left his farm after the murder of his wife, but subsequently returned to it, where he died in 1741.

[1] John Parrott settled on the Trelawny lands in 1684, and pursued his occupation of a fisherman till his death. His name, however, became extinct in the vicinity, as he left no son to perpetuate it.

[2] I have been unable to ascertain anything relative to Clement Sweet. The Rev. Henry G. Storer, a descendant of Robert Jordan, writes me: "Your note furnishes me with the *first hint* I have ever had as to the origin and adoption of 'Clement' as a Christian name, that has been steadily perpetuated in the Jordan family from 1720 to the present day. And again, one of my own great-grandmothers, the wife of Dr. Levi Dearborn, was Sarah Sweat, Swett, or Sweet, of Hampton, N. H., for the name was quite indiscriminately written in all those forms a century and a half ago, and her great-grandfather Captain Benjamin Sweat, of Hampton, was slain here in Black Point, at the very gate of Scottow's Fort, and half his company of soldiers, in King Philip's war; and, if your 'Clem. Sweet' or Swett was of his family, I should like to know it. But where, short of Sirius or the Pleiades, can one hope to reach his goal and rest, who has undertaken to look up the genealogy of a family, or even the history of an estate?"

[3] Nathanel Fryer, who was living

Dated 7 July, 1685. No purchase Consideration nor Number of Acres exprest, not acknowledged nor recorded, the Said Vitree being a former Husband of Hers, & by his Will gave her the Said Land, as She Saith.

Robt. Jor[dan], Admisr., &c. — The estate of Mr. Jon. Winter, & in Consideration of a Legsay of £10 sterling Dew unto the Side John by the testiment of his Grandfather John Winter, together with Divers other Concernments, he geive, grant, Set over unto ye Side John Jordan, his heirs, &c., all my Right of the Island Commonley Calld Richmonds Island, Between the mouth of Spurwink River & Cape Elizabeth, also 300 acres on the maine, to hould to his owne proper vse for ever, provided allwaies, & notwithstanding this present Deed in cace the Side John or his heirs shall att any time hereafter be molested, outed, or any wais Disseized of the whole or any part of the Island, marsh, or upland above premised by any of the heyrs, &c. of the said Worshipful Robert Trelany, of Plymouth, merchant, Deceased, then the Side Robert Jordan Doth by these pres-

at Great Island, Portsmouth, whither Robert Jordan fled upon the breaking out of Indian hostilities, and where he died. He was appointed by Jordan in his will as one of his "overseeres, and to end all differences in any matters arising" under it. He was an enterprising merchant, engaged in trade with the settlers along the coast, and was father of James, who, being at Black Point in one of his vessels at the time of the Indian attack in 1676, was one of the first victims of savage fury. He was one of the Commissioners with Shapleigh and Champernoun, who concluded articles of peace with the Indians at Casco, April 12th, 1678. He filled many important offices, finally attaining the position of Deputy Governor of the Province under Edward Cranfield, in 1683. At the close of his term of office he probably settled on the Trelawny lands. His son Nathaniel, Jr. remained in New Hampshire, and continued the work of his father. It is plain that such men as Eliot and Calef were not satisfied with the validity of their titles, and were anxious to have them perfected by purchase of the heirs of Trelawny, while speculators, learning the particulars of Jordan's title, were at the same time trying to purchase. Many of the writers of these letters, it is seen, were in some way connected. *Vide* Jordan Memorial, pp. 77, 124. Willis's Portland, ed. 1865, pp. 211, 214, 254. Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, I. 474, 475; II. 34, 37, 63, *et passim*.

ents in lew thereof geive, grant, appropriate, & Confirme one Moity or full ½ of all Such Sumes of Money as shall appeeur to be Dew to the above Sayd John Winter & Robert Jordan by assignment & Delegation, & Shall be recovered from them or any of them, upon the payment of which Sumes to be by them made ye Sayd Robert Jordan & his heirs by act & Conclusion of all Shoud Obleidg to Deliver unto them or any of them the Intrest of nine parts of the Sid Island & not otherwais.

By me,

25th January. ROBERT JORDAN.

Dew to Winter 2153: 16. The above is a R[eport] of Commiss for Trespass, Richmond Island harbor, by order the 10th of October, and Delivered the 16th December of 1648.

[Following this is a copy of the Document to be found at page 63, entitled, —

"A Remembrance how the pointes of land do lye on from the other of Mr. Robert Trelawnyes Patten at Richmon Iland & the Maine over against yt," —

Ending with this indorsement: —

"A Particular Relation of the bounds & distances & lying of my land assigned me by Pattent in New Ingland. Rd from Jno. Winter, the 28th of July, 1635."

And beneath this attestation: —

"The aboue was wrote on the Original, & by Mr. Robt. Trelawny himselfe."]

UNKNOWN TO LORD ——.[1]

BOSTON in New England, May 19, 1719.

MY LORD: —

It will be a matter of Surprize unto your Lordship That One at so Remote a Distance in so Obscure a part of the world should presume to Address your Lordship about an affair with which I have no Other Business than to inform your Lordship of Some things which it is Possible your Lordship may not as yett have had many (if any) Thoughts about.

I am informed That your Lordship is Descended from the Family of Sir John Trelawny,[2] a worthy Gentleman who formerly Settled a Fishery upon an Island Called Richmonds Island here in New England, and which has now for many years past been Left uninhabited because of the Indian warr. But a Peace being now Concluded with the Salvage, and a number of People going to Resettle & Inhabit the Eastern Parts of this Countrey, where the saide Island Is Scituate. If your Lordship, whose well known Great wisdom is abundantly sufficient to Direct you therein, Shall have any Inclinations to Resettle On the said Island, it may not be amiss for your Lordship to take this time to do it In.

The Eastern parts, and that [islan]d in Particular Is Esteemed the most Commodious [pl]ace in all North America, Newfoundland and C[anada] being themselves not Excepted, to Carry [on as a plantation or for the fishing business], which T[hose who know say that they think it to] beas Pro-[ductive, and indeed even more so] than the Mines of Gold in the Spanish West India.

[1] I have filled out several considerable spaces in this letter where words were obliterated, a clue being given to the meaning by letters still decipherable. It would be interesting to know who the author was, but we can only conjecture. The word *Martin*, standing as it does, would indicate that he was a descendant of Robert Corbin, elsewhere mentioned, who married Lydia Martin. Unfortunately, I have not the original letter in my possession, and have been obliged to rely upon a copy supposed to be *verbatim et literatim*. The same may be said of several other letters in this collection.

[2] The writer had been misinformed, and confounded John with Robert.

I need not Inform your Lordship That the Cod fish Caught & Dried here is the Principal Branch of the Returns made from the Continent to Great Brittain by the way of Spain, Portugall, and the Streights, &c., for the Great Quantities of woollen and all kinds of Manufacture with which they are supplyed from Thence. And Our Scale fish and Machrel are of a Like Consequence unto Great Brittain, because the Plantations in the Sugar Islands, whose whole Dependence is On their Negro's, Are Supply'd with this fish, and Can't Subsist without them.

Or If your Lordship has any Inclination to Sell your Interest here, I Suppose your Lordship may have in your Keeping the Writings which Relates unto the Ancient Settlement thereof, most Certainly the Island will be worth a Considerable Sume of Money when ever the Adjacent Places have again Peaceably settled, of which there is now a very Likly prospect.

Or However your Lordships may be Inclined, whether to Settle or to Sell, your Lordship will at this Juncture think It not unseasonable to Appoint Some agent or Overseer to make Your Claim unto said Island before Our Generall Court, which is now Necessary According to the Laws of this Countrey, and to take the Possession thereof in your Lordship's Name.

My Lord, My Father's Grandmother was [servant?] to the said Sir John Trelawny, and was [married] unto One [Richard?] Martin, who

the Great P

Descend

SAMUEL WALDO TO CAPTAIN TREFUSE.[1]

Sir: —

Inclosed you have a Copy of the last Act of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, which respects the Lands of Mrs.

[1] Captain Trefuse, brother of Mrs. John Trelawny, to whom the letter of Margaret Trelawny, widow of Lieut. August 2, 1715, was addressed.

Trelawny. I could have Sent the Act to which this refers, but that I conceived it would be of no Service to you. You'll doubtly think it necessary to take Some Speedy Resolution in this affair, in executing which if I can be Serviceable, Pray Comand,

Sir, Your most Obedient & most Obliged Servant,

S. WALDO.[1]

New England Coffee House, behind the Exchange,
3d February, 1738.

CAPT. TREFUSIS.

To
Capt. Trefusis,
In Prince's Court, Westminster.

[1] General Samuel Waldo. He was born in England in 1696, and brought up in affluence, his father, Jonathan Waldo, being one of the wealthiest of Boston's merchants. At this time Samuel Waldo was a large land-owner in Falmouth (Portland) and vicinity, and a proprietor of the famous Waldo Patent, which comprised the present counties of Knox and Waldo. He was a man of great executive ability, of polished address and popular manners, and his whole career was brilliant. He commanded one of the regiments which captured Louisburg from the French in 1747, and was subsequently appointed by Massachusetts to lead an expedition against Crown Point. Besides his interest in public affairs, he was greatly interested in settling emigrants upon his lands, and, in furtherance of this object, visited Scotland in 1752, and the next year sent his distinguished son, Samuel Waldo, Jr., to Germany, to induce emigrants to come over. In this he was successful, and many of the present inhabitants of Knox and Waldo Counties are descendants of those who came here under his patronage. He is said to have crossed the Atlantic fifteen times. He was instrumental in bringing about the construction of Fort Pownal, the most magnificent and costly fortification in the Province of Maine, which was located on the line of the Waldo territory, near the mouth of the Penobscot. While viewing the location, on the morning of May 23d, 1759, with Governor Pownal, whom he had accompanied thither, he stepped upon the line of his patent, and, exclaiming to the Governor, "Here is my bound," fell dead upon the spot. The Governor, to commemorate the sad event, caused a lead plate, suitably inscribed, to be buried where he fell. His loss was considered a public calamity.

[Copy of the Act accompanying Samuel Waldo's Letter.]

ANNO REGNI REGIS GEORGIS PRIMO,

Chap. 9.

An Act in Addition to an Act of Limitation for Quiting of Possession.

Wheras the Limitation of time for Continuance of Possession by the aforesaid Act did not extend, or was understood to extend unto any Houses or Lands lying to the Eastward of Piscataqua River, or in other the Frontiers referr'd to in said Act; but a further time was enlarged & lengthened out for the Space of Five years next after the ending of the War with the Indians, during which Space all persons might pursue their right & Claim to any Houses & Lands lying in those parts: And forasmuch as since the Enacting the aforesaid Law, the Peace was made & Concluded with the said Indians in the Tenth Year of the Reign of his Late Majesty King William; Notwithstanding which the aforesaid Indians broke out again into open War and Rebellion in the Second Year of His late Majesty's Reign, and continued the same untill the last Year; By Reason of which rupture Percons could not without great Hazard and Difficulty pursue their right and Claim to Houses and Lands lying to the Eastward of Piscataqua River, or in other the aforsaid Frontiers: And inasmuch as the Setling of the Eastern parts and Frontiers will be of great benefit to this Province: The Accomplishment whereof will be very much retarded and hindred unless Percons can be Secured in their Purchases and Possessions:

Be it therefore enacted by His Excellency the Governour, Councill, and Representatives, in Generall Court assembled, and by the Authority of the Same, That there shall be a further time from Five years from the last of this Instant July One Thousand Seven hundred and fifteen, allowed all Percons to pursue their right and claim to any Houses and Lands in

those parts and places, and every of them, and no longer. And all Actions and Processes to be thereafter brought for the Same are hereby extended and for ever debarred.

Provided alwayes, That there shall be a saveing of all publick Lands, belonging to this Province, not orderly disposed of.

Provided also, That this Act shall not be understood to bar the Title of any Infant, Feme Covert, or Person Non Compos Mentis Imprisoned or in Captivity; who shall be allowed the Term of five years next after such Imperfection removed to pursue their Claim or Challenge to any Houses or Lands wherein they have Intrest or Title. And the time of Five yeers shall be allowed to Persons haveing an Estate in Reversion in any Houses or Lands, from the time such reversion falls to recover their right; And percons beyond Sea shall be allowed the Term of Ten Years from the publication of the Act, to pursue their Claim and Challenge to any Houses or Lands as aforesaid.[1]

PETER KENWOOD TO THE WIDOW OF DR. SAMUEL TRELAWNY.[2]

TOPSHAM,[3] March 17th, 1749.

MADAM: —

I lately received a letter from a Freind in New England, who wrote me that two Persons of that Countrey had desired him to write me about purchasing the title of the heirs of Mr.

[1] It will be seen by this, that the period within which persons living out of the country could legally enter claims in court to lands was extended to 1725, seventy-seven years after the award to Jordan; and had the heirs in England taken the proper legal steps to recover their rights at any time previously to the date mentioned, they would probably have been sucessful. Their neglect to act in the matter is remarkable.

[2] Mother of Samuel P. Trelawny.

[3] Topsham is a seaport in Devonshire, situated on the pleasant river Exe, four miles below Exeter, and is a thriving little town, with commodious quays and warehouses, and busy with the manufacture of cordage, chain cables, and the building of an occasional ship. A short distance from the town is the interesting seat of the Earl of Devon, known as Powderhorn Castle. From this little seaport on the Exe the early settlers of our own Topsham on the

Trelawney to a part of Land, at Cascoa Bay, desireing to know what they will take for it, & to have the preference of it, & a Coppey of the paper & the lowest termes Sent them by the first oppertunity. One of the Persons that desires to be a purchaser Saw the contentes of the orriganell Deed, that I had with me in New England, that the Widow Trelawny[1] had, who I think was Sister to Capt. Trefuse. I think I heard Mr. Veale Say that he had Seen it in his keeping ; no Doubt thare is a coppey of it in Som Office at London if it is lost. The Lands, as I tould you, is now of great Value, I have bin tould ten thousand Pound Sterling. One towne call'd Falmouth[2] is built on part of it, and hath a Fine Harbour, but wheather by the length of time that the Persons who now possess it may not becom lawfully possesed of it I know not. No doubt, if you had any proper Person in New-England that had proper power, many if not all that are Setteled on the Land would geive up part, or pay Somthing to have the right of Trelawny made to them. I think were it Possable to recover it all by law, it would be hard to tacke it all from those who Claim it, and Built on it, thinking their title good.

I am, Madam, your moast Humble Servant,

PETER KENWOOD.

Quere if any sale can be made if the heir is under age.[3]

[Indorsed :]

17th March, 1749.

Mr. Peter Kenwood's Lr̃e to Mrs. Trelawny (New England).

Androscoggin, also a shipbuilding town, are said to have come, and there can be little doubt that Captain or Sir Peter Kenwood, though not a settler, was a moving spirit in the enterprise, as he was a man of influence, and made visits to New England, where he had friends and landed interests. Indeed, he resided in Boston, as he elsewhere states, for several years, and was one of the first vestrymen of King's Chapel. At this time he was living at Topsham, and in correspondence with Sir William Pepperel, for whom he was acting as merchant. *Vide* Parsons's Life of Sir William Pepperel, pp. 208, 225, 295, 306. Drake's Boston, p. 583.

[1] Mrs. Margaret Trelawny, widow of John, and mother of John Addis Trelawny.

[2] Now the city of Portland.

[3] Samuel Pollexfen Trelawny.

ABSTRACT OF MRS. TRELAWNY'S TITLE TO LANDS IN NEW ENGLAND, WITH THE PEDIGREE OF THE TRELAWNYS.

1631, 1 Dec^r. — No. 1. The President & Councill of New England Grant to Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyear a Certain Tract of Land in the Bay of Cascoe in New England (see the Discription of it in the Grant), To Hold to the said Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyear, their Heirs, associates, and assigns forever, to their own Use, under the Yearly Rent of 12d. for every 100 acres and some other Reservacons.[1]

18th Jan^ry, 1631.— No. 2. Trelawny and Goodyear by Letter of Attorney appoint John Winter and Thomas Pomeroy to take Livery and Seizin, which was accordingly given to Winter, 21th July, 1632, as appears by an Indorsement on the Letter of Attorney.[2]

30th June, 1637. — No. 3. Richard Vines gives to John Winter for and in Behalf of said Robert Trelawny, his Heirs and associates, lawfull possession and Seizin 2,000 acres of Land next adjoyning to the Lands granted by the 1st Patent in pursueance of an Order or Warrant of Sir fferdinando Gorges, Governour of New England, to the said Richard Vines and others.[3]

Robert Trelawny surviving Moses Goodyear, who dyed the 26th day of March, 1637, became intituled to the whole Lands granted them in Jointenancy.

1643, 24th August. — Robert Trelawny by his Will, dated this Day, gives all his Lands in New England to his Youngest son Robert in ffee,[4] and he dying soon after he Came of age without Children Intestate, these Lands descended to his Eldest Brother Samuel, who dying without issue intestate, the Lands thereon descended to his only Brother John Tre-

[1] *Vide antea*, p. 7.
[2] Ibid., p. 15.
[3] Ibid., p. 105.
[4] See Appendix, No. III.

lawny;[1] John Trelawny making no Disposition of these Lands by his Will, they descended on his Death, which happened in the Year 1706, to John Trelawny, his son and Heir, who dyed Intestate in the year 1737; and thereon these Lands descended to John Addis Trelawny, his only Child, who by his Will duly executed & attested, dated 28th Nov., 1738, devised all his Lands, Tenements, & Hereditaments in New England & elsewhere to his Mother, Mrs. Margaret Trelawny, To hold to her, her Heirs, Executors, Administrators & Assigns, forever, To her & their own use & Behoof forevermore.

SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY TO PETER KENWOOD.

PLYMOUTH, 3d September, 1758.

SIR:—

My Mother I find was favoured with a Lre from you so long ago as the year 1749, by which you desired to know whether said Heir of ye Trelawny would sell his Right to a Tract of Land at Cascoa Bay; if he would, that you was requested to know on what Terme.

The Reason that Nothing has been done in it since, I imagine you were thoroughly acquainted with; but now, Sir, I being of Age, And the Original Grant together with all other papers necessary to make out an undeniable Title being in my Custody, I would be glad to receive proposals from any of the present Occupyers, who have any Inclination to purchese; and provided the Gentlemen shew by their Offers a Disposition to buy, they will not find me averse to treat on reasonable Terms. I am fully perswaded this Affair will not be presently settled; but having such a clear Title to these Lands I am resolved to leave no Stone unturned to come at what is absolutely my Right. Therefore, Sir, I should be obliged to you, if you would acquaint those Gentlemen who desired you

[1] *Vide* letters, pp. 385, 387, 391, 392, 396, 398.

to write My Mother of my Intentions. And (as I've said above) let them act candidly, and they shall have no Cause to complain of my Behaviour to them.

Had I been sure you still resided at Topsham, I should have presumed long since to have troubled you; but of this I was not certain; And, indeed, 't was by meer Accident that I came to ye Knowledge of it now.

It happened the other Day that I was talking with Mr. Joseph Collier about this Affair, and at the same time mentioned the Letter that we received from you; He advised me to write to you about it, and said He knew you very well, and that you had large Correspondence at New England, and very likely might be of Service in ye Transaction of such an Affair.

On this, Sir, I took ye Liberty of troubling you with ye above, and a Line by Return of ye Post, directed for me at Mr. Veele's, an Attorney in this Town, (with whom I at present reside,) will be esteemed as a very great Favour conferred on,

Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

S. P. TRELAWNY.[1]

If you think it necessary I 'll wait on you at Topsham, or if you were coming in this part of said Country, should be glad if you would call on me.

[Indorsed:]
3d Septr. 1758.
Copy of my Letter to
Mr. Peter Kenwood,
(Topsham,)
relative to ye Estate
at New England.

[1] Son of Dr. Samuel Trelawny, grandson to Colonel John Trelawny, and great-grandson of Robert Trelawny.

PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY.

TOPSHAM, Sept. the 4th, 1758.

MR. SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNEY: —

Sir, — I have yours of yesterday: I have Serched, and found letters that caused me to write your mother. One of the Persons that desired a Coppey of your Grant, & to know what you would Sell your Right for, lives in Boston, & the Other is one that I think lives on Som of the Land mentioned in your Deed; 't is not possable for you, I think, to geive a price of what you know nothing of, nor can I tell how you can feind any Person in New-England, whare I lived many years, that would engage fully in the affaire for you; the Persons being so very long Possest of it, Built on it, &c., every one would think it hard they Should be put out of it now. The first thing needfull for you to know, in my oppinion, is wheather by law you can Recover it; if you can, no doubt all would be Content to geive up part of the lands that they Call their owne, rather then Contend it; money is hardley to be found in that Countrey. In Case you could recover by law, I think it would be well that you Should be moderate in your demands. Sundry Persons See the Contents of the Deed for your lands that I had; one Desenting Parson, I think his name was Smith,[1] & that he lived at Falmouth, a fine Harbour

[1] The Rev. Thomas Smith, author of the famous journal which bears his name, a man whose memory will be ever revered in the locality where he so long lived and so faithfully labored. He was settled in the pastoral office on March 8th, 1727, "a day," says Willis, "memorable in the annals of the town." He died, May 25th, 1795, at the age of ninety-three years. The Rev. Elijah Kellogg in his funeral discourse thus eloquently spoke of him: —

"A life of more than ninety-three years, how replete with incidents! What changes must the possessor have seen! On the record of Harvard's sons, we find his solitary name; to all around is prefixed the signature of death. The wilderness where he first pitched his tent is now the place of vineyards and gardens. Not a soul that first composed his flock is now in the land of the living! He beheld a wide destruction in his own family, which came in upon him like a breach of waters. He lived under the reigns of four different sovereigns. He saw death take one Governor after another

in Cascoa Bay. He Saide he knew all the places that I had out of the Deed, and that they retaine the same names still. I thinke Richmon Island & Spurwink Point was two mentioned; these you may see on the Sea Chart of the Coast. I left a small memorandum about Som of the Persons that had lived on Richmon Island, I think with your mother, that had kept a fishery on it, on Jordan. I examined the Records, and found he left in his Will, if the Familey of the Trelawney's would pay severall Hundred pounds Sterling, I think it was, that he had advanced in Carrying on a Ficshery on their accounts, that then his Heirs should geive up the Lands to the Trelawnys. This Person of Boston that desired a Coppey of the Writings, & to know the price you would tacke for it, See the Contents of your Grant that I had, & very licke may have som of the Land that is on your Grant that he Calls his. I think Capt. Trefuse when liveing talked of getting the Station Ship at New-England, & to Serch into the affaire for his Kinsman, Since dead. As you are young, what if you took a Trip to New-England your Selfe about it, provided the law will geive it you. In that Case go to the place & learne its Bounds & Valve, and feind out all that settel on it as theirs; & it might be best if you Could doe it without being Knowne who you was. It is a Considerable parcell of Land, & by all I Could learne very Valvable; I think the Towne of Falmouth Stands moastley, if not all, on it. If you would have me write anything to my Freind about it I will, that you are of age, & will asert your Right; and if you dont think of goeing over your Selfe, may put it in the Boston Gazet.[1] If

from the head of the Province, judges from the bench, and ministers of God from his temple. What changes, what vicissitudes, are here! They conduct us through a long tract of lapsed time. We are walking among the tombs of our fathers. Venerable pilgrim! thy long journey is happily closed. Thy way-worn body hath at length found its rest." For an account of his labors, *vide* Journal of the Rev. Thomas Smith and the Rev. Samuel Deane, by Wm. Willis, Portland, 1849.

[1] The "Boston Gazette and Country Journal" had been published at this time about three years. It was a small but enterprising paper, printed on a half-sheet of crown folio, having a rude

your Freinds may think well of it, pray my Service to your Good Mother, if Liveing, & to Mr. Collier.

I am, Sir, your moast Humble Servant,

PETER KENWOOD.

Sir, — I dont know that I shall go to Plymouth ; if I should, would Call on you. Nor can I think it would answer your comeing here on purposs about this affaire, as you may write anything.

To
Mr. Samll. Polln. Trelawny,
at Mr. Veales, Attorney,
At
Plymouth.

[Indorsed :]
4th Sept. 1758.
Capt. Kenwood
(New England).

SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY TO PETER KENWOOD.

PLYMOUTH, 29th September, 1758.

SIR : —

I should have acknowledged the Receipt of your Favour had n't ye Illness of my Mother called me so much with her at Ham. Was it Peace, as it is War,[1] I would go over, but at present think it most prudent to treet at a Distance. I am therefore, Sir, to beg your Favour (as you was so obliging as to offer) that you'll write to some of our Freinds at New England acquainting them that I will assert my Right; but if they have any Proposals to make desire they would forthwith

heading of an Indian, with the conventional bow and arrows, and a figure of Britannia freeing a bird bound to the arms of France. It was noted for its fearless expression of opinion from the first, and became the organ of Adams, Otis, Hancock, and other friends of liberty.

[1] The war then existing between France and England.

send them either to you or me, And if they prove to be just & such as can reasonably be complyed with, that I will readily agree with them; that I should be glad to treat with them amicably, for which Reason I do expect they would be as generous with me. I conceive there is a long Arrear to be settled; therefore imagine the sooner this Affair was ended, the better for them. Somewhat to this Effect, I imagine, would quicken them; but, Sir, I must request you 'll take your own Method in writing to those Gentlemen, for certainly you being so well acquainted with their Constitution must best Judge how to address them. I can't learn that any Memorandum was ever left with my Mother about Jordan's Will. I could therefore wish it was possible for you to be a little more particular in that Point. I could not presume being so troublesome to a Gentleman without assuring him that I will make him any satisfaction, as I can with Truth stile myself, Sir,

Your much obliged humble Servant,

S. P. TRELAWNY.

To Mr. Peter Kenwood.

[Indorsed:]
29th Sept., 1758.
Copy of my Letter
to Captain Kenwood,
relative to ye Estate
at New England.

PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY.

Topsham, October the 5th, 1758.

Mr. Saml. Pollen. Trelawny:—

Sir,—I have your favour of the 27th past. I have wrote A Freind at Boston, that I think is an Honest man, about your affaire to go by the next Packet, & let him know the two Persons that formerley desired to Purchase your Right, & to tell them that you are of Age, and would Asert your Right,

and would treat with any one in an Amicable way that would act with Honour, & that they may write you or me about it if they Please; that when I told your Mother of the affaire formerly, Shea Saide that would leave it till you might come of Age; Though when I talked with her Shea knew not whare the deed was. I tould her I was Shure thare was one, & that I had it in my hand when the former Madam Trelawny was living, who I wrote from New England about the Affaire, but dont remember that I ever had any answer. When I came home, I think it was Captain Brabant I wrote to aske her whye Shea had not answered my letters. I had for Answer that Shea had been long dead. I know I took Som trouble about the affaire, and Road to Yorke,[1] whare the Records are Keept for the Provence your Lands lays, & took Som memerandum about one Jordan, I think his name was, that left in his will[2] that he had ben Its advance Severall Hundred pounds Sterling, I think Six or more, in carring on a fishery for the Trelawney's Familey; if they would pay that, I think it was also Saide with Intrest, that then his Heir Should deliver up the Land to them. I think it was Richmond Island that he lived on. I am pretty Shure I left it with your Mother, & that Shea Saide did not know if anything might com of it, if did I might be satisfyed. I Saide I never expected it otherwais; it was but little Expence I had been at, & that the paper might be of Som Service to her, it could be none to me. I could get it againe, I Sopose, by writing Some one to See into it. If you should go over, it may be best left for you to doe; I quere if it was not a Contrivence of Jordan to leave Such a thing to discourage any of the Family ever haveing the Land, as the Sume was large, & to have Intrest on it: but then an account Should be produced, & an Order from the Trelawnys for his Disbursting that money. How can you manage about that other partnor,[3] that I think is on your Grant with the Trelawny's Familey? If

[1] York, in the State of Maine.
[2] *Vide* Appendix, No. XI.
[3] Moses Goodyear.

ever it may be in your power to Recover the Land, great allowance Should be made for Clearing the Land, Building on it, &c., being all at first full of Woods. I mack no doubt but that, if it was so that you Could be thare, many would geive up a part of the Lands, to have you Confirme their Rights. I quere if they have any, many of them, unless it may be from the Agents Sent out by the first propriators, the Trelawnys, &c., who lickley had no power geiven them to dispose of Lands; but the first propriators dying, the Young Heirs not knowing how to manage, the Agents Marring in New England, I presume left all to their Famileys as their owne. I fancy it may not be long before we may have a Peace. We may lickley hear Something to what I write; when I may, Shall let you know, & I should licke to hear if you Should have anything first. Pray my Complt. to your mother & all Freinds.

I am, Sir, your Moast Humble Servant,

PETER KENWOOD.

To
Mr. Samll. Polln. Trelawny,
At Mr. Veales, Attorney
at
Plymouth.

[Indorsed:]
5th Oct., 1758.
Capt. Kenwood
(New England).

PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY.

TOPSHAM, July the 28th, 1759.

MR. SAML. POLL. TRELAWNY:—

Sir,—I have this day a letter from my freind, Mr. Thos. Greene,[1] of Boston, Dated May ye 29th, who writes as fow-

[1] Thomas Greene was the eldest son of Nathaniel and Anne (Gold) Greene. His father, who was a member of the historic Greene family of Rhode Island,

lowes in answer to mine about your affair: As to land of Mr. Trelawny's Heirs, Mr. Calef[1] & Mr. Jordan Som years ago Spoake to Mr. Dowse[2] about them, and desired him to write to you to inquire about the heirs. There was a very Valuable claim belonging to that Estate, & Mr. Dowse thinks it will be worth the heirs trouble to come on the Spot, and not be under the influence of any of the persons who are pur-

removed from Warwick in that State about the beginning of the century, and took up his residence in Boston, where Thomas was born, June 4, 1705. Bred to mercantile pursuits, Thomas Greene became one of Boston's wealthiest merchants, and is said by tradition to have been the first private individual who kept a carriage in the city of Boston. He was a prominent member of Trinity Church at the time when Joseph Dowse and Peter Kenwood were also members, and at his death left a bequest to that church for the support of an assistant minister, which is known as the Greene Foundation. The estate of Mr. Greene extended from the Common to Washington Street, and his residence was situated on what is now Mason Street. He was twice married, and left a numerous family. The Rev. Mr. Hooper, who preached his funeral sermon in August, 1763, said that in his death the town and public had lost a great benefactor. His portrait, painted by Copley, probably about 1758, is in possession of the person to whom I am indebted for many facts contained in this note.

[1] Joseph Calef was a tanner in Boston, and lived in a mansion well known in its day as having been built by Deacon Henry Bridgham, who was prevented by death from occupying it. He married Hannah, a daughter of Dominicus Jordan, called the Indian-killer, who was murdered by the Indians, August 10, 1703, and his family made prisoners. By this marriage Calef became interested in the Trelawny lands, his wife being a granddaughter of the Rev. Robert Jordan, and, knowing the flaw in his title, desired to heal it by purchasing the rights of the English heirs. He is said to have moved from Boston to his lands near the Spurwink, and to have died in 1763. We can see why the negotiations at this time suddenly ceased. Calef's death took place while they were in progress, and put an end to them. *Vide* Memorial History of Boston, Vol. II. p. xxiv. Jordan Memorial, p. 133. Maine Hist. Coll., III. 209.

[2] Joseph Dowse was the son of the "Hon. Jonathan Dowse, Esq.," of Charlestown, where he was born, January 14, 1708–9. Like Greene, he became a successful merchant and a large owner of real estate. He was married to Jane Steel in 1734, his publishment being dated December 13th of that year, and by her had a family of six children. He was a prominent member of Trinity Church and an intimate friend of Sir Peter Kenwood, who mentions him in one of his letters to Sir William Pepperell. *Vide* Wyman's Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, I. 306. Letter of Kenwood, in the possession of Dr. John S. H. Fogg, Boston.

chasers of Land, who are moast of them in law disputes with one another, and the law So uncertain that verry Seldom any Judgment can be obtained against a person in possession. If such a person comes over he must bring clear proofs of his being the Heir, & then no doubt he will get most by quieting them that are already in possession. Mr. Calef Seemes very ready & Desirous to be acting in this affair, and I do not doubt but he may be made Serviceable. Thare is no Court of Chancery with us, nor no appeal to England in titles of land. As far as can be learnt by Mr. Calef, the title Stands thus. Mr. Trelawny had a Patent for a large tract; he employed Mr. Jordan as his Agent; he Sould Jordan absolutely 6,000 acres.[1] Jordan leased Som Considerable quantity to many who were to pay a quit rent, by which many hould now, and have never payd the quit rent. Also, there was a large running account between Jordan & Trelawny. Jordan demanded a large ballance, & Sued in the law, recovered Judgment, & levyed Execution on the whole pattent, which proceeding may be Set aside upon the Heirs overhaling this affaire & Satisfying what is Justly due (if any). The lands are many of them verry Valluable, & if the affair be managed with prudence something considerable may be made of it. This is Mr. Calefs Account. It will be best to have the original pattent, & by Searching the records in the County of Yorke there may be found who houlds under Trelawny or his agent. Thus far Mr. Dowse gives me the Account, and Sends you his Compliments. The above is all that is Saide on your affair. I thought that as appeals might be made to a Chancery Court in England for any considerable sume; I hinted to my Freind that you might lickley appeale to a Court of Chancery. It is in your Favour that all Lands are Recorded in New-England. I was at the Court at York about this Affair, and left the memerandum I took with your Mother, as wrote you formerly. Mr. Calef & Mr. Jordan was the men that desired Mr. Joseph Dowse, merchant of Boston,

[1] This is a manifest error, no such conveyance having been made.

to write me about this affaire. He then wrote they desired to purchese your Right. Jordan, I Sopose, is of the Famaley of the Agent that was first Sent by the Trelawney's. My Compliments to your Good Mother, Mr. Colliers, & all Freinds.

I am, Sir, your Moast Humble Servant,

PETER KENWOOD.

To
Mr. Samll. Polln. Trelawny,
at Mr. Veals, Attorney
In
Plymouth.

[Indorsed:]
28th July, 1759,
Capt. Kenwood
(New England).

PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY.

TOPSHAM, September 25th, 1760.

MR. SAMUEL POLLN. TRELAWNY: —

Sir, — The inclosed I received this day from my Freind in Boston. It was delivered to him by one Mr. Calfe[1] of Boston, who in time past offered to purchase the Right of The Trelawney, & I Beleive he has Lands; lickley in that belonging to you. I presume they dont want to See any one of your Family in New England. I wrote my Freind that you had thoughts of goeing to New England.

I am, Sir, your moust Humble Servant,

PETER KENWOOD.

Sir, Mr. Calfe
desires an attested Coppey of your Pattent of the Land, & how Mr. Winter went over to New E., on what lay, & your Name.

To
Mr. Samull. Polln. Trelawny,
At Plymouth.

[1] Calef. The name often appears as Calfe.

PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY.

TOPSHAM, October 23rd, 1761.

MR. SAMULL. POLLN. TRELAWNY:—

Sir, — I am desired by a Gentleman of Boston in New England to get from you an Authenticated copy of your patent for your Lands in New England. If you think proper to let me have it, I am desired to pay you the Expence of Copying it, & to Send it to my Freind. I wrote you this once before, Some time past, but you gave me no answer to it. I have no Intrest in the affaier. The Person that desired the Copey is him that I formerley wrote your Good Mother wanted to buy your Right. You had best Consult your Freinds, wheather it may be well for you to let me have it to Send or not; if I have it, I Shall Send it to my Freind in Boston; he lichley will advise me what the Person that desired him to write me for to get it may Say to it. I Sopose the thing must be produced, if you was to go your Selfe thare. If they See the Copey, lichley the Person that desires it or Som other may macke you Som offer for your Right, & you may then better judge how to act. I think thare is others concerned besides your Familey in the Grant. I dont know how to advise in the Affaire, but desire, when you have Confidence of it, you will let me know what Answer I may geive my Freind in the affaire.

I am, Sir, your moast Humble Servant,

PETER KENWOOD.

Sir, — I Send this by Mr. Jn. Collier, who will Convey it to you. My Compliments to your Good Mother.

To
Mr. Samuel Polln. Trelawny,
In
Plymouth.

PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY.

TOPSHAM, January 13th, 1762.

MR. SAMUL. POLLN. TRELAWNY:—

Sir,—I have wrote you Sundrey times that A Freind of mine in Boston, New England, had desired me to get from you a Copey of the Deed of your Lands in New England, & to pay the Charge of it and Send it to him. I thought you would be so Kind as to let me know wheather you would let me have it or not; if you dont think well of it, be so Good as to let me Know it, that I may advise my Freind, who may lickley think that I dont regard his request of me. I send this by my Kinsman Isaac Blight, that goes in Company with Mr. Robt. Collier to Plymouth to his Vncle, Mr. Collier the Gould Smith. I Desire you will Send a line for me to the Gould Smith's, that my Kinsman or Mr. Robt. Collier may bring me at their return here, or by Poast.

I am, Sir, Your Moast Humble Servant,

PETER KENWOOD.

To
Mr. Saml. Polln. Trelawny,
at
Plymouth.

[Indorsed:]
13th Jan., 1762.
Capt. Kenwood
(New England).

PETER KENWOOD TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY.

TOPSHAM, February the 4th, 1762.

MR. SAMULL. POLLN. TRELAWNY:—

Sir,—I have your favour of the 29th past. It would have been kind if you had answered my Letter Soner, as I wrote my Freind I Could not get any answer from you. My Freinds name is Thomas Greene, merchant In Boston. He

was Desired by one Mr. Calfe to write me, to endeaver to get a Copey of your Deed; this Mr. Calfe See the bounderey of your Lands that I had formerley tachen out of your Deed, by the Deceesed Madam Trelawney. Mr. Calfe has Som Lands near yours, I Sopose; not unlichley but Som may be within the Boundereys of your Deed. He formerley desired, I think, to know what the heirs would take for their Right, & that I wrote or Tould your mother of it. How to Advise you as to the Law, I know not; wheather their Long Possession will cut you of or not, I am no judge; but I think it can be no Damage, but may be of Service to you to draw out the Boundereys as it is mentioned in your Deed, and Send me or Send it your Selfe to Mr. Greene or Mr. Calfe; I think his name is John, a Tanner in Boston. No matter, I think, how many knows what claime you have to the Lands. Wheather any one tooke a Copy of what I had, or wheather I left it at New England, I dont mind, as it was many years past. I think I remember Som of the Places mentioned, as I have Seen them in my Draught of that Countrey. I was tould that the Harbour of Falmouth & part of the Towne of Falmouth was in your Boundery; Spurwink Point, Richmans Island, & Cape Elizabeth, I think, was also mentioned in the Abstract I had. If Mr. Calfe only Should have it, it might be beter for you if the thing was Publichley knowne, as it might put others on purchesing it. On Mr. Smith, I think his name was, a Desinting minister of the Towne of Falmouth, Saide that he admired[2] that the Heir did not assert his Right or Dispose of it, for that it was of Great Value; I think he Saide ten thousand pound Sterling, & that they had often Disputes & quareles amongest them for want of Good titeles to their Lands.

I am, Sir, your Humble Servant,

PETER KENWOOD.

To Mr. Samull. Polln. Trelawny,
At Ham,
Near Plymouth.

[1] This should doubtless be Joseph.

[2] I. e. wondered, a not uncommon use of the word at this time.

ABRAHAM OSGOOD[1] TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY.

HONORED SIR:—

I am informed by Mr. Street you have A large Track of Land in Casco Bay, which I am informed begins at Cape Elizabeth, and runs back in the country A considerable way, and if it begins at the cape all away up is Cleard considerable, and A great many good farms on it. The Waldows seem to hold under your name, as I am informed, for I am told yt sum of the Land the writings are held in your name, which People informs me is Esqr. Trelonys land. I shall be glad to do any thing that lays in my Power to serve you, but I think as it is Summer time it will be best for you to Cum your Self in the mast ship with Capt. Tate,[2] which will be A very good

[1] Abraham Osgood was at the date of this letter a merchant in Portland. Willis says that he came from London. He is supposed by Rev. George M. Bodge to have been born in Amesbury, county of Wilts, in 1729. At what date he came to New England we are not informed. We first hear of him two years previously to the date of this letter, when he seceded from the First Parish Congregational Church to join the Episcopal movement under the Rev. Mr. Wiswall. He was married, December 29, 1771, (possibly a second marriage,) to Bathsheba Mayberry, of Windham, where he removed shortly after, and settled upon a farm. He was an influential citizen of the town, being a selectman in 1777, and one of the Committee of Safety in 1781–82, and subsequently town clerk. Willis in his many notices of early citizens neglects him, merely mentioning him as coming from London, and being in business on India Street, Portland, in 1785. After this time, we find him engaged in the tanning business with his son Francis, on Green Street, where the old vats of his tannery may still be seen. During the latter part of his life his residence was on Green Street, near his place of business. It was here that he died, in 1816, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, leaving a family of seven children. His old house at Windham is still standing, almost unchanged, and was quite recently in the possession of his descendants.

[2] Captain George Tate, who was born in England in the year 1700, and according to Willis was a seaman on board the first frigate ever built in Russia during the reign of Peter the Great. A grandson was the famous Admiral Tate, who was in the service of Russia, and obtained great renown. Smith tells us that this passage was made in twenty-four days from Land's End, instead of twenty-one. He brought news of the repeal of the Stamp Act, which occasioned great excitement. Smith says, under date of May 19, 1766: "Our people are mad with drink and joy; bells ringing, drums beating, colors flying, the court-house illuminated and some others, and a bonfire and a deluge of drunkenness." Tate died in Falmouth, August 20, 1794.

opertunity. If you get the Land it is Very Valuable, which I think if you do not cum to see after it you stand in your own light. We have fishing & fowling & Hunting Very Plenty. I wish I could get A Cuple of young hounds for Fox & Hares, to breed out of. The mast ship had but 21 Days passage from land to land. Thare is A large Quantity of Oak Timber & Mast which is Valuable on the above land. Thare is 365 Islands in the Bay. If you do not cum I should be glad of A line per the Barer, as they will return back as soon as discharg'd. If you do not cum your self, I shall be glad to know whare your Bounds begins, & What Cours it runs, & I will Enquire farther into it for you, & Conclude with Mr. Streets Best respects to you & Mrs. Hope[1] Likwise, who is with

Your Very Humble Servant,

ABRAM. OSGOOD.

CASCO BAY, 21 June, 1766, in New England.

N. B. Mr. Street[2] says he should be glad to see you in this part of the Country, as you may have an Apertunity to return back Just when you please.

To Esqr. Trelany,
at Ham, near Plymouth.
Q. D. C.
Per favor of Mr. Turner,
Chief mate of the ship.

[Indorsed:]
21st June, 1766.
Mr. Abraham Osgood, concerning
Lands in New England.

[1] Mrs. Hope was the wife of James Hope, whose eccentricity has caused his name to come down to posterity. He came to Falmouth about 1762, from Stoke Damerell in Devonshire, where he left his wife and daughter. Here he was engaged in business, and on October 16, 1765, shortly before his death, willed all his property to a clerk, Jonathan Craft, who had been in his employ but a few weeks. His wife, who, it would seem, was a friend of Abraham Osgood, crossed the ocean upon hearing how he had disposed of his property, and succeeded in having the will declared void.

[2] This is probably the same John Street mentioned in Banister's letter of 1712. If so, he must have been at this time far advanced in years.

GODFREY SMITH TO TRELAWNY.

NEWBURY,[1] 6th September, 1767.

THE State of the Lands Granted in a Patent to Mr. Robt. Trelawney stands thus, as much as is in My remembrance (without having the Papers which are in Boston) his Grant is all alonge to the Shore at least 40 Miles, Extending from Cape Elizabeth East Ward in Cluding Fhalmouth, & out of which Lands were morgaged a Certain tract to the family of the Jordans, living then round Casco Bay, & their Children are Still there at Present. The Pattend or the copy of the same is in the hands of Mr. Joseph Calef, in Boston, who is married to one of the Jordans, & Claims the right of the morgage. The Estate is very valuable, & is to be recovered if the right of the Grant is Proved. A Number of Papers of importance are in the hands of say'd Joseph Calef, & very necessary for Both Partys, as the Jordans & Trelawney's, to act together.

GODFREY SMITH.[2]

N. B. The Copy was gott from England in 1766.

JOSEPH SQUIRE TO SAMUEL TRELAWNY.

31 October, 1767.

SAML. TRELAWNY, ESQ.: —

Sir, — When my Capt. Edw. Sears sailed from hence for New England I gave him Particular Orders to enquire into

[1] Newbury, in Essex County, Massachusetts, thirty-four miles north by east from Boston.

[2] Dr. Godfrey Christian Schmidt, or Smith, came from Ulm on the Rhine, about 1752. He was an only child, and, losing his parents in youth, was adopted by an uncle, who gave him an excellent education. He studied medicine in Germany, and at the age of twenty-one, being in delicate health, decided to try a change of climate, and, joining a German regiment, came to America. While in the army he was at the surrender of Crown Point and Ticonderoga. Leaving the army he went to Newburyport, Massachusetts, where he met and married the daughter of Joseph Calef. (See note on Joseph Calef, *antea*, p. 425.) Dr. Smith resided in Newburyport

the State of Your Affairs there, & he has been very Carefull to get every Information in his Power. This Post brought me a Letter from him with the Inclosed, which hope will be something satisfactory to You. He remaines there to Launch a New Ship for me, & do not expect him home till January, when I will Acquaint You & send him to You.

I am, Sincerely, Sir, your most Humble Servant,

JOSEPH SQUIRE.

To
Saml. Trelawny, Esq.,
At
Ham.

[Indorsed:]
31st October, 1767.
Mr. Jos. Squire's Lre.,
with Mr. Smith's enclos'd
relative to Lands in
New England.

SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY TO SIR WLLIAM TRELAWNY.

MR. TRELAWNY presents his respectfull Compliments to Sir William Trelawny. He fully intended to have din'd at Butshed to Day, but being oblig'd to go to Whitleigh this morning, & from thence to D[evonport], He is but just arriv'd at Ham, therefore presumes that, Sir William being engag'd with Company, Mr. Trelawny's waiting on Him now about Business will be rather inconvenient. However, if Sir Wm.

until his death, which took place about 1777. I am indebted for particulars in this note to a great-granddaughter of Dr. Smith, Mrs. Anna S. Bigelow, of Boston.

[1] Sir William Trelawny, Baronet, was a captain in the Royal Navy, and Governor of Jamaica. He died at Kingston in December, 1772, and was buried with almost regal display. *Vide* Betham's Baronetage, Vol. I. pp. 331, 332.

Trelawny thinks it necessary for Mr. Trelawny's Attendance at Butshed this Evening, He will by Return of the Bearer immediately come.

Mr. Trelawny begs Leave to acquaint Sir Wm. that He is ready chearfully to execute any Instrument on the plan propos'd at Mr. Putts last Monday, & will therefore attend Sir William Trelawny, Mr. Veale, or Mr. Putt at any time Sir William or Mr. Veale shall be pleased to appoint.

He desires also to inform Sir William that He yesterday went to Sir John Rogers, who told Him that He had not John Addis Trelawny's Will; but imagined it to be in the Custody of Mr. Veale, but if not to be found in that Gentleman's Keeping, that Mr. Archer most probably must have it.

Mr. Trelawny desires his best Compliments to the Ladies.

HAM, Thursday Afternoon, 5 o'clock,
Thursday, July, 1768.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN SEARS.

UPON your Arrival at New England you will be pleased to make Inquiry Who now possesses the Tract of Land granted to my Ancestor, Mr. Robert Trelawny, & Mr. Moses Goodyear. Mr. Goodyeare dyed in the Lifetime of Mr. Trelawny, & thereupon the whole Benefit, as they were joint tenents, came by survivorship to Mr. Trelawny, under whome (as is well known in this Town) I hold at this Time many Lands of not small Value. You will also inquire who now possesses the 2,000 acres of Land granted by Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Robt. Trelawny only. You have Copies of the 2 Grants herewith. You will take down in writing the Names of the several Occupants, with their Trades or Professions, & What they respectively possess, in as particular a Manner as You can, in Order to my bringing this Metter, if theire should be Occasion, before

the King in Council, as I am advized & most certainly shall doe forthwith, for my Title is not against Strangers who entered into the Lands under a Colour of a Right, of which by Length of Time they might possibly have availed Themselves, but only against the Representatives of my Ancestors owne Agent, who came first into possession, & have ever since held under the Trelawny Right, who in troublesome Times pretended they were Money in Advance for their master, & under that pretence (which could admit of no Contradiction, their master being in old England) they got a Sentence or Decree for the Stock on the Plantations; but none did or could pass for the Plantations themselves, for they were Trelawnys, & the Right could not be alienated or altered, as the Grants are recorded in the County. No person can pretend Ignorance of the Title. No Statute of Limitation bars the Claim of one Merchant on Another.

If there was really any money due to ym, I presume it was authenticated on Record, in which Case I shall not only pay due Regard thereto, but also to whatever shall appear to haue been lain out in Building & improving the Premisses, And in this Respect shall make to every Person, disposed to doe the Thing that is honest & right, without further Trouble, the most liberal Allowances. Not only so, but I would on proper & reasonable Terms convey the Inheritance to such Tenants as shall appear deserving of it.

And to that End I desire that you will receive proposals from any that shall be so inclined to compound & agree with me. Those who come in first will certainly fare best. If after so candid a Declaration any shall stand out & occasion Trouble, they must expect no Favour, & how much soever their purses may swell from their unlawfully possessing my Undoubted Right, I belieue you can satisfy them that I haue Means sufficient to assert it.

I shall be very unwilling to giue my honoured Relation, Sir Wm. Trelawny, the Trouble of going from Jamaica to New England. You haue heard from his own Mouth what he saith

on this Occasion, and you will, as he Desires, send him an Account of Your Proceedings, bringing me home a Copy thereof, & if it shall be found necessary or proper I will goe over Myself also. I wish you a good voyage & safe Returne & am,

Sir, Your very humble Servant,

SAMUL. POLL. TRELAWNY.

MARTIN & KAY TO PUTT & STEPHEN.

SIRS: —

You may remember we sometime ago corresponded with you in a matter between Shea, Esq. & Stein. We now request your assistance in the following Business. In December, 1631, the President & Council for the affairs of New England granted diverse Lands there to Robert Trelawny & Moses Goodyeare, Merchants of Plymouth, & its said the Grant is to be found in the Castle of Plymouth, with a Plan of the Lands thereby granted. Authenticated Copies of the Grant & Plan, & also of all Papers relative thereto at Plymouth, are wanted, & we desire you will forthwith make search for the above Grant, & acquaint us with what you find; also, as near as may be, how much authenticated Copies will come to, & we should be glad you'd favour us with an answer hereto as soon as convenient.

We are, Gentlemen, Your most obedient Servant,

MARTIN & KAY,[1]

GREYS INN, 26 July, 1770.

TO MESSRS. PUTT & STEPHEN.

[1] The papers referred to by Martin & Kay, solicitors in London, to Putt & Stephen, solicitors in Plymouth, were perhaps sent by John Trelawny, with papers of Samuel Allen, to Brigadier Trelawny, his kinsman, and governor of the Citadel of Plymouth, for his consideration. Martin & Kay may have found out by some means the whereabouts of the papers, and hoped to obtain them through their correspondents Putt & Stephen; but Putt, being friendly to Samuel P. Trelawny, at once apprised him of the matter. This perhaps caused the latter to get possession of the papers.

R. PUTT TO SAMUEL POLLEXFEN TRELAWNY.

PLYMOUTH, 30 July, 1770.

DEAR SIR:—

The above is a Copy of a Letter I received yesterday. I thought it best to send it Mr. Veale, as it seems to be of a tender Nature. I dare say the above Gentlemen are concern'd for the Persons you mentioned to me some time since that were Claimants of Lands in New England, & whom Lord Edgcumb assisted. I should be glad to have those particulars in writing of what you know of the Matter. I have hinted this claim as above to Mr. Veale, but can't mention the particulars. When I hear from you it will enable me the better to Answer those Gentlemen, & ask them if they are not concern'd for such & such persons who are aided by Lord E—. If so, this may be a Matter worth your Attention. If Lord E. can serve, why not you as well as strangers, & when we shew him the Deed & your just Title I dare say he will lend his Assistance to the Person best entitled, which he must see & know is yourself. I should be glad if you would come to Town one Day this Week, when I hope to have Mr. Veale's Answer. If I have it to Morrow I will call on you Wednesday Morning in my way to the New Inn if I chance to go there. You must consider I have no Horse, therefore its all uncertain.

I am, Dear Sir, your very humble Servant,

R. PUTT.

To
Mr. Samuel Trelawny,
at
Ham.

SETH HUNT TO GEORGE COLLINS.

LONDON, Tavistock Hotel, Covent Garden,
4 April, 1809.

MR. GEORGE COLLINS[1]: —

Sir, — My Solicitor, Mr. Cole, handed me your Letter of the 30 Ultimo, last Evening, but too late to return an answer by the last night's post. The very great length of time that the property which you Mention has been in the possession of the present occupants, their ancestors, or of persons from whom they have derived their titles, leads me to apprehend that the Courts would consider the titles as fully perfected by a quiet and undisturbed possession for so many generations — unless it can be proved that a continued succession of Minorities or Covertures have prevented the Heirs at Ham from asserting their Rights, in which case it is possible that the Statute of Limitations would be inoperative. But the circumstance which you mention, as to a Decree having been obtained by the Heirs of Winter, who kept possession upon a plea of Debt, looks very unfavorable, & I am led to fear will be fatal to the supposed Rights of Mrs. Collins. If this decree was legally pronounced by the Courts, & a sale was

[1] George Collins was born at Clerkenwell Green, London, October 29, 1762. His wife was Mary Trelawny, the only daughter of Samuel Pollexfen Trelawny, to whom he was married in 1784. He descended from a distinguished ancestry, being the grandson of Arthur Collins, the author of "The Peerage of England," whose great grandfather was Francis Collins, of Stratford on Avon, an executor and legatee under Shakespeare's will. While travelling to London by the mail, in 1804, he made the acquaintance of a fellow traveller, who turned out to be an American. In the course of conversation, the New England property which had belonged to Robert Trelawny was mentioned. The American became interested in the matter, and Mr. Collins then learned that he was the Attorney-General of the United States, and immediately placed the papers relating to the property in his hands. In due time he received back the papers, with an opinion that, while "a better title could not be shown for any land in New England, too long a time had elapsed, according to the law of the United States, for the recovery of the property." Not discouraged by this opinion, it would appear by this letter that he again sought legal advice, with a similar result.

legally made of the land under it, & the Sheriff executed, acknowledged, & delivered a Deed for it to the purchaser at a public sale, I should dispair of being able to disturb the title of the present possessors, at this late period (173 years). If, however, you should think it worth your while to furnish me with Copies of the original Grant to Robert Trelawney & of His Will, with the names of the persons through whom the title to Mrs. Collins has lineally descended, I will on my return to Massachusetts (of which I am a Citizen) make the necessary Enquiries to ascertain the present situation of the property, & the nature of the titles of the occupants, which I can do without any very great inconvenience; but you should first satisfy yourself that neither of the Heirs at Ham, since the Death of Robert Trelawny, have been in America to reclaim the property, and that there are not other persons, descendants from Robert Trelawny, who would be equally entitled with Mrs. Collins to inherit the property. You must be particular as to this point, because there has not been for a long period any law of primogeniture, or the Hereditary Entailment of Real Estate, & Daughters Equally with Sons Inherit the property of an Intestate, share and share alike.

I am, Sir, very Respectfully, your obedient Servant,

SETH HUNT.[1]

To
Mr. George Collins,
Ham, Surrey.

[1] The Honorable Seth Hunt, son of Colonel Seth Hunt, of Northampton, Mass., where he was born in 1780. His father dying, he was educated by his uncle, Dr. Ebenezer Hunt. After studying law he was appointed Territorial Governor of Alabama, and administered the office with ability. He was largely interested in various enterprises, which caused him to visit Europe several times, and was widely known and respected. The latter portion of his life was passed in the quiet town of Walpole, New Hampshire, where he suddenly died, in 1846.

APPENDIX.

No. I.

THE WILL OF ROBERT TRELAWNY,

FATHER OF THE SUBJECT OF THIS MEMOIR.

[Extracted from the Principal Registry of the Probate Division of Her Majesty's High Court of Justice, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.]

IN the Name of God, Amen. This last of June, 1627, I, Robert Trelawny, of Plymouth, Marchant, doe make this my last Will, and being in good and perfect health, thankes be to Allmighty God, and first before all other thinges I comend my Soule, which is heavenlie, to the handes of Allmightie God my heavenlie father, beleevinge, without all manner of doubte or mistrust, that by His grace and meritts of Jesus Christ his onelie sonne and my alone Saviour I have and shall haue remission of all my sinnes. And for my bodie, which is but fraile and transitorie, I comende the same to the Earth from whence it hadd his beginninge, the same to rest in hope of a full assurance of a blessed resurrecc̃on, &c. And nowe, touchinge of the orderinge of such temporall goodes as God hath sent me, first I give to the poore people of Saint Germanes twentie shillings. And more I giue to the poore of Plymouth five poundes to be distributed by the Maior for the time beinge. Item, I give to Judeth, my good wief, all her plate and household stuffe she brought, and alsoe my will is she have the house she dwelt in before I married her. And my desire is that if anie time be to come of the said house

after the death of my said wief, that then the said yeares then to come doe remaine to my sonne John Trelawny, in regard of the great legacies and debts I paid for my predecessor, which my said wief was chargeable to paie. And more, I give to my said wief all my stuffe and Corne I haue at pound at the time of my death, or ells, if my said wief leave it to my Executor hereafter named, then he to haue the said goodes and corne and stuffe aforesaide, and to paie to my said wief three score poundes in money within two moneths after my decease. And more, my will is that my said wief haue during her lief the rent of Catt Close, nowe in the tenure of Ambrose Diginges. And more, I give to her in money sixe poundes thirteene shillinges and fower pence. And I hope my said wief wilbe therewith verie well content. Item, I giue to each of my wief's children five shillings a peece to buy them gloves. Item, I give to each of my brother Gayer's children five shillings a peece to buy them gloves. And more, I give to each of the children of my brother Baron, hadd by my sister, five shillinges a peece to buy them gloves. Item, I give to my sonne Edward Trelawney the lease of my house wherein Mr. Thomas Cely latelie dwelt in. And more, a lease for twentie and one yeares of Mottley, wherein the Widowe Rowe now dwelleth, in the said terme, to beginne after the death of the Widdow Rowe, and Abraham her sonne payeinge therefore yearlie duringe the saide terme of one and twentie yeares to my Executors hereafter named when it falls the rent, which is xxxi s. per yeare. And more, I giue to him the lease or terme of there closes of land and there gardens, and one Barne in Greene Streete, which I hadd from Mr. Jefford. And more, I giue to him in money ———. And more, I giue to him and his heires All my land I bought of John Cresfield of Saint Germans, nowe in the tenure of Ric. Hearing and John Wootton, Joyner. Item, I giue to my sonne John Trelawney after the decease of my wief All my land at Lipsonne, which I had conveyed to me before marriage with her. And my Executor hereafter named to paie one hundred and fiftie poundes to Jane Sparke,

according to agreements in full of three hundred poundes which I was to paie. And more, I giue her in token of my love five poundes in money. And more, I giue to my sonne John Trelawney Catt close after the decease of my wief, to him and his heires, which is now in the tenure of Ambrose Digings. And alsoe one plott of lande I bought of my brother John Amadas, nowe in the tenure of Ric. Streamer, and to his heires. And alsoe the house which was some time Reynold Amadas, nowe in the tenor of late the wife of one Balhagett, all which I giue to my said sonne John Trelawney and his heires. And more, I give to my said sonne John Trelawney and his heires all my land at Pounds, and more, I giue to him in money one hundred and fiftie poundes. Item, I giue to my daughter Margarett Trelawney in money fower hundred poundes, to be paid her sixe moneths after my decease. Item, I give to my sister Elford, my sister Baron, and to my sister in lawe Elizabeth Gayer in money five shillings, to buy them gloves to each of them. Item, I giue to Elizabeth Lemote three poundes in money. And more, I give to each of my servants which shall be with me att the time of my death three shillings four pence per piece, and to each of my godchildren which comes for it two shillings a piece if they demande it. Item, I giue to my servant John Kinge sixe poundes thirteene shillings and fower pence. Item, I give to my sonne Robert Trelawney all my land in Saint Johns called Stone, nowe in the tenor of John Skinnerd, and all my land in Macker, called Sollocke, And my land at Mottley, nowe in the tenure of Willmot Rowe. And he my said sonne Robert to make a Lease for one and twentie years to my sonne Edward Trelawney after the death of Willmot Rowe and Abraham Rowe, if soe be my sonne Edward Trelawney be then livinge. And further my will is, and I hartilie desire my said Overseers hereafter named, that if there shall be anie matters or differences arise or growe betweene my said wief or children, or by anie other by reason of anie exception or vnsufficiency of this my Will, after my death, that then the

same differences be had and composed by my said Overseers hereafter named for avoyding of strife, suites in lawe, or otherwise. But I hope in God that my said wief and children will soe agree together that they will live all in peace and much love together. And my desire is that all my debts be paid which maie be iustlie due. And more, I giue to Mr. Nicholls, our Preacher, in token of my love, twenty shillings, and to Mr. Ric. Morris five shillings to buy him a paire of gloves. Item, I giue to my brother Edward Trelawney, Mr. Thomas Sherwell, my brother Elford, Mr. Leonard Pomeroy, and my brother in lawe Ric. Gayer twentie shillings a piece in token of my love, and theis five I desire to be my Overseers of this my said Will. And I desire them to be helpefull to my said wife and children, whom I praie God to increase His graces in them, that they may live in his feare. The rest of my goodes not given I give unto my sonne Robert Trelawney, whom I make my full and whole Executor.

Probatum fuit testamentum Supra Scriptum apud London coram venerabili viro Dño Henrico Marten milite legum dcoro Curie Prerogative Cant. Mãgro Custode sive Coñissario ltime Constituto Vicesimo Octavo Jurament Roberti Trelawney filij dict. Dêf et Executoris in hñoi testamento nominat Cui Coñissa fuit administracõ omni et singulorem bonorum iurium et creditorum dict. defunct De bene et fideliter administrand eadem ad Sancto Dei Evangelia (Coram Matthia Nicholls Clicõ vigore Commissionis in ea parte ats emanat iurat.

No. II.

ROBERT TRELAWNY'S FIRST WILL.

OCTOBER 26, 1640.

In the Name of God Amen, I Robert Trelawny of Plymouth, Gent., Being at present by Gods great goodnes of parfaict health & Memory, Doe Ordaine & make this my last will & Testament. And first I Commend my soule to God the Giuer of itt, Humbly beseeching him for Christ Jesus sake his Sonne & my Lord & Sauiour to be Mercyfull vnto mee, to pardon all my Sinnes, & to receaue me into his kingdome, that I may there for Euer blesse & praise him, for all his Mercyes. In Confidence of which I againe Commend my selfe to him, in Jesus Name. My body I Commend to Christian buriall, to be led vp in the Earth, there to rest in full assurance of a glorious resurrection, at Christ my Sauiours next Cominge. My worldly goods I dispose in Manner following. Inprimis I giue to Doct. Wilson my Pastor fourty shillings. To Mr. Thomas Bedford our Lecturer I giue Twenty pounds. To the poores portion in Plymouth I giue One hundred pounds to be in Stocke for Euer. To the hospitall of Orphans ayde I giue Twenty pounds. Item whereas at the Motion of the building of anew Church here in Plymouth (aworke there of Soe much piety, Charity, & Necessity), I promised to giue Towe hundred pounds (which worke is not withstanding delayed, & not likely Suddainly to goe on), I doe now in Lieu thereof & for the present & future Service of God hereby giue vnto the Towne of Plymouth Eight hundred pounds in Monny to buye a sheafe for the annuall & perpetuall Maintaynance of a preaching lecturer there on the Wensdaye in Euery weecke, prouided they presently Secure Mr. Thomas Bedford the now present Lecturer there during his life (if he there Continewes & nott otherwise) fifty pounds

yearly. And I hereby desire them to take Care to haue the Monny well imployed. Item, I giue to the poore of Meuagisa Twenty pounds. To the poore of St. Michaell Carryhayes fiue pounds. To the poore of Stonehouse fiue pounds. And to the poore of Plymouth I giue Tenne pounds to be distributed, all these legacyes to be paid within a yeare of my death. To Mr. Worth & Mr. Horsman the Scoole Masters of Plymouth, to each of them I giue fourty shillings. To Mr. Jno. Buckly & to Mr. Richard Gibson, to each of them I giue fourty shillings. Item, I giue to my most faithfull & loving wiefe, Anne Trelawny, One thousand Fiue hundred pounds, in Mony. And also I giue her during life My dwelling house, garden, stable, pallace,[1] lofts, & Sellers. And I also Confirme vnto her during her life all the rentts & reuersions of the lands I had with her in Marriage, and after her decease I order itt & giue itt to my Eldest sonne, according to Couenants. I also giue her my garden in Hake Streat. And I also giue her during life my barton[2] at Hame, with all the appurtenances. And I also giue her all my Cattle, & other quicke stuff[3] there, & all implements of husbandry with my barge & all things belonging to her. And I also giue her all my wollen, lynnen, plate (excepting my guilt plate), & all my pewter, brasse, & household goods what soeuer, that I haue either here in Plymouth or att Hame, desiring God most humbly & heartily to be for Euer her Guide, Guarde, &

£1500 to my wiefe.

[1] *Palace* is the Devonshire for *storehouse*. Max Müller, in Lectures on Language, II. 276, derives the word from Pales, a pastoral deity and protector of flocks. The use of the word in Devonshire coincides with this meaning, namely, a place where things are protected or safely kept.

[2] Bosworth derives this word from *bere*, barley, and *tun*, a town or an enclosure. In Devonshire the word had a restricted meaning, and was applied to the mesne lands of a manor, but in other places it denoted the manor-house and even the out-houses. Wright tells us that a coop for poultry was also in some places called a *barton*. The reason for this is seen in the meaning of the words. *Barn* is from the same root, and signifies the barley or corn place. *Vide* Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dict., p. 53. Jacob's Law Dict., II. 293. Wright's Provincial Dict., I. 171. Skeats's Etymological Dict., *in loco*.

[3] I. e. live stock.

Comforte. Item, I giue My Sonne Walter Trelawny One thousand pounds in Monny, & all my guilt plate. To my sonne Samuell Trelawny I giue a thousand pounds in Monny. I also giue my Said sonne Samuell & to his heires for Euer all my lands at Stone in St. Johns Parish, in the possession of Jno. Skinnard or his assignes, which I order my sonne Walter to confirme to him. To my Sonne John Trelawny I giue a thousand pounds in Monny, And all my lands at Solke in the possession of John Euans ore his assignes, which lands lyes in Maker Parish, which I also order my said Sonne Walter to confirme vnto him. And in Case he refuseth to make this Confirmation to each of his brothers (though I Conceiue itt good without him), I then giue them in lieu of itt all my lands at Hame & Motley, but in Case he Confirmes vnto them my first bequeast, this latter to be Voyde. To my Sonne Robert Trelawny I giue One thousand pounds in Monny, and all my lands in New Ingland to him & to his heires for Euer. And in Case my Sonne Samuell ore my Sonne John, ore either of them, shall happen to dye befor they attaine to 21 yeares, ore are Married & haue children, I then will & ordaine that the lands of him or them soe dying doe discend & be to my said Robert Trelawny & his heirs for Euer. To my daughter Anne Trelawny I giue a thousand towe hundred pounds in Monny. To my daughter Eliza Trelawny I giue a thousand pounds in Monny. To my daughter Judith I giue a thousand pounds in Monny. And in Case that any of my children dye before Marriage or that they attaine to the age of 21 yeares, I order & declare my will & meaning is that the Monny of him ore her soe dyinge be Equally deuided betweene my wiefe & children in Equall portions, my wiefe to haue as much as Each of my Children, & each of my Children to haue as much as my wiefe. Item, I giue to my Sonne Walter Trelawny, & to his heires for Euer, all my other lands what soeuer. Item, I giue my Bro: Edw: Trelawny Twenty pounds in Monny. Item, I giue him yearely to be paid out of Smarts meadow alias New meddow at Cocke

£1200 to my daughter Ann.

sede & out of other lands I purchase of Mr. Jetfard (except Hame) Sixteen pounds per yeare, during his naturall life. And I giue to him & to his heires for Euer the house & garden in Stilman Streat, now in the possession of Mary Roe, widdowe. I also giue him & his heirs for Euer the tenement adioying, now in possession of Dorothy Herrnig. To my Sister
To my sister, 40 £. Mrs. Margarett Martyn I giue Fourty pounds, & to Each of her children I giue fiue pounds. To each of my Vnckell Edw: Trelawnyes children I giue fourty shillings. To my Aunte Mrs. Mary Andrew & to each of her children I giue fourty shillings. To each of my household servants I giue fourty shillings, such as liue with me in Plymouth, & to each of my servants at Hame tenne shillings. To each of my apprentises fourty shillings. To Marcus Maine Twenty pounds. To George Spry fiue pounds. To Joseph Marke Eighty pounds, in lieu of what I had with him. To Arthur Spry fiue pounds. To Thomas Maynard fiue pounds. To Willmot Winspeare & to her Sonne Robert to each of them I giue Tenne pounds. To my Cosne Rich: Spurwell, Bartho: Nicolls, & Richard Morehouse, to each of them I giue fourty shillings. To Jno. Winter I giue fiue pounds. To Fardinando Marks I giue fiue pounds. To my aunt Besse Gayre & her children to Each I giue Twenty shillings. To my Bro:
50 £. John Trelawny I giue fiftye pounds, & to my deare frinds, Mr. Symon Snow, Mr. George Potter, & John Kinge, to each of them I giue Twenty & fiue pounds. I saye to each of them 25 pounds. And I hereby make & appointe them my Executors in trust to & for the Vse & benifitt of my Sonne Walter Trelawny, of whome & of the rest of my children, especially of my deare wiefe, I hartily desire them to haue an especiall regard. And I hereby declare that in Case my Estate falls to be fiue pounds shorte of the Inventory taken & Entered in one of my books, then I ordaine that each one to whom I haue hereby giuen a legacy shall beare his proportionable part of the losse & demenution. And for the Mannaging & improving of my said Childrens portions I referr itt whoely to their

discretions, for I knowe itt is not fitt to wrap them vp in a Napkinge. Soe with my prayers to God for and for my wiefe & children, frinds, land, & Church in generall, desiring God to blesse, guide, & guarde them. I Conclude this worke & firme itt this 26th of October, 1640.

To the child that my wiefe is now Conceiued with all I giue one thousand pounds in Monny, to be pd by my executor, & in Case of itts death he to haue itt whoely againe. Witnes my hand this iith. of October, 1641.

ROBERT TRELAWNY.

My Last Will & Testament,
made the 26th of October,
1640.

[Indorsed:]
26th Oct., 1640.
R. Trelawny's Will.
No. 20.
St. Michael Carahayes, in the Hundred
& Deanery of Powder, Cornwall.
Mevagessey, Hundred & Deanery
of Powder, Cornwal.

No. III.

ROBERT TRELAWNY'S LAST WILL.

AUGUST 27, 1643.

In the name of God, Amen! I Robert Trelawny of Plymouth, in the County of Devon, Esq., being (by Gods blessing) in perfect health & memory, doe make & ordaine this my last will & testament, heerby revoking all formers, & giveing to this all strength & virtue.

My soule I commend to God, my Creator, in the name & mediation of Jesus Christ my Lord & Saviour; trusting alone in Gods everlasting mercys & Christs All sufficient merits, for remission & salvation; as he hath promised in his Gospell to all penitent sinners, & seales the truth of it by his holy Spirit to all beleivers.

My Body I commend to Christian buriall in hope of a Joyfull resurrection, & my desire is to be laid in the Church of Plymouth as neer vnto my deceased wife as may be.

And first, whereas I have set apart some of my estate in my bookes for pious and charitable uses: In lieu thereof I doe heerby give (according to a former promise made in the Guild hall of Plymouth) two hundred pounds, towards the building of a new Church in Plymouth, according to an act of Parliament: I also giue unto the Towne of Plymouth six hundred pounds on this condition they giue my heires good security for the yearely payment of thirty pounds for ever to be paid in the Guildhall of Plymouth every 25th March before 12 a Clock in the morning for ever, to be paid in manner & forme following, viz.: That every 25th of March (being the day of my nativity) there be a sermon preached in ye parish Church of St. Andrews in Plymouth, & that the Major & Magistrates doe from thence repaire with my heire male or his Deputy for ever to the Guildhall to receive & dispose of the aforesaid £30 yearely as followeth: 40s. to the Vicar of St. Andrews Church.

& 40s. to the Vicar of the New Church that is ordained to be built; And those two Vicars & their successors for ever to preach the sermons aforesaid, Exhorting all people to workes of piety and charity: To a maid servant that is of a spotless life, & hath served in one house, that is with one Mr. or Mrs. five yeares, or more, & that with in the Towne and Parish of Plymouth (for all else are excluded), To such a one (to be chosen as heerafter is directed) I order to be giuen twenty pounds: None but Maides are heerof capable: And also I order to be given to a young sailor that hath served faithfully five yeares or more of his apprenticeship in the Towne or Parish of Plymouth aforesaid five pounds, None else to be capable: Now I ordaine the choice of this young man & maid to be made by lott in manner & forme following: That my heir male for ever with the Major & Magistrates of Plymouth shall each of them name a severall name to be put into a hatt all rold up alike, and that name which my heire male, or in his absence his Deputy, shall draw out, shall have the mony heerby severally given to be presently paid them, the same way of lott to be used, as for the maid soe for the young man: Provided alwaies & it is my will & meaning, & I doe heerby expressly order, that every third yeare my heire male for ever shal receive & take the severall sums of twenty pounds & five pounds before mentioned to be disposed off by lott, & shall without lott by his owne discretion, without any accompt to be given, dispose of the said severall sums to any of my blood & poore kindred that he pleaseth: I also order to be given to the Towne Clarke of Plymouth & to his successors for ever ten shillings to keep the accompt of the yearely dispose of all & to whom; To the eldest sergeant to attend yearely five shillings, & to the sexton to tole the bell & take care for the sermon five shillings; All to be paid out of the thirty pounds, which the Towne is to secure & convay vnto my heires for ever, in lieu of the six hundred pounds given them on this Condition; And I farther declare & ordaine that it shall not be in the power of my heires, or any of them, to sell or alienate

this trust, & if they doe I heerby declare & make that sale void & of noe effect, And I make it my earnest request to the Major & Magistrates of Plymouth from time to time, that they will take speciall care to see this part of my will accordingly to be performed, for the glory of God, & the good & benefit of those to whom it is intended.

I also giue unto Mr. Thomas Bedford, Batchelor in Divinity,[1] one hundred and fifty pounds in Mony, to be paid the one halfe within a yeare, & th' other halfe within two yeares of my death. To the poore of the Towne of Plymouth to be distributed I give ten pounds. To the poore of the tything of Pennycross in Plymouth I give forty shillings. To the poores portion in Plymouth I give twenty pounds. To the Orphans aide in Plymouth I give tenn pounds. To the Almes house in Plymouth I give tenn pounds. To the poore of Meva-gissa, where I married my deare wife, I give five pounds, to be distributed by the Parish, & to ye poore of St. Michael Carheyser, the place of her birth, I also give five

[1] The Rev. Thomas Bedford, B. D., of Plymouth, to whom this legacy of £150 is bequeathed, received at the hands of Parliament similar treatment with Trelawny himself, as appears from the following entry in the Journals of the House: "1643, Sept. 4. Ordered that Mr. Bedford shall be discharged of being Lecturer in the Town of Plymouth, and that he be sent for as a delinquent by the Sergeant at Arms." Of this Mr. Bedford, Walker, in his "Sufferings of the Clergy," says: "He was Curate here [Plymouth] to the very worthy Dr. Wilson, at the time of that Doctor's death, upon which His Majesty [Charles I.], in whom that right had always been vested, presented him to that Vicarage, but the faction put him by, and were not content to throw him out of his undoubted right, but proceeded also to cast him into a nasty jail, and soon after sent him, by sea, prisoner to London, from whence he never returned. The occasion of this treatment was an honest sermon he had preached in the town, and possibly His Majesty's countenancing him added not a little to it." Mr. Bedford died in London, and in his will is this clause (1653): "To the Minister and Church wardens of the New Church in Plymouth do I bequeath Ten pounds, to be bestowed upon a Font Stone, or some other utensil for that Church, and this I do as a testimony of my thankfulness to God for that legacy which by the last will and testament of mine ever honored friend, Mr. Robert Trelawny, was bequeathed to me." The money was not laid out in a font stone, but in two pieces of sacramental plate, which are now used in Charles Church, having the name of the donor thereon, and the date 1662.

pounds. And thus for the dispose of what I have assigned for pious & Charitable vses. Item, I give and bequeath unto my Son Samuell Trelawny two thousand pounds in mony. To my daughter Ann Trelawny I give seventeene hundred pounds in mony. To my daughter Elizabeth Trelawny I give twelve hundred pounds in mony. To my daughter Judith Trelawny I give twelve hundred pounds in mony. To my Son John Trelawny I give & to his heires for ever all my land in Stone in St. John's Parish in Cornwall, & I give my said son John more in mony One thousand pounds. To my son Robert Trelawny I give & to his heires for ever all my Lands at Motley in Plymouth parish, & all my lands in New England with all my cattle, hogs, corne, & other things, except my fish & traine: I also give unto my said son Robert Trelawny & to his heires for ever all my adventure for lands in Ireland, & the proceed of it, being foure hundred & fifty pounds my part, paid into the Guildhall of London, on an act of Parliament (ye rest belongs vizt: £150 to my Brother John Trelawny, and £75 to John Winspeare, which make £675 the sum paid in). Item, I give my said son Robert Trelawny One thousand pounds in mony. Item, I give unto my Brother Edward Trelawny, & to the heires of his body for ever, the house & garden in Stillman Street, in which Mary ffurse, widdow, now liveth, & for default of such heires it shall returne to my heires for ever: I give him more, during his life & noe longer, the rent of new meddow alias Smarts meddow, which I bought of Thomas Gifford, Esq., & in case I purchase or take a farther estate in the house on the New Key in which John Winspeare now lives, I doe heerby give unto him the rent of that during his life. Item, I give unto him in mony ten pounds, & forgive him all that he owes me, soe he doe not clamor for any legacy given him by my ffathers will which I have abundantly paid him: Yet if he pretends any thing of that, I heerby declare that all I have heerby given him is void, & he shall have noe benefitt at all of any legacy heerby given him. Item, I give unto my Brother John Trelawny fifty pounds. To my Sister

Margaret Martin I give thirty pounds, & to each of her Children I give ten pounds; To Wilmot, the wife of John Winspeare, I give twenty pounds, besides what I owe her by my bookes. To her son Robert I give ten pounds. To Joseph Marke, my Servant, I give twenty pounds. To Thomas Maynard I give ten pounds. To Marcus Mayne I give ten pounds. To Martin Comb I give ten pounds, besides what I owe him by my bill. To Mr. John Winter at Richmond Island I give ten pounds. To William Hingston I give five pounds. To Capt. William King I give forty shillings. To Mary Bedford I give five pounds. To my Servant Jone Joell (besides the ten pounds I owe her for mony shee delivered me) I give her other ten pounds. To each of my other household servants, & apprentices in any of my ships, I give forty shillings. To every Nurse, that nurst any of my Children, for every Child of myne that was nurst out, I give forty shillings, & in lieu thereof I give to Richard White & to his wife Jone that Nurst foure of my Children, I give ten pounds. To my Cossen Hugh Potter I give five pounds. To my Cossin Joseph Snow I give five pounds, & to my friend Bartholomew Nicholls I give five pounds. To my Aunt Mrs. Taylor I give ten pounds. To my sister Mrs. Elianor Snow I give ten pounds. To my Cossen Mrs. Mary Spurwell I give ten pounds. To Christian, the wife of William fflute, I give five pounds. To Each of Vncle Edward Trelawnys Children I give forty shillings.

And I farther declare my will & meaning to be, & I heerby ordaine that my Son Robert Trelawny & his heires shall inherit the lands heerby given to my son John Trelawny & his heires, in case the said John dies without heires & before he accomplisheth one & twenty yeares of age; And in like manner my will is that my son Samuell & his heires shall inherite the Lands heerby given to my son Robert & his heires, in case he dies without heires, or before he be one & twenty yeares old; And my Son John Trelawny & his heires to inherite what is given my Son Samuel, in case he dies without heires, or before he be one & twenty yeares of age. And in case that

any of my Children dye before marriage, or before they be one & twenty yeares old, my will & meaning is that my eldest son that shalbe living shall have the half of the whole portion of mony of him or her that shall dye, & that each of my other Children over-living shall have the other half to be equally divided amongst them; but the Eldest to be at the whole charges of the funeral of him or her soe dying.

To my Servant George Spry I give ten pounds. Item, I give to Mr. Simon Snow, to Mr. George Potter, to John King, and to Arthur Spry, to each of them twenty pounds; which foure with my Brother John Trelawny I heerby declare & appoint to be my Executors in trust to & for the benefit & behoofe of my son Samuel Trelawny, or in case of his death before he be one & twenty yeares of age, for the benefit of my heir at law; To whom I heerby give all my other lands & goods not formerly given. Provided if my estate fall shorte of my legacies given (which God forbid, being at present much more in my accompt) then every of my Children & others to whom I have heerby given a legacy (except my foure Executors) shall beare their proportionable parts of the loss. And lastly I make it my earnest request to my Executors to accept of this charge, & to take care of the breeding & disposeing of my Children, and by all good waies (they thinke best) to improve their portions, holding it unlawfull to wrap up their talent in a napkin. And thus with my humble prayers to God for a blessing on my Children, & on all, I conclude with my hand & seale this 24th August, 1643.

ROBERT TRELAWNY.

A Codicill to be annexed to the last will & testament of Robert Trelawny, of Plymouth, in the County of Devon, Esq., as a farther explanation thereof, made ye 23 ffebry, 1643.

Wheras I have in my hands ye Sum of £2200 of lawfull English mony, being the portions of ye daughters of my

Sister Margaret Martin, widdow, I doe will & desire my Executors named in my said will to satisfie & pay the same to them or their assignes in the first place, before any other legacy be paid, or to secure the payment thereof to them or their Mother as they shall consent & agree.

And whereas I have given my Lands at Stone in St. John's Parish, in the County of Cornwall, to my son John Trelawny & his heires, & in case he dye without heires, or before he comes to ye age of 21 yeares, to my son Robert Trelawny & his heires, My intent & meaning is & I doe heerby declare yt, my will is, yt if ye said John Trelawny my son dye without heire male of his body lawfully begotten, then I give & bequeath the said Lands to my said son Robert Trelawny & his heires for ever: And soe likewise my will & meaning is, that if my son Robert Trelawny dye without heire male of his body lawfully begotten, yt then ye Lands which I have formerly given him at Motley, in Plymouth, & in New England shall remaine to my son Samuel Trelawny & his heires for ever: And my farther will & meaning is, yt if my son Samuel Trelawny dye without heire male of his body lawfully begotten, that then all the Lands which I have formerly given him by my will shall remaine & be unto my son John Trelawny and his heires. In witnes whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seale the day & yeare above written. I commit my funerall to the discretion of my Executors, as a prisoner & according to the sadness of the times.[1]

ROBERT TRELAWNY.

	£	s.	d.
Pious & Charitable vses	1012		
Childrens portions	8100		
Other legacies	0444		
	9556		

Read & published in presence off

WILLIAM BROCKMAN, *Knight.*
JOHN LANG, *Recorder of Ipswich.*
GULIELMAS INGOLDESBY, *Minister.*
WALTER MAYNARD.

[1] Singularly enough, this striking expression, "according to the sadness of the times," appears in the York Court Records at Alfred, Maine, from which

No. IV.

SIR JONATHAN TRELAWNY.

(See page xviii.)

THE seven Bishops who were imprisoned in the Tower at London by James II., A. D. 1688, were:—

Sancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury.
Ken, Bishop of Bath and Wells.
Turner, Bishop of Ely.
White, Bishop of Peterborough.
Lloyd, Bishop of Norwich.
Frampton, Bishop of Gloucester.
Trelawny, Sir Jonathan, Bt., Bishop of Bristol.

"Seven Holy Men, loved Mother, of thine own,
Superior one in honour as in age,
Stood forth, despite a Bigot Tyrant's rage,
Thy People's Guardian 'gainst a Despots Throne.
Of those Seven Holy Men, when freedoms frown
Had chased that Bigot Tyrant from the stage,
Five to his name held fast their plighted gage,
And lost their Mitres, to maintain his Crown!
Angels of Anglia's Church, Stars fair and bright,
I greet you in her crowded galaxy!
'T was yours to suffer wrong; yours to requite
Wrong meekly borne with steadier loyalty;
Nor dare abandon in his friendless flight
Whom in his pride of power ye dared defy!"

BISHOP MANT.

When Sir Jonathan Trelawny, one of these seven Bishops, as stated in the Memoir, was committed to the Tower, in 1688, the Cornish men rose, one and all, and marched as far as Exeter, on their way to extort his liberation. It was on this occasion that "The Song of the Western Men" was written and sung throughout

it would appear that it was not original with Robert Trelawny, as the Rev. C. T. Collins Trelawny seems, from a letter in my possession, to have supposed. It was probably a popular quotation from some early author.

Cornwall, but only a fragment of it has survived the lapse of time. A clever poet of the county, the Rev. R. S. Hawker, Vicar of Moorwinstow, in 1825, wrote and published anonymously the supposed original song, including the chorus, which passed current for some years as being the veritable ancient song. He has so thoroughly caught the ancient spirit of the ballad, that Sir Walter Scott and Macaulay, and even Mr. Davies Gilbert, the historian of Cornwall, were convinced of its genuineness. It was set to music, and commonly sung to an old French tune, "Le Petit Tambour." I may be forgiven for inserting it here.

THE SONG OF THE WESTERN MEN.

A good sword and a trusty hand!
A merry heart and true!
King James's men shall understand
What Cornish lads can do!

And have they fixed the where and when?
And shall Trelawny die?
Here 's forty thousand Cornish men
Will see the reason why!

Out spake their captain brave and bold,
A merry wight was he,
"If London Tower were Michael's hold,
We 'll set Trelawny free!"

We 'll cross the Tamer, land to land,
The Severn is no stay:
All side by side, and hand to hand,
And who shall bid us nay!

And when we come to London wall,
A pleasant sight to view,
Come forth! come forth! ye cowards all,
To better men than you!

Trelawny, he 's in keep and hold,
Trelawny, he may die,
But here 's forty thousand Cornish bold
Will see the reason why!

No. V.

(See page 33.)

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMOND ILAND [the April, 1634.]

MR. ROBERT TRELANYE:—

Syr: Yt may please you to vnderstand that I have receaved sundry letters that Came safe to my hand with the Invoyes of the goods sent by Mr. Pommery In the Hunter, and I haue receaved all the goods a shore except the 2 pece of ordinance which ar vnder the salt. Yt had bin better that you had sent me malt and meale In stead of bread and beare, for I haue fytted our house heare at Richmon Island to brew our beare and to bake our bread, and haue don yt all this winter past: I hired a man a purpose for to do yt, but he is to serue me but this yeare. Our bread sent by Mr. Pomeroy doth proue good, but our beare very bad: som stinkes, som hodgheds ½ out, som 4 or 5 gallons In a hodghed. Our barrells of wyne you sent, somm lacke 5 Inches, som 4 Inches, and som 3 Inches. The 2 hodgheds of aquavite lacke 5 Inches each of them. The hodghed of oyle wanted 4 Inches; the hodghed of veniger was filled Into another hodghed abord the ship, and when yt Came ashore yt wanted 8 Inches, and not good neyther. The dry goods Com well Conditioned, but their wanted 2 pair of shues and 2 pair of stockins of the account. The Cootes ar good, but som what of the shortest, for the Indians make Chose of the longest Cootes, they pas best, but the Coverletts ar not for this Country, they will not pass to the English nor to the Indians, for the must haue them soft and warm. The waskotes ar made, most of them, to litle, otherwyse they ar made well Inough. The hatts ar sent without bands or lined In the browes, which neather English nor Indian will weare them, therefore I pray send no more of them except they be better fitted, for I haue not put

away on of them. The shurtes, shues, and stockins ar fitt, only the shues ar most of them to litle, for the snow doth Case the shues to shrinke. I haue receaved the goods sent by Captaine Smartes accordinge to the bill of lading. Mr. Pomeroy arrived heare the second of February, but it is to late for the fishinge heare. The best fyshinge we had heare this yeare was in January and February. Yf you purpose to follow your fyshinge heare, you must expect to haue your ship heare by Chrismas. Since March we haue had very bad fishinge this yeare: we haue taken at present, since Chrismas, neare about 30 thousand fish, on and other, but I thinke we haue at lest 5 thousand hake and haddocke now; our later fishinge is much hake and haddocke. We took after Mr. Gylle departed, before Chrismas, 13 thousand fish, most Cod, and yt keepes very well yt; we kept yt in house all this yeare. We haue not made aboue 3 hundred of Cor fish all this yeare. Traine we haue made very litle accordinge to our fish: the fish all the winter doth yeld very litle traine; we haue made but 5 hodgheds all this yeare. The bas was plentiest heare at the tyme we weare building our house, which was in July and August, that we had but litle tyme to saue any; we did saue but 2 hundred Cor and dry, but I hope we shall saue more this yeare. Mackrell weare heare plenty In September and October; we salted 8 hodgheds full & som what better, which did serue vs for bait all the winter, but towards March and Aprill they did not proue so good baite as before; the pilchards weare a great deale better. I Cannot vnderstand of any other fish heare all this yeare that is any benefitt to be made of. I haue made tryall of fishinge all this yeare. I had a boote to sea alwayes when ther was weather for them to go to sea; they did never mys a week, but they weare to sea 2 or 3 dayes in the weeke & had alwaies fish, somtymes 30 fishes, somtymes 40 fishes, & som tymes ½ C. Only 2 weekes of Chrismas tyme we did forbeare, but the 7th of January all 3 weare ready to go to sea againe, but had no weather before the 10th of January; then they weare to sea all 3 bootes, & we had for that

seaford of fish 5 C, all Cod, and so yt did Continue all January and till the 20th of February, when yt was weather to go to sea for yt.

Now for tradinge busines with the Indians, I haue not receaved from them since I Came to this land but 3 skins, and that was 2 moneths after I Came hither, and was for strong waters. Heare hath not byn to this Iland on Indian all this yeare, nor to the maine to our house. I sent out a boote twise the last winter & got not on ounce of bever from the Indians, for the winter tyme the liue In the Country and get no bever at all before the ponds do thaw. The trading heare abouts with the Indians is not worth any thing, for heare is no Indian liues nearer vnto vs then 40 or 50 myles, except a few about the River of Salko, for the planters here abouts, yf they will haue any bever, must go 50 or 60 miles Into the Country with their packes on their backes, and put away most of their goodes with in a small matter as good Cheepe as they pay for yt, that yt is hardly worth their labour. I sent a man this yeare 2 voyages into the Country to put away som goods with the Indians, but he put away but on Coote, 3 waskotes, & 3 shurtes, 2 paire of stockins, and did not get aboue a pound & ½ of bever more for yt then I sold yt for heare at home; and I was faine to giue an Indian to go his pilot In the Country more then I got by goinge there by this goodes, only I bought a few of the Indian beads and sent vp Into the Country with him, & by that he got som 6 lb & ½ of bever, otherwise I should haue bin a loser by sending Into the Country. I bought som Cootes and Ruggs the last yeare after Captaine Smarte arrived Into the Country, hopinge to haue put them away to the Indians the last winter, but Could not; but now haue put away the Ruggs againe and 2 of the Cootes at the price I bought them. Heare is such store of these goods brought heare by the Bastable ships, that fills all the traders with goods, and they put yt away at such easy Rates that I thinke they do hardly gett any thinge by them. Cootes at 2 lb of bever a pece, Irish stockins at 2 lb bever for dosen, and

good shurtes and waskotes at [1] a pound a bever a pece. The Indians ar now so well sen Into our tradinge Commodities, that heare is litle to be got by yt, for the traders do on vnder sell the other and ouer throw the tradinge with the Indians altogether. The best tyme of tradinge with the Indians is best when we ar hopefullest for our best fishinge, that we Cannot attend yt; and I se those that do vse yt getts litle by yt except those that haue houses In the rivers to be with them Continually; but I haue an Intent to send a boote to the eastward after the ship is gon, God willinge, to se what good is to be don at that season. I haue put away almost as much of our sacke & aquavite as I do purpose to put away before winter, and som bread and pease. I dare not put away much bread before I se how our harvest will proue, for fear of wanting; for our men Cannot worke the winter with out their bread. The oyle is heare still; the planters haue so litle bever that they Cannot do as they haue don. Here hath bin never a ship from the Virginia this yeare.

Now for our land busines. I am in good hoope it will proue well with the helpe of fyshinge, for the last yeare I did not sett nor sow any seed but yt did proue very well. I had the last yeare neare about 10 hodgheds of Corne, and the most parte of yt very good Corne; the worst was good for our piggs [in] the winter. Our pigs did spend the last winter at lest 6 hodgheds of Corne, for In Chrismas tyme I had 5 sowes that had younge pigs, & I was desirous to bread as many of them as I Could to Increase our stocke. We bread 21 younge pigs that we weare faine to giue them meat, and the sowes also, tyll the beginning of Aprill that the ground was open of the frost. Our other piges that weare bread the last sommer, we gaue them no meat at all this winter, [but] they did get their meat them selues, and kept them selues in very good Case, for this last winter was a very fair winter, and we haue at the maine store of Acrons and glames in the River that the pigs feed vpon: our River is not frozen all the winter, by the meanes yt is all salt water, the frost is but litle. We haue now at the

maine neare about 70 pigs, younge and old, and I hope we shall haue more very shortly. I hope for this Company that we haue heare we shall not need to haue any porke sent to vs the next yeare, and I hope the next yeare after yt wilbe plentier, when the pigs ar growen to som bignes. I hope we shall kill 9 or 10 this winter season yf we lose none of them, for the feed them selues when the Acrons do fall.

Now for our buildinge and plantinge. I haue built a house heare at Richmon Iland that is 40 foote in length & 18 foote broad with in the sides, besides the Chimnay, and the Chimnay is large with an oven in each end of him, & he is so large that we Can place our Chittell within the Clavell pece. We Can brew and bake and boyle our Cyttell all at once in him, with the helpe of another house that I haue built vnder the side of our house, where we sett our Ceves & myll and morter In to breake our Corne & malt & to dres our meall in: and I haue 2 Chambers in him, and all our men lies in on of them, and every man hath his Close borded Cabbin, & I haue rome Inough to make a dozen Close borded Cabbins more, yf I haue need of them; and in the other Chamber I haue rome Inough to put the ships sailes into & all our dry goods which is in Caske, & I haue a store house in him that will hold 18 or 20 tonnes of Caske vnderneath; and vnderneth I haue a Citchin for our men to eat & drinke in, & a steward Rome that will hold 2 tonnes of Caske, which we put our bread and beare into, & every on of these romes are Close with looks and keyes vnto them. At the maine we haue built no house, but our men liues in the house that the old Cleues built, but that we haue fitted him somewhat better, and we haue built a house for our pigs. We haue paled Into the maine a pece of ground Close to the house, for to set Corne in, about 4 or 5 akers, as near as we Can Judge, with pales of 6 foote high except the pales that the old Cleues did sett vp, which is but 4 foote & ½. He had paled of yt about an aker and quarter before we Came their, and now yt is all sett with Corne & pumkins.

good shurtes and waskotes at [1] a pound a bever a pece. The Indians ar now so well sen Into our tradinge Commodities, that heare is litle to be got by yt, for the traders do on vnder sell the other and ouer throw the tradinge with the Indians altogether. The best tyme of tradinge with the Indians is best when we ar hopefullest for our best fishinge, that we Cannot attend yt; and I se those that do vse yt getts litle by yt except those that haue houses In the rivers to be with them Continually; but I haue an Intent to send a boote to the eastward after the ship is gon, God willinge, to se what good is to be don at that season. I haue put away almost as much of our sacke & aquavite as I do purpose to put away before winter, and som bread and pease. I dare not put away much bread before I se how our harvest will proue, for fear of wanting; for our men Cannot worke the winter with out their bread. The oyle is heare still; the planters haue so litle bever that they Cannot do as they haue don. Here hath bin never a ship from the Virginia this yeare.

Now for our land busines. I am in good hoope it will proue well with the helpe of fyshinge, for the last yeare I did not sett nor sow any seed but yt did proue very well. I had the last yeare neare about 10 hodgheds of Corne, and the most parte of yt very good Corne; the worst was good for our piggs [in] the winter. Our pigs did spend the last winter at lest 6 hodgheds of Corne, for In Chrismas tyme I had 5 sowes that had younge pigs, & I was desirous to bread as many of them as I Could to Increase our stocke. We bread 21 younge pigs that we weare faine to giue them meat, and the sowes also, tyll the beginning of Aprill that the ground was open of the frost. Our other piges that weare bread the last sommer, we gaue them no meat at all this winter, [but] they did get their meat them selues, and kept them selues in very good Case, for this last winter was a very fair winter, and we haue at the maine store of Acrons and glames in the River that the pigs feed vpon: our River is not frozen all the winter, by the meanes yt is all salt water, the frost is but litle. We haue now at the

maine neare about 70 pigs, younge and old, and I hope we shall haue more very shortly. I hope for this Company that we haue heare we shall not need to haue any porke sent to vs the next yeare, and I hope the next yeare after yt wilbe plentier, when the pigs ar growen to som bignes. I hope we shall kill 9 or 10 this winter season yf we lose none of them, for the feed them selues when the Acrons do fall.

Now for our buildinge and plantinge. I haue built a house heare at Richmon Iland that is 40 foote in length & 18 foote broad with in the sides, besides the Chimnay, and the Chimnay is large with an oven in each end of him, & he is so large that we Can place our Chittell within the Clavell pece. We Can brew and bake and boyle our Cyttell all at once in him, with the helpe of another house that I haue built vnder the side of our house, where we sett our Ceves & myll and morter In to breake our Corne & malt & to dres our meall in: and I haue 2 Chambers in him, and all our men lies in on of them, and every man hath his Close borded Cabbin, & I haue rome Inough to make a dozen Close borded Cabbins more, yf I haue need of them; and in the other Chamber I haue rome Inough to put the ships sailes into & all our dry goods which is in Caske, & I haue a store house in him that will hold 18 or 20 tonnes of Caske vnderneath; and vnderneth I haue a Citchin for our men to eat & drinke in, & a steward Rome that will hold 2 tonnes of Caske, which we put our bread and beare into, & every on of these romes are Close with looks and keyes vnto them. At the maine we haue built no house, but our men liues in the house that the old Cleues built, but that we haue fitted him somewhat better, and we haue built a house for our pigs. We haue paled Into the maine a pece of ground Close to the house, for to set Corne in, about 4 or 5 akers, as near as we Can Judge, with pales of 6 foote high except the pales that the old Cleues did sett vp, which is but 4 foote & ½. He had paled of yt about an aker and quarter before we Came their, and now yt is all sett with Corne & pumkins.

I haue an Intent, God willinge, to send home the bever that I haue by Mr. Pomeroy ; he wilbe ready to departe hence about the beginninge of July. By him I shall write you at large. I am doubtfull to advice you of any thinge that you shall send me the next yeare by this Convenience. I was ill dealt with all the last yeare by Conveyinge my letters. The Barnestable men do not favour our prosedings heare: I know not the Case of yt. I haue an Intente, God willinge, to come home for England the next yeare, and I thinke so will all our Company that ar hear with me. They ar much desirous to go home this yeare, but yf you do resolue to keepe forth fishinge heare, you may please to agree with men at home, for I think they ar to be hired better Cheepe at home then they wilbe heare, to Com out in the ship for the voyage and to agree with them for the tyme they shall stay heare after the voyage is ended; and they must be good, Carefull, plyable fishermen, or els I doubt they will do but litle good; and you shall do well to haue yt vnder their hands for the performance of their promise, otherwise when they Com heare they will forgett their promise and slack their busines. I shall write you by Mr. Pomeroy what men I shall agree with all after this next yeare, yf you purpose to go onward in the plantation, which I thinke you shall not do well to lett yt ly 'deed when it doth begin to liue: you wrote to me yf that we weare not like to do any good heare, that I should sell and bringe away all in the ship: that Cannot I well do now, for heare wilbe store of salt left, and I haue provision to serue till the next fishinge season, and I haue much of your goods to put away yet: and we ar setled heare to the Iland with house rome, and to the maine with ground and Corne, when please God to send the harvest, & we ar likly to haue store of pigs, and Cattel would proue well yf they weare heare. This is the 4th letter I haue written you of our prosedings. You may please to Consider of yt, & by the next Convenyence to advize me what you purpose to do in yt: I hope by our prosedings heare you shalbe no loser, God sendinge a safe

returne, but what is lost by the ship, that Cannot I helpe: they that Com to this Country must be plyable men, or els they will go home with losses. I wold haue written you more at large by this Convenience, but that the messenger is very hasty, that I Cannot fully Consider what I haue to write. So I end and rest,

Yours to my best power and service that I Can,
JOHN WYNTER.

To the right worshipfull
Roberte Trelawnay, Mayor
of Plymoth, this be dd.

WINTER TO TRELAWNY.

RICHMOND ILAND, the 5th of May, 1634.

MR. ROBERT TRELAWNY: —

Syr, yt may please you to vnderstand that I haue receaved sundry lettars that ar Com safe to my hand with the Invoyes of the goods sent by Mr. Pomery In the Hunter, and I haue receaved most of the goods ashore, only bread and beare I fetch yt as I vse yt, and the 2 pece of ordinance which ar Vnder the salt. Yt had bin better that you had sent me malt and meall In stead of bread and beare, for I haue fytted our house heare at Richmon Iland to brew our beare and to bake our bread, and have don yt all this winter past. I hired a man a purpose for to do yt: but he is to serue me but this yeare. Our bread sent by Mr. Pomeroy doth proue good, but our beare very bad: som stinkes, somm hodgheds ½ out, somm 4 or 5 gallons In a hodghed. Our barrells of wyne you sent somm lack 5 Inches, somm 4, & somm 3; the 2 hodgheds of aquavite lack 5 Inches each of them, the hodghed of oyle wanted 4 Inches, the hodghed of venyger was filled Into another hodghed abord the ship, & when yt Came ashore yt wanted 8 Inches. The dry goods Comes well Conditioned, but

their wanted 2 pair of shues & 2 pair of stockins of the account. The Coates ar good, but the Coverlets ar not for this Country; they will not pas to the English nor to the Indians, for they must haue them soft and warme; the waskotes ar made most of them to lytle, otherwise they ar well Inough; the hatts ar sent without bands or lined In the browes, which neather English nor Indian will weare them: the shurtes and shues and stockins ar fit, only the shues ar most of them to litle, for the snow heare doth Case the shues to shrinke. I haue receaved the goods sent by Captaine Smarte accordinge to the bill of lading.

Mr. Pomery arrived heare the second of February, but yt is to late for the fishinge heare: the best fishinge we had heare this yeare was in January and February: yf you purpose to follow your fishinge heare, you must expect to haue your ship heare by Chrismas: all March and Aprill hath bin very bad fishinge this yeare. Now at present we haue store of herringes,[1] but litle fish; som a C fish, som not so much, & somm ½ lade. We haue taken since Chrismas near about 24 thousand of fish for our 3 bootes, wherof ther is about som 3 thousand haddocke, the rest Cod. The fish doth proue small this yeare [to] what yt hath bin: we tooke after the Welcombe went hence but 13 thousand fish before Chrismas, which I kept In the house all this winter; the greatest part of yt is Cod, but it is good fish and keepes well yet, and I hope yt will still; yt is well dried. I have made noe Cor fish since Mr. Gyll departed hence. Traine we haue mad very litle accordinge to our fish. We haue now neare about 3 hodgheds; the fish doth yeld but litle liver

[1] *Clupea harengus.* Wood calls them comforting Herrings. They were very numerous. Josselyn says they were taken "all summer long. In *Anno* Dom. 1670, they were driven into *Black-point* Harbour by other great fish that prey upon them, so near the shore that they threw themselves (it being high water) upon dry land in such infinite numbers that we might have gone up half way the leg amongst them for near a quarter of a mile. We used to qualifie a pickled *Herrin* by boiling of him in milk." Two Voyages, p. 85. Also *vide* Douglass, Hist. North America, Vol. I. p. 298, ed. 1755, *et passim.*

[in] the winter tyme, & that doth not Consarne.[1] The bas was plentyest heare at the tyme we weare buildinge our house, which was In July and August, that we had but litle tyme to saue any. We did not saue aboue 2 hundred Cor and dry, but I hope we shall saue more this yeare. Mackrell were heare plenty in September and October; we salted 8 hodgheds full & somwhat better, which did serue vs for baite all the winter, but towards March and Aprill they did not proue good baite; the Pilchards weare a great dealle better. I Cannot Vnderstand of any other fish heare all this yeare that is any benefitt to be made of. I haue made triall of fishinge all this yeare. I had a boote to sea alwaies when ther was weather for them to go out; they did never mys a weeke, but they weare to sea 2 or 3 dayes In the weeke, and had alwaies fish; somtymes 30 fishes, somtymes 40 fishes, somtymes ½ hundred. Only 2 weekes of Chrismas tyme we did forbeare, but the 7th of January all 3 bootes weare ready to go to sea againe, but had no weather before the 10th of January; then they weare to sea all 3 bootes, & we had for that seaford of fish 5 C all Cod, & so yt did Continue all January & till the 20th of February, when yt was weather to go to sea for yt.

Now for our tradinge busines with the Indians, I haue not receaved from them since I Came to this land but 3 skines, and that was 2 moneths after I Came hither, and that was for strong waters. Heare hath not bin to this Iland on Indian all this winter, nor to the maine to our house. I sent out a boote twise this winter, and got not on ounce of bever from the Indians, for [in] the winter tyme the liue In the Country and get no bever at all before the pounds do thaw. The tradinge for bever heere abouts with the Indians is not worth any thinge, for heare is no Indians liues nearrer vnto vs then 40 or 50 myle, except a few about the River of Salko; for the planters heere aboote yf they will haue any bever must go 50 or 60 myle Into the Country with their packes on their backes and put away most of their goods within a small matter as

[1] I. e. is of not much importance.

good Cheape as they pay for yt, [so] that yt is hardly worthe their labour. I haue sent a man Into the Country to se yf he Can get any thinge by goinge their; yt is a man that hath vsed yt heretofore, on that did serue the old Cleues, and hath served me this yeare. I was In good hope when I hired him that I should haue gayned somthinge by the Indyans by the meanes of him, but heare hath bin none with us all this yeare. I bought som Cootes and Ruggs the last yeare after Captaine Smarte arrived Into the Country, hopinge to haue put them away to the Indians, but I haue them all yet, and haue not put away on of them. The best is I tooke but few of them, 10 Coutes and 6 Ruggs. The Barnestable men bringe such store of these goods heare to the Country that I thinke they get but litle by yt, for I know som of them haue had heare Cootes and Ruggs this 3 yeare and ar not yt sold; their Ruggs ar made very fytt for the Indians vse. The tyme of tradinge with the Indians is best when our tyme of fishinge is, [so] that we Cannot send a boote to the eastward at that tyme; but this fishinge season beinge ended, I do purpose, God willinge, to send our shollop to the eastward to put away som goods yf the Can; and I purpose to send Edward Fishcocke In her. I Cannot go my selfe, for then my busynes wilbe yll Carried at home, for yt wilbe neare about the tyme when we shall take In our Corne and ply for our baite for the winter fishinge.

Now for our land busines I haue a good hope yt will proue well with the helpe of fishinge, for the last yeare I did not set nor sow any seed but yt did proue very well. I had the last yeare neare about 10 hodgheds of Corne, and the most parte of yt very good Corne; the worst was good for our pigs [in] the winter. Our piggs did spend the last winter at lest 6 hodgheds of Corne, for In Christmas time I had 5 sowes that had younge pigs, and I was desirous to bread as many of them as I could to Increase our flocke. We bred 21 yong pigs [so] that we weare faine to giue them meat, and the sowes also, tyll the beginninge of Aprill that the ground was open of the

frost. But for our other pigs that weare br[ed] the last sommer, we gaue them no meat at all all this winter; but they did get their meat them selues and kept them selues In very good Case; for this last winter was a very faire winter, and we haue at the maine store of acrons and glames In the River that the pigs feed vpon. Our River is not frozen all the winter; by the meanes yt is all salt water, the frost is but litle. We haue now at the maine a 2 or 3 & 50 piggs young and old. I hope for this Company that ar heare we shall not nead to haue any porke sent out of England the next yeare, for I hope yf the liue with vs we shall kill a 9 or 10 good pigs this winter season, & they feede themselues when the Acrons do begin to fall. I killed on[e] the last winter season, which was as good porke as ever I eat in my lyfe, and so sweet and fatt.

Now for our buildinge and plantinge. I haue built a house heare to the Island that is 40 foote In length and 18 foote broad within the sides, besides the Chimnay; and the Chimnay is large, with an oven in each end of him; and he is so large that our Chittle will stand within the Clavell pece. We Can brew and bake, and boyle our Cyttell all at once In him, with the helpe of another house that I haue built vnder the side of our house, where we sett our Ceeues[1] & sett our myll & morter In to breake and grinde our Corne and malt, and dres our meall. And I haue 2 Chambers In him, and all our men lies In on of them, and every man hath his Close borded Cabbin; and I haue Rome Inough to make a dozen Close Cabbins more yf I haue need of them. & In the other Chamber I haue Rome Inough to put the ships sailes Into all this yeare, and all our dry goods which is In Caske; and I haue a store house In him that will hold 18 or 20 tonn of Caske Vnderneath; and I haue a Cichin for our men to eat and drinke In, and a steward Rome to put our bread and beare ynto that will hold 2 tonne of Caske, and every on of these Romes ar Close with lockes vpon the doores of them. At the maine we haue built no house, but our men liues In

[1] Sieves.

the house that Cleues built; but that we haue fitted him som what better, and we haue built a house for our pigs to ly In, for the Com home most Commonly to the house at night. We haue paled In to [at] the maine a pece of ground Close to the house for to set Corne In about 4 or 5 akers as neare as we Can Judge, with pales of 6 foote high, and now at present it is all sett with Indian Corne and pumkins. As for other busines that you shall need to send, God willinge, I will write you more at large by Mr. Pomeroy. At that tyme, I shall Vnderstand more better how all thinges will proue heare with vs for puttinge away of the goods sent all ready, and how the fishinge will proue heare. After that you may order things the better for to follow the fishinge season. Mr. Pomery hath at present but 25 thousand of fish In all, Cod and Haddocke, as he tells me; God send vs better fishinge herafter, or els he is like to make a very poore voyage. Our Company that ar with me stand all in good health, I praise God for yt, and haue bin all this yeare. I am sorry to heare of Mr. Gills mishape: God grant him patience, and to send him free out of his Enemies hands and the rest of the Company. Their weare 2 of the men to Come home In the Welcombe that lived heare the last winter, Thomas Alger and Iohn Baddiver. I do purpose, God willinge, to stay heare another yeare with the Company that I haue, and I haue an Intent to take another bootes Company for the next fishinge season yf I Can get them that I like. I do hope yt will proue better herafter, but the nexte yeare I do purpose to Com home, God willinge. I wrote vnto you 3 or 4 letters the last yeare to advize you of our prosedings, but I perceaue you had but on Came to your hands of them. I haue written you a former letter by Mr. Corbin.[1] I haue put away very litle goods as yet, but only somm sacke[2] and somm aquavite and some bread and pease; all the other

[1] Robert Corbin, master of the Speedwell, a ma of the same name, figures in the early annals of Portland, and was killed near the Presumpscot, where he lived, by the Indians, August 11, 1676. *Vide* Maine Hist. Coll., I. 121. Winthrop, II. 348.

[2] *Vide antea*, p. 34, note 1.

goods lies dead as yet, and this that I haue put away goeth but at a low Rate, for the Bastable men haue such store, and I must sell as they do, or els I shall put none away ; bread at 4 lb of bever p' hodghed, & pease at 5 lb p' hodghed, sacke and aqua-vite at 2 gallons p' lb of bever, but now bread groweth scarce and will yeld 5 lb p hodghed. The Bastable shipes that Came In heare In January ar like to make a reasonable voyage. Here Came In on Baple of Bastable, and did striue hard to haue away Mr. Pomerys place from me, but I kept yt of from him. I will send you by Mr. Pomery the Coppy of my letters which you receaved not by the Welcombe with a relation how Garland did serue vs the last yeare. He Came in here the first ship this yeare, but did not go about to trouble vs at all. So not having else to write at present, but leaue you to the protection of the almighty God and rest,

Yours to his Power,

JOHN WYNTER.

To the right worshipfull
Robert Trelawny,
Mayor of Plymoth, this
be deliuered.

P' his good frind, Mr. Thomas
Luscombe, whom God preserue.

No. VI.

JOHN WINTER'S SEAL.

THE seal used by Winter, it will be remembered, was also used by Cleeve, Vines, and others, with slight variations, and also appears engraved upon the mysterious ring found at Richmond's Island in 1855. The device is one of many similar devices, which consisted of various modifications of the cross. These cross-marks were used by merchants to distinguish their wares, and are perhaps as old as the Crusades, at which time the symbol of the cross was

so popular. Though they were not really coats of arms, — for we are told that "Thys be none armys, but a marke as merchants use, for every man may take hym a marke, but not armys, without a heraude or purcyvante," — they served the same purpose, as, becoming hereditary in families, they descended through many generations, and, like genuine coats of arms, were emblazoned on the memorial windows of churches and engraven on tombs. Indeed, Piers Ploughman, writing in the fourteenth century, speaks of

> "Wyde wyndowes y-wrought
> Y-wryten ful thikke
> . . . .
> With *merkes* of *merchauntes*,
> Y-medeled betwene."

These cross-marks frequently bore the initials of the owner, or an initial representing his trade. Thus, G stood for grocer, — a letter, by the way, which appears upon the seal of Amias Maverick, shown in this volume, and that of Richard Vines, depicted in the Massachusetts Historical Collections, Fourth Series, Vol. VII., which are, singularly enough, identical. The letters I. W. also appear upon John Winter's seal, which we suppose represent his initials, though, by what may be a strange coincidence, the same initials appear on a seal used in the year 1415. Several of these cross-marks are here given.[1]

Raphis Skett, Bailiff of Norwich, A. D. 1372.

J. W. Norwich, A. D. 1415.

Robert Brown, Alderman, to a deed, A. D. 1529.

Robert Baxter, Mayor of Norwich, on a seal to a deed, A. D. 1428, and on his gravestone, church of St. Giles, A. D. 1432.

[1] *Vide* Norfolk Archæology, Vol. III. Holtrop's Monumens Typographica, Plate 71. Mass. Hist. Coll., Fourth Series, Vol. VII., Appendix, Plate VI. The Creed of Piers Ploughman, London, 1856, Vol. II. p. 461. Harl. MSS. Brit. Museum. Cassan's Handbook of Heraldry.

No. VII.

CHARDGES ON NEWFOUNDLAND FFISH

SOULD ABOARD THE SHIPP IN ST. LUCAS, PAID PER THE SELLER.

Imp^{r} for waying 4 m^{a}. per q^{ta}.[1]
wayter for the King, 6 Rs. per daie.
wayter of almontasgo,[2] 4 Rs. per daie.
pilotage In and oute : —
wyndage to the Marryners, 2 Rs. per Tonn.
to the Nation, ½ per Cento.
Consels[3] neat paid per shipp & loding, 686 Rs. villon.[4]
loss on sportels,[5] ½ per Cento.
Chardges pind on ffish sent from Siuill per ye factor paid delostorres,[6] 16 maravedi[7] per q^{ta}.
for boat hire, 1½ Rs. per q^{ta}.
for lycence of the Xecutores[8] to vnlayd & sell, 36 Rs.
for landing ye fish at 5 mr̃s: per qintall.
for waying at ye watter side at 4 mrs. q^{ta}.
for Carredg to ye seller 10 m^{a}. q^{ta}.
for housing & pyling at 6 m^{a}. per q^{ta}.
for two men that went with the Carts, 64 Rs.
for ye Slauch[9] at the Riuer side, 16 Rs.
for almos Exifsago[10] at 5 per c^{t}.
for ye Alcauala[11] at 10 per c^{t}.

[1] 4 maravedis per quintal.

[2] *Almotacen.* Inspector of weights and measures.

[3] Consulage, — the tax paid by the merchant to protect his merchandise in a foreign port.

[4] *Reals villon.* The villon was a copper coin of Castile, and the word *villon* was sometimes used in the sense of sterling.

[5] I. e. *Espórtula.* This was a pecuniary duty given to some judges and ministers of justice.

[6] Delostorres was a duty paid to maintain the castles or fortifications.

[7] The maravedi was a small coin equal to about three mills.

[8] Executive officers.

[9] The slip or landing-place. The word is from *eslamborado*, meaning a declivity.

[10] I. e. *Almojarifazgo.* A duty on imports or exports.

[11] *Alcabala.* "Excise, a duty paid on goods sold by chance." *Vide* Seaone's Neuman and Baretti, *in loco.*

for ye new 1 per c^{t}. to the assistente.
for ye ½ per c^{t}. of the nation.
for ye lent of wayghts & beam [1] at ye watter side & in ye warehouse at 6 m^{s}. qintall.
for ye millones [2] of 800 q^{tls}. at 200 m^{s}. per qintall, which is repaid back per ye buyer.
for ye wages 64 dayes, at 4 Rs. per daie.
for a qintall fish to ye Alcalde de Sacas.[3]
for laboreres to remoue & pyle fish.
for chamisa [4] to laye vnder ye ffish.
for monie to ye guards at seauerall tymes.
for warehouse roome.
for ye mans paynes that receaued ye fish at ye water side & satte in ye warehouse.
for porta [5] & loss of mony at ½ per c^{t}.
for Commission at 1½ per Cento.

[Indorsed on back, in handwriting of R. Trelawny :]

Charges on dry fish in Siuill & St. Lucas.[6]

[1] I. e. the use or hire of the government scales.

[2] This was the service granted to the King upon the consumption of provisions, and was renewed every six years.

[3] The Alcalde de Sacas was the person authorized to examine and arrange the weights and measures, especially of provisions, and to determine the quality and price of the same.

[4] Chamisa. These were reeds upon which to pile the fish, to keep them from the floor or ground.

[5] Porta, i. e. carriage.

[6] A curious view is here afforded of the multiplicity of charges placed upon imports into Spain at this time. Expert accountants must have been in great demand.

No VIII.

PEDIGREE OF SIR FERDINANDO GORGES.

FERDINANDO GORGES was the youngest son of Edward Gorges, Esq., of Wraxall, Somerset, and brother of Sir Edward Gorges, Kt.

The Inq. post mortem on the death of Edward Gorges, Esq. states that he died August 20, 1568, and that Edward Gorges (afterwards Sir Edward Gorges), his eldest son and heir, was four years old and upward on the 5th of September, 1567.

Ferdinando was therefore probably born in 1563 or 1564, and perhaps at Wraxall, though this is not certain, as his name does not occur among the baptisms at Wraxall; and his father died at Clerkenwell, Middlesex.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges married his first wife at St. Margaret's, Westminster, February 24, 1589–90, Ann Bell, daughter of Edward Bell, Esq., of Writtle, Essex. She died, August 26, 1620, and was buried at St. Sepulchre's, London. By her he had, — 1. John Gorges; 2. Robert Gorges; 4. Ellen; and 5. Honoria, who died young.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges married, secondly, Mary Fulford, daughter of Thomas Fulford, Esq., of Fulford, Devon, by Ursula Bamsfield, and sister of Sir Francis Fulford, Kt. She was relict of Thomas Achims, Esq., of Hall Cornwall, whose will was proved March 26, 1609. Administration, August 1, 1623, Dame Mary Achim, alias Gorges, late of Plymouth, Devon, deceased, granted to her brother Sir Francis Fulford, Kt., and John Berriman, a kinsman. Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Kt., husband of deceased, renouncing administration.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges married, thirdly, at Ladock, Cornwall, December 6, 1627, Elizabeth Gorges, daughter of Tristram Gorges, Esq., of St. Budeaux, Devon. She married first, at St. Budeaux, August 1, 1614, Edward Courtney, of Landrake, Cornwall. His will was proved in the Probate Court, Bodmin, Cornwall, May 29, 1623, but it is not extant. She married secondly, at Ladock, Cornwall, July 7, 1623, William Bligh, Esq., of Botatham, Cornwall. He died July 21, 1627. In his will, proved February 20, 1627–8, he speaks of

his wife in most disparaging terms. She died very soon after her marriage with Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Administration, March 19, 1628–9, Dame Elizabeth Gorges, alias Blithe (*sic*), alias Courtney, deceased, while she lived at Ladock, Cornwall, to her husband, Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges married, fourthly, at Wraxall, September 28, 1629, Lady Elizabeth Smyth, one of the daughters of Sir Thomas Gorges, Kt., and relict of Sir Hugh Smyth, Kt., of Ashton Court. He is described as "of Kenterbury, Devon," a manor in the parish of St. Budeaux.

After his fourth marriage Sir Ferdinando Gorges went to reside at Lower Court, Long Ashton, called "Ashton Phillips," probably the dower house of his wife. There he died, and was buried in Long Ashton church, May 14, 1647. He was probably aged about eighty-two or eighty-three.

His will is in the Probate Court of Wells, Somerset, dated May 4th, 1647. Proved, no date.

The will is very short. It contains only a legacy to the poor of Long Ashton of £20, and he bequeaths all his goods, &c. to "my dearly beloved wife, Dame Elizabeth Gorges," whom he appoints his executor. No mention of any children.

His relict, Lady Elizabeth Gorges, died in 1659. Her will was proved, June 13, 1659. She makes no bequests to any relative of her deceased husband.

There is no monument to Sir Ferdinando Gorges in Long Ashton church.

The old registers of the parish are not extant. The date of his death is given in Betham's Baronetage, in his account of the Smyths of Long Ashton.

No. VIII.

THE GREAT SEAL OF THE COUNCIL FOR NEW ENGLAND.

"THE Council established at Plymouth, in the County of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing New England in America," was incorporated on the third day of November, 1620. There were forty members of the Corporation, some of them being of high rank. The territory placed under their control extended from ocean to ocean, between the fortieth and forty-eighth parallels of north latitude.[1] Between the date of the charter of the corporation and the date of its surrender, the seventh day of June, 1635, many grants of land were made bearing the broad seal of the Council; yet but one of all these seals is known to be in existence, and that is in such an imperfect state, that it has hitherto been thought that the device upon it was undecipherable. The seal referred to is in the Recorder's Office at Plymouth, Massachusetts, and was formerly attached to the patent procured by Isaac Allerton, who was sent four times to England by the Pilgrims to obtain a patent from the Council for New England, enlarging their original grant, and establishing the boundaries of the "Old Colony."[2]

This patent, which bears date January 13th, 1629, was in the possession of the family of Governor Bradford till 1741, when, Josiah Cotton says, it was found at Plympton, "after a deal of labor and cost," and used in the litigation respecting the boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. Since 1820 it has been in the office of the Registry of Deeds at Plymouth. By order of the General Court, the seal, of brown wax, being broken and defaced, was repaired by a watchmaker,[3] who probably warmed it, thereby rendering the figures, which were in bas-relief, so indistinct that antiquarians interested in the matter have given up, it is said, all attempts to decipher it.[4]

[1] *Vide* Hazard's Hist. Coll., I. 103–118.

[2] *Vide* Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth, p. 60, *et seq.*

[3] The following statement accompanies the seal: "Salem, Octr. 1818. This Seal was repaired by Theodore Morgan, Watchmaker."

[4] *Vide* Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, 1866 and 1867, p. 469.

What became of the original seal of the Council is unknown. It is not to be found in the British Museum, or in any other public institution of England. We know that in 1632 it was in the possession of the Earl of Warwick, one of the most prominent members of the Council, who, it would seem, had a misunderstanding with his associates, and retained the seal against their wishes. The following record explains the situation: "Att ye Lord Great Chamberlain's House in Channell Rowe, the 26 of November, 1632," it was resolved, that, "In regard ye Companyes great seale remained in the Earle of Warwicks hands, ye Lord Great Chamberlain was intreated to move ye sd Earle of Warwicke effectually for ye delivery of it unto Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Tr̃er, into whose hands itt ought to remaine; also Sir Ferdinando Gorges promised to desire ye sd Marshall to joyne wth ye L. Great Chamberlaine in shewinge ye Earle of Warwicke ye necessity of haveing ye seale delivered forthwith unto ye Tr̃er, in regard of pattents wch at every meeting were desired." This was the last of several attempts which the Council made to obtain the seal,[1] and it would appear that it was finally successful in obtaining it. For, "At a meeting in the Earl of Carlile's Chamber at Whitehall, the 26th day of Aprill, 1635," an order was passed for "The Earl of Arundell with Sec^ry^ Windebanke to deliver the Great Seale to Sr Ferd: Gorges."[2]

Of course great curiosity has existed to learn the design on this important seal, and much has been written about it. The late Dr. Palfrey prefaced the title-page of his History of New England with the following "Advertisement": —

"The title-page to this edition[3] is embellished with an engraved copy of what was probably the seal of the Council for New England. When I was in England I took great pains to find an impression of that seal, but without success, which surprised me, the patents issued by the Council having been so numerous. An impression of the seal in wax is attached to the patent of Plymouth Colony, issued in 1629; but it has been so broken and defaced, that the device is undistinguishable. Mr. Charles

[1] *Vide* Records of the Council, pp. 62, 63, 65.

[2] Ibid., p. 74.

[3] *Vide* Advertisement preceding the Preface to the History of New England, large-paper ed. 1865, or Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, 1866 and 1867, p. 469.

Deane believes that he has discovered this in an embellishment of the title-page of two of the publications of Captain John Smith. I might do injustice to Mr. Deane's ingenious argument, (which, I understand, will soon be published in a volume of the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society,) should I attempt to exhibit it. It will be found to have great force.

"J. G. P.

"CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS, 1865, July 21."

This Advertisement was inspired by the following letter from Charles Deane, LL.D., the eminent historiographer, whose contributions to New England history are invaluable.[1]

"CAMBRIDGE, 10th June, 1865.

"DEAR DR. PALFREY, — You have made inquiry during the last few years concerning the seal of the 'Council for New England,' which was incorporated 3d November, 1620, — whether any impression of it in wax, or any representation of it in any form, is extant among us. My search for such an impression of it has hitherto been fruitless; but I venture the opinion, that I have now discovered or identified it.

"My attention, a few weeks since, was called anew to the arms impressed on the reverse of the title-page of Captain Smith's 'Advertisements for the Unexperienced Planters of New England, or anywhere, . . . London . . . 1631'; the same arms being also displayed in the body of Smith's map of New England, in the two latest editions of it. Copies of the former of these two editions of the map had probably been first issued in the 'Advertisements,' in 1631. I knew that these arms were not the arms of Smith, or of any one to whom he had dedicated his book; and I was curious to ascertain for what reason they were here placed in such intimate connection with the memorials of New England. I then examined with fresh interest — what I had seen a hundred times before — the beautifully engraved title-page of Smith's 'Generall Historie of Virginia, New England, & the Summer Iles, . . . London . . . 1624,' and I there observed these same arms represented, along with those of Virginia, which bear the motto, 'En dat Virginia quintum,' and also with the arms of Bermuda (or 'Summer Iles') Company, bearing the motto, 'Quo fatæ ferunt.' The inference is, therefore, irresistibly forced upon me, that the arms referred to are those of the seal of the Council for New England. I will add, that, after the fashion of the time, there is delineated, on the engraved title-page of the 'Generall Historie,' an abridged map of Virginia and New England. Near the part representing Virginia

[1] *Vide* Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, 1866 and 1867, p. 469.

are placed the arms of Virginia: and near the coast of New England are placed the arms, which I now venture to call the arms of the Council for New England, an impression of which I now send you in one of Smith's books.

"I supposed this seal was affixed to the principal grants of the Council; but the original parchments of most of those grants are not known to be in existence; and those which I have examined are deficient in the wax impressions of the seal. The Patent of New Plymouth, of 13th January, 1629–30, has the seal; but it is so broken and defaced that I understand the impression cannot be made out.

"With great regard, I am, dear sir, very truly yours,

"CHARLES DEANE.

"HON. J. G. PALFREY."

THE SEAL ON SMITH'S MAP.

In a communication to the Massachusetts Historical Society in March, 1867, Dr. Deane, calling attention to the seal on Smith's map, said: "Since addressing the above letter to Dr. Palfrey, I

THE SEAL OF THE COUNCIL FOR NEW ENGLAND ON THE PATENT OF JAN. 13, 1629, AT PLYMOUTH, MASS.

have inspected the impression of the seal of the Patent at Plymouth. It had been broken in pieces, and, some years since, an attempt was made to restore the fragments to their original position, but with little success. I will add, that the present appearance of the wax exhibits but little resemblance to the device above referred to, or indeed to any other heraldic figure. I made inquiry at the Herald's College in London last year, and at other places in that city where I thought there was a probability of obtaining information on the subject of this seal, but without success. Mr. John Bruce, a distinguished antiquary, and a member of the Society of Antiquaries, kindly interested himself in my subject, and suggested some sources of inquiry. In a note to me he says, 'In Edmondson's Heraldry, London, 1780, folio, Vol. I., which you have probably consulted, amongst the arms of societies and bodies corporate established in London, occur the arms of the Virginia Company and the Bermudas Company, but, strangely enough, not those of the New England Company. The two former agree, I believe, with the representations on Smith's title-page. In that case, your inference as to the last being the subject of the third coat given by him, seems almost conclusive.' "

Since the time that Dr. Deane made this communication to the Massachusetts Historical Society, the seal found on Smith's map has been adopted by writers[1] as the veritable seal of the Council for New England. A few months since, in preparing the Trelawny Papers for publication, my attention was drawn to several fragments of the seal appended to the patent granted by the Council, December 1st, 1631, to Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyear, and a careful comparison of these fragments with the arms on Smith's map led me to suppose that the latter was not the seal of the Council, and in February, 1883, I called attention to the subject in the Magazine of American History. The reasons there given for my supposition were, that on one of the fragments the letters AGN. appeared in juxtaposition, and that on the Smith arms such letters did not so appear. A figure on another fragment appeared with legs crossed, and neither of the figures on the Smith arms so

[1] *Vide* Memorial History of Boston, Planters of New England, Boston, 1856, Vol. I. p. 92. Publisher's Preface to *et passim*. Advertisements for the Unexperienced

appeared, nor was there on these arms the figure of a ship, which one of my fragments bore. After instituting a careful search through a correspondent in London for information respecting the seal of the Council, I determined to visit Plymouth, and inspect the seal, which was said to be undecipherable; and, much to my satisfaction, I found that the figures upon my fragments were, without doubt, borne by the seal at Plymouth. In fact, by the aid of these fragments, I was enabled to make out a considerable portion of the design on the Plymouth seal, which consists of a ship at the bottom, and two figures, an Indian on the left, and, probably, a European on the right. Both the figures appear to have their legs crossed, which would indicate that they were supporters to a shield. Over their heads there is a scroll, and about them fragments of what seem to have been mantlings to a shield, while the whole is surrounded by a bordure, which bore a legend, now unfortunately not decipherable. From a critical examination of the Plymouth seal, I am of the opinion that the sinister figure is misplaced, being too near the dexter, and placed too high, and that it should occupy a position as near the bordure as the dexter figure occupies, and stand on the same level. The mantlings, if such they are, which are broken up and mixed in confusion about the figures, should be placed above them, supposing, of course, these figures to be supporters. It should, however, be observed that there is barely room within the bordure to place them thus.

The question will of course arise, What, then, are the arms on Smith's map, which have hitherto been supposed to be those of New England? In order to meet this question understandingly, it may be well to refresh our memories by reconsidering briefly the history of the three chartered corporations called in their charters respectively the "First Colony" and the "Second Colony," and the "Council," established at Plymouth in the county of Devon, "for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing New England" in America,[1] — or popularly the South Virginia Company, the North Virginia or Plymouth Company, and the Council for New England or Plymouth Council, — all distinct corporations, although the last two were located at Plymouth, and their charters embraced a portion of the same territory. Both the first two companies were

[1] *Vide* Hazard, Vol. I. pp. 103–118.

FRAGMENTS OF SEAL OF THE COUNCIL FOR NEW ENGLAND ON THE PATENT OF DEC. 1, 1631, TO TRELAWNY AND GOODYEAR.

incorporated, April 10th, 1606, under one charter, called the First Charter of Virginia;[1] the first company, it is said, "consisting of certain Knights, Gentlemen, Merchants, and other Adventurers of our City of London and elsewhere," and the second, of "Sundry Knights, Gentlemen, Merchants, and other Adventurers of our Cities of Bristol and Exeter, and of our Town of Plimouth, and other Places." The territory granted to the two companies extended from the sea inland fifty miles, — that to the first company lying between the 34th and 41st parallels of north latitude, and that to the second between the 41st and 45th. Subsequently, the rights of the two companies were confirmed and enlarged under separate charters.[2]

We will not follow the history of the South Virginia Company, since we know that the arms found on Smith's map near Virginia represent the seal of that company,[3] but will briefly glance at the history of the other company. The Northern Virginia Company sent out in the spring of 1607, from Plymouth, three ships with a hundred colonists, accompanied by two natives whom Gorges had instructed as interpreters, and carrying everything needful for the establishment of a colony. After a successful voyage, the colonists arrived at the mouth of the Kennebec, and, August 8th, began a settlement there under George Popham as President.[4] The history of this unfortunate undertaking is given by Gorges in the graphic expression, "Our former hopes were frozen to death."[5] The death of Popham and the breaking up of the settlement so paralyzed the Northern Virginia Company, that it was unable to raise men or means to undertake another settlement, when Captain John Smith, having left the employ of the Southern Company, to whom he had rendered important service, returned to London, and determined to visit the country granted to the Northern Virginia Company. Obtaining two ships, he set sail, and, in April, 1614, reached Monhegan, near the mouth of the Penobscot.[6] During the summer he ranged the coast, trading with the natives, and laying in a sup-

[1] *Vide* Hazard, Vol. I. pp. 50–58.

[2] Ibid., pp. 58–81.

[3] *Vide* The Virginia Company of London, Albany, 1869, pp. 154 *et seq.*, and Stow's Survey of London, 1633, p. 620.

[4] *Vide* Brief Narration, Maine Hist. Coll., p. 20.

[5] Ibid., p. 23.

[6] *Vide* A Description of New England, Boston, 1865, (reprint,) p. 19.

ply of fish, at the same time making the map of the country which has before been mentioned. Returning to Plymouth after a successful voyage, and giving an enthusiastic description of the country, he says, that "it pleased Sir Ferdinando Gorge and Master Doctor Sutliffe, Deane of Exeter, to conceive so well of these projects and my former employments there, to make a new adventure with me in these partes, whither they have so often sent to their continuall losse."[1] This adventure proved unsuccessful, and he returned to Plymouth, where with unabated enthusiasm he endeavored to arouse the spirit of colonization.[2]

It was at this time (1616) that he published his map of New England, comprising the grant to the Northern Virginia Company; that is, the territory lying between the 41st and 45th parallels of latitude. He prefaces his book with an address to this Company, in which he says, "I haue made knowne unto you a fit place for plantation, limited within the bounds of your Patent and Commission." It is but proper to state that this map, which bears the date of Smith's first voyage to New England, namely, 1614, does not show the arms which have been supposed to be those of the Council for New England, nor do we find them until they appear upon the elaborately engraved title-page of Smith's General History, published in 1624,[3] and this has been properly taken as an argument in favor of the theory that they were the arms of the Council, which, at that date,

[1] *Vide* A Description of New England, Boston, 1865, (reprint,) p. 67.

[2] Generall Historie, Vol. II. p. 2.

[3] The Generall Historie is largely a compilation, and to a considerable extent made up of his earlier books. It comes down to 1624. The last leaf, pages 247, 248, has an account of "the present state of Plymouth," 1624, being a continuation of his account, in the preceding pages, of the beginning of the settlement, &c. of Plymouth, taken from the "Trials" and from Mourt's "Relation." It should be borne in mind that there was never but one edition of the Generall Historie of 248 pp., Sig. O, 8 pp., wanting in all copies. First issued in 1624, the same text, with no addition or dimiuution, appears to have been reissued in 1626, 1627, and 1632. That is to say, copies bearing those dates on the engraved title-page, altered from time to time as above, appear, with some other changes. A spurious edition of Smith's Generall Historie, and the "True Travells," London, 1630, was published at Richmond in 1819, in two volumes. The editor undoubtedly used the issue of 1627 for the Generall Historie, but he has taken a portion of the True Travells, and joined it on to the end of the Generall Historie, so that persons are deceived by it. I am indebted to Dr. Charles Deane for the material for this note.

had been in existence three years and over. It should, however, be observed, that Smith had been intimately acquainted with the Northern Company, of which the Council was the successor, — though the charter of the latter covered a larger territory, — and so must have been familiar with the arms of the old company, while the Council for New England, as a different organization, was perhaps almost unthought of by him. By this it is not to be supposed that he was ignorant of the existence of the Council, which, we are told, " was substantially a reorganization of the Adventurers of the Northern Colony of Virginia," [1] for this reorganization with certain exclusive privileges not formerly possessed, was the subject of active opposition in Parliament, and doubtless attracted public attention; but that he regarded the new company simply as a reorganization of the old one in order to gain larger privileges, and hence saw no special distinction between them. Although Plymouth was the *locus in quo* of the Council, its meetings were held in London; and we are informed that "the attendance on these meetings throughout was most meagre. Sometimes only two members, and barely more than half a dozen at any time, being present." [2] In fact but little interest was felt among the members outside of Gorges, and one or two others whom Smith had always known as leading spirits in colonization during the existence of the old company. To one, then, conversant with the indefinite and loose method of doing things at this time, — and no better example can be cited than the manner in which the Council for New England transacted its business, — it may not seem strange that the title-page of Smith's History of 1624 should have impressed upon it the arms of the Northern Virginia Company, near the territory which had belonged to it a few years before. Of course, it is quite probable that Smith had nothing to do with the embellishment of his book, and that his enterprising publisher, Sparks, attended to this duty, who, if he knew, as perhaps he did not, that a new coat of arms had been adopted by the new company, did not deem it important enough to take the trouble which might have been necessary to procure it: indeed, we have a curious instance of the slight importance attached to accuracy in the use of embellishments, in the employment of this very coat of arms which we are

[1] *Vide* Records of the Council, p. 7. [2] Ibid., p. 13.

considering to decorate the title-page of a medical book published in 1637.[1]

But there is still another question, which is, When did the Council for New England procure a great seal? We have proof that it did not possess one a year after its incorporation, since the Pierce Patent, so called, which was issued June 1st, 1621, bore the individual names and seals of the governing board of the Council.[2] That the Southern Virginia Company did not adopt a coat of arms until it had been in existence for thirteen years, we know from the following extract from the company's record of November 3d, 1619.[3] "Whereas formerly a seale for the Company called the Legall Seale was referred unto a Committee to consider in what manner should be, and nothing as yet done therein: It was agreed that Mr. Harecutious be intreated to giue the Auditors sometimes a meeting at Sr Edwin Sandis, where they will deuise to take a Cote for Virginia and agree upon the Seale." And November 15th, "Touching the Legall Seale spoken of in the Last Court, the Auditors at their Assembly haue therein taken some paynes w'ch they now presented to this Courte; And whereas they had spoken to me for the cutting of it, there is one Mr. Hole,[4] who would

[1] This book, a copy of which is in the Congressional Library at Washington, is entitled, "A Briefe and Necessary Treatise, touching the Cure of the Disease now usually called Lues Venerea, etc., etc., newly corrected and augmented in the yeare of our Lord 1596. By William Clowes, one of her Maiesties Chirurgeons. The Third Edition. London, 1637. Printed by M. Dawson." The arms appear on the reverse of the title-page of this book, and "are identical in every respect, even to measurement, with that on the reprint of Smith's Advertisements." *Vide* Letter of Charles E. Banks, M. D., to the author.

[2] *Vide* Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth, p. 40.

[3] *Vide* Virginia Company of London, Albany, 1869, pp. 154 *et seq.*

[4] This was William Hole who engraved the map in Smith's Generall Historie of 1624, the title-page of which bore the arms of the Southern Virginia Company, as well as those under consideration. Both coats may have been engraved about the same time, viz. 1619–20; indeed, it would seem that the Northern Virginia Company, imitating its more successful sister company, would be likely to adopt a coat of arms if she did, in which case both seals were comparatively new when used on Smith's title-page, in 1624. When the seal of the Southern Virginia Company was presented to King James, it bore on one side St. George slaying the dragon, and the motto, *Fas Alium superare draconem*, referring to the unbelief of the natives. This motto the King ordered to be omitted, but was pleased

appropriate that unto himselfe under pretence of hauing a Pattent for the engrauing of all seales w'ch hath the Kinges arms, but not for any part thereof, and there fore appointed them to repaire to Mr. Xtopher Brooke of Lincolne's Inn, to examine it, and to bring his opinion under his hand in writing, and accordingly it should be determined." There is nothing apparent in the records of the Council up to June 29th, 1623, at which date the incorporators had just succeeded in arranging their individual interests, to indicate that they possessed a great seal, while in the latter portion of their records one is frequently alluded to. The patent, however, to Gorges and Mason, granted August 10th, 1622,[1] purports to have been sealed with the common seal of the Council. It is proper to remark that a seal is spoken of in the records to be used in certain mercantile transactions;[2] but in such matters, the great seal of a corporation was not used, that being affixed to important instruments only, like grants of land. From all this, then, the conclusion seems forcible, that the arms found upon the title-page of Smith's Generall Historie of 1624, are those of the Northern Virginia Company, rather than those of the Council for New England.

with the motto on the other side, *En dat Virginia quintum*, having reference to the four crowns. This coat of arms may also be seen in the Dowse copy of Stow's Survey of London, ed. 1633, p. 620, in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

[1] *Vide* Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, Vol. I. pp. 10–17.

[2] *Vide* Records of the Council, p. 28.

No. X.

ACCOUNTS OF JORDAN AND RIDGEWAY.[1]

An Account of Provisions and other Necessaryes layd out by Mr. Robert Jordan in the yeare 1651, Jno. Ridgeway, & the aforesayd Jordan being partners of ye voyage, in the yeare 1651, as followeth.

	lb.	s.	d.
Imprimis, 20th day, M. first, one hundred & half of bread,	1	16	00
for 30 lb. of Pork at 5d. p̃ lb.,	00	12	06
for two pounds of twine,		04	00
for one hundred & half of bread,	01	6	00
for 3 bush. & an half of pease at 5s. p̃ bush.,	00	17	06
for 64 lb. of Pork at 5d. p̃ lb.,	01	05	08
for 13 lb. of Pork at 5d. p̃ lb.,	00	05	05
2d M. 11. for 3 doz. of hookes at 3s. 6 p̃ doz.,	00	10	06
for two pounds of pouder,	00	05	00
for tenn pounds of shott,	00	03	04
for eighty pounds of bread at 24 p̃ lb.,	00	18	00
for one hundred & eighty pounds of Pork at 5d. p̃ lb.,	03	15	00
20: 11. more for 60 lb. of bread,	00	14	00
28: 11th. for 98 of bread at 24 p̃ lb.,	01	01	00
ffor half a bushell of Pease,	00	02	06
ffor half bush. of pease,	00	02	00
more for two hundred and 4 lb. of Pork,			
more for half a bushel of pease,	00	02	06
more for one doz & halfe of hooks,	00	05	03
more for half a bush. of Pease,	00	02	06
more for 20 lb. of beife,	00	06	08
more for 42 lb. of bread at 24d. p̃ lb.,	02	18	06
more for 13 bootes full of salt & two hogsheads yt made 7 hogsheads at 1lb. 15s. p̃ hogshead,	12	05	00
more for 3 hundred of bread,	03	12	00

[1] This account is not one of the original Trelawny papers, but was furnished by Dr. John S. H. Fogg, of Boston. It was thought best to insert it in the Appendix, as affording some idea of the business carried on at the Island by Robert Jordan after the death of Winter. Several clerical errors occur in it, which it is not thought proper to correct.

	lb.	s.	d.
more for 4 hogsheads & ½ of Mackerell,	13	10	00
more half a bush. of pease,	00	02	06
2 doz. & ½ of lynes at one pound 18 p̄ doz.,	04	15	00
12 doz. of hookes at 3s. 6d. p̄ doz.,	02	02	00
for seven seaford[1] of salt y^t^ Matthew Gillet Rec^d^ of you,	12	05	00
more for two netts by Mr. Marjan,	04	15	00
more for the hire of the two boates that did belong to that present Voyage that yeare,	24	00	00
	99	09	02

New England, 1651 (52).

An Account of Provisions & other Necessaryes layd out by me, Jno. Ridgaway, vppon the Account of two boats on a fishing vojage betwixt Mr. Robt. Jordan & myselfe.

	lb.	s.	d.
Imprimis, paid for diet for Mathew Jellett & Henry Carter & Gregory Cassell to Goodman Wing of Boston, 7. 8. 1651,	01	08	00
ffor diet for young Bickford & Nicholas Moulins	04	18	08
ffor diet for Roger Seward & Mathew Abdey,	03	00	00
20. M. 8. for one hogshead of bread that the men had in the boate,	01	18	00
for 56 lb. ½ of beife at 4 p̄ lb.,	00	18	00
ffor 25 lb. of Porke at 5 p̄ lb.,	00	10	00
ffor Porke to Goodman Arnol,	00	05	00
more for two gallons of liquor to Mr. Browne of Salem, for the men,	01	00	00
more pd for diet for ye man at Salem to Mr. Gidney,	02	00	00
for diet for the men at Cape Ann,	00	09	00
ffor diet for the men at Piscatage,	01	02	00
for dictt for the men at Agamenticus,	00	12	04
more for 41 lb. of Porke at 5d. p̄ lb.,	00	16	09
more for one gallon of licquor for ye men,	00	10	00
more for bread spent in the boat a longst ye shoare,	00	15	00
	26	02	09
more for the mens wages for Mathew Gillet, Hen: Carter, & Gregory Cassell,	62	12	00
more to Roger Seward,	25	10	00

[1] I. e. salt for seven sea fares. We should say now salt for seven fares.

		lb.	s.	d.
	more Mathew Abdey,	06	00	00
	more Gabriell Collnig (Colligny?)	07	00	00
	more to Georg Bickford & Nicholas Moulins,	13	00	00
		140	02	09
	more pd for the Cooper,	01	00	00
	more for my diet expennes & worke,	22	05	00
		163	07	09
	more pajd to Jno Culliner for Carryng the men to Richmans Island & for one gallon of licquor,	01	12	00
28d $\frac{1^{r}}{mo.}$ 52:	more for one dozen & ½ of lynes at 30d. p̄ doz.,	02	19	00
	more pd to Mathew Gillot for lynes, lead, & hookes,	01	15	00
	more 4 hogsheads of mackerell,	12	00	00
	40 hogsheads of salt at 1 lb. 15s. p̄ hogshead,	70	00	00
	more for 700 lb. of bread at 1 to 4d. p̄ lb.,	08	08	00
	more for one Nett at Monhegin,	03	00	00
	pd to Henry Carter for lynes & hookes,	01	01	00
	more for two hundred of bread,	02	08	00
	more for 4 hogsheads & 3 barrells,	01	14	00
	more for 7 bush. ½ of Pease at 5s. p̄ bush.,	01	17	06
	more for a barrell of Porke,	05	02	06
	more for a barrell of beife,	03	17	06
	more for a barrell of Porke,	04	17	06
	more for Cloath,	00	18	00
	more for 16 Galls. of licquor for ye men to ye shipps,	06	08	00
	more for twine to mend the netts,	00	01	03
	for one hogshead 5s. b. & one nett,	03	00	06
10. 5mo.	eight hundred of bread at 4d p̄ lb.,	09	12	00
	more for 1 doz. & eight lines at one pound & 18 p̄ doz.	03	03	00
	more for one doz. of lynes,	01	18	00
	more for 14 lb. & ½ of bread at 4d. p̄ lb.,	00	04	10
	more for 3 netts,	09	00	00
	ffor a barrell of Pork,	05	00	00
	for a doz. of lynes,	01	18	00
	ffor 6 doz. of Hookes at 3s. 6d. p̄ doz.,	01	01	00
	more for 2 lines,	00	06	00
Mr. Jordan, Dr.		331	15	00
	Brought from the other side,	099	09	02

I, John Ridgaway, will take my oath that this is a true Account of all provissions and necessaryes that I Receaved of Mr. Jordan vppon the Account of a fishing vojage of two boates Crew which was in the yeare 1651(2).

No. XI.

ROBERT JORDAN'S WILL.

In the name of God, Amen.

I, Robert Jordan, senior, gentleman, formerly of Spurwink, and now resident of the Great Island in the township of Portsmouth, in New-England, being weak of body, but of sound and perfect memory, praysed be God, — Do make, ordayne, and declare this present writing to be and remayne my last undoubted Will and Testament, in manner and forme following : —

Imps. I bequeath my soule to God, hopeing by the meritts of Christ, my Savior, to enjoy eternal life, and my body to ye earth to be decently buried. And what temporall things I am blessed with, all by ye Providence of Almighty God, I give and bequeath as followeth :

Item — I do hereby ratify, allow, and confirme two deeds or writings, which I formerly made and gave under my hand and seale, one to my elldest sonn John Jordan, and another to my second sonn Robert Jordan, according to the contents y'rin exprest.

Item — I give and grant to my wife Saraih Jordan, now living, the ould plantation at Spurwinke, containing one thousand acres, bee it more or less, beginning where the grant belonging to my sonn John Jordan doth end, and ending where the lott bequeathed by this my will to my 3rd sonn Dominicus Jordan doth begine, and soe along the highway untill you come to the Greate Pond ; for and during the terme of her natural life ; the reversion and inheritance y'rof to bee and remaine unto my youngest sonn Jeremiah Jordan, his heyers and successors forever, as his part and portion.

Item — I give and bequeath unto my sayd wife Saraih Jordan one other farme, called Nonnsuch, containing two thou-

sand acres, be it more or less, for and during her naturall life ; and for ye more strict obleighing my children's duty to her, my will is that she wholly and absolutely dispose the succession and inheritance thereof to either or any of my sonns, they or their or any of their heyres, or issue, lawfully by them or any of them begotten, forever.

Item — I give and bequeath unto my sonn Dominicus Jordan one thousand acres of land, at Spurwinke, to begin where the abovesd ould plantation endeth, as hee shall make choyce of, to be layd out by the ouerseeres hereafter nominated.

Item — I give and bequeath unto my sonn Jedediah Jordan one thousand acres of my land, at Spurwinke aforesaid, to bee chosen by him out of my land not disposed before, to bee to the use of him and his heyres forever.

Item — I give and bequeath unto my sonn Samuel Jordan, by reason of his posterity's choyce of eleaven hundred acres of land of my sayd land at Spurwinke, to bee to the use of him and his heyres forever; and what part or parcell of land remaynes not bequeathed nor given of my sayd lands at Spurwinke, by any or all of the above rescited and expressed articles, I do hereby give and bequeath the same, being uplands, unto my sonns above named, to be divided and equally allotted amongst them.

Item — My will is that my meddow, bordering along by the river Spurwinke, be equally divided to each portion of the above given lands, nearest and most conveniently adjoyning to each parcell or portion as is above disposed.

Item — I give and bequeath unto my foure youngest sonns, namely, Dominicus, Jedediah, Samuel, and Jeremiah Jordan, to each of them one feather bedd and bowlsters.

Item — I make and ordayne my sayd wife Saraih, and my two sonns John and Robert Jordan, to be my joynt executors.

I make and hereby ordayne Major Nicho. Shapleigh of Kittery, Mr. Nath'l Fryer, and Mr. William Bickham, merchants, to bee ouerseeres, and to end all differences in any matters

arising, by means of my not fully expressing myselfe in this my last will and testament, between my legatees and the executors thereof, and to settle all things according to their best judgments, and nearest intent of this my will, and that noe further or future differences may arise.

Lastly — My will and intent is, that each and every of my afore-mentioned sonns, their heyres and successors, shall have and injoy all and singular the aforesayd prescribed grants, gyfts, and legacies ; and if any or either of them want naturall issue, that then that legacy shall redown and bee equally divided amongst the rest.

Great Island, 28th of January, 1678: Mr. Robert Jordan, senior, acknowledged the within written to bee his last Will and Testament, and was at the same tyme of a sound mind and perfect memory, but haveing lost the use of his hands could not signe and seale the same; and owned alsoe Mr. Nathl. Fryer, to bee one of his ouerseeres, who is interlined above. This owned before mee,

ELYAS STYLEMAN, *Commissioner.*

This will was exhibited in Court, July 1, '79, by Mr. Nathl Fryer, under the attestation annexed, and is allowed to bee recorded.

JOS. DUDLEY, *Assistant.*

Very copia of this Will and Testament above written, transcribed and compared with originall, this 7th day of July, one thousand six hundred and seventy-nine, and per ye County Court allowed, as attestes.

EDW. RISHWORTH, *R. C.*

INDEX TO TRELAWNY PAPERS.

A.

ABBY, THOMAS, 106 and note.
Abson, description of, 222 and note.
Abston. *See* Abson.
Accomenticus, 23 n., 77 n., 232 n., 236 n., 249, derivation of word, 255 n.; Winter puts into, 279, 308, depth of snow about, 309, n., 326, 327, 328, 350, 369.
Account of sale of goods at Richmond Island, 301, 349; of goods bought of George Richmond, 302; currant of Robert Trelawny, 303; of disbursements at Richmond Island, 350, 355.
Acorns, as food for swine, 31 n.
Acosta, quoted, 30.
Adrift, explained, 121 n.
Agamenticus. *See* Accomenticus.
Agnes, the bark, 91, 192, 290, 377.
Agrippa, Paul and, mentioned, 314.
Akwiasesco, meaning of, 4 n.
Alger, Andrew, 70, 191, 193, 195; sketch of, 244 n.; deposition of, 266, 353.
Alger, Arthur, sketch of, 244 n.
Alger, Thomas, 17, 36, 244; sketch of, 244 n., 251.
Alger, Trustrum, 112; account of, 184, 194, 244 n., 290.
Algonquin meaning of Machigonie, 225 n.
Allen, Arnold, juror in case of Cleeve *vs.* Winter, 234, 238.
Allen, Mary, wife of Arnold, 236 n.
Allen, Samuel, 395 and note, 396, 397, 401 n.
Allen, William, 136; runs away, 146, 181; account of, 190, 194.
Allerton, Isaac, 17; Judge Davis quoted, 17 n., 51 n.
America, 133 n.; farmers of, 155 n.; Puritan, 277 n., 278 n.
Ammirie. *See* Amory.
Amory, John, letter to Robert Trelawny, 129, wife of, 130, 136, runs away, 146, 172, 181, account of, 185, 194.
Amorie, Amry, Amrey. *See* Amory.
Ancient Pemaquid, author of, quoted, 58 n.
Andrews, Edmond, 336 and note, 337, 350.
Andrews, Jane, wife of Arthur Mackworth, 213 n., 256 n.
Andrews, John, 336 n.
Andrews, Samuel, 213 n., 256 n.
Angel Gabriel, the ship, 75, 82 n.; aquavitæ brought in the, 174 and note.
Angel, the White. *See* White Angel.
Appeal of John Winter to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, 233; not allowed in personal actions, 316.
Aquamenticos. *See* Accomenticus.
Aquavitæ, meaning of word, 25 n.; and sacke, 29, 34, 37, 43, 53, 54, 66, 123, 174, 179, account of, sold, 191, 195, difference between French and English, 197 n., 210 n., 211, 212, 235 n., 237 n., 302, 303, 306, 350.
Archdale, 210 n., 330 n.
Archer, Mr., 435.
Arowsick Island, 236 n.
Arrosmith, Thomas, 38.
Arthur, Mr., 328.
Attorney, Power of, granted Winter and Thomas Pomroy, 15 *et seq.*
Atwell, Benjamin, 299 and note; son of, 299 n.
Atwell, Benjamin, Jr., 299 n.

Atwell, the widow, 299 n.
Aucocisco. *See* Akwiasesco.
Avero, 191, 192.
Avon, 287 n.
Axminster, 341 n.

B.

BABB, ELEANOR, 63 n.
Babb, Thomas, 63 n., contract with Edward Trelawney, 80 and note, 81, bill of, 100, 255 n.
Bacchilor, Bachiler. *See* Batcheler.
Back Cove, 11 n., 210 n., 213 n.
Baddeuer, John, 245 and note. *See* Maddiver.
Bagnall, Walter, 5 n.; coins belonging to, ploughed up, 6 n.
Baies, 175 and note.
Baker, Andrew, 37.
Baker, Edmund, 251.
Baker, George, 38.
Baker, John, juror in case of Cleeve *vs.* Winter, 234 and note, 236, 238.
Baley, Jonas, 169 and note, 291, 295, 301, 303, 351.
Ball, Hugh, 336, 338, 341.
Ball, Nicholas, 185, 292.
Band strings, 151 and note.
Bandoleers, 35; description of, 35 n., 68 and note, 90 and note, 138 and note.
Banister, Thomas, to Lord Trelawny, 402; sketch, 402 n., 404, 405, 406.
Bandonbridge, 143 n., 144 n.
Bandum Bridge. *See* Bandonbridge.
Baple, John, 85, 278.
Barbadoes, refuse fish all sent to, 55 n.
Bark, use of, 38 and note, 43 and note, 66 and note, 92 and note.
Barnstable, 19 and note, low prices of goods brought in the "ship of," 29, 51, 56, 83, 88, 92, 94, 107, 112, 116, 120, 143, 144, 154, the barke of, 157; the small bark of, 174; the new ship of, lost, 195, 198, 202, 251 and note.
Barnstaple, Bastable *See* Barnstable.
Barrage. *See* Burrage.
Barvell, 112 and note, 297 and note.
Basley, John, 37.
Basque, 88 n.
Bass, striped, 20; description, 20 n.; abundance of, 26; scarcity of, 119.
Batcheler, Mary, 271 n.
Batcheler, Stephen, 172 n., sketch, 270 n., 272, choice of, as umpire in arbitration case, 319 and note.
Batcheler, Theodate, 270 n.
Batts, 148 and note.
Baules, 180 and note.
Baulinge, 360 and note.
Bead Cloth, 306 and note.
Beads, use of, described by Josselyn, 28 n.
Beames, Roman, 35 and note.
Bears, pigs killed by, 141.
Beaver, European greed for, 21 n., 36; price of, 203.
Bedford, Mr., 76, 81.
Beedle Rings, 373 and note.
Beill, Jonas. *See* Baley.
Belee. *See* Baley.
Bennett, quoted, 144 n.
Bermudas, 142 n.
Berwick, one of divisions of Pascataqua, 214 n.
Best, Edward, 136, 181; runaway, 190.
Beyley, Jonas. *See* Baley.
Bickford, "Old," 108.
Bickford, John, 329 and note.
Bickford, Priscilla, slovenliness of, 166 and note; account of, 189, 291 and note, 300.
Biddeford, 167 n., 303 and note, 329 n.
Bilbow, 55 and note, 56, 88 n., 199, 273, 283, 321, 382.
Billos, 305 and note.
Billin, complained of, by Hawkins, 97.
Bill Hooks, 179 and note, 305 and note.
Biskay, 84, 88 and note.
Bittiford. *See* Biddeford.
Black Point, 2 n., 11, why called, 11 n., 20, 63, 98 n., 113 n., headland of, 139, 199 n., 212 n., 237 n., 241 n., 243 n., 253 n., 295 n., 297 n. River of, 63, 105, 109, 131, 133 n., 138 and note, 139, 390.
Blacke Poynte. *See* Black Point.
Blathwaite, William, 396 and note, 399.
Blight, Isaac, 429.
Blue Point, part of Black Point, 132 and

note; Nicholas Edgecomb goes to, 328 n.
Bluff Island, 162 n.
Boaden, Ambrose, 299 n., 354; account of, 359.
Boaden, John, 299 n.
Bode, Henry, 238; sketch, 238 n.
Boker, John, 236 n.
Boles, Joseph, 210; sketch, 210 n.
Bolton, 336 n.
Bone, Thomas, 136; runaway, 180; account of, 186, 194.
Bonny, 67 and note.
Bonny Bessie, 173 and note.
Bonython, John, 92 n., 234 n.
Bonython, Richard, 17, 87, 92, 96, 98, 125 n., daughter of, 132 n., 167 n., commissioner, 217 n., 237, 239, 257, 314 n., 328 n., 329 n.
Bonython, Sarah, 132 n.
Bordeze, 56 and note.
Borriers, 67 and note.
Boston, 76, 81, 87 n., 128 n., 133 n., 145 n., 167 n., East, 170 n., execution of Mary Martin in, referred to, 219 n., 239 n., 270 n., 291 n., 303 n., 324 n., 349, 350, 351, 352, 357.
Boulings, 197 and note.
Boulter Hooks, 153 and note.
Bourne's History, quoted, 216 n., 235 n., 314 n., 315 n.
Bowditch, Nathaniel I., quoted, 59 n.
Bowes, Captain, men of, have scurvy, 52, 56, 84 and note.
Bowes, Trustrum, 174.
Brabant, Capt., 423.
Bradbury, Thomas, 99 and note.
Bradford's History, quoted, 51 n., 204 n.
Bradshaw, Richard, patent on "Pashippscot" given, 32 n., 207, sketch, 207 n., grant, 211 n., 229, 308 n.
Bramfield, Mr., 402 n.
Brenton, Jahleel, 343, 394
Bridgewater, 244 n.
Bristol, 56, 60, 78, merchants of, mentioned, 103 n., 107, 215, 222 n., the ship of, 252, 254, 287 and note, 311, 322.
Bristow. *See* Bristol.
Broadstairs, 290 n.
Broags, Irish, 307, 325 n., 345 and note.
Brooking, Rebecca, 340 n.
Browges. *See* Broags.
Brown, John, 288 n.
Browne, Arthur, 106, sketch, 106 n., 144 n., 215 n., testimony of, concerning Casco River, 232 and note, 263 n., 269, 272, 326, 329.
Bucknall, Roger, account of, 188, 194.
Bull, Dixy, turned pirate, 23.
Bull, Jonas, 194.
Bulwer, quoted, 150 n.
Bunt, George, account of, 187, 194, commanded to appear at court, 280, 282, son of, 282, 300.
Burdett, George, 249; sketch, 249 n.
Burdhead. *See* Burdett, George.
Burkett, Christopher, 56, 60.
Burrage, John, 164, 169 and note, 253 and note, 294, 297 n., 300, 303, 313 and note, 323; wife of, 341, 342.
Burrage, Avis, 341, 342.
Butler, John, ransom of, 173 n.

C.

CADD, JOHN, 83, 88, 94, 96.
Calcue, 86 and note.
Cale, 203 n.
Calef, Joseph, 407 n., 425 and note, 426, 433.
Cammock, Margaret, 2 n.
Cammock, Thomas, grant to, mentioned, 2, 4 n., 9 n.; patent to, 10; letter to Trelawny, 18; copartnership with Trelawny discussed, 19 and note, 22, 23, 45 n., 61, 63; concerning his northern limit, 63 n., 98; patent of, referred to, 109, 112 n.; petition concerning patent, 138, 139, 140, 199, 211 n., 212 n.; suit against, for debt, referred to, 214 n., 227, 229, 238, 247 n., 248 n., 250 n., 253 n.; denounced by Winter, 262, 263; patent referred to, 324 n., 390.
Cammock's Neck, 290 n.
Camnas, 45 and note, 177 and note; slides, 178 and note.
Camo, William, 78.
Campion, Clemett, 353 and note, 355, 356.

Campbell, Chief Justice, on Royal Edicts, quoted, 226 n.
Can, William, 56, 60.
Canada, 59 n., 131 n.
Canada, Viscount, 111 n.
Canaries, 174.
Canary Sacke, abundance of, 29 and note, 34 and note.
Cannage, Mathew, 40.
Cans, quarter, 307 and note.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, 277 and note.
Cape Ann, 145, 200 and note, 223.
Cape Cod, 20.
Cape Cloth, 148, 191, 193, 198, 301, 307, 322, 325, 331, 332, 346, 355, 356, 358.
Cape de Verde, 156 n.
Cape Elizabeth, 11 n., 64, 65, 102 n., 125 n., 211 n., 241 n., 251 n., 391, 408, 430. 431, 433.
Cape Porpus, 199 n.
Capisic River, 246 n.
Capple, Anthony, 193.
Cargason, 163 and note.
Caribbean Islands, 135 n.
Carrier, 196 and note.
Carter, the widow, 324 and note.
Carvinnion, George, 335.
Cattle, when first imported, 48 n.; first brought to Black Point, 83 n.; cheapness of, 249.
Casco, 1, derivation of, 4 n., 64, 65, 102 n., 104, 163, 172, 209, 210 n., 219, 232, 234 n., 239, 240, concerning land of Cleeve at, 245, 251 and note, 330 n., 353, 354, 367 n.; Bay of, 79, 103, 208, 211, 225, 229, 231 n., 232 n., 252, 299 and note, 327 n., 328 n., 370; River of, 15, 99, 104 n., 105, 109, 110, 227, 229; testimony concerning name of, 231, 232 and note, 233, 239, 246, 249; Winter, concerning location of, 250, 254; Gorges's knowledge of, 274, 276; Winter claims as boundary of Trelawny Patent, 316, 390, 403, 414, 416, 417, 420, 431.
Celby, John, 37.
Cenebecke River. *See* Kennebec.
Cersey, 174 and note, 178 and note, 191, 192, 193, 285 and note, 296 and note, 297, 302, 307, 325, 355, 356, 359.
Ceves, 31 and note.
Chabenocke, Sagamore, 237 n.
Chaffin dishes, 178 and note.
Chamberlain, John, 402 n., 404.
Chambers, 66 and note, 179 and note, 372 and note.
Champlain's voyages referred to, 6 n.
Champernoun, Arthur, 330 n., 408.
Champernoun, Francis, founder of Pascataqua, 214 n.; as commissioner, 217 n., 314 n., 335.
Chapman, 218 and note, 223 and note, 224, 281 and note, 284; scarcity of chapmen, 310.
Chappell, William, 42, 106, sketch, 106 n., 113, 114, 123 and note, 124.
Chappell's company, 160, 194.
Chapple, Chapples. *See* Chappell.
Character of Maine Colonists, conflicting testimony concerning, 72 n., 73 n.
Chargable, 57 and note, 109 and note.
Charles I., 277 n.
Charles II., 330 n.
Charles, Lord, 340.
Charlestown, 239 n.
Chaucer, quoted, 168 n., 218 n.
Cheese Fatts, 374 and note.
Chittle, 31 and note, 305 and note.
Christ tide, 55 and note.
Chudleigh, 181.
Chum, 96 n.
Church, Episcopal, 87 n., 269 n., 270 n. 277 n.
Churchill, quoted, 84 n.
Cinderkin, 150 and note.
Cipnett Irons, 359 and note.
Cittells, 54 and note.
Clapboards, large trade in, 71 and note.
Clark's Point, 211 n.
Clarke, Anthony, complaint of, by Hawkins, 97, 187, 194, 282, 295, 301.
Clarke, Edward, 93 n.
Clarke, Oliver, 93 and note.
Clarke, Richmond, 144 n.
Clawboard. *See* Clapboard.
Cleeve, Elizabeth, 211 n.
Cleeve, George, 8 n.; house of, used by Winter's men, 32; ejected by Winter, 32 n., 101; complaint of, by Trelawny, 101, 102 *et seq.*, 107;

warrant on Winter, 117, 118, 121; suspected of inciting Indians to kill cattle, 122, 123 and note, 132 n., 139 n., 159; complaint of, to Gorges, 206, 207; suit *vs.* Winter, 225, 228, 232 n., 233, 234 and note, 236 n., 238 n.; called turbulent by Godfrey, 240, 241, 242; Winter writes concerning, 244, 247, 251 n.; Marshal threatens to put in possession of Winter's house, 253, 256, 257, 260, 261, 263, 264, 267; award in case *vs.* Winter, 269, 272, 273, 275, 276, 277; straightened circumstances of, 280 and note, 300, 310 n.; judgment and execution granted, 315, 319; damages awarded, 320 and note, 322, 365, 366, 369, 371, 376, 382 and note, 384.
Clement, William, 407.
Clemett, Mr., 78.
Clerkenwell Green, 439.
Cobb, Peter, 192, 193.
Cod fish, importance of, Heriot quoted, 26 n.
Coga, Thomas, 14.
Coggan, John, 284 and note, 309, 344; account of, 357, 358.
Coke, Lord, 319 n.; quoted on Royal Edicts, 226 n.
Cole, William, 214; juror in case of Cleeve *vs.* Winter, 234 and note, 238.
Collier, Mr., 421.
Collins, George, from Seth Hunt, 439; sketch, 439 n., 440.
Collogue, 205 and note.
Commin, Richard, 194.
Communion vessels and cloth, 179, 333.
Company of Husbandmen, 366, 367 n.
Conny, John, 37.
Consort, the ship, 172 n.
Constance, the bark, 353 n.
Cook, Peyton, 88 n., 212, 369 and note, 371.
Cook, Jno., to Robert Trelawny, 391; sketch of, 391 n.
Coorfys, 39 and note.
Coote Bever, 201 and note.
Corber, Richard, 38, 360.
Corbin, Robert, 219 n., 410.
Cork, 143 n.
Corn, Indian, 30; description and usefulness of, 30 n.; manner of making into meal, 31; mill, 35, 45, 46, 50, 53, 58, 66; bad on new ground, 119; late, 122; English, 125; not thrifty, 128; poor, 136; sale of, 192, 195; good condition of, 200; does not ripen, 203; as legal tender, 218 and note; good, 244, 306; stampers for, 332 and note, 346, 348.
Cornwall, 92, 147 n., 339, 342.
Cossons, Cosens, Cossens. *See* Cousins.
Council for New England, 1, 3, 10, 13, 15, 16, 227, 229; grant to Dr. Smith and others, 328 n., 389–391, 416.
Coulinge, Mary, 217.
County Wilts, 352 n.
Cousins, Isaac, 240 n.
Cousins, John, 106 n., 194; testimony of, concerning Cascoe River, 239 and note, 371.
Cousins Island, 371 n.
Coule, 67 and note, 333 and note.
Court, 106 n., 145 n, 314 n.; Gorges to establish, 316 n.; at Saco, 224, 234 n., 351; General, of Massachusetts, 235 n., 238 n., 329 n.
Craddocke, Matthew, 81 and note, 88 n., 369 n.
Cranfield, petition against, 329 n., 408.
Crase, Joseph, 38.
Cromwell, petition to, referred to, 220 n.
Crosbar shot, 179 and note.
Croydon, in Surrey, 367 n.

D.

Dalton, Rev. Timothy, 238 n.
Damariscotta River, 287 n.
Danish Fort, 144 n.
Dartmouth, 71, 101, 154, 223.
Davis, John, 329; sketch, 329 n.
Davis, Judge, quoted, 17 n.
Dearing, George, stubbornness of, 113; leaves Winter, 119; runs away, 181.
Dearing, Roger, 406 n.
Deed of Vines to Winter, 105.
Defoe, quoted, 169 n.

Dekker, 150 n.
Dennis, John, 126, 194.
Dennis, Robert, 171 and note.
Depositions in suit of Cleeve *vs.* Winter, 263.
Derby, Lady, 366 n.
Devon, 154, 155 n., 244 n., 250 n., 336, 337, 339, 340, 341, 342.
Devonshire, 132 n., inhabitants of Saco emigrated from, 167 n., 210, 237 n., 303 n., 306 n., 330 n.
Devoyd, 319 and note.
Disraeli, on Royal Edicts, quoted, 226 n.
Dorchester, 133 n., 351, 354.
Douglass, quoted, 92 n.
Doulis, 115 and note, 285 n.
Doust, 166 and note.
Dover, 128 n., 214 n., 249 n., 329 n., 351 n.
Downinge, Richard, 38.
Dowse, Joseph, 425, sketch of, 425 n., 426.
Drue, Nicholas, 130.
Drumes, 148 and note, 307 and note.
Drum hogshead, 147 n.
Dryden, quoted, 260 n.
Dudley, Governor, quoted, 103 n., 128 n., 330 n.
Dugles, 283.
Dum, 169; etymology of, 169 n.
Dummer, Richard, 367 n.
Dung Pott, 375 and note.
Dunkirk, 128 n.
Dunkirkers, Richard Gibson annoyed by, 128 and note, 129 n., 173 n.
Dunns, Thomas, 38.
Dunster, 244 n.
Dustin, Thomas, 40.
Dutch East India Company, 61 n.
Dutch Plantation at Hudson River, 56, 61 and note, 135.
Dutch settlement at Hartford, 145 n.
Dyce, 150 n.

E.

Edgecomb, Mount, 327 n.
Edgecomb, Lord, 438.
Edgecomb, John, 214, 328 n.
Edgecomb, Nicholas, account of, 190, 324 and note, 327, sketch, 327 n., goes to Blue Point, 328 n., 350, 351.
Edgecomb, Sir Pierce, 327 n.
Edgecomb, Sir Richard, grant to, referred to, 327 n., 328 n.
Edmunds, Edmund, 181.
Edmunds, Henry, 136, run away, 190, 194.
Edwards, William, 181.
Eleanor, the ship, 312 and note; lost, 322 and note.
Elford, Captain, 406 and note.
Eliot, Robert, 400 and note, 403.
Eliott, Mr., captain of the White Angel, 215.
Elizabeth, Cape. *See* Cape Elizabeth.
Elizabeth, reign of, mentioned, 151 n.
Endicott, John, 217 n., 369 n.
England, 41, 56, 61, 73, 79, 84, 100, 102 n., 107, 111 n., 125, 128 n., 129 n. 130 n., 133, 135 n., 143, 145, 151 n., 155, 164, 176, 211 n., 214 n., 215 n., 221, custom in, of notching deeds, etc., 227 n. 234, 235 n., 247 and note, 278, 279, 288, 303, 311, 321 and note, 322, 354 n., 366 n.
English law, quotation from, concerning jurors, 318 n.
English Worthies, author of, quoted, 116 n., 287 n., 327 n.
Episcopacy, 87 n., 277 n.
Essex, 100 n.
Euelay, Goodman, 351 and note.
Evells (evils), 221 and note, 278 n., 33[illegible] and note, 373 n.
Exeter, 131 n., 234 n., 369 n.
Exchange, the ship, 255.

F.

Fairbanks, Goodman, 357 and note, 358.
Falmouth, 224 n., 315 n., 415 n., 419, 430, 433.
Fardell, 60 and note.
Fellowship, the ship, 201, 202, 210, 298, 303.
Fish, difference in quality of, sent to West Indies and England, 2 and note.
Fish peas, 155.
Fishcocke, Edward, 114.

Freythy, William, 93 n., 190, 194, 220, 300.
Friendship, the ship, 289, 357 n.
Froste, George, 214.
Frustrat, 320 and note.
Fryer, Nathaniel, 407 and note.
Fuller, Edward, 144 n.
Furs Hooks, 179 and note, 197 and note, 305 n., 332 and note, 373 and note.

G.

GAEL, 143 n.
Gale, 204 and note, 306 and note.
Galicia, 350 n.
Ganginge, 197 and note.
Garland, John, 172, 193.
Garland, Peter, 239 and note.
Garland, William, 85; letter of, 87.
Gartes. *See* Girtes.
Garters, 35 and note.
Garde, Roger, 232 and note, 233 n., 257, 263, 264, 266, 268, 269, 272.
Gardens, 50 n.
Gardiner, Sir Christopher, 144 n., 262 n.
Gaude, Markes, 136, 172, 181, run away, 190, 194.
Gay, quoted, 150 n.
Gaynes, William, 71.
Geffry, Mr., 60.
Gendall, Walter, 324 n.
Geneva Bands, 151 and note.
Gibbens, William, 191; testimony concerning Casco River, 231 and note, 353 and note.
Gibbons, Ambrose, 349 n.
Gibbons, Edward, 349 and note, 351, 358.
Gibbs, Philip, 194.
Gibson, Rev. Richard, 72 n., 86 n., 87 n., 93 n., 105, 113; going to the Bay, 117; uprightness of, 127; annoyed by Dunkirkers, 128, 129, 131, 158 and note; writes Trelawny, 159; unable to obtain money from Winter, 160; intends to go to Pascataqua, 161, 170 and note, 176, 179 and note; Trelawny sends wine to, 192, 194, 196, 234, 299, 307, 333 and note, 390.
Gilbert, Robert, 38.
Gill, Arthur, letter to Trelawny, 133; description of, 133 n., 134; goes away, 159; his reference to miserable state of settlers, 161; writes to Trelawny, 162; is to leave for Massachusetts Bay, 164, 176, 183; account of, 187, 194, 204, 205, 217 and note, 243, 279.
Gill, Peter, 26, 40.
Ginkin, Reignold, account of, 183, 194, 290.
Girtes, 35 and note, 37 and note, 43 and note, 174 and note, 177 and note.
Glames, 31 and note.
Glebe, grant of the, 93 n.
Gloucester, County of, 222 n., 237 n., 287 n., 351 n.
Gloucestershire. *See* Gloucester.
Glubb, Nicholas, 343.
Glubb, Waltero, 343.
Godfrey, Edward, 77 n., 154 n., 199 n., 207, 209, 217 n., 228, 231, 232, 238, 239; letter to Edward Trelawny, 240; denounces Cleeve, 241, 247, 248, 255, 257, 260, 310; as an advocate, 310 n., 314, 315 n., 365 n.
Godfrey, John, no such person, 315 n.
Gooch, William, 323 n., 327, 344, 354.
Goodyeare, Moses, 1, 3, 16, 22, 227, 229, 230, 243, 254, 390, 416, 423 n., 435, 437.
Goosnargh, 365 n.
Gorcs. *See* Girtes.
Gorges, Edward, 9.
Gorgeana, 209 n., 367 n.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, 2 n., 9, 10 n.; letter from Trelawny, 16, 23 n., 46 n., 82 n; writes William Gorges, 98 and note, 99 n., 102 n., 104 n., 105; grant to Cleeve from, mentioned, 110, 111 and note, 115; patent granted to Cleeve by, shown Winter, 117; letter of, shown Winter, 118, 131 and note, 132, 138, 140, 154 n., 171; complaint of Cleeve to, 206, 208, 209 n., 211 n; grant to Lewis from, 213 n.; commission from, 216 and note, 226, 227, 229, 232 n.; Winter appeals to, for stay of judgment, 233, 241, 243, 247, 260, 273, 274, 275; appeal of Robert Trelawny received by, 277, 279, 291; letter ex-

pected from, concerning Cleeve matter, 310, 315; grant from, to Sir Richard Edgecomb, referred to, 327 n., 388, 416, 435.
Gorges, John, 99 n.
Gorges, Robert, 76 n., 102 n.
Gorges, Thomas, 199 n., 207, 209, 210 n., 217 n., 228, 231, 232, 237, 238 n., 239, 243, sketch, 243 n., 252, 253, 255, 257; orders Winter ashore, 279 and note; warrant granted by, 280, 309; fairness of his administration, 310 n., 314 n; men sent by, to levy execution against Trelawny property, 315, 315 n., 316 and note, 317; action toward jurors, 318 and note; threats of, 319.
Gorges, Captain William, letter from Sir Ferdinando, 98 and note, 99, 105, 139 n.; promises to review Casco, 322, 390.
Granville, Sir Bernard, 144 n.
Greene, Thomas, 424, sketch, 424 n., 429, 430.
Greenway, Clement, 195.
Guich. *See* Gooch.
Guizot, quoted, 277 n.
Gullett, Peter, 109, 112, 125.
Guyer, Master, 250.
Gyll. *See* Gill.

H.

HADES, 39 and note.
Halberds, 179 and note, 305 and note.
Hale, 165 and note.
Haley, Mary, 265 n.
Haling hands, 120 and note.
Halliers, 180 and note, 298 and note.
Halliwell, quoted, 67 n., 150 n.
Ham, William, 93, 95, 181.
Hammecke, Hamock. *See* Hammocke.
Hammocke, Henry, 293, 300.
Hammocke, Thomas, 193, 296 and note, 312, 327, 331, 356.
Hampton, 235 n., 271 n.
Hancock, Henry, incompetent shipbuilder, 165, 194; account of, 188, 288.
Hand mills, 125 and note.
Harell, William, 194, 282, 293, 300.
Hargabus, 68 and note, 179 and note, 332 and note, 374 and note.
Harren Tongs, 333 and note, 358.
Hartford, first court at, 145 n.
Hatch, Charles, 41 and note; estate of, mentioned, 140 n., 182; account of, 186, 194, 220 and note, 221 and note; commanded to appear at Court, 280; time out, 281, 293, 300.
Hatch, Peter, 345.
Hatch, Philip, 53 n., 140 and note, 182, 185, 194, 220; time out, 281, 292, 300, 324, 326, 328, 350, 354.
Hatch, Robin, 360.
Haverhill, 270 n.
Hawkins, Narias, 55, 56; letter to Trelawny, 58, 60; company of, 61, 62, 66, 70, 83, 89, 90; letter to Trelawny, 94, 96, 97, 98, 108; company of, 114, 120, 122 n., 123, 135, 136, 137, 144; accident to vessel of, 155, 163, 170; account of, 188, 191, 192, 194, 195, 196, 215, 219, 222, 243, 289, 307.
Heamond. *See* Heyman.
Heard, Arthur, 40.
Heard, James, 121 n.
Hearle, William, 189.
Hearts Desire, the ship, 222.
Hechcocke. *See* Hitchcock.
Heckford, John, 194.
Heffers, Andrew, 183, 194.
Helborne, William, 38.
Hempson, John, 182, 184, 221 and note, 289.
Hercules, the ship, 107 and note, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 119, 121, 147, 149, 155, 156, 159, 160, 162; capacity of, 163, 164, 165, 172, 177 n., 178, 191, 195, 199, 221, 273, 280 n., 307, 308, 309, 312, 313, 321, 322, 326, 329, 330, 334, 335, 342, 346, 348, 354, 379.
Heriot, quoted, on importance of codfish, 26 n.
Herringe, Mr. 61.
Hewit, Nicholas, 326.
Heyman, Penticost, 188, 194, 283, 294, 301.
Higgins's Beach, 250 n., 324 n.
Higginson, Rev. Francis, quoted, 30 n., 128 n., 349 n.

Hill, Peter, 80 and note, 81; account of, 189, 194; examination of, 264; sketch of, 264 n., 345, 354, 371.
Hill, Roger, 265 n.
Hill, Valentine, 351 and note.
Hingston, Philip, 193; summoned to court, 280 and note, 331, 355, 356.
Hingston, William, 17, 147, 158 and note, 168 and note, 177, 191, 194, 280, 334, 335, 339, 342.
Hingston, Mr., 156, 162, 199; unwilling servant, 282, 296 and note, 305, 308, 310, 312, 313, 323, 329, 330.
History of North America quoted concerning pilchards, 27 n., 55 n.
Hitchcock, Richard, 352 and note.
Hoffer, Andrew, 113.
Hog Island, 111 n.
Holberton, 250.
Hole, John, 182, 186, 194, 220, 292 and note, 300.
Holland, John, 192, 354, 381.
Holman, James, 123, 135.
Holme, Randle, quoted, 110 n.
Holy Ghost, ship, aquavitæ brought in the, 174 and note.
Hook, William, 217 n., 314 n.
Hooke, Henry, to Lieutenant Trelawny, 405 and note.
Hooper, John, 335, 336.
Hooper, Mary, 365 n., 380.
Hooper, Rev. Mr., 425 n.
Hope, the ship, 101.
Hope, James, 432; sketch of, 432 n.
Hops, cultivation of, referred to, 79.
Horden, Adam, 107, 112, 116, 117.
Hore, Thomas, 37.
Hoskin, John, 41.
Hotten's List of Emigrants referred to, 214 n.
Hour-glass, 62 n.
House Island, origin of name, 251 n.
Howman, James, 126.
Hubbard's New England quoted, 46 n, 140 n., 142 n.
Hudson, Henry, 61 n.
Hudson River, discovery of, 61 n.
Hutchinson, Mrs., 357 n.
Hull, Rev. Mr., 232 n.
Hume's History quoted, on Royal Edicts, 236 n., 278 n., 317 n.
Humphreys, Jeremiah, 375 and note.
Hunt, Ebenezer, 440 n.
Hunt, Seth, 440; sketch, 440 n.
Hunter, the ship, 25, 34, 37, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 47, 48, 52, 54, 80.

I.

IMSON. *See* Hempson.
Increase, the ship, 234 n.
Indented, 227 and note.
Indians, cannot wear hats sent by Trelawny, 26; trading with, unprofitable, 27; not improved by whites, 27 n.; use of beads, 28 n.; best time for trading with, 29; Bradford on, quoted, 47 n.; death of many, in 1634, 47; trade with, 50; trade bad, 53; pigs killed by, 83; no trouble from, 86, 90; their methods of fertilizing, 95 and note; pigs killed by, 96; Trelawny complains of Cleeve's threats against, 102; John Cousins's reparation to an Indian, 106 and note; stock supposed to have been killed by, 122 n.; passage of law against, mentioned, 123 n.; Mohawks and Mohegins, 142 n.; destruction of Pequots referred to, 145 n.; mussels used by, 152 n.; meaning of Piscataquis, 158 n.; name of Saco, 167 n., 174 n., 210 n.; their name for town near point settled by Mackworth, 213 n.; names, Rev. M. C. O'Brien on, 225 n.; Old Webb, the, 237 n.; Chabenocke, 237 n.; war mentioned, 239 n.; meaning of Pemaquid, 287 n.; third war, 324 n.; first war, 330 n.
Ipswich, 81 n., 100 n.
Iracoyce, Lake of, 111 n.
Ireland, 80, 118, 143, 150 n., 340.
Irish, the exiled, 144 n., 151 n.
Iron spill, 68 and note.
Isle, Deer, 135 n.; of Mayo, 148 and note; of Sabell, 75 and note; of Sall, 156 and note; of Shoals, 87 and note, 329 n., 336 and note, 351, 354.

J.

JACOB'S Law Dictionary, quoted, 181 n.
Jackson, Robert, 37, 42.
Jackson, quoted, 167 n.
Jalme, 250.
Jamaica, 436.
James, the ship, 43, 45 and note, 46 n., 47, 48, 49, 54, 66; incident relating to another vessel of same name, 82 and note, 84 n.
Jarning Gloves, 192 and note.
Jeffries, David, 402 n.
Jenner, Thomas, 211 n., 353 and note.
Jennens, Abraham, 1 n., 386 n.
Jewell, George, 18 and note.
Johnson, quoted, 349 n.
Jope, Samson, 113, 165, 135, 355.
Jordan, Robert, 70 n., 106 n., 132 n., 239 n., 250 n., 269 n., 272, 287, 292 n.; letter to Robert Trelawny, 314; panders to Trelawny's interests, 314 and note, 316 n., 320, 324, n., 325, 328 and note, 352 n., 354; petition to General Assembly of Ligonia, 365, 368, 370, 371, 375, 376, 382, 384, 385 n., 387, 388, 389, 391, 398, 400, 403, 407, 408, 409, 414 n., 420, 423, 425, 426, 433.
Josselyn, Henry, 2 n.; always entrusted with responsible positions, 8 n.; appointed attorney for Council of Affairs in New England, 12, 13, 69 n., 98 n., 109, 132 n., 139 n., 140, 211, 214 n., 217 n., 230, 234 n., 237, 239, 253, 257, 303 n., 314 n.
Josselyn's Two Voyages referred to, 2 n., 33 n., 75 n., 122 n., 132 n.; quoted, 27 n., 53 n, 56 n., 71 n., 73 n., 76 n., 77 n., 142 n., 201 n., 299 n.
Josselyn, Sir Thomas, 140, 243 n., 314 n.
Joy, Richard, 283.
Jues, John, 401.
Jurors, treatment of, 317 n

K.

KENWOOD, Peter, 370 n.; letter to Mrs. Trelawny, 415; letter from Samuel P. Trelawny, 417; letters to Samuel P. Trelawny, 419, 422, 424, 427, 428, 429.
Kennebec, 50 n., 236 n., 328 n.
Keneticott, Keynetticot. *See* Connecticut.
Kennebunk River, 131 n., 216 n., 219, 232 n., 257 n.
Kennebunkport, 236 n.
Kersey, 237 n.
Kill Devil, 303 n.
King, appeal allowed only in articles concerning the, 316.
King's road, 82 n.
King's Wear, 154 n., 155 n.
King Charles I., extraordinary charter of, to Gorges, referred to, 316 n.
King James I., 10, 208, 226.
King James II., 330 n.
King, John, 14, 17.
King, Thomas, 41.
Kinge, William, master of the Exchange of Bristow, 254, 255 and note, 272, 279.
Kirke, Sir David, 154 n., 223 n.
Kittery, 121, 154, 155 n.; one of divisions of Pascataqua, 214 n., 223 n., 292 n., 314 n., 330 n., 406.
Kupelles, 39 and note.

L.

LACK, 205 and note.
Lakeslay, John, 35, 323, 327, 344, 354.
Lancaster, 365 n.
Lander, John, 91 and note, 93, 95; ringleader of all villany, 96; complained of, by Hawkins, 97.
Langworthy, Nicholas, 36, 41, 42.
Lanrake, 339.
Lapthorne, Stephen, complained of, 112 and note; a stubborn man, 113, 182; account of, 184, 194, 220 and note, 292, 300, 389.
Lash, William, 250.
Latham House, 366 n.
La Tour, 59 n.
Laud, Archbishop, 274 n., 277 n.
Lawrence, Peter, 38.
Leach, John, 37.

Lechford's Plain Dealing, quoted, 72 n., 126 n.
Lee, John, 352 and note.
Leeds, Duke of, 396.
Levitt, Christopher, 102 and note; commission described, 103 n., 104 n., 231 n.
Lewis, George, 213 and note.
Lewis, Mary, 87 n.
Lewis, Thomas, 87 n., 92 n.; first land granted by Cleeve to, 111 n., 126 and note, 167 n., 178 n., 210 n., 213 n.
Libby, John, 190, 194, 253 n., 290; sketch, 290 n., 351.
Libby's Neck, 290 n.
Light, Michael, 37.
Ligonia, Assembly of, 132 n., 236 n., 239 n., 365, 367 n., 370.
Lincoln, county of, 103 n.
Lingrell shot, 332 and note.
Linn Spinde, 67 and note.
Lion, the ship, 83, 84 n., 88, 128 n.
Lissen, Thomas, 181.
Little River, 330 n.
Lizzards, the, 173 n.
London, 56, 61, 80, 81, 82, 99 n., 100, 103, 106 n., 119, 146, 213, 236 n., 278, 292 n., 311, 312, 322, 326 n., 336, 351 n., 367 n., 389.
Long Island, 111 n.
Looe River, 147 n.
Lopez, John, 191.
Lords Patentees, 229.
Losses: Mather quoted, 79 and note.
Louell, Alex., 38.
Lucas, the widow, 181.
Lucas, William, 182, 189, 194, 283, 292, 300.
Luckson, Luxtone. *See* Luxton.
Lukes, William. *See* Lucas, William.
Lutrell, 388 n.
Luxton, George, 193, 194, 198, 201, 202, 203, 210, 211, 218, 223, 242, 297, 298, 299, 302, 303 and note, 306.
Lygon, Cicely, 367 n.
Lynn, 270 n.

M.

MACHIGONNE, Machigony, Machigonie, Machigonny, Machegonne, 111 n., 208, 227, 231 n.; location and meaning of, 225 and note.
Mackerel, few taken, 21, 27; Wood's New England Prospect quoted concerning, 27 n.; scarcity of, 200, 242.
Mackey's Point, 213 n.
Mackey's Island, 213 n.
Mackworth, Arthur, 2 and note, 3; sketch, 106 n., 107 n., 110, 213 and note, 214 n., 231 and note, 232, 234 n., 238 and note, 239; house of, 246 n., 256 n., 264 n.; case *vs.* Winter, 266, 269, 272.
Maddiver, John, also Baddeuer, Baddiver, 36, 245 and n., 259.
Maddiver, Joel, 324 n., 365 n.
Maddiver, Mary, 324 n.
Maddiver, Michael, 245 n.; one of Winter's most reliable men, 324 and note, 327, 344, 354.
Maddiver, Rebecca, 324 n.
Madrid, 55 n.
Magdalen College, 86 n.
Maine, first court held in, 98 n.; Patent of Province of, 99 n., 112 n., 154 n., 209, 220 n.; early records of, quoted, 121 n.; 225, 228, 233, 239, 241; Trelawny's estate in, mentioned, 239 n., 251 n., 256 n., 303 n., 323 n., 330 n., 367 n., 397.
Malaga, 88, 146, 350.
Malaga sacke, 34 and note.
Marblehead, 81 n.
Marlborough, Earl of, 365 n.
Margaret, the ship, 327 n.
Margery, the ship, 336, 338, 339, 341, 344, 354, 360.
Marshall, Richard, 360.
Martin, Francis, 219; error of Willis concerning, 219 n.; poverty of, 312 and note.
Martin, John, 144 n., 312, 313.
Martin, Lydia, 219 n.
Martin, Mary, 219 n., 312 and note.
Martin, Richard, 183, 194; error of Willis concerning, 219 n., 292, 300, 345 and note, 354.
Martin, Robert, 298; sketch of, 298 n.
Martin & Kay to Putt & Stephen, 437.
Martin's Point, 219 n., 299 n.
Mary Rose, the ship, 178.

Massachusetts, Bay of, 59 n., 74 n., 76, 81 n., 87 n , 93 n., 100 n., 132 n., 140 n., 154 n., 161 and note, 194, 195, 213 n., 220 n., 234 n., 235 n., 238 n., 244 n., 263, 280, 288 n., 297 n., 298 n., 314 n., 319, 322, 329 n.; Puritan spirit in, 330 n., 367 n., 369 n., 383, 388, 411.
Massachusetts Bay Company, 81 n.
Mason, John, 93 n., 329 n., 395 n.
Match, 68 and note.
Mather, Cotton, quoted, 79 n., 142 n., 349 n.
Mather, Richard, 46 n., 82 n., 258 n.
Mathew, Nicholas, 184, 194, 297.
Mathew, the ship, 236 n.
Mattock, 153 and note.
Maverick, Amias, letter to Trelawny, 76; father of, wishes to dispose of land given her, 77, 78.
Maverick, Samuel, 23 n., 76 n., 77 n., 146 n., 170 and note, 200, 217 and note, 284, 286, 298, 302, 352.
Mayflower, the ship, 144 n.
Mayo, Isle of, 48 and note, 148, 156 and note.
Mechinge, 166 and note.
Medford, 81 n.
Medwinter, John, 335.
Mellin, William, 193, 296 and note, 312, 327, 331, 356, 357.
Menhaden, 95 n.
Menickoe, 213 n.
Mennessie, George, 72.
Merrymeeting Bay, 328 n.
Merrymount, 349 n.
Michell, Mychell. *See* Mitchell.
Middleton Hall, 365 n.
Midshipmen, 122 and note.
Millbrooke, 181.
Mills, John, farm of, 131 and note; sketch, 132 n., 133 n., 139 and note, 220 n.; testimony of, on location of Casco River, 231, 241, 242, 245 n, 262; deposition of, 266, 291 n., 390, 416.
Mills, James, 291 n.
Mills, Sarah, 239 n.
Milton, quoted, 168 n., 308 n.
Minshew, quoted, 166 n.
Mitchell, Paul, 182, 186, 282 and note, 300, 342, 343.
Mitton, Michael, 211 and note, 219 n., 299 and note.
Mohawks, 142 n.
Mohegans, 142 n.
Money, scarcity of, 218, 224.
Monhegan, 59 n.
Monmouth, 388 n.
Monmouth Caps, 68 and note, 178 and note, 192, 193, 296 and note, 307, 331, 358.
Moorehouse, 76.
Morton, quoted, 75 n., 97 n., 151 n., 259 n.
Morton, Thomas, 5 n., 349 n.
Mosier, 210 n.
Moulton, Daniel, 370 and note, 376 383, 385.
Mourt's Relation, quoted, 95 n., 151 n.
Mullins, 144 n.
Murderer, 66 and note, 67, 77 n., 90 and note, 179 and note.
Muscles, 152 and note.
Muscongus Sound, 287 n.
Mussel hookes, 151 and note.
Myer, 309 and note.
Myttinge. *See* Mitton.

N.

Neal, Walter, 7 n.; attorney for President and Council, 12, 13, 18 and note, 32 n.; in Hist. N. E., quoted, 50 n., 132 n., 138, 139 n., 207, 208 n. 229, 230, 231.
Netherlands, New, 61 n.
Newbury, 433.
New England, 40, 46 n., 54, 58 and note, 61 n., 62, 65, 70, 73, 74, 76, 79, 87; dry cod of, 92, 95, 99, 101, 103 n., 105, 106, 129, 131, 134, 135, 144 n., 151 n., 167 n., 195, 199, 206, 208 n., 213 n.; destruction by wolves in, 216 n., 223 n., 224, 227, 229, 235 n., 241, 246 n., 257 n., 273, 287 n., 291 n., 298 n., 313, 315 n., 320, 321 n., 336, 338, 339, 341, 343, 366 n., 384, 386, 389, 391, 392, 393, 394, 396, 397, 399, 400, 405, 410, 415, 416, 419, 420, 422, 424, 429, 430, 432, 435, 436, 437, 438.
New England Rarities, quoted, 27 n.

Newfoundland, 81 n., 92 n., 125, 134, 135, 154 n., 157, 173 n.; grant of, 223 n., 273, 307, 332, 342, 343.
New Hampshire, 396 n., 397 n.
Newman, Henry, 402 n., 404.
Newman, George, 106 and note.
Nicholas, the ship, 140 n.
Newton Ferrers, 41, 244 n., 251 and note.
Noddle's Island, 76 and note, 170 n.
Nottel's Island. *See* Noddle's Island.
Nowells, 181 and note.
Nycoles, 163, 196, 199.
Nyle, Richard, 184, 194; to go away, 200, 294, 300, 323, 328, 335, 339.

O.

O'Brien, Rev. M. C., on Indian names, 225 n.
Ogunquit River, 235 n.
Okers, Rowland, 42.
Old Webb, the Indian, 237 n.
Oldham, John, 167 n.
Oliphant, quoted, 218 n.
Ormesby, Richard, 269, 272.
Ormesby, Thomas, 270 n.
Osgood, Abraham, to S. P. Trelawny, 431; sketch, 431 n., 432.
Oxford University, 269 n.
Oyster River, 329 n.

P.

Page, Elizabeth, 234 n.
Paige, Gilbert, 88, 199, 202, 298, 357 n.
Paige, Thomas, 214, 232; sketch, 232 n., 238, 256.
Pallasatho, 48 and note.
Palsgrave, mentioned, 174 n.
Papper riall, 35 and note, 68 and note.
Parker, James, letter to Winthrop quoted, 232 n.
Parliament, work of Trelawny in, 277; Trelawny's influence in, 278 n., 310 n.
Parrot, John, sketch, 407 n.
Partridge, William, 397, 398.
Pascataqua, 383 n., 413.
Pashippscot, 207 n.
Patent, to Robert Trelawny and others, 1 *et seq.*; to Thomas Cammocke, 10 *et seq.*; bounds of the Trelawny, 63, 70 and note; Trelawny's note on date of, 101 n.; Trelawny in error as to Cleeve's location on his, 102 and note; date of Cleeve's, 111 n.; Trelawny's, referred to, 233.
Peak's Island, 211 n.
Pearse, Roger, 37.
Pejipscot, 32 n.
Peking, 49 and note.
Pekwahaki, meaning of, 4 n.
Pemaquid, 58 n., 59 n.; Angel Gabriel lost at, 75 and note; plantation at, 287; Indian meaning of, 287 n.
Penobscot, 50 n., 75; English rooted out of, by French at, 75 n.; trading station at, 86 n.
Pennell, Clement, 41, 293 and note, 360.
Pennywell, Penwill. *See* Pennell.
Pepperellboro, 167 n.
Pequot sachems and war, 142 n.
Perrum, William, 134.
Perkins, Mary, 100 n.
Pesumsca Falls, 111 n. *See* Presumpscot.
Peter, the ship, 193.
Petty France, 404 and note.
Pierce, quoted, 79 n.
Pilchards, as compared with mackerel, 27; described, 27 n.; fumathe, 36 and note, 122 and note, 305.
Pirates, Turkish, 173 n.
Piscataqua, 2 n., 91, 93 n., 100, 131 n., 158 and note; Indian meaning of, 158 n., 176, 216 n., 229, 279, 308.
Plemoeth, Plimmouth, Plimouth, Plymoth. *See* Plymouth.
Plots in England and Scotland discovered, 277.
Plymouth, 20, 46; Plantation, 51 n., 54, 58, 66, 82, 85, 87, 94, 96, 98, 101, 102 n., 105, 112, 115, 116, 120, 126, 129, 130, 131, 134, 144 n., 146, 147, 154, 157, 159, 161, 162, 163, 175, 177, 181, 192, 193, 195, 196, 199, 202, 206, 219 n., 222, 224, 227, 229, 241, 243, 250, 251, 259, 289, 303, 313, 322, 325; grant of Council of, to D. Smith and others, 328 n., 337, 339, 340, 342, 344, 388–391, 394, 401–405, 417, 421, 424–427, 428, 429, 437.

Pomeroy, Mrs., 38.
Pomeroy, Owen, 36, 39.
Pomeroy, Thomas, power of attorney, 15–18; appointed attorney, 16; in Trelawny's employ, 16 n., 25, 26, 34, 38, 44, 45, 47, 337, 340, 342, 390, 416.
Pomeroye, Pomery. *See* Pomeroy.
Popham, Attorney-General, 143 n.
Porpoise, Cape, 125 n., 236 n., 352 n.
Portage, 35 and note, 95 and note, 97, 113 and note.
Portaidg, Portledge. *See* Portage.
Portland, 102 n; clawboards made by settlers of, 163 and note; harbor of, 211 n., 225 n., 320 n.
Portland Neck, 104 n., 171 n., 198 and note, 213 n., 271 n., 210 n., 320 n.
Portsmouth, 87 n., 93 n., 126 n., 211 n., 256 n., 257 n., 271 n., 329 n., 330 n., 349, 397 n.
Possession, a witness of, 131.
Poytou, coast of, 135 n.
Presumpscot River, 213 n., 219 n., 231 n., 232 n., 246 n., 247 n., 271 n.
Primrose, the ship, 292 n.
Prince, quoted, 23 n.
Prout's Neck, 140 n., 253 n., 290 n.
Puckle Church, 222 n.
Pudding Point, house at, 280 n.
Pues, 197 and note, 359 and note.
Pumpkins, 32 n.
Purchase, Thomas, sketch of, 105 n., 106, 262, 269 n., 288.
Puritan, 144 n.; spirit in Massachusetts, 330 n.
Putt, R., 435; to S. P. Trelawny, 438.
Pynnes, Richard, 37.

Q.

QUAKERS, 121 n.
Quash, Christopher, 37.
Quicke, William, 192.

R.

RACKETT, WILLIAM, 17.
Radden, Mr., 60.
Randell, Wilmot, 325 and note, 326, 328 and note, 350.
Rangers, 67 and note.
Rath, 168 and note.
Rather, 200 and note.
Rearers, 306 and note.
Redford, Mr., 29.
Rehoboth, 270 n.
Remlett, 153 and note.
Riall, Papper. *See* Papper Riall.
Rialls, 135; described, 135 n.
Richmon, George, 143; sketch of, 143 n., 149, 152, 154, 163 and note, 179, 196, 212 and note, 302, 304.
Richmon, John, 144 n., 212 n.
Richmond, the bark, 85 and note, 109 and note, 135; attempt to steal, 136, 144, 154, 163, 171, 172, 179, 191, 196, 198, 199, 311, 322, 381.
Richmond Island, 5; described, 5 n.; Winter's house at, 31, 34, 42, 43, 44, 46 n., 47, 49, 52, 55, 58, 60, 63, 65, 66, 69, 81 n., 83, 85, 88, 94, 98, 100, 106 n., 107, 112, 115, 116, 117; number of people at, 119, 120, 121, 126, 130, 132 n., 134, 143, 144 n., 146, 147, 152, 154, 155 n., 157, 160, 161, 162, 167 n.; Bar of, 169 and note, 170, 175, 181, 187, 192; account of disbursements at, 193, 195, 197, 198, 202, 206, 208, 209, 211, 212, 215, 222, 240, 241 n., 252, 254, 255, 259, 264, 269 n., 278, 287, 289; account of disbursements for, 297, 301, 303, 304, 308, 320, 323, 325; account of disbursements for, 326, 328 n., 331; invoice of goods at, 332, 335, 345, 349; account of disbursements at, 350; account of cloth delivered servants, 355; list of supplies, 358, 369; inventory of property at, 372, 377, 391, 394, 397, 398, 400, 406, 408, 409, 410, 420, 430.
Rigby, Alexander, 211 n., 236 n., 365; sketch, 365 n.
Rigby Government, 234 n., 264 n.
Rishworth, Edward, 238 and note, 368; sketch, 368 n., 370, 376, 383, 384, 385.
Roades, 66 and note, 69 and note, 85 and note, 144 and note, 115, 124, 148 and note, 151 and note, 153 and note, 171, 178 and note, 180 and note, 306, 348, 360.
Robert, Henry, 36.
Roberts, John, drowned, 121, 181.

Robinson, Francis, 234 and note, 238, 353.
Rogers, George, 144 n., 172; sketch of, 172 n.; account of, 186, 194.
Rogers, Sir John, 435.
Romaine Beame, 68 and note, 180 and note.
Roods, Rodes, Roodes. *See* Roades.
Ropus, drowned, 121.
Rouse, Nicholas, 251 and note.
Roules of tobacco, 305 and note, 334.
Rowley, 240 n.
Roxbury, 340 n., 353 n.
Royall, William, 320, 369; sketch of, 369 n., 371, 376, 382.
Royall's River, 239 n., 369 n.
Ruggs, Bastable, 43 n., 45.
Russell, Henry, 250.
Russell, Joseph, 250.
Ryall, William. *See* Royall.

S.

SABELL, Island of, 75.
Sacke, 29, 34, 35, 53, 54, 287 n.
Saco, 83, 88 n., 92; first court held at, 98 n., 105, 125, 128 n., 131 n., 132 n., 154 and note; inhabitants of, 167 and note, 199 n., 206, 208, 209 and note, 210 n., 213 n., 225, 228, 231, 233, 234 n., 235 n., 236 n., 237 n., 238 n., 239, 244 n., 256, 263, 264 n., 270 n., 280 n., 287, 288, 293 n., 296 n., 299 n., 309, 314 n., 327; called Sagadahock, 328 n., 329 n., 330 n., 340 n., 342 n., 353, 359 n., 366 n., 371 n.
Sagamore, 58 n., 102 n., 211 n.
Sagadahock, 111 n., 327 n.; name of Saco River, 328 n.
Sainsbury, 6 n., 8 n., 173 and note.
Saker, 180 and note.
Saker cartridge, 68 and note.
Saker ladells, 179 and note.
Saker shott, 66 and note.
Salem, 199 n., 249 n., 349 n.
Salisbury, 100 n., 270 n., 352 n.
Sall, Isle of, 49, 156 and note.
Saltash, 136, 181.
Sammoyse, Mr., 385, 387, 389.
Samoset, 288 n.
Samson, Thomas, 113, 114.
Samuel, the ship, 124, 128, 133, 134, 135, 174, 191, 192, 195, 202, 203, 215, 216, 218, 302, 305, 306, 307, 333 and note.
Sanchy, Robert, 80 n., 194, 215 n., 252 and note; sketch, 256 n.
Sargent, Stephen, social standing of, 128 n., 136, 137, 144 n.; letter to Trelawny, 157, 159, 177; account of, 188, 194, 201, 205; visits Cape Ann, 223, 242; opposes the Marshal, 253; commanded to appear at court, 280, 283, 295, 301.
Satterlay, Roger, 173, 182, 187, 194, 220, 295, 301, 375.
Saunders, Edward, 293 n.
Saunders, George, 37.
Saunders, John, 38, 327; sketch, 327 n.
Saunders, Robert, 338, 339.
Saunders, Robin, 293 and note, 300.
Savage, 223 n., 296 n.
Saxon, 143 n.
Scadlock, Rebecca, 237 n.
Scadlock, Samuel, 237 n.
Scadlock, Susanna, 237 n.
Scadlock, William, juror in Cleeve *vs.* Winter, 234 n., 236.
Scadlock, William, Jr., 237 n.
Scarboro, 132 n., 213 n., 290 n., 314 n.
Scarboro, Morgan, 337, 340, 342.
Scilly, 173 n.
Scotland, 150 n., 340.
Scottow, 324 n.
Scott's Plantation, 184 n.
Scurvy, 49.
Sears, Capt. Ed., 433, 434.
Seavy, Elizabeth, 329 n.
Seavy, William, 329 and note, 351.
Seely, William, 329.
Seron Canyster, 148 and note.
Settlers, poverty of, 171.
Severne, Mr., 198.
Shakespeare, 42 n., 67 n., 68 n., 150 n., 153 n., 166 n., 170 n., 296 n., 298 n., 333 n.
Shapleigh, Alexander, 100 and note, 121 n., 154 n.
Shapleigh, Nicholas, 383 and note, 384, 385, 404.
Shapleigh *or* Shapley, Sandor, 223 n.

Shea, Mr., 437.
Shepherd, Thomas, 144 n.; account of, 185, 194, 291, 300, 325, 327.
Sheviock, 342.
Shoals, Isles of, 257 and note, 308, 311, 312, 330 n., 351, 354.
Short, Tobias, 23 n., 58; description, 58 n.; sent home, 172, 175, 327, 331, 355, 357.
Shropshire Word Book, 167 n., 306 n.
Shurt, Abraham, 59 n., 194; goes "bayle" to Thomas Williams, 235 n.; leading spirit in trade, 288 n., 335, 355.
Skeat, quoted, 150 n.
Skelton, Richard, 37.
Slowers, 307 and note, 360 and note.
Small, Edward, 214 and note.
Smallbridge, Dr., 404.
Smarte, Captain, 26, 43.
Smith's Advertisements, referred to, 4 n.
Smith's Isles, 237 n.
Smith's New England Trials, quoted, 135 n.
Smith, Captain, 396.
Smith, Dr., grant to, 328 n.
Smith, Godfrey, to John Trelawny, 433 and note.
Smith, John, 234 and note, 235, 236, 238.
Smith, Thomas, juror in case of Cleeve *vs.* Winter, 214 and note, 215 n.
Smith, Rev. Thomas, 419 and note.
Snapence, Snappawa, 36 and note.
Snow-shoe River, 256 n.
Soap, Gray, 116 and note, 287 n.
Soil, fertility of, in New England, 29 n.
Somersetshire, 131 and note, 143 n., 148 and note, 287 n.
Somersett, 244 n.
Solomon, Mr., 297.
South Church, 167 n.
Southgate, quoted, 140 n., 324 n., 327 n.
Spanish Netherlands, 128 n.
Spanish rials, 135 n.
Spanish words, Winter's use of, 163 n.
Sparke, John, 185, 190.
Sparrowbills, 37 and note, 43 and note, 45, 110 and note, 148 and note, 178 and note, 191, 193, 296, 297, 301, 307, 325, 331, 334, 349, 355, 356.
Specimens of English Dialect, 47 n.
Speedwell, the ship, 55, 56; loss of goats from, 57, 59, 60.
Spenser's Faery Queen, quoted, 143 n.
Spilter, 70 and note, 166 and note.
Spilting cloth, 35, 68 and note.
Spilting gloves, 331 and note.
Spilting hooks, 151 and note, 153 and note.
Spilting knives, 179 and note, 198.
Sprye, Arter, 39.
Sprye, George, 343.
Spurwink, 15 n., 32 n., 53, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 132, 138, 139 n., 171 n., 206, 207, 208 n., 211 n., 229, 230, 233, 235, 241, 245, 247 n., 248 n., 250 n., 252, 254, 264, 266, 267, 269, 304, 306, 320, 324 n., 332, 347, 372, 385, 406, 408, 420, 430.
Squire, John, 326, 328.
Squire, Joseph, to Samuel Trelawny, 433, 434.
Staffordshire, 347.
Standish, 51 n.
Star, the ship, 215, 220, 222, 243, 306, 307.
Star Chamber, 226 n., 318 n.
Stardell, 148 and note.
St. Christopher, 327 n.
St. Columb, Major, 92 n.
Stephen & Putt, 437.
Stein, 437.
Sterling, Earl of, 111 n.
Stevens, Benjamin, 182; account of, 190, 194, 220, 291 and note, 300, 339, and note, 340.
Stevens, Edwin, 291 n.
Stevens, Thomas, 291 n.
St. John, 181.
Stock Lock, 70 and note.
Strachey, 287 n.
Strafford, Earl of, 277.
Straits, the, 63 n., 119, 129 n.
Stratton, John, 162 n., 199 n.
Stratton's Island, 162 and note, 199 and note, 204, 353.
Stratton's Plantation, 199 n.
Strong waters, 174 and note.
Stroudwater River, 246 n.
Street, John, 432 and note.
Sturgeon Creek, 223 n.
St. Vincent's Rock, 287 n.

Suffolk, 285 n.
Sullivan, 217 n., 328 n.
Sumner's History of East Boston, quoted, 146 n.
Swett, Clement, 407 n.
Swip Saws, 305 n., 372 and note.
Symonds, Samuel, 376, 383, 384, 385.
Symonds, John, 93, 98.

T.

TATE, CAPTAIN, 431; sketch, 431 n.
Taunton, 244 n.
Taw River, 167 n.
Taylor, John, 250.
Taylor, Robert, 140 n.
Ten Hills, 81 n.
Tent, 350 n. *Also* Tente.
Thart saws, 35 n., 67 n., 144, 179, 305, 332.
Tharte and Thurt. *See* Thart.
Thorne, John, 130.
Thornton, 75 n., 223 n.
Thorncombe, 341 n.
Thongs, 178 n.
Throckmorton, 317 n.
Thrumbs, 67 n.
Thurlham, 366 n.
Tomson, the Maid, 169.
Townesend, Henry, 40.
Towridge River, 167 n.
Train Oil, 26 n., 36, 39, 40, 43; fatts, 69 n.
Trayne. *See* Train.
Trebie, Edward, account of, 185, 194, 295, 301, 324 and note, 328, 333 and note.
Treby, Peter, 324 n.
Trefuse, Captain, from Samuel Waldo, 411 and note, 420.
Treleage, Thomas, 41.
Trelawny, John Addis, 435.
Trelawny, Brigadier, from John Trelawny, 399.
Trelawny, Colonel, from Samuel Allen, 394; from John Usher, 400, 401.
Trelawny, Edward, 1 n., 63 n., 66, 70; to Robert Trelawny, 71, 76; refers to the French, 78, 79; wants supplies for settlers, 80; sisters of, 81, 82, 100, 101, 106, 255.
Trelawny, John, 382, 385 n., 386 n.; from Thomas Wescott, 387, 389; to Lord ——, 392, 394; from David Waterhouse, 397; to Brigadier Trelawny, 399 and note; 405 and note, 410 and note, 411, 416, 437 n.
Trelawny, Lieutenant, from Henry Hooke and Thomas Banister, 405 and note.
Trelawny, Margaret, 415, 417.
Trelawny, Robert, patent to, 1 and note, 3, 14, 16, 45 n., 46, 51, 54, 60, 62, 63, 64, 66, 70 and note, 77 n., 81 n, 82, 85, 96, 98, 99, 101, proposes to apprehend Cleeve, 103, 104 and note, 105, 106, 107, 112, 115, 120; suspicion against Cleeve, 122 n.; patent, 139 n., 146, 177, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 192, 193, 195, 199, grant, 206, 208, 219, 221 n., 222, 224, 227, 228, 229, 230; estate of, 239 n., 241; grant referred to, 244 n., 245 n., 250, 255, 259, 264, 269 and note; proposes to arrest Cammock, 274, 275; justice promised, 277, 289, 290 n., 291, 292, 294 n., 301, 303, 304, 310 n., 313, 314, 320, 322, 323, 324, 325, 336, 337, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 366, 370, 371, 372, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 385, 390, 402 n., 409, 416, 426, 433, 435, 437, 440; letters from Winter, 22, 25, 44, 47, 49, 52, 55, 60, 83, 88, 116, 117, 121, 123, 134, 143, 154, 162, 198, 202, 215, 278, 287, 308, 321; to Winter, 147, 242, 252, 254, 257, 272; from Edward Trelawny, 71, 78, 100; from Amias Maverick, 76; from Narias Hawkins, 58, 94, 97; from Arthur Gill, 133, 161; from John Ammirie, 129; from Stephen Sargent, 157, 175; from Edward Godfrey, 240; from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, 101.
Trelawny, Samuel P., 392 n., 415 n., 418; from Peter Kenwood, 419, 422, 424, 427, 428; to Peter Kenwood, 421; from Samuel Osgood, 431; from Joseph Squire, 433; to Sir William Trelawny, 434 and note; from R. Putt, 438, 439 n.
Trelawny, Sir William, from S. P. Trelawny, 434 and note, 436.

Treworgy, James, 2 n., 100 n., 154 n., 214 n., 223 n.
Treworgy, John, 163 n., 170, 172, 194, 222 n., 223 n.
Treworthy. *See* Treworgy.
Trover, 228 n.
True-love, the ship, 171 n.
Trushes, 150 n.
Tucker, Richard, 32 n., 111 n., 207, sketch of, 211 n., 212, 213 n., 214, 229, 242, 261, 262, 311, 351, 353, 354.
Tukey's Bridge, 213 n.
Turner, 144 n.
Turks, 173 n.
Twyne, Beeting, 38 and note, 43 and note.

U.

USHER, JOHN, 388 n., 395 n., 396, 397 n.; to Colonel Trelawny, 400 and note, 401 and note.

V.

VANE, SIR HENRY, 74 n., 307 n.
Vane, Richard. *See* Vines.
Vate, Washing, 9 and note.
Veale, Mr., 421, 424, 427, 428, 435.
Vennion, Thomas, 360.
Vines, Richard, attorney for President and Council, 8 and note, 12, 13, 17, 18, 59 n., 92 n., 93 n., 99; deed to Winter, 105, 109, 131, 132, 138, 139 n., 167 n., 171, 194, 195, 210 n., 213 n.; Steward-General of Province, 227, 230, 233 and note, 235 n., 238 n.; affidavit of, 241, 243, 259, 264, 266; Commissioner and Counsellor, 217 n., 230, 310, 314 n., 325, 327, 330 n., 390, 416.
Vinson, Mr., 389.
Virginia, 48, 49 n., 53 n., 82 n., 146, 192; lines, 194, 284, 292 n., 307, 309; snow at, 309 n., 312, 332, 349 n., 354 n., 357.
Vivion, John, run away, 119; returns, improvement of, 123, 192; time out, 282, 283, 297, 298.

W.

WADDOCK, HENRY. *See* Warwick.
Waddock, Joane, 295 n.
Wadleigh, John, 234 and n., 237.
Wadleigh, Mary, daughter of John, 237 n.
Waimouth. *See* Weymouth.
Waldo, Jonathan, 412; sketch, 412 n.
Waldo, Samuel, 412; sketch, 412 n.
Walpole, 440 n.
Wannerton, Captain Thomas, 69 n., 303 n.
Wapping, 63 n., 80 n., 85 n.
Warren, 144 n.
Warwick, Henry, 234 and note, 237, 295, 353.
Warwick, John, son of Henry, 237.
Warwick, Roderick, 9.
Wassaguscus. *See* Wessagussett.
Waterhouse, David, to John Trelawny, 397, 398.
Watts, Henry, 93 n.; sketch of, 132 n., 193, 194; testimony concerning Casco River, 231, 293 n., 370, 371, 376, 382, 384.
Webb, Henry, 352 and note.
Webb, Robert, 38.
Weeks, Oliver, 265; sketch, 267 n.; account of, 345, 354.
Welch, Rafe, 360.
Welcombe, the ship, 23; bewitchment of, 24 n., 43.
Wells, 220 n., 235 n., 236 n., 237 n., 238 n., 314 n., 371 n.
Wescott, Thomas, to John Trelawny, 385, 387, 388.
Wessagussett, 103 n., 152 n.
West, Captain Francis, 102 n.
West, John, 2, 10, 214; juror in Cleeve *vs.* Winter, 234 and note, 235, 238.
Westaway, Henry, 37.
Westaway, John, 37.
Westcustogo, 239 n., 269 n., 371 n.
Weston, Thomas, 102 n., 302.
Weymouth, 250, 298 n., 353 n.
Weymouth, Chr., 37.
Weymouth, Captain George, 250 n.
Weymouth, Robert, 38.
Wheeler's History of Brunswick, 106 n.
Whelpdell, William, 20.

Wheelwright, John, 8 n., 234 n.; friendship with Cromwell, 235 n., 238 n., 357 n.
Whitcomb, Stephen, 38.
White, Nicholas, 164, 173, 182, 185, 194, 220 and note, 290.
White Angell, the ship, 56 and note, 58, 60, 144 n., 174 and note, 206, 215.
Whitehall Gate, 404.
Whytefield, John, 193.
Wicken Bonant, 100 n.
Widgery farm, 211 n.
Wiggin, Thomas, 376, 383 and note, 384, 385.
Wikeds, Edward, 221.
Wiles, Bennett, 251.
Wilkinson, John, 241 and note, 242, 245 and n.; deposition of, 266.
Williams and Francis, the ship, 270 n.
Williams, Richard, 88 n., 214 n., 370 n.
Williams, Roger, 142 n., 263 n.
Williams, Thomas, 144 n., 214 n.; juror in Cleeves *vs.* Winter, 234 and note; sketch, 235 n., 352 and note.
Williamson, W. D., 314 n., 330 n.
Willinge, Roger, 187, 194.
Willett, Thomas, 196.
Wimble stock, 67 and note.
Winnock's Neck, 131 n.
Winnicumet, 271 n.
Winslow, Edward, 48 n., 353 n.
Winter, John, 34, 37, 42, 43, 45 n., 46, 51, 54, 58, 59 and note, 60, 62, 63, 65, 70, 84, 85, 86 n., 87; complains of men sent him, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100; rival to Cleeve in trade, 104 n.; deed from Vines, 105, 106, 107 n.; misleading Trelawny, 110 and note, 111 n.; conduct towards Lapthorne, 112 n., 115; warns Cleeve to vacate, 117; desires to live quietly among the "heathen," 118, 120; servant of, drowned, 121, 122, 123, 126, 128 n., 130, 131, 133, 134; complains of idleness among fishermen, 136, 138 n., 139, 142, 143, 144, 146, 155 n., 157, 158 and note; takes order for arbitration, 159; refuses to pay money due Richard Gibson, 160; disagreement with Arthur Gill, 161; his use of Spanish words, 163 n; men leaving, 164; complains of maid-servant, 166, 168; men of, becoming scarce, 169; his defence against complaint of men, 170 and note, 171 and note, 172, 174 n., 176, 177, 181, 182, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 201, 202, 203 n.; complaint of Gill, 205; complaint of Cleeve against, 206, 207; Cleeve *vs.*, 208; complaint against, for exorbitant charges, 209; claim of, to present site of Portland, 209 n., 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 217 n.; predicts fall in price of cattle, 218, 219 n., 222, 223 n.; to attend court at Saco, 224; answer to declaration of Cleeve at court, 225; answers to Cleeve's charges, 228, 232 n.; prayer of, for stay of judgment, and appeal to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, 233, 234, 235 n., 240, 241 and note, 245 n.; concerning Casco River, 246, 250, 251 n.; concerning Cleeve's proceedings, 253, 254; copy of his recognizance, 255, 256, 259; petitions of, 260, 263, 264; suit against, by Mackworth, 266, 267; defence against Mackworth, 269; award in case of Cleeve *vs.*, 269, 277; annoyed by Cleeve, 279; gives way to arbitration, 280; complains of his wife's burdens, 285, 286; threatened by Gorges in court, 288; accounts of, 289, 290 n., 291 n., 292 n., 296 n., 297, 301, 304, 305 n., 310 n., 311, 313, 314; arrested, 315; proves Casco River proper bounds of Trelawny Patent, 316; obliged to make second petition, 318; compelled to agree to arbitration, 319, 322; accounts of, 323, 324 n., 325, 326, 331, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343; accounts of, 344, 349, 350, 357, 365, 366, 369, 372; correspondence with Trelawny, 12, 25, 44, 47, 49, 52, 55, 60, 83, 88, 107, 116, 117, 121, 123, 134, 142, 143, 154, 162, 198, 202, 215, 222, 252, 254, 257, 272, 278, 287, 308, 321, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 390, 391, 402 n., 409, 427, 439.
Winter, Mary, 113, 201, 284.
Winter, Sarah, 87 n.

Winthrop, Governor, 6 n., 18 n., 24 n., 25 n., 26 n., 81 n., 87 n., 211 n., 232 n., 236 n., 309 n, 312 n., 321 n., 330 n., 365.
Winthrop, Mrs Margaret, 217 n.
Wise, Thomas, 209; sketch, 209 n., 210 n., 211.
Withers, Thomas, 238 and note.
Wodley, Edward, 326.
Wolves, pigs killed by, 83, 118 and note, 122 and note, 141, 156, 166, 169, 171, 216 n., 281.
Wood, Thomas, 115 and note.
Wood's New England Prospect, quoted, 27 n., 71 n.
Woodruff, George, 404.
Woodruff, Robert, 404.
Wrest, 305 and note.
Wright, reference to land illegally granted to Trelawny, 102, 103.
Wycott, Edward, 171.
Wylls, Bennet, 356.

Y.

YARMOUTH, 249 n, 271 n.
Yarning Gloves, 120 and note, 297.
Yealm River, 336 n.
Yealmpton, description of, 336 and note.
York, 391, 423.
York County Records, referred to, 86 n., 100 n., 103 n., 135 n., 141 n., 154 n., 155 n., 221 n., 239 n., 249 n., 256 n., 292 n., 293 n., 314 n.
Yorkshire, 366 n.
Young, Robert, 405.

INDEX TO INTRODUCTION, MEMOIR, AND APPENDIX.

A.

ARDEY, MATHEW, 489, 490.
Achims, Thomas, Esq., of Hall, Cornwall, 475.
Alger, Thomas, 470.
Alcabala, 473 n.
Alcalde de Sacas, 474 n.
Allerton, Isaac, 477.
Almotaçen, 473 n.
Almojarifazgo, 473 n.
Amadas, Reynold, 443.
American History, Magazine of, 481.
Amydas, John, of Plymouth, xix, 443.
Amydas, Judith, xix.
Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth, 477 n., 486.
Andrew, Mrs. Mary, 448.
Andrews, Capt., informs against Robert Trelawny, xxiii.
Antiquaries, Society of, 481.
Arundel, Earl of, xx, 478.
Arnol, Goodman, 489.

B.

BADDIVER, JOHN, 470.
Balhagett, 443.
Balliol College, Oxford, xxviii.
Bamsfield, Ursula, 475.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D., ix, 486 n.
Barnstable, 461, 464, 468, 471.
Baron, 442, 443.
Baxter, Robert, Mayor of Norwich, seal of, 472.
Bedford, Rev. Thomas, 445, 452; legatee of Robert Trelawny, xxvi.
Bedford, Mary, 454.
Bell, Ann, 475.
Bell, Edward, Esq., of Writtle, Essex, 475.
Berriman, John, 475.
Betham's Baronetage, 476.
Bickham, William, 492.
Bickford, George, 489, 490.
Bicton, Margaret, wife of John Trelawny of St. Germyns, xxxi.
Bishops, seven, imprisoned in Tower at London, 457.
Black Point, ix, 466 n.
Bligh, William, Esq., of Botatham, Cornwall, 475.
Bodmin, Cornwall, 475.
Boodle, Edward, Esq., of London, xxviii, n.
Boodle, Elizabeth Ayliffe, xxviii, n.
Boston, Memorial History of, 481.
Bosworth, quoted, 446 n.
Botterell, Joan, wife of John Trelone, xxxi.
Botatham, Cornwall, 475.
Bradford, Governor, 477.
Brief Narration, 483.
Briefe and Necessary Treatise, 486 n.
Bristol, 483.
Brockman, William, Knight, 456.
Brooke, Mr. Xtopher, 487.
Brown, John Marshall, viii.
Brown, Robert, seal of, 472.
Browne, Rev. Frederick, of Beckenham, Kent, x.
Browne, Mr., of Salem, 489.
Bruce, Mr. John, 481.
Bryant, Hubbard W., ix.
Buckly, Jno., 446.

C.

CARLILE, Earl of, 478.
Carter, Henry, 489, 490.
Casco, war with the savages, xxvii.
Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Winchester, xviii, n. Handbook of Heraldry, 472 n.
Cassell, Gregory, 489.
Cely, Thomas, 442.
Chamisa, 474 n.
Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, xxii.
Clerkenwell, Middlesex, 475.
Cleeve, George, 463, 468, 469, 471.
Clowes, William, 486 n.
Cockeside, 447.
Collnig, Gabriell, 490.
Collins, George, Esq., xxviii, n.
Comb, Martin, 454.
Consulage, 473 n.
Corbin, Robert, 470 n.
Cornwall, indignation of the people of, on account of their Bishop's committal to prison, xviii.
Cotton, Josiah, 477.
Council for New England, xx, 479, 480, 481, 482, 484; Records of, 485 n., 486, 487.
Cresfield, John, 442.
Culliner, John, 490.

D.

DANFORTH, W. S., Esq., ix.
Davis, W. T., Esq., ix.
Dawson, M., 486 n.
Dean, John Ward, A. M., ix.
Deane, Charles, LL D., ix, 479, 480, 481, 484 n.
Delostorres, 473 n.
Diginges, Ambrose, 442.
Douglass, Hist. North America, 466 n.
Dudley, Joseph, 493.

E.

EDMONDSON'S Heraldry, 481.
Elford, sister of Robert Trelawny, Sen., 443.
Elford, brother-in-law of Robert Trelawny, Sen., 444.
England, 464, 477, 478.
Esportula, 473 n.
Evans, John, 447.
Exeter, 483.

F.

FISH, Newfoundland, charges on, 473.
Fogg, Dr. John S. H., ix, 488 n.
Fletcher, Mr., informs against Robert Trelawny, xxiii.
Frampton, Bishop of Gloucester, 457.
Fryer, Nathaniel, 492, 493.
Fulford, Thomas, Esq., of Fulford, Devon, 475.
Fulford, Sir Francis, Kt., 475.
Furse, Mary, widdow, 453.
Flute, William, 454.

G.

GAYER, RIC., 442, 444.
Gayer, Elizabeth, 443, 448.
General Hist. of N. E., 479; seal on title-page of, 480, 484, 485, 486 n., 487.
Gibson, Richard, 446.
Gidney, Mr., 489.
Gifford, Thomas, 453.
Gilbert, Davies, historian of Cornwall, 458.
Gillet, Mathew, 489, 490.
Godolphin, wit of, xix.
Goodwin, William A., ix.
Goodyear, Moses, xx, 481.
Goode, Rev. Wollaston, of St. Budeaux, x.
Gorges, Sir Edward, Kt., 475.
Gorges, Edward, Esq., of Wraxall, Somerset, xx, 475.
Gorges, Elizabeth, alias Blithe or Bligh (*sic*), alias Courtney (née Gorges), 475, 476.
Gorges, Ellen, 475.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, Kt., xx, 478, 483, 484, 487; pedigree of, 475, 476.
Gorges, Honoria, 475.
Gorges, John, 475.

Gorges, Mary, alias Achims (née Fulford), 476.
Gorges, Mary, alias Smythe, (née Gorges), 476.
Gorges, Robert, 475.
Gorges, Tristram, of St. Budeaux, Devon, 475.
Grammar School, Peter Blundell's, xxviii, n.
Gylle, Mr., 460, 466, 470.
Granville, loyalty of, xix.
Green, Dr. Samuel A., ix.

H.

HALL, Cornwall, 475.
Ham, viii, xvii.
Hame, 446, 447, 448.
Harecutious, Mr., 486.
Harl. MSS. Brit. Museum, 472 n.
Hawker, Rev. R. S., 458.
Hawkins, Agnes, wife of Walter Trelawny of Tudyford, xxxi.
Hazard's Hist. Coll., 477 n., 482, 483.
Hearing, Ric., 442.
Helligan, Joan, wife of John Trelawny, Esq., A. D. 1461, xxxi.
Herring, 466 and note.
Herrnig, Dorothy, 448.
Hight, Horatio, Esq., ix.
Hingston, William, 454.
Hole, Mr., 486.
Holtrop's Monumens Typographica, 472 n.

I.

INGOLDESBY, GULIELMAS, 456.
Ireland, lands in, 453.

J.

JACOBS, quoted, 446 n.
Jefford, Mr., 442.
Jetfard, Mr, 448.
Joell, Jone, 454.
Jordan, Edward C, ix.
Jordan, Dominicus, 491, 492.
Jordan, Jedediah, 492.
Jordan, Jeremiah, 491, 492.
Jordan, John, 491, 492.
Jordan, Robert, vii, xxvii, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493.
Jordan, Saraih, 491, 492.
Jordan and Ridgeway, accounts of, 488.
Josselyn, Two Voyages, 466 n.
J. W., seal of, 472.

K.

KEN, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 457.
Kennebec River, 483.
Kinge, John, 443, 448, 455.
King, Capt. Wm., 454.

L.

LADOCK, Cornwall, 475.
Landrake, Cornwall, 475.
Lang, John, Recorder of Ipswich, 456.
Lemote, Elizabeth, 443.
Ligonia, court of, xxvii.
Lipsonne, 442.
Lloyd, Bishop of Norwich, 457.
London, 453, 479; Herald's College in, 481, 485.
Long Ashton, 476.
Luscombe, Thomas, 471.

M.

MACAULAY, quoted, 458.
Macker, land at, 443; parish of, 447.
Maine Hist. Coll., 470 n., 472 n.
Maine Historical Society, viii.
Maine, Marcus, 448, 454.
Mant, Bishop, quoted, 457.
Marjan, Mr., 489.
Marke, Joseph, 448.
Marks, Fardinando, 448.
Martyn, Margarett, 448, 454, 456.
Mason, 487.
Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, 477 n., 478 n., 479, 481.
Maverick, Amias, 472.
Maynard, Thomas, 448, 454.
Maynard, Walter, 456.
Mayne, Alexander, Esq., of Exeter, xix.
Mayne, Elizabeth, wife of Robert Trelawny, Sr., of Plymouth, xix, xxxi.
Menwynick, Maud, wife of John Trelawny, A. D. 1396, xxxi.

Meuagisa, Meva-gissa, or Mevagessey, 446, 449, 452.
Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, xxx.
Monhegan, 483.
Morehouse, Richard, 448.
Morgan, Theodore, watchmaker, seal repaired by, 477 n.
Morris, Ric., 444.
Mottley, land at, 442, 443, 447, 453, 456.
Moulins, Nicholas, 489, 490.
Mourt's Relation, 484 n.

N.

NEW ENGLAND, 447, 453, 456; great seal of the Council for, 477; Records of the Council for, 477 n., 487 n.; A Description of, 483, 484 n.
New Hampshire, Provincial Papers of, referred to, 487 n.
Nicholls, Mr., 444.
Nicolls, Bartho., 448, 454.
Norfolk Archæology, 472 n.
North Virginia Company, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486 n., 487.
Norwich, 472.

O.

O'BRIEN, Rev. M. C., ix.

P.

PALACE, 446 n.
Palfrey, Dr. J. G., Advertisement to his History of New England, 478, 479, 480.
Pierce Patent, 486.
Piers Ploughman, quoted, 472.
Plymouth, Eng., viii, besieged by the Royalists, xxv; 441, 445, 446, 448, 450, 451, 452, 455, 456, 465, 471, 475, 477, 483, 485.
Plymouth, Mass., x, 477, 482.
Plympton, Mass., 477.
Pomeroy, Leonard, 444, 445, 459, 460, 464, 465, 470, 471.
Popham, George, 483.
Porta, 474 n.
Portland, Willis's Hist. of, quoted, vii, xxvii, 470 n.
Portsmouth, N. H., 491.
Potter, George, 448, 455.
Potter, Hugh, 454.
Pownd, Blanche, wife of Sir John Trelawny of Coldrumech, xxxi.
Presumpscot, 470 n.

R.

REALS VILLON, 473 n.
Reparijs, Margery de, wife of William Trelawny, *tempore* Edward III., xxxi.
Richmond Island, xx, xxvii, 454, 459, 463, 465, 471, 490.
Ridgeway, John, 488, 489, 490.
Rishworth, Edward, 4.
Rowe, Willmot, Widdowe, 442, 443.
Rowe, Abraham, 442, 443.

S.

SAINT GERMANES, 441, 442.
Saint Johns, 443, 453.
Salko River, 461, 467.
Sancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury, xviii, 457.
Sandis, Sir Edwin, 486.
Scott, Sir Walter, 458.
Sergeaux, Lady Laura, wife of John de Trelawny, xxxi.
Seward, Roger, 489.
Shapleigh, Major Nicho., of Kittery, 492.
Sherwell, Thomas, 444.
Skeats, quoted, 446 n.
Skett, Raphis, seal of, 472.
Skinnerd, John, 443, 447.
Slafter, Rev. Edmund F., A.M., ix.
Smarte, Captaine, 460, 461, 466, 468.
Smith, Capt. John, 479; True Travells of, 484 n.
Smyth, Sir Hugh, Kt., of Ashton Court, 476.
Snow, Mrs. Eleanor, 454.
Snow, Joseph, 454.
Snow, Symon, 448, 455.
Solke, land at, 447.
Song of the Western Men, 458.
South Virginia Company, 482, 483, 486.
Spark, Judith, second wife of Robert Trelawny, Sen., of Plymouth, A. D. 1607, xxxi.

Sparke, Jane, 442.
Sparks, Smith's publisher, 485.
Spry, Agnes, wife of Robert Trelawny of Trudyford, xxxi.
Spry, Arthur, 448, 455.
Spry, George, 448, 455.
Spurwell, Rich., 448.
Spurwinke, ix, xx, xxvii, 491, 492.
Spurwell, Mrs. Mary, 454.
St. Andrews, 450.
St. Budeaux, Devon, 475, 476.
St. Michael Carheyser, 446, 452.
St. Margaret's, Westminster, 475.
Streamer, Ric., 443.
St. Sepulchre's, London, 475.
Stone, 447, 453, 456.
Stonehouse, 446.
Storer, Rev. Henry G., ix.
Stow's Survey of London, 483 n., 487 n.
Styleman, Elyas, 493.
Sutliffe, Dr., Dean of Exeter, 484.

T.

TAMBOUR, LE PETIT, air of, 458.
Taylor, Mrs. 454.
Thornton, John Wingate, vii, viii, xxix n.
Trask, William B., Esq., ix.
Tregodack, Agnes, wife of Sir John Trelawny, A. D. 1415, xxxi.
Trelawny, Anne, 446, 447, 453, xxxi.
Trelawny, Rev. C. T. Collins, viii, xxviii n., xxix, xxx, 457.
Trelawny, Edward, brother of Robert Trelawny, M. P., xix, xxix n., xxxi, 442, 443, 444, 447, 453.
Trelawny, Edward, uncle of Robert Trelawny, M. P., 448, 454.
Trelawny, Eleanor, xix, xxxi.
Trelawny, Eliza, or Elizabeth, xix, xxxi, 447, 453.
Trelawny, John, xix, xxvii, xxviii, xxx, xxxi, 442, 443, 447, 448, 453, 454, 455, 456.
Trelawny, Judith, xxxi, 441, 447, 453.
Trelawny, Margaret, xxxi, 443.
Trelawny, Robert, Sr., of Plymouth, will of, 441.
Trelawny, Robert, M. P., vii, 443, 444; first will of, 445; last will of, 450, 457; letters from John Winter, 459, 465; papers, 481; memoir of, xvii–xxix, xx, xxi; chosen member of Parliament, xxii; prosecuted for his loyalty, xxiii; imprisoned in Winchester House, xxiv; petition of, read in Parliament, xxiv; executes his will, xxv; death of wife, xxv; his own death, xxv, xxvii, xxviii, xxx, xxxi.
Trelawny, Robert, son of Robert Trelawny, M. P., 447, 453, 454, 456.
Trelawny, Samuel, xxx, xxxi, 447, 453, 454, 455, 456.
Trelawny, Samuel P., xxviii, xxx; Mary, daughter of, xxx.
Trelawny, Sir John, xviii.
Trelawny, Sir Jonathan, Bt., Bishop of Bristol, xviii, 457.
Trelawny, Walter, xxx, xxxi, 447, 448.
Trelone, Cornwall, xviii.
Trelone, Edwin de, xxxi.
Trelone, Hamelin de, xviii, xxxi.
Trelone, Richard de, xxxi.
Trelone, William de, xxxi.
Trewynick, Jane, wife of William de Trelawny, xxxi.
Turner, Bishop of Ely, 457.

U.

UNEXPERIENCED Planters of New England, Advertisements for, 479, 481, 486 n.

V.

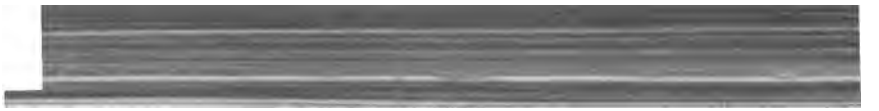
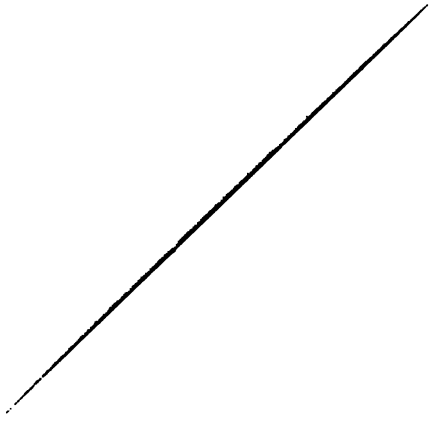
VINES, RICHARD, xx, 471, 472.
Virginia and Bermudas Company, 481, 486 n.
Virginia, first charter of, 483; company of, referred to, 483 n.
Voga, Ann, wife of Robert Trelawny, M. P., xx, xxxi.

W.

WARWICK, Earl of, xx, 478.
Washington, Congressional Library at, 486 n.
Wells, Somerset, 476.

Whitaker, Mr., xxiii.
White, Bishop of Peterborough, 457.
White, Jone, 454.
White, Richard, 454.
Wilson, Doctor, 445, 452 n.
Winchester House, description of, xxiv n., xxvi.
Windebanke, Secretary, 478.
Wing, Goodman, of Boston, 489.
Winspeare, John, 453.
Winspeare, Robert, 448, 454.
Winspeare, Willmot, 448, 454.
Winter, John, vi, viii, xx, xxi, xxvii, 448, 454; his seal, 471, 472.
Winthrop, referred to, 470.
Wootton, John, 442.
Worth, Mr., 446.
Wraxall, 475, 476.
Wright, quoted, 446 n.
Writtle, Essex, 475.

Y.

York County Records, quoted, 456.

University Press: John Wilson & Son, Cambridge.